

UNIVERSITY OF
ILLINOIS LIBRARY
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN
BOOKSTACKS

The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

To renew call Telephone Center, 333-8400

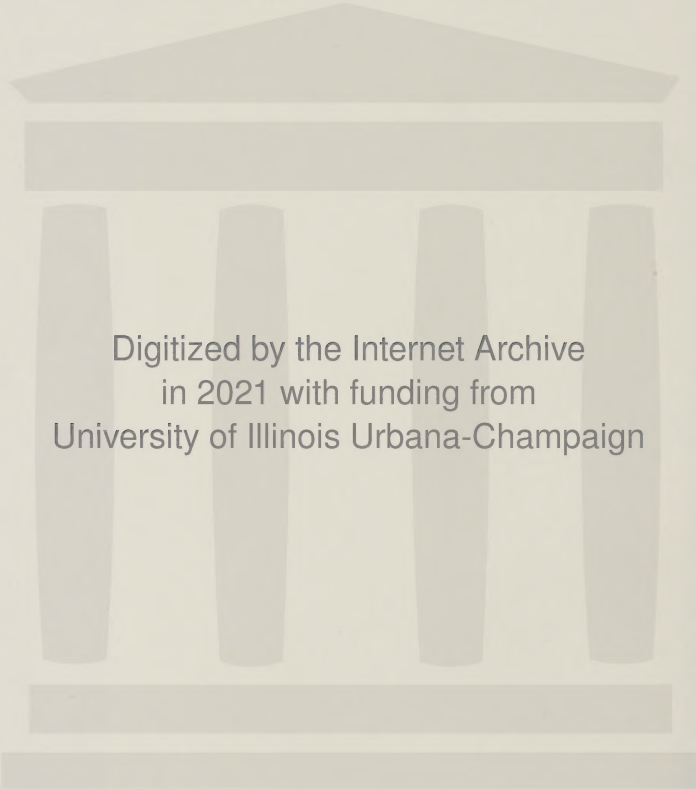
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

JUN 16 1983

MAR 18 1983

MAY 22 1984

L161—O-1096



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2021 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

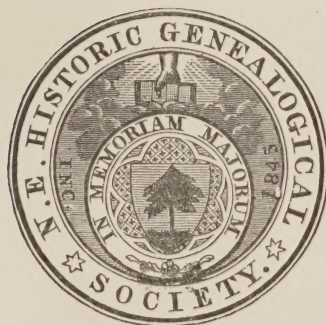
THE
NEW-ENGLAND
Historical and Genealogical Register.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, BY THE

New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1890.

VOLUME XLIV.



BOSTON:
PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.
PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.
1890.

7556

929.05

NE

V. 44

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE, 1890:

ALBERT H. HOYT, A.M.

FRANCIS H. BROWN, M.D.,

HENRY H. EDES,

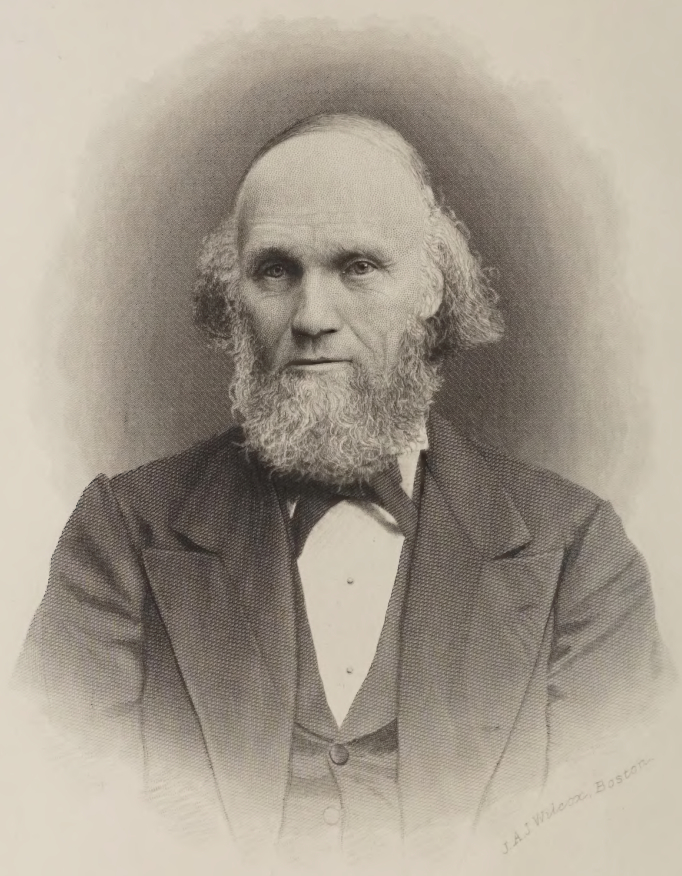
JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M.,

FRANK E. BRADISH, A.B.

Editor,

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

RECEIVED
HARVARD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



Massachusetts Tarbox

THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

JANUARY, 1890.

INCREASE NILES TARBOX, D.D., S.T.D.

By the Rev. HENRY MARTYN DEXTER, D.D., of New Bedford, Mass.

DR. TARBOX was of Puritan descent, and, more fortunate than many, was able to identify on both sides its successive links from almost the earliest days of Massachusetts. In his father's line that descent was through Thomas, Jonathan, Thomas, Godfrey, Godfrey, and Samuel, to John Tarbox, who was in Lynn in 1639.* On the mother's side it was by Lucy, daughter of John, through Increase, Increase, David, and John, to John Porter, who, in 1638, was one of the earliest settlers from Massachusetts of Windsor, Conn. His father was born in Hebron, Conn., in 1776, and was a baby in the cradle—the first-born of his family—when *his* father Jonathan joined the army of the revolution.

Dr. Tarbox was born in East Windsor, Conn., on Saturday, Feb. 11, 1815. He was so unfortunate as to lose his mother twenty-two days after he was one year old, and his father when but a month and ten days more than nine years old; by consequence being thrown upon his own resources at a tender age. In his verses, published many years after, he went back to these days in the sweet little poem called "My Mother's Grave," in which he tenderly referred to the mothering care which the desolated flock had from their oldest sister :

The elder born, a sister sweet,
Would often lead our younger feet
Around this simple grave to meet—
I mind it well;
And here our mother's words repeat,
Her counsels tell.

With touches of maternal art
She tried to act the mother's part,
And fold us to her swelling heart
With tender tone—
To wipe our tear-drops as they start,
And leave her own.

* Dr. Tarbox never felt sure that he had found the exact place where his genealogy united itself to that of some English family of the name.

In March, 1825, a little less than a year after his father's death, the lad went to reside with an uncle in Vernon, Conn. But the death of that uncle left him, at the age of fourteen, to return to East Windsor, to live with Mr. John Bissell, and to assist him in his farm-work. This proved a good home, and young Tarbox remained there faithfully discharging his multifarious—if simple and humble—duties, and quietly laying in a stock of sound physical health, and of solid common sense views of men and things, which stood him in good stead thereafter, until the autumn of 1833, when—in his nineteenth year—Mr. Bissell released him that he might teach a district school in North Coventry, Conn., where he imparted what he himself had learned in the common schools, so far his sole reliance, augmented from his private reading and his own stores of reflection. The next spring he went to the Academy at East Hartford, Conn., to fit for college, whence, in the summer of the following year, he entered Yale. When it is remembered how little time he had been able to devote especially to his preparatory studies, it is obvious that he must have had an alert and apprehensive mind, and must have used prodigious application to study.

It was in connection with what was known as the "Great Revival" of 1831-32, that his attention was especially turned toward a religious life, and the work of preaching the Gospel; and the change which was wrought before his eyes in the character of the farmer with whom he was living, produced a great effect upon his mind, and decided him to endeavor, if possible, to enter the Christian ministry.

The class which he entered at Yale, which graduated 94 members, was an exceptionally large and able one for those days; having then been exceeded in numbers only by those of 1826 and 1837. Among those gathered in it who became variously well-known, were Charles Astor Bristed, who went over to take his degree in Trinity College, Cambridge, and whose "Five Years in an English University," published in 1852, did so much to familiarize American scholars with a subject before to them obscure; Hon. Henry L. Dawes, still one of our honored Massachusetts Senators in the Congress of the United States; Charles Hammond, LL.D., the distinguished educator at Monson; Hon. Henry R. Jackson, judge of the Supreme Court of Georgia, and United States minister to Austria; Dr. I. P. Langworthy, who, in various ways, earned so large respect in these regions; Dr. Charles J. Stillé, professor in the University of Pennsylvania, and author of "How a Free People conduct a long War," and other valuable contributions to American literature; Dr. Francis Wharton, perhaps equally eminent as a jurist and an Episcopal divine; and Josiah Dwight Whitney, one of the most worthily renowned of American geologists. Among men like these our friend ranked well, and was held in honor. Graduating in 1839, he went at once back to East Hartford, to teach in the Academy where he

had prepared himself for college, and remained there until, in 1842, he was elected tutor in his *Alma Mater*, and removed thither to assume the duties of that position. Under the system which then prevailed in the college, such an appointment was an indication not only of the superior scholarship of the man receiving it, but also of the confidence of the faculty in his general good sense, and capacity for affairs. Mr. Tarbox held this place, with great acceptance, for two years, at the same time, with characteristic diligence and success, pursuing the sacred studies of the profession which he had chosen in the Divinity School of the Institution, whence he graduated with honor at the anniversary of 1844.

In the following autumn he became pastor of what is now the Plymouth Congregational Church in Framingham, Mass.—which used to be known as the “Hollis Evangelical Church”—where he was ordained on Wednesday, 20 November, 1844; the sermon being preached by Rev. S. W. S. Dutton, of New Haven, Conn.; the Ordaining Prayer made by Rev. Josiah Ballard, of Sudbury; the charge to the Pastor given by Rev. Joseph Haven, Jr., of Ashland; and the Right Hand of Fellowship by Rev. S. G. Buckingham, of Millbury.

In his various functions in Framingham the young minister—he was now nine-and-twenty—made himself soon acceptable not only to his own congregation, but to the entire community. He served, of course, for years on the School Committee, and was a Trustee of the Academy, and of the Public Library. In 1848 he delivered the address at the Consecration of the Edgell Grove Cemetery, in whose “quiet resting-places,” with three members of his family, what was mortal of him now sleeps. His fellow townsmen gave significant testimony to their sense of the wisdom which he had in public questions, when, in 1836, they made him chairman of the committee for the erection of the buildings for their High School in the Centre Village, and at Saxonville.

The very name which up to this time his church had borne, indicated that Framingham was one of those rural communities which had passed through theological excitement. In fact it was only fourteen years before his coming that a separation had taken place between those members of the church who substantially adhered to the ancient faith, and a minority who went with the parish to constitute a Unitarian body. Dr. Nathaniel W. Taylor was then the ruling spirit in the New Haven Seminary, and if there were any one subject on which he more thoroughly instructed his students than on all others, it was the various doctrine which distinguished New England Orthodoxy from Socinianism. Mr. Tarbox fully accepted Dr. Taylor’s system, and his clear way of thinking made it impossible for him not to take sides theologically on such a question. But his regnant common sense, with the geniality of his temper, made it quite impossible for him to be an extremist, or to become a nuisance

in his way of holding what to him were sacredest and vital truths. By consequence a pleasant acquaintance grew up between him and the Rev. William Barry, then pastor of the Unitarian Society in Framingham—an agreeable and scholarly person, with whom he had many tastes in common, and who afterwards wrote the “History of Framingham.” It would be wrong not to mention here, in passing, a little incident which illustrates the good-feeling which came to reign in the town, when—as a token of gratitude for many kindnesses done for the Unitarian people when destitute of a pastor, Mr. Tarbox was asked to accept a silver pitcher bearing the inscription—“Presented by the Ladies of the First Parish, Framingham, to Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, January, 1848.”

In the year after his settlement—the exact date being 4 June, 1845—Mr. Tarbox was united in marriage to Miss Delia A., daughter of Asa Waters, Esq., and Susan (Holman) his wife, of Millbury, Mass. Miss Waters was a sister of the wife of Rev. Dr. Dutton of the North Church in New Haven, and not a few who were residents of New Haven in those days must remember what a pleasant light beamed from the fine eyes of the younger sister when her elder sister’s dwelling received her visits—during one of which sprang up the attachment which ended in a happy and hallowed union which was terminated by her death only some five years before that of her husband.

In the spring of 1849, the exigences of the Congregational Churches—then a good deal stirred up between the “Old School,” who were represented by Dr. Woods of Andover and Dr. Tyler of East Windsor, and the “New School,” who more agreed on some points with Dr. Taylor of New Haven, Prof. Park of Andover, Dr. Ide of Medway, and many disciples of Dr. Emmons scattered up and down New England—seemed to require the establishment of a new weekly religious journal, for the satisfaction of numbers whose wants were not met by the—even then venerable—*Boston Recorder*. Accordingly the first number of *The Congregationalist*—which in the same year absorbed the *Boston Reporter*, in 1851 the *Christian Times*, and in 1867 the *Boston Recorder* itself—was issued 25 May, 1849. Its three editors were Dr. Edward Beecher, then pastor of the Salem Church, Boston; Rev. Joseph Haven, Jr., then pastor of the Harvard Congregational Church in Brookline, and subsequently professor at Amherst College and in the Congregational Theological Seminary at Chicago; and Mr. Tarbox, then in his fifth year at Framingham. The new paper was designed to stand in doctrine upon the Bible essentially as interpreted by the New England Theology, under the shaping of the great Jonathan Edwards; and in morals was pledged “earnestly to oppose the extension of slavery in the slightest degree beyond its present limits.” Mr. Tarbox brought to it the judgment of a wide-awake yet prudent thinker, with the pen of an unusually ready writer, and his services

for the more than two years during which he held the place, were most highly regarded, not merely in the way of literary criticism, but of general articles ably treating such developments of doctrine, and morals, and such phases of public events, as thrust themselves into discussion.

This, indeed, was not altogether new business to Mr. Tarbox. As early, at least, as during his college course, he had become a contributor to the press. In the *Yale Literary Magazine* for 1838-9, in the good company of Charles Astor Bristed, Donald G. Mitchell (Ik. Marvel), C. J. Stillé, the late Daniel P. Noyes, Dr. Daniel March, Dr. J. P. Gulliver, Prof. James M. Hoppin, Prof. Henry Booth and others, he appears as a contributor. And when during his tutorship the *New Englander* was started, he furnished for its initial number an original poem, and a careful review of the *Tecumseh* of George Hooker Colton, his friend, and the salutatorian of the class that came after his. These had been followed, in the same review, in 1846, by an article on "Fourierism," and in 1849, by one on "George Hooker Colton"—too early deceased. So that, although not specially thrust into prominence by his position as a pastor, Mr. Tarbox had already drawn toward himself the favoring opinion of a considerable portion of his own denomination, by whom he was regarded as one of the "coming men"; while the ready good sense with which he discharged every duty led many to feel that he possessed unusual qualifications for usefulness in some position other and wider than that of a pastor, where sound judgment, perfect integrity, and ready aptness for various service, were peculiarly demanded.

The "American Education Society"—now "The American and College Education Society"—happened just then to be looking about for some such man, to take hold of and prosecute its admirable work of aiding indigent young men into the Christian ministry—a work which had a little drifted out of the current of public regard into still water, and which needed re-energization. The Rev. Samuel Hopkins Riddel had recently left the position of its Secretary and Chief Actuary, and Rev. Dr. William Augustus Stearns, then pastor of the First Evangelical Congregational Church in Cambridgeport—a position which three years later he left to become President of Amherst College—had just declined a unanimous election to take Mr. Riddel's place. Its directors then were led to the choice of Mr. Tarbox, whom the Society elected; and, after much consideration, although his people with one voice and great urgency begged him to stay with them, it seemed to him that he ought to remove to the new field. He was accordingly dismissed on Wednesday, 2 July, 1851, by a Council of the vicinage, which, in their Result, said:

The case presented to the Council is not the less trying to personal feelings because it is one apparently of very plain duty. . . . The

committee from the Church and Society expressed the deep and general regret, and painful reluctance with which they acceded to the request of their pastor, wishing the Council to understand that their unanimity was only in concession to his wishes, and against their own strong, decided and unanimous preferences.

The same issue of *The Congregationalist* (11 July, 1851) which published this Result of Council, contained also Mr. Tarbox's resignation of his editorial responsibility—leaving, as his associates declared, a very serious vacancy of “an ever cheerful face, steady and wise counsels, and a racy and ready pen,” which, a few months later (24 Oct. 1851) the writer of this sketch was rash enough to try to fill.

From this hour steadily on, during the complete and rounded average life-time of an entire generation of our race, Mr. Tarbox gave himself with fidelity and enthusiasm to his new duties of removing from the path of pious and promising young men who were seeking to educate themselves for the Christian ministry, some of the most serious obstacles which hedged and blocked their way. From two to four hundred were usually thus at the same time under his oversight. Sagacity, approachableness, and thorough friendliness, with the ability, in need, to administer salutary reproof, and always to hold a just as well as steady hand amidst the balancings of probabilities, were all required to fill well his place; and he filled it well. In 1860, largely for the convenience of greater nearness to his office, he removed his residence to West Newton, where the Rev. Henry J. Patrick, an alumnus of Andover in 1853, who had been six years pastor at Bedford, Mass., in a few months became his pastor, and so continued to the end.

In 1843 certain Congregationalists, whose minds had been specially led to consider the importance to the country of the founding of distinctively Christian colleges in the rapidly growing Interior and the West, and who were deeply impressed with the necessity of some better system of planting such institutions, and of the wisdom of some method which should shield the giving people of the East from being perpetually at the mercy of indiscriminate appeal from them, founded “The Society for the Promotion of Collegiate and Theological Education at the West.” It remained a purely voluntary association, without formal legal basis, until 1872, when it was chartered by Massachusetts. Experience gradually developed and emphasized the fact that this new organization and the old American Education Society had so many points in common as to make it possible—and, if possible, then imperative—to unite them under the economy of a single administration, and thus not only a little to curtail current expenditures, but also to diminish, by one, the multifariousness of the annual appeals to the Christian benevolence of the Congregational churches. A new charter was therefore obtained from the General Court of Massachusetts in 1874, in compliance

with whose provisions the two Societies were brought together in May of that year. Until 1877, Rev. Dr. H. Q. Butterfield, now President of Olivet College, Mich., who had been the Secretary of the "College Society," as, for short, it had familiarly been called, remained in that relation, having an office in the city of New York. After that date the sole official charge of the united organization fell upon Dr. Tarbox, who held it until his resignation, in 1884, led to the selection of Rev. Dr. John A. Hamilton to fill his place.

In that singularly apt tribute, which, in the funeral address, Rev. Mr. Patrick paid to his parishioner and friend of many years, referring to the relation which during so long a period Dr. Tarbox had held to the hundreds and thousands of young men whom he had officially aided into the ministry, he said :

The great work of his (Dr. Tarbox's) life is unseen. He wrought for more than thirty years at the founts of influence, moving among the colleges, seminaries and churches, and putting his hand upon the great body of students with whom he was connected and corresponded through his secretaryship. No one can estimate the results of such sympathy, counsel and aid, upon this large company of ministers. They were preaching yesterday, while he was silent in death—but through them, though dead, he yet speaketh.

During these three-and-thirty years Dr. Tarbox kept steadily on his way. There were not a few discouragements. There was nothing instant, popular, magnetic and appealing in the call which he had to utter. And there grew up in certain quarters, a notion—diligently fostered by certain brethren of a good deal of strong physique, and even more of comfortable self-reliance—that a charity which helps men into the ministry is a mistake; that it coddles candidates, who, if left to rough it for themselves, would, if they deserved it, get into the ministry with a really much more useful training in consequence of the hardships they had undergone; and that any young man incompetent to hoe his own unassisted row into the pulpit, had better stay out of it. And something was often said in disparagement of the quality of manhood which the Education Society fostered, as if, if not positively milksops, its beneficiaries could seldom hope to win through the rule of the survival of the fittest.

The Secretary valiantly defended his cause. He went back to the beginning of the endeavor, and showed how brilliant all along, on the lists of the great men of the Congregational faith and order—pastors, missionaries, college presidents and professors, secretaries of benevolent societies and the like—were the names of those whose early poverty, and the huge discouragements of whose lot, would almost surely have relegated them to a life of meagre obscurity, but for its timely aid. This method of dealing with the subject, which he found to be very useful in his popular appeals, added strength to his natural fondness for biography, and statistics, and suggestive

facts; without purpose on his own part training him thus for the large work subsequently done by him in that department. To one with a natural constitution as robust, and health as firm as his, to one withal industrious and holding the pen of a ready writer, such a secretaryship offered many fragments of time, which, without injustice to any honorable claim of the Society, could be applied to various authorship; and of these our friend made diligent use. Naturally his past connection with the *Congregationalist*, added to the fact that the office of that journal and his own always happened to be near together, for many years led him to write considerably—as always acceptably—for its columns. Many of the little poems of the volume to which reference will hereafter be made, were written for and first published in its issues.

His career as an author, as I have said, really began in College, in 1838—when he was three-and-twenty; and I have been able to identify the following miscellaneous productions of his pen—aside from his annual reports, and his various pleas in the line of his official specialty—which I arrange in the order of their issue; and which will thus show the habitual fertility of a busy man, who was all along, with the exception of his last four years, filling an important and exacting office.

- | | | | | |
|----|---|----------------------------------|------------|-------|
| 1 | Harriet—A Sketch. | <i>Yale Literary Magazine.</i> | Vol. IV. | 1838. |
| 2 | Tecumseh—A Review. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. I. | 1843. |
| 3 | Midnight—A Poem. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. I. | 1843. |
| 4 | Fourierism. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. IV. | 1846. |
| 5 | George Hooker Colton. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. VII. | 1849. |
| 6 | A Correct Apprehension of God Essential to True Worship: }
or a View of the Doctrine of the Trinity as it stands }
connected with the whole Gospel Scheme. (Pam.) } | | | 1849. |
| 7 | Tennyson, In Mem.—A Review. | <i>N. Englander.</i> | Vol. VIII. | 1851. |
| 8 | The College and the Church. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XI. | 1853. |
| 9 | Christ's Rule for Alms-giving. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XIII. | 1855. |
| 10 | Aaron Burr. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XVI. | 1858. |
| 11 | Theodore Parker. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XVI. | 1858. |
| 12 | Winnie and Walter Stories (Juvenile), 4 Vols. }
<i>J. E. Tilton & Co.</i> } | | | 1860. |
| 13 | Where do Scholars and Great Men come from? }
<i>Congregational Quarterly.</i> } | | Vol. III. | 1861. |
| 14 | When I Was a Boy (Juvenile), (Vol.) | | | 1862. |
| 15 | The Hebrew Worshipper. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXI. | 1862. |
| 16 | English and American University Life. | <i>Boston Review.</i> | Vol. II. | 1862. |
| 17 | Nineveh, or the Buried City. | <i>Cong'l. Pub. Soc.</i> (Vol.) | | 1864. |
| 18 | The Curse, etc., on the Race of Ham. | <i>Am. Tract Soc.</i> (Vol.) | | 1865. |
| 19 | Table of Members and descent of Council of 1865, etc. | | | 1865. |
| 20 | Noah Webster. | <i>Congregational Quarterly.</i> | Vol. VII. | 1865. |
| 21 | Universal Suffrage. | <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXIV. | 1865. |
| 22 | Old Connecticut vs. the Atlantic Monthly. }
<i>New Englander.</i> } | | Vol. XXIV. | 1865. |
| 23 | Tyre and Alexandria Chief Commercial Cities of }
Scrip. Times. (Vol.) } | | | 1866. |

- | | | | |
|----|--|------------------------|-------|
| 24 | S. W. S. Dutton, D.D. <i>Congregational Quarterly.</i> | Vol. VIII. | 1866. |
| 25 | Missionary Patriots—The Schneiders. (Vol.) | | 1867. |
| 26 | Unitarianism—Its Present Condition. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXVI. | 1867. |
| 27 | Uncle George's Stories (Juvenile), (Vol.) | <i>Cong. Pub. Soc.</i> | 1868. |
| 28 | Origin of the Old Testament. <i>Hours at Home.</i> | Vol. VII. | 1868. |
| 29 | Jonathan Edwards. <i>Bibliotheca Sacra.</i> | Vol. XXVI. | 1869. |
| 30 | Forefathers' Day—Winthrop and Emerson. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXX. | 1871. |
| 31 | Timothy Edwards and his Parishioners. }
<i>Congregational Quarterly.</i> | Vol. XIII. | 1871. |
| 32 | Ruling Elders in Early New England Churches. }
<i>Congregational Quarterly.</i> | Vol. XIV. | 1872. |
| 33 | Reminiscences of the Stackpole House. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXXII. | 1873. |
| 34 | Richard Salter Storrs, D.D. <i>Congregational</i> }
<i>Quarterly.</i> | Vol. XVI. | 1874. |
| 35 | Plymouth and the Bay. <i>Cong. Quarterly.</i> | Vol. XVII. | 1875. |
| 36 | Genesis of the New England Churches. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXXIV. | 1875. |
| 37 | Battle of Bunker Hill. <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXXIV. | 1875. |
| 38 | Life of Israel Putnam. (Vol.) <i>Lockwood, Brooks & Co.</i> | | 1876. |
| 39 | Gov. William Alfred Buckingham. <i>Congre-</i> }
<i>gational Quarterly.</i> | Vol. XVIII. | 1876. |
| 40 | Samuel Adams. <i>N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register.</i> | Vol. XXX. | 1876. |
| 41 | John Dwight and his Descendants. <i>New</i> }
<i>England.</i> | Vol. XXXV. | 1876. |
| 42 | The Religious and Ecclesiastical Contrast within the bounds }
of Suffolk West Conference, between the years }
1776 and 1876. (Pamphlet.) | | 1876. |
| 43 | Rev. Selah Burr Treat. <i>Cong. Quarterly.</i> | Vol. XIX. | 1877. |
| 44 | Early New England Psalmody. <i>Bibliotheca</i> }
<i>Sacra.</i> | Vol. XXXVI. | 1879. |
| 45 | Our New England Thanksgiving histori- }
cally considered. <i>N. Englander.</i> | Vol. XXXVIII. | 1879. |
| 46 | Advantages of private Instruction for the }
Ministry. <i>Bibliotheca Sacra.</i> | Vol. XXXVII. | 1880. |
| 47 | William Ely. <i>Memorial Biographies.</i> | Vol. I. | 1880. |
| 48 | New England Poetry of the 17th Century. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXXIX. | 1880. |
| 49 | The Light of Asia. <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XXXIX. | 1880. |
| 50 | Alfred Hawkins. <i>Memorial Biographies.</i> | Vol. II. | 1881. |
| 51 | Private Instruction for the Ministry. }
<i>Bibliotheca Sacra.</i> | Vol. XXXVIII. | 1881. |
| 52 | Congregational Trinitarian Churches in Boston }
since 1780. <i>Mem. Hist. Boston.</i> | Vol. III. | 1881. |
| 53 | Nathan Strong, D.D. <i>N. E. Hist. and Gen.</i> }
<i>Register.</i> | Vol. XXXVII. | 1883. |
| 54 | Thomas Robbins, D.D. <i>Memorial Biographies.</i> | Vol. III. | 1883. |
| 55 | Chapter of Connecticut Reminiscences. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XLII. | 1883. |
| 56 | Elam Smalley, D.D. <i>Memorial Biographies.</i> | Vol. III. | 1883. |
| 57 | Sir Walter Raleigh, and his Colony. (Vol.) | | 1884. |

- | | | | |
|----|--|---------------|-------|
| 58 | Thomas Robbins, D.D. <i>N. E. Hist. and</i> } | Vol. XXXVIII. | 1884. |
| | <i>Gen. Register.</i> | | |
| 59 | Jonathan Edwards as a Man. <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XLIII. | 1884. |
| 60 | The First Church of Hartford. <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XLIII. | 1884. |
| 61 | Songs and Hymns for Common Life. (Vol.) <i>D. Clapp & Son.</i> | | 1886. |
| 62 | Review of Prof. Dexter's Yale Biographies, etc. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XLV. | 1886. |
| 63 | Review of Dr. Woods's History of Andover. }
<i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XLV. | 1886. |
| 64 | Diary of Thomas Robbins. (Vol.) | Vol. I. | 1886. |
| 65 | Diary of Thomas Robbins. (Vol.) | Vol. II. | 1887. |
| 66 | John Tarbox of Lynn, and his Descendants. }
<i>N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register.</i> | Vol. XLII. | 1888. |
| 67 | Beliefs that dishonor God. <i>New Englander.</i> | Vol. XLVII. | 1888. |

Of these the eighth, ninth, thirteenth, forty-sixth and fifty-first, were obviously suggested by their author's special studies in connection with the office which he held.

Two and fifty articles, most of them upon subjects to require research, and of a magnitude to absorb many hours of solid application; and *fifteen* volumes—the last two of which contain nearly 2200 of the largest sized octavo pages of not large type, and which although the task was only that of editing and not of composing, heavily taxed that editor's skill and care in the abundance of the details for their multifarious notes, and the preparation of their admirable indexes of fifty-four solid three-column pages of the finest available type!

But this was by no means all. In 1863, Mr. Tarbox accepted an election as a resident member of this Society—which, in his case, meant a *working* member. And since that time our quarterly journal has been again and again enriched by contributions from his pen not formally enumerated above. Of these there have been many notices of books, and since, in 1881, he was appointed our historiographer, his contributions to our necrology continued careful, constant and trustworthy until the pen dropped from his hand.*

Such well-wrought work seldom fails of recognition and respect, and, in 1869—by that curious coincidence with which such lightning sometimes strikes an unanticipating sufferer—Mr. Tarbox simultaneously received the degree of Doctor of Divinity (D.D.) from Iowa College, and that of Doctor in Sacred Theology (S.T.D.) from his *Alma Mater*.

* The following resolutions, drawn up by Dr. Andrew P. Peabody, were then passed by the Society:

1. *Resolved*,—That we put on record an expression of our respect and reverence for our late associate, the Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., as an accomplished scholar, as an able writer, as a Christian minister of worthily high standing and reputation, and as having demonstrated the genuineness and power of his religious faith in the purity and sanctity of his life;

That we hold in mindful memory the union in him of firm convictions and broad sympathies,—of loyalty to his own views of truth and cordial and appreciating friendship for those allied to him only by honest belief and upright purpose;

That his long, precious, and indefatigable services as a member and officer of this Society demand no ordinary tribute of commemoration, and claim for him an honored place among the foremost names in our special department of research and investigation; and

That a copy of the above resolutions be transmitted to the family of the Rev. Dr. Tarbox.

Beginning as a general writer, with a special trend toward poetry and criticism, in connection with his peculiar studies in the office which he held, Dr. Tarbox gradually came to have an extended and accurate familiarity with the ancient ways in New England, and to be regarded as an authority in her history.

Dr. Tarbox was welcome in all pulpits. And even those whose prejudices against "agents" impaired their interest in his appeals for the Society which he represented, were glad when they got a chance to hear him "preach the Gospel." One of his seminary companions, who has just been called to join him in a better world,* in one of his last letters, dictated after his hand could no longer hold the pen, said of his old friend:

At our second interview we walked half way to West Haven, and back, and at that time a friendship was cemented which never cooled. He was a thoroughly honest and candid man, without art or guile; a faithful and successful pastor, and an admirable Secretary. He was one of the best sermonizers I have ever known intimately.

A vein of quiet pleasantry ran through Dr. Tarbox's nature, which often came to his relief in the discussion of a dry subject, and which made him specially acceptable at the meetings of Congregational clubs, College festivals, all manner of church and town anniversaries, and the like. A specimen of this happens to be at hand in some verses on "Timothy Dwight," which were read before the Yale Alumni Association of Boston and vicinity in its annual assembling in February, 1887,—one large part of the fun of which consisted in the presence of the distinguished president of the university, who now bears and adorns the venerable name. As the parsons used often to say, "we will now use the first three, and the last three, stanzas," thus:

I sing of Timothy Dwight,
That manyheaded man,
Who first appeared upon these shores
When Dedham town began.

He trod the Dedham wilds,
A stirring boy of five,
But did his part before he died
To stock the family hive.

With six most worthy wives
And fourteen children dear,
He gave the race a vigorous start
That reaches down to *here*.

* * * * *

How many Timothy Dwights
Now live upon the earth,
Who to the Dedham youngster
Can surely trace their birth;

* The Rev. Abijah Perkins Marvin, who died in Lancaster, Mass., Oct. 19, 1889.

How many Timothy Dwights
 The future shall unfold,
 In the dispersion of the tribes,
 Must here be left untold.
 But certain 'tis, and sure,
 That since the race set out
 In Dedham woods, the Timothy Dwights
 Have always been about.

In a different mood, into which sarcasm crept, he delighted the Congregational Club of Boston on Forefathers' Day, in 1880, by his delineation of a "Pilgrim Father" reconstructed to "meet the demands of the age." In the course of this he said :

The Pilgrim Father should have been a man
 Who had no private prejudice to smother,
 Built on a large, expansive, liberal plan,
 To whom one thing were good as any other;
 Who, had he lived back when the race began,
 Would not have minded though Cain killed his brother;
 A man so very round, and full, and pious
 As to be free from every shade of bias.

He should have patronized with equal zeal
 Every adventurous and random rover;
 Have freely shared his dear-bought common weal
 With every renegade that might come over;
 Ready to grant each wanderer's appeal,
 Whether he hailed from Holland, Dublin, Dover;
 A man who held it strict impartiality
 Not to distinguish virtue from rascality.

* * * * *

He should have been landed on this western shore
 With less of Bible, and with more of science;
 Bible is good, but had he pondered o'er
 What science taught, and made that his reliance,
 He could have reared from his exhaustless store,
 An empire grand, and bid the world defiance :
 Great pity that with chances so prodigious
 He should have been a trifle too religious !

Not every day do we find such ability as Dr. Tarbox had to drudge intelligently and untiringly among dusty and obsolete facts, conjoined to the vivacity of a highly imaginative and really poetic nature. But no man, we think, can read the little volume so pleasantly named *Songs and Hymns for Common Life*, without according to its author some possession of the true power of verse. His was not the case of the clerk to whom Pope referred :

Who pens a stanza when he should engross;
 but rather, like Pope himself, he—

—— lisp'd in numbers, for the numbers came.

Those who remember his *Phi Beta Kappa* poem at Yale in 1871, or who have been so fortunate as to secure a copy of the privately published and privately distributed volume above named, will readily concede to its author a place in the list of American poets.

What can be more exquisite, as a *vers de famille*, than his "My Little Playmate," the spirit of which comes out in its first and last stanzas, thus :

I am a grandsire, journeying close
 On three-score years and ten;
 And when my daily tasks are done,
 And laid aside my pen,
 I call my little playmate in
 Now passing on to three,
 For I have need as much of her
 As she has need of me.

* * * * *

Oh let me never grow too old
 To join in merry glee
 With any bright and laughing child
 That climbs upon my knee;
 Let me still keep the sportive mind
 Until my dying day,
 For what is life, in all its length,
 Without the children's play?

After the resignation of his secretaryship at the age of a little more than sixty-nine, Dr. Tarbox, still in fair vigor of health, frequented his home, husbanding the resources which years of diligent and prudent toil had made ready for such a day, and gave himself more entirely to his loved literary work. A glance back at the list of the productions of his fertile pen already given, will show the remarkable total, for his last four years of life, of seven review articles or critical essays, and four volumes, two of which were of large size, and most exacting in their demands upon him for proof-reading, and indexing, as well as editing. Perhaps he over-wrought. At any rate he took refuge in a milder climate for the winter of 1887-8, in the grateful company of relatives from New Haven, Conn. In the Davis Hotel, at Kittrell, N. C., he found great comfort and decided benefit, until somehow he was smitten with acute congestion of the lungs, during which he was insensible for several hours, and which almost terminated his life, and the exhaustion from which, no doubt, did end it after his return.

The writer had a charming letter from him toward the last of February, in which he referred tenderly to what was a strong point with both of us—the Pilgrim Fathers; and illustrated the generosity of his nature by over-praising a word-picture, which, in unwonted verse, I had some time before attempted of the happenings at Plymouth on Monday, 11-21 Dec. 1620.

Dr. Tarbox was spared to return home, and after a little resting from his journey, he went into town to his haunts near the corner of Beacon and Somerset Streets; spending some hours in the Genealogical rooms, and among his old *confrères* in the Congregational House, who little realized that they were bidding him at once welcome and good-bye. He had just strength enough left to get home, and there laid down upon the lounge among the books that he loved, and in close converse with which his whole life had been spent; and having declared his state to be one of perfect peace with God and man, he quietly breathed there his last breath. This was on Thursday, May 3, 1888, when he was seventy-three years, two months and twenty-three days old.

There had been still a sense of youth, and an appetite for life, in him. He had a generous and hearty sympathy with what is best here, but his conversation had been in heaven,—or, as the New Version puts it,—his citizenship was there. It did not appear that he was taken by surprise. He had thought the whole subject over, and while he would have been glad to have worked here a little longer, had such been God's will, he humbly felt that he was prepared for death, whenever and however God might call. He tenderly loved his surviving children and those children's children. He loved his pastor and his church, and he loved his friends, and took comfort in the large and honorable circle of his literary associates. But, beyond question, he esteemed it "very far better" to "depart and be with Christ."

His funeral service was attended on the following Monday (May 7), in the Congregational Meeting-house in West Newton, where he had worshipped; his pastor, Rev. H. J. Patrick, making a fitting and beautiful address, the service being shared by the Rev. George A. Gordon of the Old South Church in Boston, and the Rev. Dr. Daniel Butler of Waverley, one of Dr. Tarbox's very old friends and co-Secretaries.

It was an ideal spring day, and as in the slanting sunlight the body was laid by the side of his dear wife and the two little ones who had gone before, it was in the full assurance of a glorious immortality; and with an impulse on the part of his fellow-workers, as from the place of his well-earned repose they retraced their steps to what might remain of their own life-toil, to give diligent heed to those pregnant words of the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews:

We desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the fulness of hope even to the end: that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Dr. and Mrs. Tarbox had four children, viz. :—

- i. CHARLES PORTER, born 11 July, 1846; died 12 Sept. 1849.
- ii. SUSAN WATERS, b. 19 Nov. 1849; m. 10 Sept. 1872, Samuel Carr, Jr., Esq., of Boston, President of the Central Bank.

- iii. MARY PORTER, b. 22 Oct. 1851; m. 26 Oct. 1876, F. F. Raymond, Esq., of the law firm of Clarke & Raymond, Boston.
iv. HELEN JANE, b. 26 Feb. 1854; d. 7 April, 1858.

And now, how better can we all take leave of that thought of our brother beloved which it has been the object of these pages to burnish to a momentary recognition, than in his own sweet words on "The Good Man's Death"?

Go, take thy rest: the day is done,
And all its toil and burden o'er,
No more the heat of burning sun,
The pelting storm shall break no more.

Go, take thy rest: a good man dies,
And yields his spirit back to God;
But on his path a radiance lies,
A light o'er all the fields he trod.

Go, take thy rest: the night comes on,
And stars shine out along the sky;
But night fortells a fairer dawn,
Whene'er the good and faithful die.

LETTERS OF COLONEL THOMAS WESTBROOK, AND OTHERS,

RELATIVE TO INDIAN AFFAIRS IN MAINE, 1722-1726.

Communicated by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester.

THOMAS WESTBROOK of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was, perhaps, a son of Thomas Westbrook, for many years a member of the State Council in New Hampshire, who died in the year 1736. Captain Westbrook, subsequently promoted to the office of Colonel, was ordered by the Massachusetts government to range through the country from Kennebeck to Penobscot, and prosecute, as had been expressed, "the Eastern Indians for their many breaches of covenant" with our people. Some of the details of these expeditions, and the military movements attending them, are interestingly, and, we doubt not, correctly related, in the letters before us, from the fall of the year 1722 to 1726. The Westbrook letters written, probably by dictation, have the autograph signatures of the Colonel. He was afterwards engaged as an agent in obtaining masts for the royal navy. His speculations in Eastern lands commenced, as we have been informed, as early as the year 1719, and were continued, notwithstanding the unsettled condition of the times, some nine or ten years. In August, 1727, he became a citizen of Falmouth, and soon after built a house at Stroudwater in that town. He was considered an important and honorable member of the place where he lived. His

death occurred February 11, 1744. The maiden name of his wife, who died his widow, at Portsmouth, in New Hampshire, aged 75 years, was Mary Sherburne. Col. Westbrook left no male issue. His daughter Elizabeth married Richard Waldron, the well known Secretary of New Hampshire, a grandson of the noted Richard Waldron, killed by the Indians in 1689.

The town of Westbrook, in Maine, six miles from the city of Portland, was, in the year 1815, named in honor of the Colonel. It was taken from the town of Falmouth, and included the village of Stroudwater. In 1880, it had about 4,000 inhabitants. The late Hon. William Willis, at the close of a brief notice of Col. Westbrook (*History of Portland*, page 355), says: "The town in which he lived justly perpetuates his name, and is the only memorial of him which remains." It gives us pleasure, therefore, to be enabled to publish the following muster rolls and letters, as well as his journal, which it is purposed, hereafter, to print. With the exception of a few extracts, and a communication or two to an eastern paper, it is believed they are now for the first time made public, presenting thereby a standing "memorial" to the name and patriotic services of Thomas Westbrook.

See "Journal of the Rev. Joseph Baxter," 1717, REGISTER, xxi. 54-59. Also same volume, page 348. Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder.

Names in the Muster Roll of the Company under Command of Thomas Westbrook, Esq., from July to December, 1722.

James Armstrong, Lieu ^t	James Nigh, killed
W ^m Wilcote, Serg ^t	Caleb Benjamin
Michael Thomas, Do	Isaac Sanger
Fran ^s Punchard, Clerk	John Andrews
Joseph Brown, Corporal	Robert Bailey
Alex ^r Matheus, Do	Dan ^l Ryan
W ^m Wilcote, Centinel	Robert Cohorn
Peter Parry, Do	John Oakes
John Lee*	David Woodwell
W ^m Beard	Richard Mullen
Joseph Cory	John Elder
Job Burgis	Ephraim Indian
John Willington	W ^m Jaffreys
John Haly	Isaac Francis
Tho ^s Lawrence	Bryan Toole
Tho ^s Leanard	John Dinsmore†
Edw ^d Painter	W ^m Ligat†
Joseph Hunter, killed	Joshua Rose†
Joseph Muckamog, killed	

[The above Muster Roll was signed under oath, by Benjamin Toole, Dec. 22, 1722. The sum of 92 pounds, 6 shillings, 2 pence,

* Servant to Tho^s Gaige.

† Detained by Colo Walton for Pilots.

were allowed and paid out of the public Treasury, to the officers and soldiers therein named, in accordance with the details as given by Mr. Toole, such as entrance into and continuance in the service, wages, &c.]

Mass. Archives, Vol. 91, pages 87, 88.

Names in the Muster Roll of Col. Westbrook's Company, from Nov. 22, 1724, to May 22, 1725.

Thomas Westbrook, Col ^o	Joseph Nedd, Serv ^t to Coll ^o
Jo ^s Bean, Cap ^t	Winslow
Moses Banks, Lieut [*]	Philip Trueman [*]
Moses Markham, Lieut	Edw ^d Leirs, Centinel
Rich ^d Davenport, Ens ^{n*}	Tho ^s Earle
Robert Peirce, Serg ^t	Moses Markham, Clerk
John Clark, Serg ^t	Edw ^d Painter, Centinel
Jam ^s Garland, Serg ^t	Jam ^s Webster
Jam ^s Irish, Serg ^t	John Tomms
Nic ^o Byram, Corp ^l	Sam ^l Libby, Serv ^t to Coll ^o
Benj ^a Larrabee “	Westbrook
John Owens “	Morrice Fitzgerald
Simon Armstrong “	Joshua Cromwell
Jon ^a Lawrence, Centinel	Nath ^l Winslow
Elisha Berry	Sam ^l Perkins
Stephen Randall	John Staggpole, Son to John
Henry McKenney	Staggpole
Peter Harden	James Quach, Serv ^t to Doc ^t
John Cutler	Allen
Sam ^l Sabins	Moses Gold
Benj ^h Aytes	Isaac Howard
Nath ^l Breeman	Amos Nicholls [*]
Silvanus Cambell	Peter Abbott [*]
W ^m Eason	Rich ^d Mullen [*]
Francis Wood	W ^m Mcfetricks [*]
Tho ^s Willcott	Benj ^a Larrabee [*]
Moses Attaquin, Serv ^t to Jam ^s	W ^m Groves
Otys	W ^m Coyne, Clerk from
Eben Saunders, Serv ^t to Thomas	Moulten
Barker, Esq	Peter Colliot, Pilot, Died
Isaac Wanna	James Barber, Centinel
Dan ^l Hood	Jon ^a Dodson
John Darling	W ^m Merryfield
Jacob Hedge, Serv ^t to Benjamin	Benj ^a Sopeane
Sole	Arthur Noble, Ens ⁿ

[Edward Mountfort, of Boston, testified, June 5, 1725, to the correctness of the above Roll, with particulars, as set forth when shown to the Committee. The sum of 633 pounds, 1 shilling and 9 pence ordered to be paid.]

Mass. Arch., Vol. 91, pages 136–138.

* Dismissed.

Falmouth, Sep^r 23, 1722.

May it Please your Excellency,

I take this Opportunity to Inform you that I Arrived at Piscataqua at 10 o'clock In y^e Morning The 15th Instant & Immediately Waited on y^e L^r Governour [Dummer] of whom I reced. a Confirmation That There was 5 or 6 hundred Indians at Arrowsick upon Which I Immediately return'd to y^e Sloops In Order to Sail but the Wind proving Contrary I was Oblidg'd To Stay till ye Next Morning 3 of y^e Clock And then proceeded to Arrowsick where I came to an Anchor at One a Clock on Monday Morning. I Waited upon Coll. Walton who Told me y^e Indians were Withdrawn & that he Intended to March that Day with 180 Men To Way lay the Indians In Their Carrying Places and Desired our Company. Butt In as Much as the Indians were withdrawn I was willing To make my best way To S^t Georges fearing ye Enemy might Attack it. Tuesday About five a Clock we Came To Sail & Came To the Mouth of S^t. Georges River on Wednesday Morning And not having a fair Wind went up In five Whale boats To the fort which I found In good Order the Indians having Attacked it y^e 24th of August and Kill'd 5 Men y^t were out of the Garrison. They Continued Their Assault 12 Days & Nights furiously Only now and Then under a flagg of Truce They would have perswaded them to yeild of the Garrison Promissing Them to give Them good Quarters and Send them To Boston. The Defend^{ts} Answ^{rs} Were That they Wanted no quarters at their Hands. Daring them Continually To Come on and told them it was King Georges Lands And That they would not Yeild them up but with the Last Drops of Their Blood. The Indians Were Headed by y^e fryar who Talked with Them under a flag of Truce and Likewise by Two french Men, as they Judg'd them to be. they Brought with them five Captives y^t they took at S^t Georges 15th June last and Kept them During the Seige. Butt upon their Breaking up Sent M^r John Dunsmore One of the Said Captives to y^e fort to know Whether they would redeem them or no. Our People Made Answ^r they had no Order So to Do, neither Could they do it. Upon which M^r Dunsmore return'd to the Indians and they Carry'd the Captives Back to Penobscutt Bay, and Then frankly released Three of Them Vizt. M^r John Dunsmore, M^r Thomas Foster and M^r William Ligett. One Joshua Rose y^t was taken at Aforesaid Time and place And whom the Indians had left Behind at Penobscutt Fort Made his Escape & After Six Days Travell Arrived at y^e Fort y^e Second Day After the Seige Began he being Oblidged To make his Way Through the Body of y^e Indians To Gett To The fort and was Taken In at One of the Ports. I now Detain the four Captives Aforesaid to be as Pilotts to Penobscutt Fort Untill I know your Excellency's Pleasure About them. They Inform me that the Indians have rebuilt Their fort at Penobscutt Since the 15th of June Oblidging Them To Work on it. It Contains Ab^t 12 Rodd Square Enclos'd With Stockado's of 12 foot High. it has 2 Flankers on the East The Other on y^e West, and 3 Gates not at that Time Hung, they Have Likewise 2 Swivell Gunns. It is Situated On an Island In a fresh Water River Twelve Miles from y^e Salt Water. The Captives Judge there is no way of getting to the Island but by Canoes or flatt Bottom'd Boats & it is impossible to Carry up Whale boats by reason y^e falls are 8 or 9 Miles Long & [] is Very Swift and full of Rocks. The Captives Foster & [] Affirm That They Saw 12 or 13 Barrells of Gun Powder Brought To The fort By the Indians as they Said from Canada Ab^t

the Middle of July. They have a Meeting House within a Rod or Thereabouts on y^e Out side of y^e South Wall of the Fort it Being 60 Foot Long, 30 wide and 12 foot Studd With a Bell In it which They Ring Morning & Evening. The s^d Rose Informs me They had a Considerable Quantity Of Corn Standing when he made his Escape. After I had viewed y^e Garrison I return'd In ab^t an Hour & $\frac{1}{2}$ To my Sloop^s Lying In y^e Mouth of the River and Sent up one of them With a few Hands upon Deck as to Carry up stones To The fort and Sail'd with the Other Sloop for Arrowsick full of Men To Induce the Indians Spys To Believe that We had Intirely Left the place and That there was no Design against Penobscutt, and Likewise To Inform Coll Walton of y^e State of Affairs, not knowing but that he Might have Orders To Make an Attack upon Them. This Being all y^t is Materiall I make Bold to Subscribe my self your Excellency's Most Obedient Humble Servant,

THO^s WESTBROOK.

Coll. Walton Desired me to Come Along with him To This Place To See what forces that he Could Draw, which I Did Accordingly, and Brought M^r. Dunsmore and Rose along with Me. The Garrison at S^t George has Expended most of their Amunition During y^e Late Seige and I Desire your Excellency To Send p^r y^e first Oppertunity 4 or 5 Barrells of Gun powder with Ball, Swan Shott and flints Answerable, for y^e Indians are resolved To Take y^e fort if Possible. If there be no Opportunity of Sending it to S^t Georges please To Order it to Arrowsick, and I will fetch it In my whale boats.

P. S. The Captives Inform'd me That y^e Most Part of y^e Indians food During y^e Time of y^e Seige was Seals which they Caught Dayly Keeping out a party of Men for that Purpose. They Also Inform us & do Assert That there Is great Quantitys of Sturgeon Bass and Eels To be Caught Even Close by y^e Island where Penobscutt Fort is

Superscribed:—

Cap^t Westbrooks Lett^r

Sept. 1722.

To His Excellency Samuell Shute Esq^r.

Capt Generall and Governour In and Over His Majesties

Province of the Massachusetts Bay In New England.

At Boston

On his Majesties Service

These

Mass. Archives, 51 : 364-367.

May it Please your Honour

I wrote To your Honour from Hampton the 22^d* Instant, and acquainted you of My dispatches from Thence To The Eastward by Leiv^t Hilton, To have the marching Forces mustered at the places of Rendezvous wth all possible expedition, and I shall not fail to be with them, by the time they are Assembled together; I am now at Portsmouth, awaiting y^e Arrival of one of y^e Sloops to take me in, If She comes not with this days fair wind, I determine to Sett out for my post tomorrow by land, so that no time may possibly Slip unimproved.

In perusing my Instructions, I observe, in case of extraordinary and unforeseen Accidents, and in matters not particularly mentioned, Your

* This letter appears to be missing.—W. B. T.

Honour is Pleased to Referr me to my own Resolves with the advice of my Commission officers, upon which Articles I pray your Honours favour to be Resolved, whether you Intended all y^e Commission officers, or the Captains only : This being all that offers at Present, I Take leave to Subscribe (most Respectfully)

Boston Jan : 24th 1722-3.

Mass. Archives, 51 : 368-9.

Hon^{ble} Sir

Your Honours

most obed^t humble Serv^t

THO^s WESTBROOK.

Boston Jan^{ry} 31, 1722.

S^r I have received two Letters from you The First from Hampton of y^e 22^d inclosing Lieut Hilton's Journal, the Other from Portsmouth of y^e 24th. I observe that you have dispatch'd Orders for all the Forces to be at the Place of Rendezvous & that you intend to be att the Head of Them with y^e Utmost Expedition of Which I hope you will not fail; and when it shall please God you are there, that you will exert your self to improve y^e First opportunity of putting your instructions in Execution, especially since y^e usual Season for action is so far advanced that the least Omission or Delay may probably render the Whole Expense of this Winters Campaign ineffectual & vain.

You'l have a Sufficient Supply of Provisions 'ere this, All the Sloops being doubtless at Casco before now.

As to your Question relating to a Council of War; You must call all the Captains, that are near, & if you have not enough to make five at the least, Call y^e Eldest Lieut^s.

Your Stores being to be divided Two Chaplains will be necessary & I wou'd have you to call M^r Pierpoint* for the Service, Which is all at present,

Mass. Archives, 51 : 368-9.

from Your Assured

Friend & Serv^t

W^m DUMMER

Col^o WESTBROOKE.

Agusta† Feb^{ry} 25th 1722-3.

S^r

Pursuant to instructions from Col^o Westbrook I Received 120 men Equipt with snow shoes moginsons & Twenty Dayes provision to march up

* Doubtless the Rev. Samuel Pierpont, A.M., who with his brother James was a graduate of Yale College, in the class of 1718; son of the Rev. James Pierpont, of New Haven, and grandson of John, of Roxbury, Mass. Samuel was ordained minister at Lyme, Conn., Dec. 12, 1722. "In crossing the river from Saybrook with an Indian waterman, the canoe upset and he was drowned" March 15, 1723, at the early age of 22. His body was found April 28th, at Fisher's Island, and buried there. He had an extraordinary gift, and was a Boanerges in his preaching. Great hopes rested on him."—*Allen's Biograph. Dictionary*.

† "At Small Point Harbor, on the south-west side of the town, is the site of a fishing settlement established by the Pejepscot proprietors in 1716, with the name of Augusta. Dr. Oliver Noyes, one of the proprietors, was the principal director and patron. Capt. Penhallow, son of the author of a history of the Indian Wars, in 1717, resided here. Dr. Noyes, in 1716, erected here a rude fort 100 feet square, for the purpose of protecting the settlers who were coming in rapidly. A sloop named 'Pejepscot' was employed as a packet between this Augusta and Boston, carrying out lumber and fish, and bringing back merchandise and settlers. The settlement continued until Lovewell's War, when the houses were burnt and the fort destroyed by the Indians. Among those who came at this time were three families of Halls, Clark, Wallace, Wyman, James Doughty, David Gustin, Jeremiah Springer, Nicholas Rideout and John Owens." In 1737 an attempt at re-settlement was made.—*Varney's Gazetteer of Maine, page 445, article Phipsburg.*

Ammoskoggin River &c. But after some dayes Travel I found the river was wholly broke up & y^e Designed march frustrat. Heartily Sorry to See y^e Governm^t Disappointed in their Expectations, & willing to take the best methods the Season would allow of, I took the pilots advice & with y^e concurrence of y^e officers, Divided into three partyes who performed Several Scouts, an acc^t of which as well as y^e reasons I could not march further into y^e Countrey, I here with present to Your Honour & shall Transmit the Same to Colo^l Westbrook p^r the first. I have Given Orders to Cap^t [Joseph] Heath to repeat his Marches from Kenebeck river to Ammoskoggin river & shall Keep y^e rest of y^e men continually moving with Expectation of Speedy Directions from your Honour or my Colon^l and have also ordered Cap^t Gookin to Repeat his marches from Casco River to Puscumscutt falls and from Thence to Harrysickett* & [] as y^e Matt^r Req^{rs}

These 120 men y^t I have the Honour to Command being most of them Old Experienced Souldiers, It's a great grief to the perticuler officers & no less to my Selve, that wee were Obliged to march into y^e woods in such a season when wee had not a rational prospect of doing our Countrey Service.

Four of my Souldiers Couming from Arrowsick the 22^d instant one of them viz George Cary fired his gun att a Tree & an other of y^e four called Samuel Stockbridge being up a brest with y^e Tree Shot at (but three rods wid thereof) thought he was Safe; nevertheless the Bullet Struck a Tree & Glancing very Straingley did unhappily Kill the s^d Stockbridge. Upon vewing y^e place & Examining the Other souldiers present, I am fully Convinced the fatall part of y^e action was purely Accidental. However I have confin'd y^e man Slayer & pray your Honour will please to give Directions in y^e matter.

I am Your Honours Most

Hum^{ble} Serv^{tt}

Mass. Archives, 51: 370.

JOHNSON HARMON.†

Burncoat Harbour‡ Feb^{ry} 27th 1722-3.

May it Please your Honour.

These are to give you a short Acc^t of my Proceedings since my last w^{ch} was y^e 10th of this Instant: Since w^{ch} we have rang'd amongst y^e Islands and on y^e Main Land, between Kennebeck River and y^e Eastermost Side of Mount Desart Bay & have met wth nothing worth your Notice, Save Numbers of Wigwams on all most every Island, & y^e Main Land where we have rang'd, w^{ch} we judge were deserted in y^e Fall; 2 French Letters Inclos'd w^{ch} were found in John Deny's§ House; as also 2 Small fire Places

* *Harraseeket*, N. E. part of ancient North Yarmouth and Prout's Gore, incorporated as the town of Freeport, Feb. 14, 1789.—*Coll. of American Statistical Association*, i. 83.

† Captain Johnson Harmon, afterwards Colonel, was a native of York, Maine; served under Col. Westbrook and Col. Shadrach Walton; died at Harpswell, Maine, leaving descendants.

‡ "Burncoat, a large island of Hancock Co., Me., off the entrance to Blue Hill Bay." *Lippincott's Gazetteer*.

§ *Letter to Capt. John Penhallow.*

Mr. Denny has complained to me the L^t Gov^r. that you do not allow him his Quota of Men according to your Instructions, especially in time of Danger & that what Men you do allow him are pick'd from the meanest & worst you have, and that when the Island is full of Soldiers you quarter more upon him than his Share; His Honor bids me tell you that If this Information be true He expects the Grievance be immediately redress'd, And that

at y^e head of Mount Desart Bay w^{ch} we judge had been made about 3 or 4 Days, Supposing there might have been 4 or 5 Men, who we judge made no longer Abode there than just to refresh themselves. We now lye at Burncoat Harbour & are ready to proceed to Penobscot, waiting only for Wind and Weather, purposing after my Return from Penobscot to send you a compleat Journal of my Proceedings w^{ch} I have allready attempted but was frustrated in my Designs of finishing it. Having examin'd y^e Quantity of our Provisions I find that we have not enough to last Us exceeding a Month. Our Whale-Boates are so shatter'd & Defective, that they're unfit for Men to venture their lives in. We have not one Individual thing wherewithal to repair them; on y^e Behalf of w^{ch} abovemention'd particulars I have sent a Sloop to y^e Treasurer expecting a Supply from him; & humbly pray that your Honour wou'd forward that Matter. By Reason of My Hurry, & for Want of Conveniences I Can't give your Honour so particular an Acc^t as I cou'd wish for.

This being all at present I remain

Your Honours

Most Hum^{ble} & Obed^t Serv^t

THO^s WESTBROOK.

P. S. I send you y^e Letters just as I rec^d them, supposing part of one of them was torn off before we found them, & pray that your Honour wou'd send me a Copy of y^e Interpretation.

Superscribed:—Coll. Westbrooks Letters

Feb. 27 & Mar. 3, 1722.

North Yarm^o to have a Garrison allowed.

Parker Setts forth that there are severall Garrison Houses.

Eben^r Boutel to be released from the Service.

Mass. Archives, 51: 371.

Portsm^o Feb^r 28: 1722-3.

Hon^{able} Sr.

I Left Col: Westbrook y^e 11th Inst: on Sabbath day night about 12 of y^e Clock. I accompanied him almost as far as Cape Newagen. he proposed to get to Pemmequid before day, he had a fine Night, the weather Continued Very favourable, he had the benefit of y^e Moon for about a Week after, he went wth ab^t 230 or 240 men in y^e Boats, y^e Sloops were to Sail in a day or two after to Burnt Coat Harbour.

Col: Westbrook wth y^e Advice of His officers appointed me to Return, & Gave me Instructions to Settle the Garrisons According to the appointment of y^e Gen^l Court, w^{ch} have gone thro' & fill'd up, Except three or four men at Cape porpouse & One at Saucó ferry w^{ch} will be done at my Return. I did not find Effective men Eno' in these Places Left to make up the Number According to my Instructions. Berwick Scout Came in at Saucó falls when I was there, they were much out in their Judgm^t as to a Direct Course, the Next day I order'd 'em Back & Prevailed with One m^r Stimpson to go their Pilot, & Six of Saucó falls Scout to Accompany 'em, to mark y^e Trees on y^e Best Land in the most Direct Course for Berwick.

Mr Denny have equal Justice done him with others both to the Number & Quality of the Soldiers & that the Men you Post at his Garrison be sober & orderly.

Mar. 22, 1722-3.

Mass. Archives, 57: 375.

I Expect they are by this time Come in, & am this minute bound to Berwick to receive their Return, shall then make the Best of my way to S^t Georges Pursuant to Orders I have from Col: Westbrook, where I Expect to meet him, or further Orders.

On the 18th Inst. I meet Cap^t Harmon at the Head of Casco Bay Near Harrysicket River, who was Return'd from his March, there being no Snow in y^e woods, nor the Rivers frozen they Could not go far, they went as far as Boonamawakeego Ponds, where the Enemy had not been for about five or six Months.

Cap^t Harmon then divided y^e Army into three Parts, Cap^t Heath was to Range upon Kennebeck River, he was not to be in, in 5 or Six days after. Cap^t Gookins was Come in upon y^e Head of Royals River, wth no News.

Powder, Ball & Flints are wanting for the Garrison at Falm^o: Pap-poodoc, Spurwink, Black Point, Sauco and Cape porpouse, w^{ch} Please to Order to be sent to Casco & Winter Harbour by y^e first Opportunity, to be given out to the Several Garrisons.

I am S^r y^r Most Dutifull

& Most Ob^t Hum: Serv^t

JOHN PENHALLOW.*

S^t Georges March y^e 23^d 1722-3†

May it please yo^r Hono^r

My last Inform'd yo^r honour of my Arivall in Penobscot river, and would Crave Leave Now to acquaint you that on y^e 4th Instant I Sett out to find the fort, and after five dayes march thro' y^e woods wee arived abrest of severall Islands where y^e pilot Supposed y^e Fort must be; here we were obliged to make four Canoo's to ferry from Island to Island and Sent a Scout of 50 men upon discovery on the 9th Instant who Sent me word they had Discover'd y^e Fort & waited my Arivall. I left a Guard of a hundred men wth the Provisions & Tents, and with the rest went to y^e Scout being forc'd to ferry over to them; they had, & wee cou'd see y^e Fort but not come to it by Reason of A Swift River, and y^e Ice at y^e heads of y^e Islands not permitting the Canoo's to come round, we were obliged to make 2 more, wth which Wee ferry'd over, and by Six in the Evening Arived at y^e Fort, Leaving a Guard of 40 men on the West Side of the river, to facillate our return.

The Enemy had Deserted it in y^e fall, as we Judge, and carry'd every thing with them except y^e Inclosed papers, nothing matteriall was found. The Fort was 70 yards in Length and 50 in breadth, Well Stockado'd 14 foot high furnisht with 23 houses Built regular; on the South side close by it was their Chappell, 60 foot Long and 30 Wide Well and handsomely finish'd within & without and on y^e South of that y^e Fryers Dwelling house. Wee set fire to them & by Sun rise next morning Consum'd them all. We then return'd to our first Guards & thence to Our Tents, & so proceeded to y^e Sloops being Judged to be 32 Miles Distant. M^r Gibson & Severall

* John Penhallow, of Portsmouth, N. H., son of Samuel, the historian of the Indian wars, had for his second wife, Ann, daughter of Hon. Jacob Wendell. He was a captain, and died, says Savage, before 1736. See "Memoir of the Penhallow Family," REGISTER, xxxii. 31. Mass. Archives, 51: 372, 373.

† A part of this letter is given in Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. viii. 264, 2d series, as if written by Otis Westbrook, instead of Thomas, as it should have been. There is no reference made to this letter of Col. Westbrook in the index to the second series of the Collections.

others Sick with a Guard not being Arived; and when they Arived Wee fell down the River At y^e Mouth whereof on y^e 26th Current at 3 of y^e Clock in y^e morning the Reverend M^r Gibson Dyed.* Wee Arived at this place the 20th Instant where wee Decently Interr'd him, and three more of our men with y^e usuall form. Wee have 50 men now Sick which has Exhausted our stores for y^e Sick. I have Wrote to M^r Treasurer Allen for a fresh supply or y^e men Will & do already Suffer Extreemly for want. I have made bold to give Liberty to Liev^t Buckminster to Wait on yo^r honour for Leave to See his family while y^e forces are Recruiting. Liev^t Hilton has been Ill all this March and is now grown So weak that I am obliged to give him a furlow home, and at his request Given y^e Charge of his men to Liev^t John March a Gentleman of great care & good Conduct and One I hope yo^r honour Will favour wth a Liev^{ts} Commission.

I have not heard from Capt Harmon Since I left him, only as Capt Penhallow Informes mee he met him at York, & that he return'd from his March in 5 or 6 days, tho' yo^r Hono^r will see by the Inclosed his Instructions from mee & what Orders he had. Your honour Will Excuse my not Sending a Journall of our proceedings hitherto as I fully purposed to do, but am prevented by the badness of y^e Weather & Incumbrance of our Cabbin by M^r Gibsons Sickness & Death, but shall not fail to do it p^r next op^tunity. Wee are now preparing our whaleboats wth Clabboards &c to be in a readiness for Pitching them as soon as any shall arrive that we may be ready for a March as soon as wee are furnished with Provisions. With all Dutifull Respect I am Yo^r Hono^r's Most Obedient Humble Serv^t,

Mass. Archives, 51: 376, 377.

THO WESTBROOK.

Boston 5th of April 1723.

S^r

I haue lately received Several of your Letters y^e last of y^e 23^d of March giveing An Account of your March to Penobscott & distroying the Fort &c there: Pursuant to your instructions which I hope will discourage The Enemye from Sitting down y^r againe. I shall Expect your Journal by the first Oppertunitye. The Treasurer has Sent you all Sorts of Sup-
plys that have been demanded by a Sloop One Wyer Master who Sailed about 10 dayes Since & I hope is timely Arrived with you & you'l haue a further Supply by this bearer. I am Sorry to Hear so many of your men are Sick pray Let y^e best Care y^t Can bee Taken of them. You will haue by this Bearer instructions for your further proceedings after y^e 1st of May Which you must take Care to put in Execution with all Exactness: I observe what you write on behalfe of [John] March and shall be very glad to Encourage a Man you Approve soe well of when there shall be an Oppertunitye Cap^t Gyles being very desirous of Coming to Boston upon some Nessesary affaires. I Desire you^l Let him know he has Leave: Leaving a Charge with his Leu^t to take good care of his Garrison in his absence.

To Co^{ll} Westbrooke
Mass. Archives, Vol. 72, page 81.

I am S^r y^r Leu^t
W^m DUMMER.

[To be continued.]

* Benjamin Gibson, A.M., grad. Harvard College 1719; Chaplain to Col. Westbrook's company; "a Preacher and Writing School Master in Boston," says William Winthrop, Esq. See note, Mass. Hist. Coll., 2d series, vol. viii. 265.

THE BUTTERFIELDS OF MIDDLESEX.

By GEO. A. GORDON, A.M., Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

THE common spelling of the name in New England is Butterfield, and the same prevails usually throughout the United States; though instances are found of Botfield, of direct German extraction; and, occasionally, of Boterville, the French form. In England, the family date their arrival from Normandy in the twelfth century. Robert de Buteville held two fees in Bedfordshire in 1165 and likewise in Norfolk (*Liber Niger*). John de Buteville was possessed of the lordship of Cheddington, in Bucks, in 1316 (*Palsgrave, Parl. Writs*). The name Botevyle occurs in the Battle Abbey roll. The estate of Bouteville was near Carentum, in Normandy, a town at the mouth of the river Tante, where are yet to be seen old fortifications, a castle and a curious Norman church (*The Norman People*). A branch of the family settled at Church Stretton, Shropshire. The English pronunciation indicates a corruption of the German word Botefeld (*Botr*, a messenger, and *feld*, field, or clearing where the trees have been felled). Similar instances occur in Butterley, Buttermere, Butterwick, Butterworth in England, and perhaps Buterville in Ireland; the affix in each case denoting locality—ley meadow, mere pond, wick bay, worth enclosure—where the messenger dwelt. Or, the derivation may be from bôtfeld, which, among the Anglo-Saxons, was that portion of the manor, the timber of which was reserved for the repairs of the manor house, buildings, &c., and the mending of the fences. Such privileges were styled Haybote (from *haiz*, hedge, or the land enclosed by it, and *botr*, repair). The official charged with such repairs was styled the Hayward, whence the modern word: as also Heyward and Howard. Our word botcher, for a blundering repairer, is a survival of this same bote in common speech.

BENJAMIN¹ BUTTERFIELD, from whom the American family chiefly derive issue, was at Charlestown, in the Bay Colony, in 1638. He probably married in England and brought a little family with him. His name appears among the first town orders of Woburn, and, in 1643, he was made a Freeman. In 1645, we find his name on the Woburn tax list. In 1652, the inhabitants of Woburn petitioned for leave to explore the west side of the Concord river. The report was, "a very comfortable place to accommodate a company of God's people." In 1653, Benjamin Butterfield headed a petition of twenty-nine, including the petitioners of the preceding year, for a tract of land six miles square, "to begin at the Merrimack river, at a neck of land next to Concord river," to run southerly on Concord river and westerly into the wild country. The spot was known to the natives as Naamkeek.* The Indian apostle, Rev. John Eliot, about the same time received a grant of "the Great Neck," lying between Pawtucket† falls on the Merrimack and the Massie falls on the Concord, as a reserve for the Christianized Indians. This tract was known as Wamesit. The six mile tract was occupied in 1654 by Butterfield and his associates, and in 1655

* Naamkeek, or Naamkeag, a fishing place, is cognate to Namoskeag (Manchester, N. H.), Naumkeag (Salem, Mass.), Nameaug (New London, Ct.), Namasket (Middleboro', Mass.), Nama'auke (East Windsor, Ct.), and Namskeeket (Wellfleet, Mass.).

† Pau't, to make a loud noise, and auke, a place, descriptive of the waterfall there.

was incorporated as Chelmsford. The line between the Indians and the whites was run "on the east side of Butterfield's high way," and was marked by a ditch. On this highway Benjamin Butterfield pitched his farm and built his house, somewhere within the limits of what is now ward iv., Lowell. In 1656, he is named as one of the citizens of Chelmsford, to whom the Gov. Dudley farm of 1,500 acres in Billerica was conveyed. In 1661 his wife died, and 3 June, 1663, he married, 2d, Hannah, the widow of Thomas Whittemore, of Cambridge. In 1666, Newfields, a tract of 241 acres of intervalle, across Stony brook and extending up the Merrimack, was granted to Chelmsford. Of this, perhaps the best land in the growing town, Benjamin Butterfield obtained 42 acres, the largest share of any one person. In 1686, the Indian reservation, Wamesit, was purchased by the whites. Three of Butterfield's sons, Nathaniel, Samuel and Joseph, were among the grantees (Mdx. Deeds, x. 19). This territory, which had been occupied by Wanalancit and his tribe as a cornfield and fishing station, is now occupied by the manufactories of Lowell. The purchase included, also, 500 acres upon the north and east side of the Merrimack, of "Wilderness" land, a general term for the unsettled country outside incorporated limits. Nathaniel and Samuel Butterfield settled on the Wamesit lands, and Joseph in the wilderness, between Tyng's pond and the river.

SUMMARY.

1. BENJAMIN¹ BUTTERFIELD, born in England; inhab. of Charlestown, 1638; Woburn, 1640; Chelmsford, 1654. Died 2 March, 1687-8. His wife Ann died at Chelmsford, 19 May, 1661; he married 2nd, 3 June, 1663, Hannah Whittemore, widow of Thomas. Children:
 2. i. JONATHAN,² b. in England.
 - ii. MARY, b. in England; m. 15 Sept. 1653, Daniel Blogget. She d. 5 Sept. 1666.
 3. iii. NATHANIEL, b. at Woburn, 14 Feb. 1642-3.
 4. iv. SAMUEL, b. at Woburn, 17 May, 1647.
 5. v. JOSEPH, b. at Woburn, 15 Aug. 1649.
2. JONATHAN² BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*¹) was born in England, and accompanied his parents in their emigration to New England, and dwelt with them at Charlestown, Woburn and Chelmsford. He married Mary, a daughter of William Dixon, of Cambridge, born 17 June, 1649-50. He died at Chelmsford, 3 April, 1673.

17 June 1673. Admⁿ on the estate of Jona. Butterfield, lately dec'd at Chelmsford, is granted to his father, Benj^a Butterfield, and his father-in-law, W^m Dix, in behalf of y^e children of y^e said Jonathan. (Mdx. Court Records.)

An inventory of the estate of Jonathan Buterfield who deceased on the 3^d of April 1673. Apprized by us &c. the 15th of April 1673.

(Signed)

Wm Dixon

THOMAS HINCHMAN

JOSEPH RICHARDSON

(Mdx. Prob. Registry, lib. iv. fol. 120.)

He was one of the committee appointed to appraise the estate of Daniel Blodget, 18 April, 1672, and, as such, signed the appraisal, in a plain, round hand, Jona: Butterfeilde. (Mdx. Court Records.)

Children:

6. i. JONATHAN.³
- ii. MARY, b. 1670; m. 1st, Abraham Watson; m. 2d, Samuel Whitmore. She d. 4 Nov. 1730.
7. iii. (?) JOSEPH.

3. NATHANIEL² BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*¹) was born in Woburn, 14

February, 1642-3. Married 31 December, 1669, Deborah Underwood, a daughter of William and Remembrance Underwood. He was a husbandman and dwelt at Chelmsford, where his wife died 25 June, 1691.

10 January, 1709-10, he divided his real estate in the north part of Chelmsford, between his three sons, Benjamin, Samuel and Nathaniel, giving deeds to each. (Mdx. Deeds, xv. 159, 160, and xxxvi. 593.) An entry on the appraisal of the estate of his son, Benjamin, in December, 1719, states that he was then living, "76 years of age." Children :

- i. WILLIAM,³ b. 5 Jan. 1686.
 8. ii. BENJAMIN.
 9. iii. SAMUEL.
 10. iv. NATHANIEL.
 - v. JONATHAN, m. Mercy Richardson. Both were living in 1735.
4. SAMUEL² BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*¹) was born in Woburn, 17 May, 1647, removed with his father to Chelmsford, where he remained till his death in 1714. He had a wife Mary. His will, signed 26 April, 1703, "Samuel Buterfeld, his mark," was written by Eliezer Browne, one of the witnesses, and probated 1 July, 1715. In it, he mentions his sons Samuel and Jonathan, and his daughters Mercy, Ann, Phebe and Deborah. It lies in the Middlesex Registry with the following certificate appended:

Middx County

This Will of Samuel Butterfield, late of Chelmsford in the county of Midd^x dec^d, contained in two sides of this sheet of paper was Exhib^d for probate p^r Samuel and Jonathan Butterfield sons of the s^d Dec^d & Ex^{rs} in the same named & Jonathan Bowers made oath y^t he together wth Nathaniel Blodgit (now dead) & Eliezer Brown (who now lives in Connecticut Colony) set to there hands as Witnesses in the Testator's presence & that he see him sign & seal & heard him publish the same to be his last will and Testament & that he was of sound mind & this Will is proved & approved & the administracon thereof is Committed to the s^d Samuel & Jonathan Butterfield Executors aforesaid. Witness my hand and seal of office at Camb. July 1st 1715.

Pr. FRA. FOXCROFT Judge Prob for Midd^x.

Children :

11. i. SAMUEL,³
 - ii. MARY, m. 30 June, 1698, Samuel³ Spalding (John,² Edward¹); removed in 1706 to Canterbury, Conn., where she died in 1726. Six children, three born in Chelmsford and three in Canterbury.
 - iii. ANN, m. (prob.) John Davis, son of the Chelmsford blacksmith.
 - iv. PHEBE, m. ——— How, of Plainfield, Conn.
 - v. DEBORAH, b. 20 Aug. 1687; m. Joseph³ Cleveland (Josiah,² Moses¹); removed, about 1706, to Canterbury, Conn.
 12. vi. JONATHAN.
5. JOSEPH² BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*¹) was born in Woburn, 15 August, 1649; went to Chelmsford with his father's family. He married, 12 February, 1674, Lydia Ballard, daughter of Joseph, one of the first settlers of Andover. He died in 1720, as his estate was appraised on the 22d December, 1720, and inventoried on the same date. The following is filed with the inventory in the Middlesex Registry, viz.:

To the honoured Judge of probats for the County of Middlesex

Honoured Sir,

After my servis presented to your honour, these may certifie you, that through age and infirmityes I am not able to come to Cambridg: I earnestly desire that dea. Joshua Fletcher may be put in Administrator upon the estate

of my deceased husband, for he is an honest man and one that is capable of managing such a work: which if your honour please to grant or allow of your honour will much oblige your humble saruant

Chelmsford September y^e 14th 1728

LIDYA BUTTERFIELD.

(Endorsed)

Sept. 16 1728. At the desire of the Widow, within named, of Joseph Butterfield, only surviving son of said deceased, of Simon Tompson and Ephraim Waters, Husbands to two of Deceased's Daughters, Administration on y^e said Deceased's Estate is granted to Joshua Fletcher of Chelmsford, yeoman. Joseph Butterfield of said Town Surety—£300 I. R. J. P.

Children:

13. i. JOSEPH,³ b. 6 June, 1680.
14. ii. BENJAMIN.
- iii. TABITHA, b. 29 May, 1687; m. Ephraim Waters.
- iv. ISAAC, } b. 1 Oct. 1689; { d. 4 Nov. 1689.
15. v. JACOB, }
- vi. ANNA, m. Simon⁴ Tompson (James,³ Simon,² James¹), Town Clerk of Chelmsford.
6. JONATHAN³ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford. Married in Woburn, 20 March, 1693-4, Ruth, daughter of John and Abigail Wright. He was a husbandman at West Cambridge, near the Foot of the Rocks, now Arlington. 30 November, 1696, he witnessed a deed at Charlestown (Mdx. Deeds, x. 531). In February, 1706, he was one of a scouting party (Green's Groton) in the Indian Wars. He died in 1744, as, on 18 June in that year, the widow Ruth and sons Jonathan, John and William sign the mother's bond as administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Butterfeild, late of Cambridge, deceased intestate. The widow died 1753-4. Children:
 16. i. JONATHAN,⁴ b. 1695; bapt. 1699.
 - ii. MARY, b. 1697; bapt. 2 July, 1699; m. 25 Oct. 1716, Thomas Frost, son of Ephraim and Hepzibah, They dwelt at Menotomy, where she died 10 March, 1774.
 17. iii. JOHN, b. 1699; bapt. 2 July, 1699.
 - iv. ABIGAIL, b. 11 May, 1702; m. Joseph Wheeler.
 - v. RUTH, b. 7 Sept. 1704; m. William Robbins.
 - vi. JANE, b. 7 Aug. 1706; m. 20 July, 1729, George Cutter, son of Gershon and Mehitable (Abbot) Cutter. She d. 7 May, 1776.
 - vii. LYDIA, bapt. 3 Dec. 1708.
 18. viii. WILLIAM, bapt. 24 Sept. 1710.
 - ix. PHEBE, bapt. 30 Aug. 1713; m. ——— Russell.
 - x. DEBORAH, b. 1713; bapt. 3 June, 1716; m. Samuel Locke, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Winship) Locke of Cambridge. They had 14 children. She d. 7 Sept. 1769.
7. JOSEPH³ BUTTERFIELD, probably a son of Jonathan² and Mary (Dixon) Butterfield, married Elizabeth, daughter of Ezekiel and Mary (Bunker) Richardson, of Chelmsford. Children:
 19. i. JOSEPH.⁴
 20. ii. JOHN.
 21. iii. JOSIAH.
8. BENJAMIN³ BUTTERFIELD (*Nathaniel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, and dwelt there all his days. He had wife, Sarah, whom he left a widow at his death, 24 July, 1715. Children:
 22. i. JOHN.⁴
 - ii. SARAH, b. 23 Sept. 1701; m. Zachariah Richardson of Chelmsford. 12 children.
 - iii. MARY, m. 17 Jan. 1737, Samuel Searles of Dunstable.
 - iv. LYDIA.
 - v. ABIAH, b. 1715; m. 3 Feb. 1737, John Read of Westford.

9. SAMUEL³ BUTTERFIELD (*Nathaniel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, where he married 7 December, 1703, Rachel, born 26 September, 1655, daughter of Dea. Andrew and Hannah (Jeffts) Spalding of Chelmsford. In 1704 he was granted the sum of £4, by the General Court of the Colony, for slaying an Indian. In 1705 he was captured by the Indians, and received shocking treatment. He survived and returned home. He was a tailor, and died in 1737. His will, made 24 October, 1734, and probated 26 December, 1737, is on file at the Middlesex registry. Children:
- i. ———.
 23. ii. EBENEZER,⁴ b. 13 July, 1706.
 - iii. WILLIAM, b. 1718; m. Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Jos. Parker of Chelmsford, and settled in Litchfield, N. H.
 - iv. JONATHAN, b. 1721; had wife Susanna. In 1761 he was deer-reef of Dunstable.
 - v. MARY, b. 1722; m. 1742, David Fletcher of Westford.
 - vi. REBECCA, b. 1726.
 - vii. JOANNA, m. 1st, ——— Parker; 2d, Robert Butterfield (12. iv.).
 - viii. RACHEL.
 - ix. HANNAH.
10. NATHANIEL³ BUTTERFIELD (*Nathaniel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, where he married 18 January, 1697, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. William and Sarah (Richardson) Fletcher of Nottingham West. She was born 26 May, 1679. He died in 1749, leaving widow Alice and children:
24. i. NATHANIEL.⁴
 - ii. ESTHER, m. Joseph Moores.
 - iii. LYDIA, m. ——— Foster.
11. SAMUEL³ BUTTERFIELD (*Samuel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford. Married Tabitha Butterfield, 7 May, 1730. He died in 1742, leaving a widow, Tabitha, and an adopted son, David (12. ii.), son of his brother Jonathan. His will dated 23 January, 1741–2, and probated 5 April, 1742, is on file at the Middlesex Registry.
12. JONATHAN³ BUTTERFIELD (*Samuel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford; had wife Elizabeth, who died early, leaving one child:
- i. ELIZABETH,⁴ m. Adam Gould.
- He married 2d, Elizabeth, a daughter of Thomas and ——— Chamberlain of Chelmsford, who survived him. He was an husbandman. His will, signed "Buterfeild," made 10 July, 1728, was probated 7 August, 1738. Children:
25. ii. DAVID,⁴ b. 1702.
 26. iii. JONATHAN.
 27. iv. ROBERT, b. 1716.
 - v. SAMUEL, of Westford, where he d. unm. in 1764.
 - vi. SARAH, m. 16 Oct. 1744, Thomas Danforth of Billerica.
 - vii. MARY, m. ——— Perham.
13. Lieut. JOSEPH³ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, 6 June, 1680. He married Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Fletcher.
- On the 27th of November, 1711, in company with a neighbor, Joseph Perham, he purchased the Scarlett farm on the east side of the Merrimack River, next the Dracut Line, now within the limits of Tyngsboro'. This was a domain of 1000 acres, to which he at once removed, erected a stockaded house, and dwelt there until his death in 1757. The old homestead is still in the possession of his

descendants. More than thirty children have been born on it, while six generations of Butterfields have dwelt there. His will, made 20 September, 1745, provided that his wife should be executrix, but at the probate of the will, which was presented 26 May, 1757, we find this: "2 Oct. 1759, Lieut. Varnum, witness to the will sworn, the other witnesses being dec^d; the exc^t dyed before the testator. S. Danforth, J. Pro." Children:

- i. BENJAMIN,⁴ d. unm.; a soldier at Cape Breton, 1745.
 28. ii. JOSEPH, b. 1719.
 29. iii. REUBEN, b. 1727.
 - iv. A daughter, m. ——— Small, and dwelt in Tyngsboro'.
 - v. DEBORAH, m. ——— Moore of Merrimack, N. H.
 - vi. SARAH, m. ——— Coburn.
 - vii. HANNAH, m. 1742, Edward Coburn of Pelham.
14. BENJAMIN³ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in that part of Chelmsford, now Tyngsboro', 1680–85. He had a wife, Elizabeth. They dwelt at, or near, Frances hill, now Westford, where he died in 1714–15. Children:
30. i. BENJAMIN,⁴
 31. ii. WILLIAM, b. 1705.
 - iii. ELIZABETH, m. 28 Oct. 1728, Samuel Adams of Westford.
 - iv. ESTHER, b. 19 March, 1709; m. 6 Dec. 1731, Benjamin Perham of Sutton (Ancestry of Gov. Perham of Maine).
 - v. MARY, b. 1712.
 - vi. DEBORAH, b. 1714; m. 9 Dec. 1740, James Robbins of Grafton.
15. JACOB³ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, 10 October, 1689, a twin with his brother Isaac, who lived but a few days. Jacob had a wife, Phebe, who, left his widow, married 2d, James Dutton. He died in 1728. Children:
- i. DINAH,⁴ b. 1712.
 - ii. ZACHARIAH, b. 1715; a cooper in Westford 1738.
 - iii. AARON, b. 1720.
 - iv. JOANNA, b. 1722.
 - v. JACOB, b. 1724; non compos.
16. JONATHAN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,³ *Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, 1695. Baptized in Cambridge in 1699. Married in Lexington, January, 1721, Rachel, daughter of John and Rachel (Shepard) Stone of Lexington. Rachel was born 6 June, 1697. They settled in (South) Bridgewater, where he died in 1769. They had no children. In his will he gave a tankard to the Bridgewater church, and the bulk of his estate to his grandniece, Rachel Leonard, daughter of Simon and Ann (Smith) Leonard.
17. JOHN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,³ *Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Cambridge, where he was baptized 2 July, 1799. He married, 1 March, 1725–6, Mary (Grant) Hill, widow of Abraham Hill. They dwelt in Cambridge, where he was a shoemaker. He died childless in 1749, and his widow married 2d, 4 January, 1750, Abraham Watson, son of Abraham and Mary (Butterfield, 2. ii.) Watson of Cambridge. Watson died 7 October, 1775; and Mary, a third time widowed, in March, 1789.
18. WILLIAM⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,³ *Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Cambridge, where he was baptized 24 September, 1710. He married, 12 December, 1733, Sarah Robbins, daughter of Nathaniel and Susanna (Chandler) Robbins. She was born in 1714, and died in 1739. Children:

- i. MARY,⁵ b. 15 Sept. 1734.
- ii. JONATHAN, bap. 21 March, 1735-6.
- iii. MARY, bap. 5 February, 1737-8.

These three died in infancy. In May, 1740, he married 2d, Mehitable Chamberlain, with whom he lived twenty years, till his death in August, 1760. His widow became, in 1770, the second wife of Samuel Locke, whose first wife had been Mr. Butterfield's sister, Deborah (6. x.). All dwelt at Menotomy, near Foot of Rocks. Children:

- iv. SARAH,⁵ b. 31 May, 1741; d. 24 June, 1771.
 - v. WILLIAM, b. 6 March, 1743.
 - vi. JONATHAN, b. 27 Jan. 1745; m. 4 Aug. 1772, Mary Dixon, and dwelt at Charlestown, where he died in 1775. 2 children.
 - vii. JOHN, b. 11 Jan. 1747.
 - viii. SAMUEL, b. 15 April, 1750; m. 14 July, 1774, Elizabeth Bemis.
 - ix. SARAH, b. 16 Feb. 1752.
 - x. MARY, b. 25 Aug. 1754.
 - xi. ABEL, b. 13 Feb. 1757.
 - xii. STEPHEN, b. 30 Dec. 1759.
19. JOSEPH⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,³ *Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford (west part). He married Dorothy, eldest daughter of Gershom and Hannah Heald of Concord. They dwelt in Westford, where his name appears on the earliest tax list. He died in 1741, leaving widow and six children. The eldest son came of age in 1749, when the widow petitioned the Court as follows:

Wesford, Dec. ye 8th 1749.

To the Honourable Samuel Danford, Esq., Judge of the Probate for the County of Middlesex, the following petition humbly shoeth Dorathy Butterfield widow, was wife to Joseph Butterfield lat of Westford Decased, he leving your Petitioner with three akers of land and six Children, the elder is Eleazar Butterfield, being about twenty-one years old hannah Butterfield being about twenty years old, martha Butterfield being about 18 year old Joseph Butterfield being about 16 yers old, Ebenezer Butterfield being about 13 years old and Dorathy Butterfield being about 10 years old Your Petitioner Humbly Prayeth that you wold be plesed to grant that Liftenant Jabesse Keep of s^d Wesford be guardian for Ebenezer Butterfield and Dorothy Butterfield. Your Petitioner humbly Prays that the land be settled on my son Eleser Butterfield your petitioner has given my interest in said lands to my children and is in duty bound shall ever Prayes.

hear
Dorthy + Butterfield.
mark

Children:

- i. ELEAZAR,⁵ b. 1727; m. 21 Dec. 1749, Mary Wright. They settled in Townsend.
 - ii. HANNAH, b. 1729.
 - iii. MARTHA, b. 1731; m. a Cleveland, and went to Canterbury, Conn.
 - iv. JOSEPH, b. 1733; became blacksmith at Groton; m. 26 Aug. 1755, Susanna Adams.
 - v. EBENEZER, b. 1736.
 - vi. DOROTHY, b. 1739; m. Jonathan Fish, and went to Canterbury, Conn.
20. JOHN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,³ *Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was an early settler in Westford, where he had a wife Mary, and children:
- i. MARY,⁵ b. 1728.
 - ii. THOMAS, b. 1730-1.
 - iii. CHARLES, b. 1735.
 - iv. SARAH, b. 1737.
21. JOSIAH⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,³ *Jonathan*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford; married in 1737 Hannah Farnsworth, of Harvard. They dwelt on Frances hill in Westford. Children:

- i. JOSIAH,⁵ b. 1738; soldier in Capt. Lawrence's Company, Nichols's regiment, 1758.
 - ii. SIMÉON, b. 1740.
22. JOHN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*,⁵ *Nathaniel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford and had wife Anna. In Jan. 1728-9, he purchased a large portion of the Brenton farm in Naticook; 24 March, 1763, he divided his Chelmsford lands between his sons, reserving life interest. As, in 1766, the sons sold a large part of this estate, now the most valuable part of the city of Lowell, to Thomas Fletcher (Mdx. Deeds, lxx. 478), we judge the father must have been dead. Children:
- i. EPHRAIM,⁵ m. 10 March, 1732, Elizabeth Davis of Littleton; dwelt in Westford and had: 1, *Ephraim*, b. 1734, settled at Farmington, Me.; 2, *Isaac*, who settled at Wilton, Me.; 3, *Abraham*, who settled on the Kennebec; and 4, *Rebecca*, who married James Gordon, of Wilton, Me.
 - iv. BENJAMIN.
23. EBENEZER⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Samuel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, 13 July, 1706, where he had wife Sarah, and where four of his children were born. In 1744, he went to Dunstable. About 1750 his wife died. Children:
- i. EBENEZER,⁵ b. 26 Jan. 1732; m. 1760, Elizabeth Emery; had five children in Dunstable. In 1790, he removed to Farmington with his family. He died there 2 April, 1821. A soldier of the Revolution.
 - ii. SAMUEL, b. 24 Feb. 1738; m. 12 Nov. 1761, Hannah Chandler, dau. of Moses and Dorothy (Marble) Chandler of Westford, where she was born, 27 Aug. 1742. Seven children were born to them in Dunstable. In 1781, he removed his family to Farmington, Me., of which he was one of the proprietors. He continued a citizen of marked prominence till his death, 29 July, 1808. Five more children were born to them in Farmington.
 - iii. LEONARD, b. 17 Nov. 1740; was twice married and had a family of six children; was a leading military man in Dunstable, and became captain. His descendants are in Dunstable to-day. He died 17 Nov. 1800.
 - iv. JONAS, b. 12 Sep. 1742; wife Esther. In 1776 he was corporal of the "training band," and served two years in the Revolutionary army. In 1781 he went to Farmington, Me., with his wife and four children, and settled on one of the most valuable farms on the Sandy river, where he died, 22 June, 1826.
 - v. SARAH, b. 23 June, 1746.
 - vi. MARY, b. 3 Oct. 1748; m. 1st, Peter Parker, and went with him to Farmington, Me. On his decease, she m. 2d, John French Woods, and lived to be 96 years of age, dying 16 Oct. 1844.
- Mr. Butterfield married 2d, Alice ———, and had by her three more children. He and his wife signed the Church covenant in Dunstable in 1757. His sons were notable for their military careers, and, after the restoration of peace, for their successful emigration to new lands. Children:
- vii. JESSE,⁵ b. 28 April, 1752; was in the battle of Bunker Hill, a member of Capt. Cummings's Continentals, and a tried and true soldier of the Revolution. In 1780, he married Lydia, dau. of Josiah and Jemima Blodget, and, at the close of the war, they went with two young children to Farmington, Me., where they prospered. He died 6 February, 1842, aged 90.
 - viii. RACHEL, b. 8 October, 1754.
 - ix. PHILIP, b. 8 October, 1757; also a continental soldier; was twice married and settled at Wilton, Me. He had wife Mary and eight children.

24. NATHANIEL⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford; married and had two sons, Nathaniel⁵ and Elijah,⁵ the latter of whom deceased in early manhood. He was a soldier in the French War, and died on the Crown Point expedition, in 1758.
25. DAVID⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford in 1712. In 1724, he was adopted by his uncle Samuel (9) who was childless, and in 1742 inherited his whole estate. He married Kezia, who, with his adopted mother, Tabitha, were widows on the estate at his decease in 1764. Children:
- i. SAMUEL,⁵ b. 1749-50.
 - ii. KEZIA, m. Benjamin Shed of Billerica, who died 19 Dec. 1760, and she m. 2d, in 1765, David Stickney, and removed to Grafton, Vt.
 - iii. JEAN.
 - iv. ESTHER.
 - v. SARAH, m. Jacob Manning of Billerica.
 - vi. ———, m. Dennis McLane.
26. JONATHAN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford and settled in Westford, at Millstone hill. Was a soldier in the French War, serving from 1755 to 1761, in which year he was Captain. He signed his will 22 Nov. 1757, like his father, "Buterfeild," and left his estate in equal divisions to his three sons. Children:
- i. JONATHAN,⁵ perhaps went to Pepperell, where had wife Lydia, and children Mary, Rachel and Sybil.
 - ii. REUBEN.
 - iii. SAMUEL.
27. ROBERT⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, in 1716. Married 7 January, 1744-5, Mehitable Boynton, by whom he had four children:
- i. MEHITABLE,⁵ b. 1745; d. young.
 - ii. ROBERT, b. 1747.
 - iii. JOEL, b. 1749; d. young.
 - iv. ELIZABETH, b. 1752.
- His wife died in 1752, and he married the next winter, 24 Feb. 1752-3, Joanna Parker, a widow, and daughter (51) of Samuel Butterfield, the tailor. Robert was a sergeant in the French War, and died at Lake George, 23 October, 1756. Child:
- v. JAMES, b. 1755.
28. Capt. JOSEPH⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,³ *Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in what is now Tyngsboro', in 1719. He grew up in what were the palmy days of colonial life. The savages were gone, the bear and the deer were plenty. The farms were fertile and crops abundant. No political storm disturbed the serenity of the frontier. Money was scarce, the churches and the schools poor, but game and fish were plenty. The neighbors Perhams, Richardsons, Coburns, Varnums, Fletchers and Parkers were of a merry, festive character. Families were large and healthy, good cheer was abundant, and, though their lives were plain, their happiness was substantial. Capt. Joseph Butterfield married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Coburn) Richardson, of Dracut, where she was born 27 July, 1724. Their homestead in Tyngsboro' is now the "town farm." He died 4 April, 1786; and his widow, 26 February, 1808. Children:

- i. ASA,⁵ b. 1759; m. Abiah dau. of Timothy Coburn of Dracut; had a family of four sons and one daughter, whose descendants are in Tyngsboro', or the vicinity, Capt. Asa died, a very old man, 2 March, 1853.
 - ii. SARAH, m. 12 Dec. 1705, Ebenezer Varnum.
 - iii. RACHEL, m. 12 Dec. 1771, Bradley Varnum.
 - iv. MERCY, m. 1st, Elijah Fletcher, 2d, Isaac Pike.
 - v. ELIZABETH, m. David Cummings.
29. REUBEN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Joseph*,³ *Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Tyngsboro' in Oct. 1727, and was the youngest of his father's family. He was a suckling child till into his ninth year, and grew to be broad-shouldered and of great strength. He was the champion athlete of his settlement, and could leap twelve feet. He married, in 1745, Mary Richardson, b. 18 April, 1728, a sister of his brother Joseph's wife. He was early in the Revolution of 1775-83, with his sons, and soon was a captain. He was a participant in most of the engagements of the Northern army. After the war, he returned to Tyngsboro' and spent the remainder of a long life on his farm, where he died 22 February, 1816. Children:
- i. MARY,⁵ b. 6 Jan. 1746; m. Abiel Coburn, had seven children, and died 1 Feb. 1840.
 - ii. REUBEN, b. 30 May, 1749; a member of Capt. Bancroft's company at Bunker Hill; subsequently a sergeant, and killed at White Plains 18 Oct. 1776.
 - iii. LEVI, b. in 1751; d. in infancy.
 - iv. LEVI, b. 29 Dec. 1753; a member of Bancroft's Company, Bridge's regiment, 1775; afterwards a seaman, and engaged in privateering, in which he was taken prisoner and carried to England. On his way home, he died at sea.
 - v. JOSEPH, b. 20 May, 1756; m. Elizabeth Bancroft, went to Milford, Me., and died there 15 May, 1787. No children.
 - vi. SARAH, b. 8 Jan. 1759; m. William Sherburne of Pelham, where she d. 23 Oct. 1833.
 - vii. JAMES, b. 22 June, 1762; m. 27 Dec. 1787, Abigail Wilson, and spent his life on the "Homestead," where he d. 28 Nov. 1856. Six children.
 - viii. ABNER-RICHARDSON, b. 24 July, 1764; m. 23 Oct. 1791, Hepzibah Buttrick, and d. 6 March, 1851. Nine children.
 - ix. DEBORAH, b. 7 May, 1767; m. 14 April, 1791, Reuben Richardson of Dracut. She d. Dec. 1825. Eight children.
 - x. BENJAMIN, b. 16 Aug. 1770; m. Eliza, dau. of Jabesh Coburn of Dracut. He d. November, 1853. Four children.
 - xi. WILLIAM, b. 7 May, 1775; m. in 1800, Rebecca Queen, of Tyngsboro', where they dwelt till his death, 19 July, 1849. No children.
30. BENJAMIN⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*,³ *Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford, dwelt in Westford, had wife Kezia, was an ensign in Choate's regiment at the siege of Louisburg, 1745, and died 1747. Children:
- i. RUTH,⁵ b. 1724; m. 4 April, 1749, Aaron Chandler.
 - ii. BENJAMIN, b. 1726; husbandman; m. 26 Sept. 1748, Susanna Spalding, dau. of Jacob, of Chelmsford. They removed to Lunenburg, and ultimately to Brattleboro', Vt.
 - iii. JOHN, b. 1728; housewright; m. 2 Oct. 1750, Martha Trull, removed in 1756 to Narragansett No. 6 (Templeton), in 1759 to Groton, in 1761 to Harvard, and in 1764 to Shirley. Had: 1, *Benjamin*, b. 29 March, 1751; 2, *John*, b. 28 July, 1753; 3, *Abel*, b. 5 Feb. 1756, whose arm was torn off in a cider mill, 9 Sept. 1763; 4, *Henry*, b. 14 March, 1759; 5, *Kezia*, b. 28 Aug. 1761; and 6, *Martha*, b. 14 April, 1764.
 - iv. TIMOTHY, b. 1730.

- v. KEZIA, b. 1733; m. 28 June, 1755, Josiah Nutting.
 - vi. MARY, b. 1735; m. 10 April, 1755, Lemuel Perham, of Dunstable.
Six children.
 - vii. ABEL, b. 1737; d. 1745.
 - viii. JONAS, b. 1740.
 - ix. ISAAC, b. 1742; m. 3 Dec. 1772, Ruth Spalding, dau. of Dea. Andrew
and Mehitable (Chandler) Spalding of Chelmsford.
 - x. JAMES, b. 1744.
31. WILLIAM⁴ BUTTERFIELD (*Benjamin*,³ *Joseph*,² *Benjamin*¹) was born in Chelmsford in 1705. Married Bathsheba Shepard, daughter of Abraham, of Concord. They dwelt at Frances hill, Westford, where his name appears on the first tax list, 1730. At the earliest town meeting, 1734, he was elected hog-reeve. He died in Westford, in 1785, and his widow in 1793. Children:
- i. REBECCA,⁵ b. 1729; m. 1 Nov. 1753, Eben Ball of Townsend.
 - ii. LUCY, b. 1731; m. 11 Sept. 1755, Jacob Wright, Jr.
 - iii. WILLIAM, b. 1734; d. s. p., 1793.
 - iv. HANNAH, b. 1737; m. Lemuel Potts of Townsend.
 - v. PETER, b. 1739; soldier in the French war 1757, and in the Revolution 1775-83; settled in Townsend, where and in Boston descendants have been merchants.
 - vi. ABRAHAM, b. 1741; a soldier in the French War, and died at Crown Point, N. Y., 24 Sept. 1760.
 - vii. OLIVE, b. 1743; d. 24 Jan. 1749-50.
 - viii. SAMUEL, b. 1745.
 - ix. BATHSHEBA, m. ——— Lawrence.

DEATHS IN MILTON, MASS.

Communicated by the late DANIEL T. V. HUNTOON, Esq., of Canton, Mass.

Memorandum of Deaths in Milton.

- 1774. Jan 6th. Capt Lemuel Bent aged 46 years 8 mos.
- Jan 9th. Mr Joseph Bent aged 39 years.
- Feb 16th. Mr John Newton aged 86 years.
- “ Betsey Swift daughter to Mr John Swift.
- “ A son to Mr Elijah Keys.
- April 15th. A son of Mr John Marshals.
- May 6. Mrs Sarah Scott wife of Mr Ebe^r Scott.
- “ 29th. Mr Antony Gulliver aged 70 years.
- June 21. Lemuel Peirce son to Mr William Peirce.
- “ 30. Chloe Peirce daughter to Mr William Peirce.
- Aug 7th. Mrs Susanna Badcock wife of Mr Nathan Badcock.
- Nov 16. Mrs Sarah Adams wife of Mr John Adams.
- Dec 2d. Mrs Bulah Marshal, wife of Mr Josiah Marshal.
- 1775. Jan 9th. Mrs Prudence Houghton wife of Mr Ebenezer Houghton
Jr 46.
- Jan 28th. Mr John Badcock.
- Feb 3d. William Cooper Gardner, son to Dr Gardner, 9 years.
- “ 28th. Mrs Esther Vose wife of Mr Nathan Vose, 23.
- March 15th. Mr Moses Fenno aged 29 years.
- “ 27. Mr Thomas Vose aged 35 years.

- April. Mrs Mary Cooper, relict of the late Rev Mr Cooper.
 May. Miss Jane Smith.
 June 19th. Miss Abigail Marshal.
 June 30th. Mr Edward Crane aged 70 years.
 July 8th. Mr Zephaniah Walker aged 21 years.
 July 15th. William Tucker son to Mr Amariah Tucker.
 " 28th. Mr. Bicknell.
 " Mr Joseph Hunt aged 79 years.
 Aug 16th. Mr. Enoch Horton.
 " 18. A child of Mr John Bents.
 " 21. A child of Mr Seth Packhards.
 " 28. Capt Jeremiah Tucker aged 63 years.
 Sept 2d. Miss Rachel Vose aged 32 years.
 " 3d. Mrs Sarah Houghton, wife of Mr Ebenezer Houghton aged 75.
 " 4th. Mary Wadsworth daughter of Mr Elijah Wadsworth.
 " 6th. A child of Mr Andrew Adams.
 " 9th. Fanny Vose daughter of Mr Daniel Vose 9 mts.
 " 11th. Mrs Sarah Bowker wife of Mr Learzarus Bowker & Josiah Vose, son of Josiah Vose.
 " 12th. A child of Mr Seth Packards and Anne Glover daughter to Mr Joshua Glover.
 " 15th. The Widow Mary Vose aged 69 years.
 " 18th. Joanna Horton daughter of Mr Elijah Horton.
 " 22d. Samuel Davenport son of Mr Nathaniel Davenport.
 " 25th. Miss Hepzibah Glover aged 15 years.
 " 27th. Ebenezer Tucker son of Mr Ebenezer Tucker aged 10 years.
 " 29th. Mr Joshua Vose aged 33 years.
 " 30. Listcomb Houghton son of Mr Thomas Houghton & Mrs Mary Abrams wife of Mr Nathaniel Abrams.
 Oct 1st. The Widow Simson.
 " 2d. Esther Tucker daughter of Mr William Tucker, & Miss Lydia Canady.
 " 12th. A child of Mr Joseph Badcocks.
 " 30th. Mr David Blake.
 Nov 3d. Mr Ebenezer Wadsworth.
 " " Benjamin Vose son of Mr Benjamin Vose.
 " 10th. Mr. Ezekiel Blake.
 " 14th. Mrs Elizabeth Whitney.
 Dec. 3d. A child of Samuel Jones.
 " 6th. The Widow Zibiah Whitney.
 " 11th. Mr John Wadsworth.
 " 22d. A child of Mr Joseph Jones.
 " 31. Mr Josiah Brown.
 1776. Jan 8th. Mr Caleb Lane.
 Jan 12th. Mrs Hannah Badcock.
 " 13th. A child of Mr Wiman.
 " 16th. Mr Simon Blake.
 " 19th. Mr John Keys.
 " 20th. Mrs Wiman wife of Mr Wiman.
 " 30th. Mrs Bathsheba Thacher relict of the late Mr Thacher.
 " 31. Mr Vevian Daniel.
 Feb 7th. Mr Benjamin Sumner.
 " 11th. Silas Houghton son of Silas Houghton.

- Feb. 22d. Mrs Sarah Badcock.
 " 23d. Mrs Elizabeth Henshaw & John Davis son of Mr Lemuel Davis.
 March 4th. A child of Miss Rebekah.
 " 22d. Robert Calf son of Mr Joseph Calf, and Capt Samuel Miller.
 " 25th. Rebeckah Crane daughter of Mr Amariah Crane.
 " 31st. Mr. Joseph Calf.
 May 13th. Mr William Vose.
 " 23d. Mr Samuel Tucker.
 " 30th. Lieut Jessaniah Tucker and Mr John Marshall.
 June 22d. Phineas Bronsdon son of Mr John Bronsdon.
 July 8. Mrs Martha Marshal widow of the late Mr. John Marshal.
 " Mr Naum Badcock at Crown Point, son of Mr George Badcock.
 " 12th. Elijah Wadsworth at New York.
 Aug. 16th. Mrs Susanna Blake and child wife of Mr Enos Blake.
 " Mr Josiah Marshal son of Mr John Marshal.
 " 25th. Samuel Tucker son of Mr Joseph Tucker.
 " 29th. Betsey Glover daughter to Mr John Glover.
 Sept 15th. Mr Joseph Haughton Jr at Crown Point.
 " Mr George Badcock Jr at Crown Point.
 Oct 22d. Mr Moses Blake.
 Oct 30. A child of Mr Jonathan Taunts.
 " 31. A child of Mr Samuel Williams.
 Nov 2d. Mr Isiah Crehore.
 " 5th. Mr Samuel Williams.
 " 8th. Mr Nathaniel Tucker aged 28 years.
 " 9th. Mr Stephen Badcock aged 28 years.
 " 11th. Mrs Elizabeth Vose wife of Mr Oliver Vose.
 Dec. 2d. Mrs Bussey wife of Mr Benjamin Bussey of Stoughton.
 " A child of Mr John Celtons.
 1777. Jan'y 22d. Mr Nathan Horton.
 " 24th. John Randal son to Mr Samuel Randal.
 " 31st. Mr Nathan Badcock.
 Feb 5th. Elijah Vose son to Col Joseph Vose.
 " 10th. A child of Mr Amariah Tuckers.
 " 12th. A child of widow Martha Hortons.
 " 14th. Mr Joseph Houghton.
 " 22. A child of Mr Seth Blakes.
 " 27. Mr Sarah Talbot, wife of Mr George Talbot.
 March 6. Miss Susanna Soper Sumner.
 " 27th. Mr James Smith son of Mr Jeremiah Smith.
 " 30th. Miss Amy Annis & John Calf son of the late Mr Joseph Calf.
 April 3. Mrs Mary Sumner.
 " 14th. A child of Mr Gills.
 " 20. Mr Richard Clark aged 72 years.
 May 16. William Reed son to Mr James Reed.
 " 15th. Mrs Horton wife to Mr David Horton.
 July 2d. Mrs Esther Wadsworth, widow of the late Deacon Wadsworth.
 Aug 19. A child at Mr Stephen Davenport's at nurse.
 " 29. Joseph Cummins son of Mr Joseph Cummins.
 Oct 9. Mrs Vose wife of Mr Samuel Vose.

- Oct. 18. Peter Vose son of Mr Samuel Vose.
 Nov 2. A child of Mr John Hannons.
 " 10th. Mr John Pitcher.
 " " Mrs Sukey Havloyn, wife of Mr. Havloyn.
 In the army this summer Mr Joseph Scott.
 November in the army Mr Joseph White and Mr Soloman Weld, and Mr Benjamin Badcock and Mr Nathaniel Daniel.
1778. Jan. A child of Mr Lewis Miller.
 " 18th. Doc Samuel Gardner.
 Feb. 16. Mingo, a Negro man.
 Mch 30. A child of Mr Ebenezer Bents.
 April 3. Madame Belcher.
 " 23. John Badcock son to Majr Joseph Badcock.
 May 6. Mr Jeremiah Sumner.
 " " Mr Stephen Crane.
 " 21st. Mr Samuel Henshaw.
 " 26. Thomas Vose son of Mr Josiah Vose and Rachel Bradley daughter of Mr John Bradley.
 May 28. Avis Davenport, daughter to Mr. Nat Davenport.
 June 2d. Mr Lemuel Houghton aged 17 years.
 " 19. A child of Mr John Marshal.
 " 24th. Mrs Mary Gardner relix of the late Doc^t Samuel Gardner.
 Aug. 3d. A child of Capt Aveses.
 " " " " Mr Benjamin Peirces.
 " " " " Wilsons.
 " " " the widow Mary Sanders.
- Sept 8th. The widow Abigail Vose.
 " 10. A child of Mrs Anne Hunts.
 " 14th. Josiah Badcock son of Mr William Badcock.
 " 26. A child of Mr John Bents.
- Oct 8th. Keziah Crane, and Stephen Tucker son of Mr Ebenezer Tucker.
 " 28. A child of Mr Ebenezer Cranes.
- Nov 9. Lemuel son of Mr Ebenezer Tucker.
 " 10th. A child at nurse at Mr Silas Houghtons.
 " 23. Mrs Elizabeth Horton, wife of Mr John Horton aged 23 years.
 " 29. The widow Milatiah Crane, aged 68 years.
1779. Feb 15. Mr David Horton.
 May 1. A child of widow Ruth Daniels.
 " 23. Mr Samuel ——— aged 77 years.
 Sept 15th. Stephen Wadsworth, son of Mrs Susanna Wadsworth.
 Sept 22. Sally Wadsworth daughter of Mrs Susanna Wadsworth aged 16 years.
 Sept 25. The Widow Bradford. (?)
 Oct 31. Mrs Mary Marshal wife of Mr Josiah Marshal.
 Oct 26. The Widow Jane Stewart.
 Nov 30. A child of Mr Nathaniel Humphrys.
 Dec. Doc^t Jesse Tucker at Newfound Land.
1780. Jan 13th. Mr Joseph Cummins.
 " 23. " Justus Soper.
 " " A child of Doc^t Adams.
 April 14. Dublin, a negro man of Mr Brooms.

- May. A child of Mr John Marshall.
 June. A child of Mr Ebenezer Badcocks.
 Aug 3d. Pompey, a negro man of Mr John Newton.
 " A child of Mr Oliver Voses.
 " A child of Mr Timothy Crehores.
 " A negro child belonging to Mr Broom.
 Oct 19. Mrs Elizabeth Marshall.
 November. At New York, Mr Seth Tucker son of Mr Joseph Tucker,
 and Mr Nathaniel Rawson, son of Capt David Rawson.
 Dec. Mr David Boys.
 1781. Jan 21st. Mrs Sarah Henshaw wife of Mr Samuel Henshaw.
 " 25. Mrs Thankful Blake, wife of Mr James Blake.
 June 24. Mrs Eunice Peirce wife of Mr William Peirce.
 Aug 2. A child at nurse at Mrs Abigail Crane's.
 Sept 12th. A child of Mr Thomas.
 " 23. Mr Jedediah Crehore.
 Nov 6. A child of Mr David Sumner Jr.
 Dec 22. Amariah Sumner aged 30 years.
 Feb 2. Samuel Henshaw, son of Mr Samuel Henshaw, aged one month.
 1782. Feb 1. Mrs Elizabeth Holbrook, wife of Doct Amos Holbrook.
 Mar 10. Lemuel Tucker son of Mr Timothy Tucker.
 " Mr Edward Gardner.
 April 9. Madame Elizabeth Foye aged 86 years.
 " 20. A child of Dr Amos Holbrooks.
 " 22. The widow Hannah Blake aged 81 years.
 June 21. Mrs Jones wife of Mr Jones.
 " 23. Susanna Pollock daughter of Mrs Susanna Pollock.
 July 2. Mr James Nelson Boys aged 22 years.
 Aug 23. Mr Thomas Swift aged 71 years.
 Sept 14. Miss Esther Horton, 20 years.
 " 26. Mrs Susanna Soper Relix of the late Mr. Justus Soper.
 " 29th. Enos Houghton son of Mr Ralph Houghton.
 Oct 12. Mr Seath Adams.
 Nov 14. Mrs Haden, wife of Mr Moses Haden.
 Dec 26. Mrs Patience Horton wife of Mr Benjamin Horton, 69.
 1783. Jan 19th. Ruth Horton daughter of Mr John Horton.
 " 25. Mr Ebenezer Houghton aged 86 years.
 Feb 18. Mr Ebenezer French aged 71 years.
 March 6. Mrs Abigail Crehore wife of the late Mr Isaiah Crehore aged
 83 years.
 " 13. Lemuel Vose aged 20 years.
 April. Mrs Rebecca Guliver Relix of the late Mr Stephen Guliver.
 May 8. A son of William Bugbee.
 July 2. Mr George Badcock aged 56 years.
 " 4. Edward Rogers Vose son to Mr William Vose aged 3 years.
 " 10. A son of Mrs Simmons.
 " 21. Mr Galaspe.
 " 24. Ebenezer Vose son of Mr William Vose.
 Aug 12. William Tucker son of Mr Ebenezer Tucker.
 Sept 6. Lemuel Vose son of Mr Jesse Vose.
 " 16. Mr Edward Jones aged 43 years.
 Oct 24. Miss Ruth Crane daughter of Mr Seth Crane.
 Nov. 26. Enoch Davenport son of Mr. William Davenport aged 15
 months.

- Dec 26. Mrs Mary Tucker wife of Deacon Ebenezer Tucker.
 " 27. Mr Thomas Burgil Capernaum.
 " 28. Mr Isaac Billings (80).
 1784. Jan 16. Mr Asa Dammon.
 Feb 12. Mrs Abigail Wadsworth.
 March 2. Mr Stephen Davenport aged 80 years.
 " 19th. Mrs Mary Rawson, consort of Mr David Rawson Esq.
 April. A child of John Marshall's.
 " " " Isaac Daniels.
 " 22. Mrs Judith Swift consort of Mr Ebenezer Swift aged 55 years.
 " 27. Mrs Sables consort of Mr John Sables.
 " 28. Negro woman of Mr Robert Williams.
 May 19. Mrs Elizabeth Sumner aged 48 years the consort of Col. Seth Sumner.
 July 13. Mr Thomas Smith of Dorchester.
 Sept 26. Mr Elisha Thacher Fenno aged 22 years.
 Nov 28. Mr Crosby of Boston.
 Dec 19. Waitstill Glover. Consort of the late Mr Antony Glover.
 " Mrs Lyon, consort of Mr Benjamin Lyon.
 1785. Feb 5. A child of Mr Joseph Fenno.
 Feb 6. Mrs Deborah Smith, consort of the late Mr Thomas Smith.
 " 27. Mr Moses Haden 84 years.
 March 10. A child of Mr Hosea Whiteing.
 April 29. Miss Elizabeth Henshaw, daughter of the late Mr Samuel Henshaw.
 May 9. Mrs Judith Crane, consort of Mr Henry Crane Jr.
 June 30. Mrs Whiteing consort of Mr Hosea Whiteing.
 July 8. Mrs Bugbe, consort of Mr Wm Bugbe.
 Aug 7. Esther Crane daughter of Mr David Crane, 18 mo.
 " 8. Miss Mary Crehore aged 26 years the daughter of Mr John Crehore.
 Oct 10. Joseph Gould aged 10 years, son of Mr William Gould.
 " 25. Mrs Miriam Vose aged 56 years, consort of the late Mr Robert Vose.
 " 31st. A child of Mr Samuel Hunts.
 Nov 5. Joseph Daniel aged 21 son of the late Mr Vevian Daniel.
 " 10. Mr William Crane aged 41 years.
 " 11. Lucy Tucker aged 8 years daughter of Mr Amariah Tucker.
 Dec 5. Mr William Haughton [Horton].
 " 6. Mrs Lydia Crehore aged 26 years consort of Mr William Bowen Crehore.
 " 19th. Mrs Miriam Billings aged 55 years consort of the late Mr. Ebenezer Billings.
 " 21st. Mrs Mary Clap, consort of the late Mr Stephen Clap.
 1786. Jan. 22d. Mrs Roach wife of Capt Roach.
 " Miss Peggy Griffin.
 Feb 15. Mr Samuel Sumner.
 " " Mr Ebenezer Bent.
 July. A child of Mr Wild's.
 July 20. Mr Brown at Mr Robert Williams.
 Aug 31. Miss Lydia Robbins aged 27.
 Sept 9. A child of Mr Lemuel Capens.

- Nov. A child of Mr Joshua Kingsbury.
1787. March 2. Mrs Mehitable Crehore widow of the late John Crehore aged 93 [83].
- March 20. A child of Mr Joshua Briggs.
- “ Ann Hunt daughter of Miss Ann Hunt aged 17.
- “ 23d. A child of Mr Hezakah Reed Miller.
- April. Mr. Robert Williams.
- May 5. Mr. Thomas Crane Jr of Stoughton son of Thomas Crane Esq of Milton.
- “ 10. Mrs Esther Pierce wife of Mr Charles Pierce aged 22.
- “ 11. A child of Mr Seth Bassetts.
- July 3. The widow Elizabeth Ingraham.
- “ 29. Mr Jonathan Field.
- Aug. 3. Mr. Benjamin Horton 74.
- “ 3. Mrs Hunt wife of Mr Brimsment Hunt.
- “ 3. Mrs Clark widow of the late Mr Richard Clark.
- “ 15. Miss Judith Clap.
- Sept 14. Ambrose Davenport son of Adam Davenport, aged 3 years.
- Sept 20. Mrs Bois widow of the late Mr David Bois aged 91.
- Dec 21. Mr Francis Loud.
22. Mrs Mehitable Pierce wife of Mr. Lancelot Peirce aged 63.
1788. Jan 11th. A child of Dr Barkers.
- “ 17. Mr. Randall aged 69 years.
- Feb 8. Mr Stephen Clap aged 35 years.
- March 14. Mrs Submit Henshaw, widow of the late Mr Samuel Henshaw
- April 19. Mr. Joseph Shepherd.
- May 4. Lemuel Ford son of Mr James Ford.
- August. A child of Capt David Tucker.
- Aug 17. “ “ “ Mr Lemuel Davis.
- Sept. Mr Ebenezer Clap.
- Sept 17. Mr. Joshua Glover aged 51 years.
- Oct 2d. Mr. Ebenezer Vose aged 51 years.
- “ 5th. Mrs Bathsheba Blake wife of Ziba, 51 years.
- “ 8. Miss Eunice Peice aged 18 years.
- Nov 12. Mrs. Blake consort of Mr. Joseph Blake.
- “ 24. Jamaca, A negro man of Miss Foye's.
- Dec 5. Miss Sarah Hutchinson.
- “ 17. Mr Nathan Ford.
- “ 17. Miss Lydia Clap.
1789. Feb 2. Miss Sally Williams, daughter of Col. E. Williams aged 21.
- “ 16th. Col William Taylor aged 74.
- “ 17. Mrs Patience Holbrook wife of Dr Holbrook aged 25.
- May 1. Mr Ridgeway.
- “ 16. Mr. Moses Babcock.
- “ 22. Mr Joseph Tucker aged 63 years.
- Oct 7. Eunice Rawson daughter of Mr D. Rawson 3 years.
- “ 15th. Hannah Rawson daughter of Mr Dier Rawson, 1 year.
- Nov. 7. Mr. Moses Glover aged 59 years 8 months.
- “ 11th. Mr David Sumner aged 73.
- “ 14th. Mr Ebenezer Horton aged 74.
1790. Jan 1. Miss Abigail Leeds aged 21.
- March 2. Mr Benjamin Hatch aged 20.
- April 4. Mr Ebenezer Fenno aged 46.

- April 13. Mrs Mehitable Calf.
 " Mr. Lemuel Trot.
 " 16. Mr Jeremiah Smith.
 " 22. Mr Jonathan Vose.
 " Mr Ebenezer Badcock.
 May. A child of Mr Simeon Horton's.
 " 12. Miss Hannah Horton.

MEMO.

Oct 1 1789. Died at Marshfield Mr Jeremiah Phillip.
 May 17, 1790. I began the school at the west end of the town.
 On outside of the old book, Polly Bent Jan 1, 1784.

 AXTELLS OF AMERICA.

By WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

THE connection with this country of the name and family of Axtell is decidedly interesting. Several years ago I communicated to the REGISTER, XXII. 143, Notes on the Axtell family, giving a short account of Thomas Axtell of Sudbury and his descendants, of whom his grandson, Daniel, moved for a time to South Carolina. Unfortunately Thomas of Sudbury did not put himself so fully on record as two others of the name, whose wills are found at London. Mr. Savage says in the Genealogical Dictionary of New England, under Axtell, "NATHANIEL, New Haven 1639, intend. to go home, made his will 27 Jan. 1640, and d. in few wks. bef. embark. at Boston." Mention of such will is also found in the Records of the Colony of New Haven, but the following will of earlier date was left in England, and there proved and recorded, as follows:

In the name of God Amen. The Seaventeenth day of August One Thousand Six Hundred Thirtie nyne And in the ffifteenth yeare of y^e Raigue of our Soueraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland, Defender of the faith &c. I Nathaniell Axtell now or late of the parish of S^t Peters nere the Burrough of S^t Albons in the County of Hertford Yeoman, being now purposed (by the Grace of God) to travayle to New England in the parts beyond the Seas and considering the certainty of Death & how uncertaine the tyme thereof is, Doe (Revoaking all former Willes Testamentes legacies & Devises by me heretofore made) make & declare this my present last Will & Testament in manner & forme followinge that is to say, ffirst & principally I comēd my Soule into the hands of Allmightie God my Creator & of Jesus Christ my only Saviour & Redeemer hopeinge & stedfastly beleiving through the meritts Death and Passion of my said Saviour Jesus Christ to have free pdon and forgivenessse of all my sinnes & to inheritt Eternall life in the Kingdome of Heaven with other the Elect Children of God. And for

such temporall goods as it hath pleased god to lend me in this world for my necessary use (my debtes and funerall expences beinge first paid & discharged) I give & dispose the same as followeth (viz^t.) Item I give & bequeath unto Thomas Buckinham of Queen Epioth [Quinnipiac] in New England, Husbandman, Tenn poundes in money to be paid unto him by my Executor hereafter named within one yeare next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto Richard Miles of the same place Husbandman all my weareinge apparell both linnen & wollen And all my beddinge & Household stuffe whatsoever in New England aforesaid. Item I give & bequeath unto M^r Peter Prudden Minister of the word of God in New England aforesaid ffive poundes in money to be paid unto him by my Executor within one yeare next after my decease. The Remainder rest & residue of all & singuler my goodes chattelles Debtes & estate whatsoever unbequeathed I doe give & bequeath unto & amongst my Two brothers Thomas Axtell & Daniell Axtell & my three sisters Joane, Ann & Sarah equally amongst them to be parted & devided part & part like And I doe ordaine and make my said Brother Daniell Axtell the sole & onely Executor of this my last Will & Testament Willing & chargeinge hime to see the same truely pformed accordinge to my true intent & plaine meaneinge therein expressed, as my only & especiall trust is in him. In Wittnes whereof I the said Nathaniell Axtell to this my last Will & Testament have sett my hand & seale the Seaventeenth Day of August 1639 And in the fifteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord King Charles of England &c.

NATHANIELL AXTELL.

Read signed sealed published & delivered by the said Nathaniell Axtell for & as his last Will & Testament the Day of the Date in the presence of me Antho: Hudson Scr^r. And me Natha: Hudson his sonne.

Proved at London 12 June 1640.

The second will is as follows :

Considering the brevity and uncertainty of the life of Man how many accidents perills and dangers it lyes lyable to especially in Journeys by Land and hazards by sea both which I intend God willing in very few dayes to undertake doe judge it absolutely necessary to make this my last Will and Testam^t this third day of August one thousand six hundred seaventy eight which is as viz^t. Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my eldest daughter Sibilla the sūme of five Hundred pounds to be paid her at day of marryage or when shee shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my son Daniel the sūme of ffive Hundred pounds to be paid to him at the age of twenty and one yeares. Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary five Hundred pounds to be paid her at day of marryage or when shee shall attaine the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my sonne Holland ffive Hundred pounds to be paid him when hee shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my daughter Rebeckah five hundred pounds to be paid her at day of marryage or when shee shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth and my Daughter Anne each of them ffive hundred pounds to be paid to them as either of them is marryed or shall attaine to the age of twenty one yeares. Item I make my dearly beloved and faithfull wife Rebeckah my full and whole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament giveinge and bequeathing to her all the remainder of my estate just and lawfull debts being first paid and discharged an account

of which for brevity sake I have left in writeing and inclosed herein. And that whereas merchandizeing and other Commerce in the world is lyable to sundry casualties losse and damages by which meanes the estate that I now doe through the good hand and signall providence and blessing of God account my selfe to have, may very much fall short soe the getting of it in from my severall ffactors and Correspondents in severall places of this World soe that whereas my great and earnest desire and intention to give and bequeath my intirely beloved Wife such a part and proportion of my estate as through the goodness of God to her shee may live happily freely and plentifull the remainder of her life, may be very much diminished and lessened soe that the care and tendernesse I have for her future comfort may be frustrated and disappointed My will therefore is that if in the gathering in of my estate from abroad and debts at home it should happen soe to fall short that the porçons above mençoned being paid to my children my deare wife should not have the sume of Two Thousand pounds for her selfe for her owne maintenance over and above all household goods plate and jewells I am now at this time seized and possest of, That then how much soever shee fall short of the said two Thousand pounds there shall be a proporçonable deduction and abatement out of every one of my childrens porçons for the makeing up of the said Two Thousand pounds for the support and maintenance of my said deare Wife Rebeckah. And that if any of my children should dye either before marryage or age of one and twenty yeares that then any of them soe deceaseing their porçon or porçons shall be equally divided amongst the survivors. Lastly my faithfull friend Henry Danvers Esq^r. and M^r. W^m. Pennington are hereby desired and appointed to be helpfull and assisting to my dearest wife in the gathering in of my estate from abroad and to be adviseing and helping her in the secure disposing of it when at home. In witnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the day and yeare above written. Note that the seeming alteraçon of ffigure in the ffive Hundred pounds to my Daughter Sibilla was done before signeing.

DAN. AXTELL.

Signed sealed and declared to be the last Will and Testament of Daniel Axtell in the presence of Anne Cooper, Mary Catchpoull, Sarah Hill.

Proved at London 2 July 1680, when a commission was issued to Walter Needham M.D. Attorney lawfully appointed "per Rebeccam Axtell (jam apud Carolinam habitam)" Widow and Executrix of Daniel Axtell "nuper de Stoke Newington in Com. Midds sed apud Carolinam defti" to administer the estate in the absence of the said Executrix.

Rebecca, widow of this Daniel Axtell, was of course the "Lady Axtel" of Charleston, S. C., 1695, mentioned in the journal of William Pratt, REGISTER, XXVIII. 468. If we could be sure that the brothers Thomas and Daniel, named in the will of Nathaniel Axtell, were the two other settlers of the name, we should have here a genuine instance of the oft-repeated story of the three brothers, one in Massachusetts, one in Connecticut and one in South Carolina. I do not know that proof of this is likely ever to be found. Even without it, the whole is a curious chapter of family history.

THOMAS COOPER, OF BOSTON, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.*

By FREDERICK TUCKERMAN, of Amherst, Mass.

OF the early history of Captain Thomas Cooper very little is positively known by the present writer. There is some ground for the belief that he was descended from the Coopers of co. Gloucester, England, although family tradition would assign him to the Coopers of Somersetshire. His father's christian name and the date of his own birth are alike unknown. That his mother's name was Mary, however, is certain beyond a doubt, from the evidence contained in an old Bible in the possession of the family. He was born in England, probably in London, about 1660. In 1675 he was sent to Boston, New England, by Richard Gawthorne, of London, to whom he had been apprenticed, to learn business of James Lloyd, merchant. In December, 1679, at his own request, he was relieved from serving the remainder of his apprenticeship.

On the 6 March, 1678, he was a passenger in the "Pink Blessing," bound to New York.

In 1680 he acted as attorney and agent for Mr. A. M. Daniel, who had returned to England, and sold for him his farm at Billerica.

His name appears in the tax list for 1681, and some twelve years later he had become one of the largest tax-payers in Boston.

In June, 1689, he signed a petition with Peter Sergeant and others to have the "Rose" frigate restored to her commander, Captain George.

On the 21 April, 1690, he set out for New York in company with William Stoughton and Samuel Sewall.

On the 5 April, 1692, he paid £100 to Mary Lawrence and George Munjoy, mariner, for a tract of land, a mile square, situated at Amancongan River on the north side of Casco Bay, Province of Maine.

In May, 1693, he and John Pool became security to the town for Nicolas Stoughton and his family.

Judge Sewall makes the following entry in his *Diary*, 4 Dec. 1694: "Lieut. Governour [Stoughton] invites, and we go to Mr. Cooper's, where a Splendid Treat is provided, most cold meat. Councillors, Ministers, Justices there, and Col. Shrimpton, Mr. E^m Hutchinson, etc. Mr. Increase Mather crav'd a Blessing; Mr. Willard returned Thanks."

He was one of the projectors and founders of Brattle Street Church, Boston (by the Mathers stigmatized as the "Manifesto" Church), and, on the 10 Jan. 1698, he and John Colman granted the land for the church. On the 10 May, 1699, the Rev. Benjamin Colman was invited by the undertakers to become the minister of the new church, the letter being signed by Thomas Brattle, Benjamin Davis, John Mico, Thomas Cooper and John Colman. On the 8 December following, Thomas Cooper was admitted a member of Brattle Street Church.

On the 25 Jan. 1700, Samuel Sewall writes in his *Diary* as follows: "Mr. I. Mather, Mr. C. Mather, Mr. Willard, Mr. Wadsworth, and S. S. wait on the L^t Gov^r at Mr. Coopers: to confer about the writing drawn up

* I am greatly indebted to Miss Emma E. Newman, of Atchison, Kan., Mrs. H. E. Taylor, of Worcester, Mass., and the Rev. Winslow W. Sever, of Central Falls, R. I., each of whom has given me very substantial aid in the preparation of this genealogy.

the evening before. Was some heat; but grew calmer, and after Lecture agreed to be present at the Fast which is to be observed Jan^y 31.'

On the 20 March, 1703, Mr. Chauncy, Mr. Cooper, John Pitts, John Bowdoin, John Colman, and others, petition the Governor [Joseph Dudley] for a bankruptcy law.

Thomas Cooper had the military title of Captain, and was probably an officer in one of the Suffolk regiments. He lived on Sudbury Street. He was one of the executors of Lieut. Governor Stoughton, and, through his marriage with Stoughton's niece, inherited all of his real estate in Boston, although he did not long survive the acquisition of his large landed property. This included the famous Green Dragon Tavern and the Blue Ball estate. The Green Dragon Tavern estate was valued in 1705 at £650. It remained in the possession of the family until August, 1743, when it was sold by Rev. William Cooper to Dr. William Douglass.

Thomas Cooper died at sea, while on his way to London, in 1705. His will (No. 2934), dated 11 Jan. 1704-5, was probated 6 Aug. 1705. He left a handsome property for those days, his estate being appraised at £8552 2s. 6½d.

He married in Boston, 6 March, 1683, Mehitable, daughter of James and Hannah (Stoughton) Minot, of Dorchester. James Minot was the second son of George Minot, of Saffron-Walden, co. Essex, Eng., and was born there 31 Dec. 1628. His wife Hannah was a daughter of Israel Stoughton, and sister of Lieut. Gov. William Stoughton, and was born in England in 1628. Mehitable Minot was born at Dorchester, 17 Sept. 1668, and died in Boston, 23 Sept. 1738. She was thrice married, but was without issue by her last two husbands. Her second husband was Hon. Peter Sergeant, to whom she was married 19 Dec. 1706, and who left her at his death on the 8 Feb. 1714, his famous mansion, afterwards known as the Province House. She married thirdly, 12 May, 1715, Hon. Simeon Stoddard, who died 15 Oct. 1730. She and Lieut. Governor Tailer were own cousins. She was admitted to the Old South Church 28 March, 1697, but on the 4 Feb. 1700, became a communicant of Brattle Street Church. On the 25 Jan. 1711-12, she sold to Josiah Franklin (the father of Benjamin) for £320, in good current bills of credit, the Blue Ball estate. On the 12 April, 1716, she sold her mansion house for £2300 to the State for a Province house. The children of Thomas and Mehitable (Minot) Cooper were:

- i. THOMAS,² b. in Boston, 27 June, 1688; bapt. 5 July, 1688; d. in Boston, 13 Aug. 1688.
2. ii. WILLIAM, b. in Boston, 20 March, 1694; bapt. 25 March, 1694.
- iii. MARY, b. in Boston, 20 May, 1696; bapt. 24 May, 1696; d. in Boston, 7 June, 1696.
- iv. HANNAH, b. in Boston, 4 Sept. 1699; bapt. 10 Sept. 1699; m. (1) in Boston, 24 May, 1722, Henry, son of Henry and Sarah Francklyn, merchant, who was b. 24 June, 1692, and d. 13 July, 1725; m. (2) 5 Nov. 1729, Capt. Bartholomew Cheever, merchant, who was b. 2 Dec. 1684, and d. 17 April, 1772. Hannah was admitted to Brattle Street Church, 2 Aug. 1719, and d. without issue, 13 July, 1732.
- v. MEHITABLE, b. in Boston, 24 Aug. 1701; bapt. 29 Aug. 1701; d. in Boston, 1 Sept. 1701.
3. vi. THOMAS, b. in Boston, 20 Aug. 1705; bapt. 26 Aug. 1705.
2. WILLIAM² COOPER (*Thomas*¹), clergyman, was born in Boston, 20 March, 1694. Member of the Boston Latin School, 1701-1708; admitted to Brattle Street Church, 3 June, 1711; was graduated at

Harvard College in 1712; elected junior pastor of Brattle Street Church, 16 Aug. 1715, and ordained 23 May, 1716. He was moderator of the Council called to ordain the Rev. Robert Breck, which met at Springfield 7 Oct. 1735. On the 20 May, 1737, he was chosen President of Harvard College, but declined the honor. In 1742 he became involved with Rev. Jonathan Ashley, of Deerfield, in a controversy respecting the revival. He was an active member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Aborigines of America. He published over fifty sermons and discourses. He lived first on Sudbury Street, and afterwards at Cotton Hill. Through his wife, Judith Sewall, he inherited the Cotton-Hull-Sewall homestead, and a short time after his death the estate was leased to William Vassall. In Sept. 1758, the Cooper heirs sold it to Vassall for £1250. He died in Boston, 13 Dec. 1743. He married first, 12 May, 1720, Judith, youngest daughter of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall. Her mother was Hannah Hull, only daughter of Captain John and Judith (Quincy) Hull, of Boston. Judith, wife of William, was born in Boston, 2 Jan. 1701-2, and died there, 23 Dec. 1740. She was admitted to Brattle Street Church, 1 Nov. 1724. Children, born in Boston, were:

4. i. WILLIAM,³ b. 1 Oct. 1721; bapt. 8 Oct. 1721.
- ii. MEHITABLE, b. 28 June, 1723; bapt. 30 June, 1723; d. in Boston, 15 Sept. 1724.
5. iii. SAMUEL, b. 28 March, 1725; bapt. 4 April, 1725.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 21 Jan. 1728; bapt. 28 Jan. 1728; living in April, 1765.
- v. HANNAH, b. 23 Jan. 1729; bapt. 2 Feb. 1729; d. in Boston, 6 June, 1729.
- vi. JUDITH, b. 9 June, 1730; bapt. 14 June, 1730; d. at Kingston, Mass., 16 Feb. 1764; m. (1) in Boston, 13 Dec. 1753, Dr. John Sever (Harvard 1749), of Kingston, Mass., physician, who was b. 22 Feb. 1731, and d. 26 Dec. 1760. They had one child, *Judith*,⁴ b. in January, 1755; d. 7 April, 1759. Judith married (2) 10 Sept. 1761, William, son of Rev. William Rand (Harvard 1721), of Kingston, who was b. 25 Oct. 1733, and d. 10 March. 1769. Of their children, *Lucy*,⁴ b. in 1762, was living in 1779; and *William*, who was bapt. 22 Jan. 1764, and d. at Kingston, 4 Jan. 1828, was married and probably left descendants.
- vii. HANNAH, bapt. 3 Dec. 1732; d. in Boston, 21 Dec. 1732.

William Cooper married second, 8 Nov. 1742, Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Campbell) Foye, of Boston. Hon. William Foye was Treasurer of the Province, 1736-1759. Mary was born in Boston, 8 Sept. 1721, and died there in August, 1773? She was admitted to Brattle Street Church, 6 March, 1743. Child:

- viii. MARY, bapt. 4 March, 1744; d. in Boston, 23 June, 1778; m. 22 May, 1766, Dr. Samuel Gardner (Harvard 1746), of Milton, Mass., physician, who was b. at Stow, Mass., 6 March, 1725, and d. in Boston, 18 Jan. 1779. Their children, born at Milton, were: 1. *William Foye*,⁴ b. 20 Jan. 1767; d. 25 March, 1767. 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 8 April, 1768. 3. *Mary*, b. 1 May, 1769; d. unm. at Dorchester, 6 Dec. 1855. 4. *John*, b. 24 Sept. 1770; m. Sally Jackson, of Newburyport; d. 12 Dec. 1825. 5. *Sarah*, b. 11 Sept. 1772; m. John Amory, of Boston, 4 June, 1794, and had issue. 6. *William Cooper*, b. 25 Jan. 1775; d. at Milton, 25 Feb. 1775.

3. THOMAS² COOPER (*Thomas*¹), merchant, was born in Boston, 20 Aug. 1705. In early manhood he settled at Charleston, South Carolina. He was instrumental in suppressing the insurrection among the negroes in South Carolina in 1739. He married Elizabeth Haven, of South Carolina, and was living at Charleston in 1744. Children:

- i. BRITTON.³
 - ii. ELIZABETH, m. Elias Vanderhorst, of South Carolina. He was appointed American Consul at Bristol, Eng., 4 May, 1792, and resigned in the autumn of 1815.
4. WILLIAM³ COOPER (*William*,² *Thomas*¹), Revolutionary patriot, was born in Boston, 1 Oct. 1721. Member of the Boston Latin School, 1727. He was for a time a merchant. He made a journey to Savannah, Ga., 1741-1742. He was a clerk of the market, 1746-1747, and one of the auditors of the Town Treasurer's accounts in 1746, 1750-1754, and again, 1756-1757. He represented Boston in the General Court, 1755-1756. He was a fire-warden, 1755-1790; was Register of Probate for Suffolk County, 1759-1799, and was Town Clerk of Boston, 1761-1809. He was an active member of the Political Club formed in 1765, began his "Journal of Occurrences" in the *Boston Gazette*, 1768, and was one of the "Sons of Liberty" who dined at Liberty Tree, Dorchester, 14 Aug. 1769. He was a member and clerk of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, 1772-1776. He was a Representative to the General Court, 1774-1775 and 1776-1777. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace for the County of Suffolk. He was very active in town affairs, served on many important committees during the Revolutionary period, and was a frequent writer in the journals of the day. He lived east of Concert Hall on Hanover Street. He died in Boston, 28 Nov. 1809. He married, 25 April, 1745, Katharine, daughter of Hon. Jacob Wendell, who was a merchant, councillor, and colonel of the Boston Regiment. Her mother was Sarah Oliver, daughter of Dr. James and Mercy (Bradstreet) Oliver, of Cambridge. Katharine was born in Boston, 18 June, 1726, and died there, 29 Jan. 1796. Children, born in Boston, were:
- i. WILLIAM,⁴ b. 14 Feb. 1746; bapt. 17 Feb. 1746; d. in Boston in Oct. 1748.
 - ii. KATHARINE, b. 17 Oct. 1747; bapt. 18 Oct. 1747; d. young.
 - iii. SARAH, b. 15 Dec. 1748; bapt. 18 Dec. 1748; d. in Boston, 21 April, 1770.
 - iv. WILLIAM, b. in Feb. 1750; member of the Boston Latin School, 1758-65; apprenticed to Capt. Tracy, of Newbury, 14 May, 1766; appointed clerk to Dr. Joseph Warren, President of the Provincial Congress, 11 May, 1775; settled at Soward's Neck, Me., in 1786; drowned in Passamaquoddy Bay, 7 Feb. 1788.
 - v. JACOB, b. in March, 1751; member of the Boston Latin School, 1758-65; d. in Boston in Nov. 1789.
 - vi. JUDITH, b. 10 Nov. 1752; bapt. 12 Nov. 1752; d. young.
 - vii. JUDITH, b. 11 Aug. 1754; d. in Boston, 14 Sept. 1782; m. 9 Aug. 1781, Captain Matthew Parke (b. in England, 1746, d. in Boston, 28 Dec. 1813), of Boston, merchant. He was captain of marines on the frigate "Alliance" during the Revolutionary war. Their only child, *William Cooper*,⁵ shipping merchant, was b. in Boston, 7 Aug. 1782, and d. there 11 Nov. 1857. He m. in Boston, 5 Nov. 1816, Susan, dau. of John and Susannah (Dolbeare) Wilde, who was b. 16 March, 1785, and d. 6 Jan. 1867. Children: 1. *Jane Susan*,⁶ b. at South Berwick, Me., 1 July, 1818; d. at Portsmouth, N. H., 10 Sept. 1818. 2. *Susan Jane*, b. at South Berwick, 1 July, 1818; d. at Portsmouth, 16 Sept. 1818. 3. *Jane Susan*, b. at Portsmouth, 11 May, 1820; d. in Boston, 27 Sept. 1839. 4. *William Cooper*, b. at Portsmouth, 21 Sept. 1821; d. at Honolulu, H. I., 29 May, 1889. The last named went to Hawaii in 1843, and for thirty-four years was mar-

shal of the Kingdom. He m. at Honolulu, 15 Jan. 1856, Annie, dau. of Hon. Luther Severance, of Augusta, Me. She was b. 12 April, 1831. Children, b. at Honolulu, were: Jane Severance,⁷ b. 20 Aug. 1857; Annie Hamlin, b. 31 Oct. 1858; Bernice Bishop, b. 28 Dec. 1859; Susan Wilde, b. 17 Aug. 1863, d. 10 Jan. 1864; William Cooper, b. 19 Sept. 1865. 5. *Mary Houghton*, b. at Portsmouth, 14 Jan. 1823; d. unm. at Honolulu, 22 June, 1879.

- viii. SAMUEL, b. 19 Aug. 1755; bapt. 24 Aug. 1755; d. young.
 - ix. ELIZABETH, b. 28 March, 1757; bapt. 3 April, 1757; d. young.
 - 6. x. SAMUEL, b. 2 Jan. 1759; bapt. 21 Jan. 1759.
 - xi. JOHN, b. 13 Feb. 1760; bapt. 17 Feb. 1760; d. young.
 - 7. xii. RICHARD WIBIRD, b. 27 Oct. 1761; bapt. 1 Nov. 1761.
 - xiii. KATHARINE, b. 17 Sept. 1762; bapt. 19 Sept. 1762; d. young.
 - xiv. A still-born child, b. in 1763.
 - xv. A still-born child, b. in 1764.
 - 8. xvi. JOHN, b. 13 Dec. 1765; bapt. 15 Dec. 1765.
 - xvii. KATHARINE, bapt. 24 July, 1768; d. young.
5. SAMUEL³ COOPER (*William*,² *Thomas*¹), clergyman and patriot, was born in Boston, 28 March, 1725. Member of the Boston Latin School, 1732–1739; admitted to Brattle Street Church, 6 Sept. 1741; was graduated at Harvard College in 1743; elected a colleague with the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Colman of Brattle Street Church, 31 Dec. 1744, and ordained 21 May, 1746. He received the degree of M.A. from Yale in 1750, and that of S.T.D. from Edinburgh in 1767. In 1754 he published "The Crisis," a pamphlet in opposition to the excise act, then in contemplation. He was a Fellow of Harvard College, 1767–1783, and was elected President of the same, but declined to serve, 10 Feb. 1774. He received from Franklin the confidential letters of Gov. Hutchinson in 1772; was chaplain to the General Court, 1779–1780. He was one of the founders of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was its first vice-president, 1780–1783. He published some fifteen sermons, and contributed many political papers to the journals of the day. He lived on Court Street. He died in Boston, 29 Dec. 1783. He married, 11 Sept. 1746, Judith, daughter of Dr. Thomas Bulfinch, of Boston. Her mother was Judith Colman, daughter of John Colman, a Boston merchant. Judith, wife of Samuel, was baptized 28 March, 1725, and died in Boston in November, 1795. She was admitted to Brattle Street Church, 3 May, 1741. Children, born in Boston, were:
- i. JUDITH,⁴ bapt. 2 Aug. 1747; visited France in 1763; d. in Boston, 11 Dec. 1773; m. 18 Dec. 1766, Gabriel Johonnot, merchant, who was b. in 1748, and d. at Hampden, Me., 9 Oct. 1820. He was Lieut. Colonel of the 14th Regiment, Continental Army. Children, born in Boston, were: 1. *Samuel Cooper*,⁵ bapt. 13 March, 1768; attended school at Passy, France; grad. at Harvard College, 1783; law student in the office of Hon. James Sullivan in 1784, and later was an attorney at Portland, Me.; he went to Demerara, where he d. in 1806, leaving issue? 2. *Zachary*, bapt. 12 Feb. 1769; d. in 1800.
 - ii. ABIGAIL, b. in 1755; d. at Roxbury, Mass., 6 Oct. 1826; m. in January, 1777 (published in Boston, 2 Jan. 1777), Joseph Sayer Hixon, of England. His father was Thomas S. Hixon, gentleman keeper of His Majesty's wardrobe in the palace of Greenwich. Joseph Hixon, shortly after his marriage, was sent officially to Montserrat, and, during an insurrection there, was taken prisoner and carried to Copenhagen, where he was detained several years. He returned to Boston in 1782, and d. there, 15 Feb. 1801. Children, born in Bos-

ton, were: 1. *Samuel Cooper*,⁵ b. 13 July, 1784; bapt. 25 July, 1784; entered the U. S. Navy, and was commissioned Master 30 April, 1814. He m. in 1810, at Edinburgh, Scotland, *Henrietta Burnett Watts*, and d. at Charlestown, Mass., 9 Sept. 1840. Children: *Julia Cooper*,⁶ b. 4 April, 1812, d. unm. 15 April, 1883; *Mary*, b. in 1813, m. *John Lowitz*, and d. in 1851; *Joseph*, b. in 1814, m. *Agnes Gilmore*, and d. in 1844; *John*, b. in 1816, m. *Anna Radcliffe*, and d. in 1838; *Samuel*, b. in 1818, unm.; *Henrietta*, b. 8 June, 1820, m. *Frederick Reuter*; *Anna*, b. in 1822, d. unm. in 1875; *James*, b. in 1824, m. *Kate Holden*; *Jessie*, b. in 1826, m. *Richard Jackson*, and d. in 1874. 2. *Joseph Sayer*, b. 5 Feb. 1793; d. while a Sophomore at Harvard College, 4 July, 1810. 3. *Julia*, m. *Nathaniel B. Fellows*, and d. at sea in October, 1823.

6. **SAMUEL⁴ COOPER** (*William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹), lawyer, was born in Boston, 2 Jan. 1759. Member of the Boston Latin School, 1766. He was clerk of the Senate, 1785–1795; a Notary Public for Suffolk County, 1789–1806, and a Special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk, 1799–1809. His office was at 67 State Street, and he lived in Oliver's Lane. He died in Boston, 13 March, 1809. He married, 8 Dec. 1785, *Margaret*, daughter of *William* and *Margaret* (Wendell) *Phillips*, of Boston, who was born 25 May, 1762, and died at Andover, Mass., 19 Feb. 1844. She was his first cousin. Her brother, Hon. *John Phillips*, was the first Mayor of Boston. Children, born in Boston, were:

- i. *KATHARINE WENDELL*,⁵ bapt. 12 July, 1789; d. young.
- ii. *KATHARINE WENDELL*, bapt. 30 May, 1790; d. young.
- iii. *WILLIAM PHILLIPS*, bapt. 27 Nov. 1791; d. young.
9. iv. *WILLIAM PHILLIPS*, b. 29 May, 1795; bapt. 31 May, 1795.
10. v. *SAMUEL THATCHER*, b. 10 May, 1799; bapt. 19 May, 1799.
- vi. *GEORGE*, bapt. 5 April, 1801; entered the U. S. Marine Corps, and was commissioned 2d Lieutenant 28 March, 1820; d. unm. at Charlestown, Mass., 25 Sept. 1823.

7. **RICHARD WIBIRD⁴ COOPER** (*William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹), gentleman, was born in Boston, 27 Oct. 1761. Member of the Boston Latin School, 1770. He lived on Fleet Street. He left Boston about 1796, and died at New York in the autumn of 1810. He married at Petersburg, Va., 17 Dec. 1787, *Priscilla*, daughter of Captain *Alexander English*, of Boston. She was admitted to Brattle Street Church, 6 Feb. 1791, and died 25 March, 1808. Children, born in Boston, were:

- i. *WILLIAM*,⁵ b. 6 Nov. 1788; bapt. in 1788; d. at Petersburg, Va., 14 Sept. 1789.
- ii. *JUDITH*, b. 22 Feb. 1791; bapt. 27 Feb. 1791; d. in Boston, 23 June, 1791.
- iii. *WILLIAM*, b. 1 May, 1792; bapt. 6 May, 1792; not living in 1830.
- iv. *SAMUEL*, b. 13 Feb. 1794; bapt. 23 Feb. 1794; not living in 1830.
- v. *ELIZABETH ENGLISH*, b. 26 March, 1796; bapt. 3 Feb. 1797; d. unm. at Machias, Me., 20 Nov. 1874.

8. **JOHN⁴ COOPER** (*William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹) was born in Boston, 13 Dec. 1765. Member of the Boston Latin School, 1774–1781. He went to Soward's Neck (now a part of Lubec), Me., with his brother *William* in 1787, and in 1790 removed to Machias. He was High Sheriff of Washington County, District of Maine, 1790–1820, and was instrumental in quelling the insurrection on Moose Island in 1790–1791. He was Treasurer of Washington County, 1803–

1809, and was Brigadier-General of the 2d Brigade, 10th Division, Mass. Militia, 1803-1811. In 1812 he was commissioned by the electors of Massachusetts to deliver to the President of the U. S. Senate their votes for President and Vice-President of the United States. In 1816 he was a delegate to the convention which met at Brunswick to act on the separation of the District of Maine from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace for the County of Washington. In 1822 he removed from Machias to the town which bears his name. He published a topographical description of Machias and other papers. He died at Cooper, Me., 18 Nov. 1845. He married in Boston, 23 June, 1791, Elizabeth, daughter of Habijah and Elizabeth (Tudor) Savage. She was a lineal descendant (in the sixth generation) of Major Thomas Savage, of Boston, and a sister of the late Hon. James Savage. Her mother was a daughter of Col. John Tudor, and sister of Hon. William Tudor, of Boston. Elizabeth Savage was born in Boston, 15 April, 1770, and died at Machias, Me., 13 July, 1854. Children, born at Machias, Me., were:

- i. JOHN TUDOR,⁵ b. 6 June, 1792; student at Phillips Academy, Andover, 1806-8; grad. at Harvard College, 1811; law student in the office of Hon. James Savage, 1811-12; d. at Cambridge, 22 March, 1812.
11. ii. WILLIAM, b. 3 Jan. 1794.
- iii. EMMA ELIZABETH, b. 20 July, 1796; m. at Machias, Me., 20 Oct. 1820, Rufus King Porter (B.A. Bowdoin 1813); d. at Portland, Me., 26 Oct. 1827. Children, born at Machias, were: 1. *Emma Jane*,⁶ b. 4 Sept. 1821; d. unm. at Chicago, Ill., 19 July, 1866. 2. *Charles Wendell*, b. 1 May, 1823 (Bowdoin 1843); m. 1 Sept. 1864, Susan Ellen Lockwood, of Batavia, Ill. 3. *John Cooper*, b. 6 Feb. 1825; m. 9 June, 1852, Anna McKee, of St. Louis, Mo. 4. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 20 Nov. 1826.
- iv. CHARLES WENDELL, b. 17 May, 1798; d. unm. at Havana, Cuba, 2 June, 1825.
- v. SAMUEL, b. 2 June, 1800; d. at Machias, 6 April, 1804.
12. vi. JAMES SULLIVAN, b. 10 Oct. 1802.
- vii. THOMAS SAVAGE, b. 6 July, 1805; d. at Machias, 21 July, 1805.
- viii. CAROLINE SAVAGE, b. 28 April, 1808; m. at Cooper, Me., 28 Nov. 1836, Rev. William John Newiman (Bang. Theol. Sem. 1835), of Andover, Mass.; d. at Andover, 3 Sept. 1871. Child: *Emma Elizabeth*,⁶ b. at Stratham, N. H., 8 March, 1838.
- ix. ARTHUR SAVAGE, b. 9 May, 1811; d. at Machias, 21 Feb. 1818.
9. WILLIAM PHILLIPS⁵ COOPER (*Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹), teacher and editor, was born in Boston, 29 May, 1795. Settled in Illinois in early manhood, and died in Clinton Co., Ill., 4 Dec. 1845. He married in Illinois, 15 Aug. 1830, Elizabeth Ballard, who was born 15 Jan. 1814, and died 18 Jan. 1861. Children, born in Clinton Co., Ill., were:
 - i. MARGARET ELIZABETH,⁶ b. 21 Jan. 1832; d. in Clinton Co., 22 April, 1833.
 - ii. SAMUEL PHILLIPS, b. in Dec. 1833; m. 22 Jan. 1858, Sarah E. Needles, of Richview, Ill.
 - iii. GEORGE PHILLIPS, b. 26 Dec. 1835; m. 29 Oct. 1857, Margaret A. Carrigan.
 - iv. MARY J. PHILLIPS, b. 10 Aug. 1838; m. 28 March, 1858, Thomas E. Allen; d. 22 March, 1881.
 - v. WILLIAM PHILLIPS, b. 29 June, 1842; m. (1) 24 March, 1867, Abigail Dinsmore, of Richview, Ill., who d. 9 Jan. 1871; and (2) 8 Aug. 1872, Mary H. Hoke, of Richview.
 - vi. JAMES SHIRLY PHILLIPS, b. 5 Aug. 1845; d. 5 Oct. 1846.

10. SAMUEL THATCHER⁵ COOPER (*Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹) was born in Boston, 10 May, 1799. He was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. Navy, 10 May, 1820, and resigned 9 May, 1821. In 1822 he settled at Andover, Mass., where for twenty-three years he was employed in the post office. He was a Justice of the Peace for Essex. He died at West Newton, Mass., 8 Nov. 1872. He married first, in 1823, Elizabeth Hawley, of Danville, Vt., who was born in 1796, and died in 1839. Children, born at Andover, Mass., were:

- i. SAMUEL GEORGE,⁶ b. 11 April, 1824; d. at Worcester, 12 Jan. 1887; m. (1) 6 March, 1849, Maria Gates, of Lyndon, Vt., who was b. 1 May, 1823, and d. 13 April, 1853; and (2) 30 Sept. 1854, R. Jane Robinson, of West Boxford, b. 14 June, 1832.
- ii. WILLIAM PHILLIPS, b. 16 Sept. 1826; m. 6 July, 1850, Sarah Elizabeth Wilson, of Boston; d. at Lawrence, 15 June, 1889.
- iii. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, b. 4 Feb. 1828; d. unm. in July, 1855.
- iv. MARGARET ELIZABETH, b. 23 Oct. 1830; m. 27 Sept. 1855, J. Aloin Farley; d. 12 Jan. 1879.

He married secondly, 29 Oct. 1840, Caroline L. F. Abbott, of Andover, who was born 7 Sept. 1817. Child:

- v. CAROLINE LUCINDA, b. at Andover, 16 Oct. 1842; m. 30 June, 1868, David Marks Edgerly (Dartmouth 1864, M.D. Univ. of N. Y. 1867), b. in New Hampshire, 11 Aug. 1839.

11. WILLIAM⁶ COOPER (*John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹) was born at Machias, Me., 3 Jan. 1794. He passed the greater part of his life on the old homestead at Cooper. He died at Dennysville, Me., 27 Aug. 1875. He married, 8 Aug. 1826, Eliza Balch Dutton, of Lubec, Me., who was born 15 Dec. 1803, and died 16 Jan. 1844. Their children, born at Cooper, Me., were:

- i. WILLIAM SAVAGE,⁶ b. 25 July, 1827; m. at Sonora, Cal., 17 May, 1864, Sarah Jane Darling.
- ii. ELIZABETH DUTTON, b. 19 Nov. 1828; m. (1) 29 Oct. 1853, Hon. Luther Stearns Cushing (LL.B. Harvard 1826), of Boston; and (2) 17 Nov. 1858, Rev. Edward Henry Buck (Hamilton 1852), of Jewett, N. Y.; d. at Melrose, Mass., 24 June, 1862.
- iii. EMMA PORTER, b. 27 Aug. 1830; m. 8 Nov. 1850, George W. Chadbourne, of Eastport, Me.
- iv. CAROLINE PEARSON, b. 11 Jan. 1832; d. unm. at Dennysville, Me., 16 Dec. 1877.
- v. HELEN MARSTON, b. 26 July, 1834; m. 8 Feb. 1864, George E. Bugbee, of Perry, Me.
- vi. HARRIET COOLIDGE, b. 8 June, 1836; d. at Cooper, 9 May, 1841.
- vii. JOHN, b. 22 Nov. 1838; d. at Cooper, 24 Nov. 1838.
- viii. MARY, b. 7 Sept. 1839; m. 12 Jan. 1864, Frederick J. Gardner, of Dennysville, Me.
- ix. HARRIET COOLIDGE, b. 4 Sept. 1841; m. 24 Oct. 1867, Edward B. Kilby, of Dennysville, Me.; d. at Washington, D. C., 2 Aug. 1868.

12. JAMES SULLIVAN⁵ COOPER (*John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹), lawyer, was born at Machias, Me., 10 Oct. 1802. He was admitted to the Washington County Bar as an attorney, 1 July, 1829, and as a counsellor in July, 1831. He was a member of the law firm of Downes & Cooper, Calais, Me., from 1829 to 1866. He removed to Amherst, Mass., in 1866. He died at Amherst, 28 July, 1870. He married first, in Boston, 28 May, 1832, Mary Elizabeth, only daughter of William and Mary (Ingersoll) Savage, who was born in

Boston, 1 Oct. 1807, and died at Calais, Me., 7 April, 1842. Their children, born at Calais, Me., were:

- i. MARY INGERSOLL,⁶ b. 3 March, 1833.
- ii. WILLIAM SAVAGE, b. 26 Dec. 1837; d. at Calais, Me., 26 Sept. 1839.
- iii. HARRIET SAVAGE, b. 16 Sept. 1841; d. at Calais, 16 Sept. 1842.

He married secondly, at Haverhill, Mass., 1 Oct. 1845, Abigail Ingersoll, only daughter of Captain John and Abigail (Ingersoll) Girdler, who was born at Manchester, Mass., 10 May, 1817. Their children, born at Calais, Me., were:

- iv. ELIZABETH SAVAGE,⁶ b. 21 Sept. 1846; m. at Amherst, Mass., 13 Oct. 1875, John Gilman Stanton (Amherst 1870, M.D. Würzburg 1873), physician, New London, Conn.
- v. JAMES INGERSOLL, b. 7 April, 1849; grad. at Amherst College 1873.
- vi. CHARLES WENDELL, b. 16 May, 1851; grad. at Amherst College 1873, M.D. Harvard 1877; m. in New York, 8 Sept. 1881, Elizabeth Savage Porter, of St. Louis, Mo.
- vii. ALICE GIRDLER, b. 15 June, 1857; m. at Amherst, Mass., 6 Sept. 1881, Frederick Tuckerman.

SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR.

Communicated by the Rev. GEORGE M. BODGE, A.M., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from vol. xliii. page 354.]

No. XXVIII.

PHILIP, CANONCHET AND THEIR INDIANS.

THIS series of papers has never claimed or aimed to be a history of Philip's war; it nevertheless has held as closely as possible to a connected narrative of events, while pursuing the original purpose, which was an account of the soldiers from Massachusetts Colony engaged in the war with Philip; the basis being the lists of names found in the accounts of Treasurer John Hull. While therefore the three colonies, Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut, each did its part faithfully and bravely, according to its ability, our attention has naturally followed the fortunes of the Massachusetts troops. Whenever the different colonies united in operations against the Indians, it has been the purpose to give due credit for the service; but having no lists of the names of the soldiers of either Plymouth or Connecticut, the references to these have been of necessity very meagre.

The war began within the Plymouth colony, and some of its most important events took place there. While the two most powerful and hostile of the tribes arrayed against the English were either within the limits of Plymouth or Connecticut, or near their borders; the two great chiefs, Philip and Canonchet, were of these southern tribes, the Wampanoags and Narragansets. It is therefore

fitting that some mention should be made of such important events as have not been noted in connection with the troops of Massachusetts.

Most of the events of general importance which took place in the beginning of the war, and subsequently until after the great fight with the Narragansets, have been told in their order heretofore. The "Entertaining Narrative" of Mr. Church, published by his son, became, during the last part of the last century, a sort of text-book of history, for the reason that other contemporary publications like those of Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Mather, &c., were out of print, and copies rare. Mr. Church relates his personal adventures, makes small account of the more important matters, and is entirely careless and unreliable as a historian; and his story unduly magnifies certain small personal experiences, which have very slight bearing on the course of the war, though there is no doubt that he was a very brave and very able Indian fighter, and one of the most successful of all who led our soldiers against the Eastern Indians in later wars. His story deals mostly with operations carried on in Plymouth colony, by himself and a few scouts gathered at his call. By the revival of interest in our national and local history, the first authentic histories and contemporary records and documents have been brought to light and published, so that we may more clearly study the course of the events of the war from reliable data. But most of the early writers are so strongly prejudiced against the Indians that, unconsciously, they weaken the authority of their accounts by their evident unfairness toward their enemies.

A brief statement, from the side of the Indians, of their movements and plans so far as can be judged by the evidence we have, may help us to a better knowledge of the war than any of the histories afford. All know that Metacom or Pometacom, second son of the great chief Massasoit, whom the English named Philip, and who is known in history as King Philip, was the recognized instigator and leader in the great Indian war which has always been designated by his name.

Massasoit's eldest son Wamsutta, called by the English Alexander, succeeded to the dignity and possessions of his father in 1661, but lived only about a year in the enjoyment of his inheritance. His wife was Weetamoo (her name best known), who seems to have been not only an hereditary princess, but a very able and energetic woman. She was called the "Squaw Sachem of Pocasset," and derived that title either from her father or an earlier husband. She claimed to own all the country around Pocasset in her own right, and also the disposal and rule of her tribe. Weetamoo was a personage of importance and influence in the war, as after the death of Wamsutta she returned to her people and retained her title and power amongst them; and it would appear that just before the breaking out of the war she had some three hundred fighting men under her authority.

There is good evidence that Queen Weetamoo and Petonowowett, whom the queen married after the death of Wamsutta, were both opposed to the war, but could not control the young warriors who were attracted to Philip's war-dances, and were there inflamed with the war-passion of the chief. Weetamoo was the sister of Wootonokanaske, it is said, and as she was doubly sister-in-law of Philip, it is not strange that she followed the inclination of her warriors and yielded to the craft and power of Philip, thus greatly strengthening his hands. Petonowowett would not join Philip, but withdrew to the English side and followed their fortunes throughout the struggle. Weetamoo further assisted the cause of Philip by renouncing her recreant husband, and marrying Quinapin, a Narraganset chief, a near relative of Canonchet, and second in command at the great "fort-fight;" he was prominent in the attack upon Lancaster, becoming the master of Mrs. Rowlandson by purchasing her from her captor.

There are many proofs of the ability of Philip as a diplomat, in planning and preparing for the war. He succeeded his brother as the chief Sachem of the Wampanoags about 1662. This is not the place to discuss the causes which led to the war. The passion of the English for territory; their confidence that God had opened up America for the exclusive occupancy of Puritans and Pilgrims; their contempt for the Indians, and utter disregard of their rights; made war with them inevitable, sooner or later. The earlier circumstances of the war have been related in the course of this series. Judged by all that can be gleaned from history, Philip seems to us, not the terrible monster which our first historians painted him, but a leader of consummate skill, in bringing together the unwieldy and mostly unwilling forces, and pushing forward other bands of other tribes to bear the brunt and dangers which his own plotting had brought upon them. He was doubtless hurried into open hostilities by the ill-advised action of his young warriors, long before even his own tribe were prepared for the consequences of such rash action. Thousands of acres of corn were hastily abandoned by his people in their precipitate flight. The Wampanoags, with all related and dependent bands, were overwhelmed by the unexpected forces sent against them, and were only saved from utter destruction, partly by the slow motion of the English troops under Capt. Henchman, but mainly by the adroit and secret management of Philip in "wafting" his whole active force over the water, leaving only one hundred of their women and children, and escaping into the Nipmuck country. There he succeeded in eluding his pursuers, disposing his non-fighting people in various tribes, and, while holding a sufficient body-guard with himself to inspire respect and insure a hearing among the various Northern tribes, he had some of his ablest men visiting the more distant tribes, and everywhere persuading, bribing and threatening the chiefs into co-operation; and before the end of Sep-

tember he had practically all the Nipmucks, with the tribes of Massachusetts from the Merrimac to the Connecticut, pledged and already active in his service. But the impression from all known testimony is, that loyalty to Philip was inspired by fear rather than love or admiration. There is no proof known to me of any act of personal daring on his part, and I have not found any real evidence that he was personally engaged in any of the battles of the whole war, or that he led, in person, any attack or raid or ambushade. The rumors of that day, and the statements of later historians that he was present at certain fights, are not verified by evidence; and while there is little doubt that he directed and planned many of the most bloody and destructive attacks upon the settlements, he seems always to have kept at a safe distance from personal danger.

In December, 1675, Philip retired beyond the Connecticut, and before the first of January was encamped some forty miles above Albany. It is probable that he was there negotiating with the Mohawks, by his agents, for their coöperation in the spring, and it is believed that he had assurance from the French of ammunition and arms, together with a body of Canadian Indians to re-inforce him. But there were many things which might well discourage the chief at this time, notwithstanding all these promises of help, and the fact that the most of the tribes were committed to the war.

Canonchet and his Narragansets had not yet committed themselves, nor seemed inclined to do so, which was very depressing, not only to the leaders, but to those other chiefs and tribes who in one way or another had committed themselves to his cause. And again there was disaffection among the tribes and the chiefs who had been involved in the war by Philip's arts; and one of these, a Sachem of the Northampton Indians, attempted to kill him and threatened that he would, declaring that Philip had involved them in the war and brought great trouble upon them. But soon a new and tremendous impulse was given to the Indian side, when the scouts and advanced parties of the Narragansets began to come among the tribes in their hasty retreat, bringing news of their defeat and the disastrous destruction of their great fortress. At first they were not believed, and were not received by the Nipmucks and their allies, because they had been looked upon as pledged by the English to remain neutral; and, as the denunciation of the great leader and his tribe for their indifference had been rife in all the great war councils of the adherents of Philip, so now these advance parties of their retreat were not believed, and when they came to the camp at Menameset, they were repulsed and their messenger shot at, being accused of treachery and of being friends of the English, although they brought English scalps and heads in proof of their story. But when larger parties came, bringing more proofs of the same kind, and furnished confirmation from various sources, there was great rejoicing by the Indians that they had been thus struck

down by the English, whom they had been so slow to fight. Their rejoicing was equally great because of the immense acquisition of the strong tribe and valiant chief, the prestige of whose name and numbers turned all faltering and hesitation into willing and eager adherence. And as they had been last to break into hostility against the settlers, so their causes of hatred and desire for revenge were deeper.

If the true history of the course of treatment which the Narraganset Indians received at the hands of the English was written, there would be few more disgraceful chapters in all our annals. In 1637 the English had joined the Narragansets and Mohegins for the destruction of the Pequods, which being accomplished, they became the arbiters of the fate of the two allied tribes, making them agree that all questions as between them should be left to the English. Uncas, chief of the Mohegins, was crafty, cowardly and treacherous; Miantonimoh, Sachem of the Narragansets, was frank, proud and brave. The one became the willing tool of the English; the other stood up in his manhood, and for his rights, as hereditary chief of a powerful tribe. But the noble qualities of the Narraganset chief, in the eyes of the colonial authorities, were no match for the crafty subserviency of Uncas; and when, in 1643 (after repeated unjust and unnecessary summons before the colonial courts, where he bore himself with such courage and dignity as to challenge the respect of even so sturdy a diplomat as Gov. Winthrop), he became involved in a fresh quarrel with Uncas, and fell into a snare of the Mohegin, and was made captive,—and, incredible as it seems to us now, the Commissioners of the United Colonies gave their sanction to his death, leaving it to the vengeful hate of Uncas to execute the decree. He was soon after beheaded by Uncas, in the brutal fashion of their laws. And thus Miantonimoh, probably the noblest and ablest Sachem of that day, was destroyed by the craft and deceit of Uncas, one of the most despicable characters known in our history. Mr. Hubbard thus concludes his account:

His head was cut off by Uncas, it being justly feared that there would never be any firm Peace, either betwixt the English and Narhagansets or betwixt the Narhagansets and Mohegins while Miantonimoh was left alive; however the Narhagansets have ever since that time borne an implacable Malice against the Uncas and all the Mohegins, and for their sakes secretly against the English, so far as they durst discover it.

Mr. Hubbard, in explaining the causes of the war of 1675–7, recounts the relations of the Colonies with the Narragansets, and unconsciously draws for us a picture of arrogance, intolerance and selfishness, on the part of the English, which shows all the more plainly to us because he has such a clear conviction of the righteousness and justice of the colonial authorities. And he sums up at the last, bringing his account down to the beginning of 1675:

Thus it is apparent upon what Terms the English stood with the

Narrhagansets even since the cutting off Miantonimoh, their Chief Sachems Head by Uncas, it being done from the Advice and Counsel of the English, Anno, 1643.

At the beginning of "Philip's War" the Sachem of the Narragansets was Canonchet, son of Miantonimoh, an able, prudent and brave chief, who, though subjected to the tyranny of the colonies and followed by the constant enmity and falsehood of old Uncas, had been able to maintain peace with the English and their allies and to lead his people to prosperity and power; so that in 1675 he was by far the most powerful chief in New England, his fighting force being reckoned by some authorities as high as four thousand warriors. This estimate is probably double his actual force. It is said that he had encouraged Philip in the design to make a general revolution against the colonies, and had promised to be ready in 1676 to enter such war with his whole available force. When, however, Philip's men precipitated hostilities by the murder of Sausamon, first, and then by open and active preparation, where justice was dealt to the murderers, Canonchet restrained his people and would not join Philip, but on the other hand would not assist in fighting him. When the troops had driven Philip and his people out from Mount Hope and held them, as they thought securely, in the Pocasset swamps, command came from Boston to march the army into the Narraganset country and demand a treaty at the point of the sword. That action seems to us now, as strategy, the height of stupidity; in spirit, the extreme of intolerance; and in result, entirely disastrous.

The only pretext for the invasion was the rumor that the Narragansets were harboring some of the women and children of those who were in arms. They restated the terms of a former treaty and demanded that the Sachem should take arms against Philip. The troops did not find Canonchet or any of his Counsellors or Chiefs, but only a few chance stragglers and old men unable to flee; and with these entirely irresponsible men, the officers made the treaty, the articles of which are remarkable only for their overweening conceit and intolerance, as well as the utter disregard of the rights of the Indians. Those poor creatures, whom the English forced to stand for Canonchet and his chiefs, had no more understanding of the big sounding sentences, framed perhaps by schoolmaster Henchman, or Mr. Dudley, than would an equal number of their native trees. Canonchet seems to have ignored this treaty entirely, and probably looked upon it as one more instance of the crafty influence of Uncas, who had hastened forward to assist the English at his earliest opportunity. And yet the Narraganset chief held aloof from Philip's active operations, evidently strengthening his own people with arms, ammunition and provisions, besides training his warriors and fortifying his country in several parts, as if determined to withstand any attack which might be made upon him.

Canonchet, thus standing aloof from participation in the war, and fearing nothing from the English who were constantly exercised against him by the wily arts of the Mohegins, was summoned to Boston where he appeared before the Council and bore himself with manly dignity, but was constrained by his situation and by the threats of the Council, to sign a treaty binding him to fight against the hostile Indians, and to seize and deliver up all those Indians who had taken part in the war and were now fled to his territories for shelter. This demand, so impossible for him to fulfil, he was induced to promise under the pressure of present danger, knowing well that a refusal to accede to their demands would be taken as confirmation of the charges against him, and would result in his detention and perhaps death. He had no idea of the sacredness of his promise in this treaty, and his experience with the English in former treaties had not tended to give him exalted ideas of treaty promises. He was allowed to depart, having received the present of a coat, gaudily laced. We do not know how much effort he made to carry out his promise; we do know that he gathered his own people into the great fortress in the swamps, where, in December, he was overwhelmed by the Colonial army; in which battle great numbers of his people were destroyed.

The story of that fearful battle and its result to the English, and from their side, has been told. We know but little from the Indian side, and that only by accidental testimony. The English troops recruited at Wickford until the last of January, when, having been reinforced with fresh troops, they began the "Long March" through the Nipmuck Country, around to Marlborough and then to Boston. *Ante*, Vol. XL. p. 182.

Canonchet and his Narragansets had profited by the time of the army's inactivity; they returned to their ruined forts and buried their dead, cared for their wounded, and quietly sent their women and children with their sick and wounded out of harm's way. Then with a strong band of his fighting men as a rear-guard, Canonchet hung about the army, and closely observed all its motions, keeping out his scouts in every direction, with a line of posts and temporary camps along the whole line of the great "trail" even to the vicinity of Quabaog, where he soon established relations of alliance with the hostile tribes gathered at head quarters at Menameset. But just upon the eve of the advance of the troops, the Narragansets made a swift descent upon Warwick, where they burnt the buildings and corn and hay of Mr. Carpenter, and drove away near two hundred sheep, fifty large cattle, and fifteen horses of his, besides many cattle from a Mr. Harris. Our army pursued the Indians and had a sharp skirmish with their rear-guard, in which the Indians, though losing heavily, were able to divert the army and cover the retreat of a large body having in charge the cattle and supplies, with many of the women and children, who with many of the wounded and help-

less had been encamped at the "Rocks," a very strong natural fortress, and hitherto deemed an impregnable retreat for the Indians. It is probable that the Indian leaders were somewhat disconcerted by the advance of the army both as to time and direction. The attack upon Mr. Carpenter was partly perhaps to turn the attention of the English in that direction. They succeeded in eluding the army, however, and were received into the great gathering of the tribes at their chief head quarters beyond Quabaog, after they had proved that they were really at war with the English, by bringing the usual evidence of English scalps and heads. There is evidence that old Canonicus, uncle of Canonchet, and many of the older chiefs of the Narragansets and their subject tribes, like Ninigret, chief of the Niantics, tried hard to restrain the warriors from open war. But the proud spirit of the younger Canonchet could not bow to the terrible blow they had received, and while the old chiefs were allowed to negotiate with the English about a treaty, Canonchet and the younger men, with Quinnapin as an able second, were training and preparing for war. After the junction was made with the Northern tribes, Philip having been apprised of it and promised plenty of ammunition from the French, the Narragansets were added as a part of the great hostile force of Indians gathered in the western parts. Canonchet, according to the contemporary historian, Hubbard, became the real leader of the great unorganized army of the Indian tribes. His warriors far outnumbered the other tribes, besides being better trained and equipped, despite the severe losses they had met at the great fort. Mr. Hubbard wrote in 1676, about Canonchet upon the Connecticut in the winter and spring of 1675-6:

For all the whole body of the Indians to the westward, trusting under the shadow of the aspiring Bramble; he took a kind of care of them upon himself. Wherefore foreseeing so many hundreds could not well subsist without planting; he propounded it in his Council, that all the West plantations upon the Connecticut River taken from the English, should this last summer be planted with Indian Corn; which was indeed in itself a very prudent consideration: To that End he resolved to venture himself with but thirty men (the rest declining it) to fetch a seed-corn from Seaconk, the next town to Mount Hope; leaving a body of men, not fewer than fifteen hundred to follow him or meet him about Seaconk the week after.

Mr. Hubbard's account continuing shows that the great chief pursuing his purpose came with his small company into his own territories, evidently with the design of recovering the large quantities of corn that were left stored in various places, and probably with the intention of planning a descent upon some of the southern plantations, as, on February 10th, their confederates, probably with their help, had swept down upon Lancaster, and ten days later upon Medfield. The intention of the Indians was evidently to distract the attention of the English by striking heavy blows in distant parts of the colonies. Connecticut was protected by the presence of the Mohe-

gins and Pequods, whom the hostile Indians dreaded far more than the English, as they were their equals in wood craft and Indian tactics. After the attack upon Medfield, the attacking party advanced into Plymouth Colony, and probably formed a junction with another large body, doubtless with the purpose of concentrating a large force upon some of the larger towns, while smaller bodies kept making demonstrations here and there upon some smaller places. On February 25th they assaulted Weymouth, and burned seven or eight houses and barns. On March 12th they pushed even into Plymouth town and destroyed Clark's Garrison House, about two miles from Plymouth village, with eleven persons within it, plundered the provisions, a quantity of ammunition, and quite a sum of money, without a single man lost or wounded. Another party suddenly assaulted Warwick on March 16th or 17th, and destroyed nearly all the houses, though the people escaped. Nearly all the detached houses in the Narraganset country were attacked and destroyed within a few weeks, and many of the large towns were threatened.

Plymouth Colony on February 8, 1675-6, had ordered a company of men to be impressed from the southern towns of the colony, and on the 29th the Council ordered "that the Souldiers now under Presse, from the Southern Towns, be at Plymouth on Wednesday the 8th of this Instant (March) in order unto a further March, and with them 20 or 30 of the Southern Indians, whoe together with the other whoe are under Presse to goe forth under the Command of Captain Michael Peirse and Lieftenant Samuell Fuller." The force probably got ready sometime in the middle of March. "Capt. Amos," a Wampanoag Indian who refused to follow with Philip and joined the friendly Indians, was in command of the Cape Indians in Capt. Peirse's command, and also acted as guide to the whole force. The command marched to Seekonk, where they arrived March 25th, and that day had a skirmish with a party of Indians in the vicinity, whom they pursued until night and supposed they had seriously damaged. Retiring to the Garrison House at Seekonk that night, early on the next day, Sunday, March 26th, the command, increased by several from Seekonk as guides, started again in pursuit of the enemy; and soon came across a few Indians who showed themselves in the distance and seemed to be trying to get away, but to be impeded by lameness. The English as usual were lured to rush forward, and in spite of former experiences and the warnings of the Indian allies, they soon found themselves in an ambuscade. Though not taken entirely by surprise by the old trick, which he believed his company was strong enough to fight through, Capt. Peirse was entirely deceived by the numbers of the Indians. He was a brave officer, and supposing he had a large body, perhaps twice his own number, at bay, he fearlessly attacked them even at great disadvantage. The Indians did not discover their full numbers until they had drawn

the English across a small river, to some distance, when the attempt was evidently made to surround him. This forced him back upon the bank of the river, where he found himself attacked in the rear by a large party sent to cut him off. There is no doubt that Capt. Peirse was out-generalled, as well as vastly out-numbered, and, like the brave man that he was, he fought it out till he fell, with his brave men around him. Before leaving the garrison in the morning Capt. Peirse had sent a messenger to Capt. Edmunds of Providence, asking him to coöperate in an attack upon a large body of Indians then at Pawtucket Falls; the messenger however did not deliver his message until after the morning service (it being Sunday), when Capt. Edmunds indignantly berated him, declaring that it was then too late, as it proved. It is doubtful if a company from Providence could have saved Capt. Peirse and his men after they crossed the river, as with their great numbers the Indians were able to beset every approach to the battle field, and choose their ground.

It is doubtful if during the war the English had come face to face in the open field with so large and so well organized a force of the Indians. Canonchet doubtless directed the operations in this campaign in person, and was assisted by the ablest chiefs and the best warriors, picked from all the tribes. It was a signal victory for the Indians and it confirmed Canonchet as the military leader before all others. Great stores of corn had been opened up and sent northward, with the plunder from the assaulted towns; heavy blows had been struck against the towns; the non-combatants, the infirm and helpless were safe in the vast forests stretching from beyond Quabaog to Canada, and were guarded by a strong reserve. He with his stout chiefs and their bands of loyal warriors were therefore free to carry the war into all parts of the colonies; the great expedition under Major Savage against Menameset, &c., had been completely frustrated, and now this brilliant victory, as they counted it, had carried terror and dismay to the southern towns. Canonchet may well have dreamed of reconquering his native dominions, and doubtless believed that he could now reëstablish his people there. Fearless by nature and feeling secure from invasion, he was waiting, at his head quarters not far from Pawtucket, with but few guards, having out large scouting parties scouring the country; and a very large part of his force had doubtless gone to the northward, with forage, plunder, and the dead and wounded from the battle with Capt. Peirse, of whom the number was probably more than one hundred. The loss on the part of the English was fifty-two of the English and eleven of the friendly Indians. From the letter of Rev. Noah Newman, of Rehoboth, written the day after the battle, we get the names of those killed of Capt. Peirse's company.

From Scituate, 15 Slain.

Capt. Pierce,	Samuel Russell,	Benjamin Chittenden,
John Lothrop,	Gershom Dodson,	Samuel Pratt,
Thomas Savery,	Joseph Wade,	William Wilcome,
Jeremiah Barstow,	John Ensign,	Joseph Cowen,
Joseph Perry,	John Rowse,	_____?

Mansfield, 9 Slain.

Thomas Little,	John Eams,	Joseph White,
John Burrows,	Joseph Phillips,	Samuel Bump,
John Low,	More _____?	John Brance.

Duxbury, 4 Slain.

John Sprague,	Benjamin Soal,	Thomas Hunt,
	Joshua Fobes.	

Sandwich, 5 Slain.

Benjamin Nye,	Daniel Bessey,	Caleb Blake,
John Gibbs,	Stephen Wing.	

Barnstable, 6 Slain.

Lieut. Fuller,	John Lewis,	Eleazer Clapp,
Samuel Linnet,	Samuel Childs,	Samuel Bereman.

Yarmouth, 5 Slain.

John Matthews,	John Gage,	William Gage,
Henry Gage,		Henry Gold.

Eastham, 3 Slain.

Joseph Nessefield,	John Walker,	John M (torn off.)
--------------------	--------------	--------------------

(Rehoboth?), 2 Slain.

John Fitz, Jr.,	John Miller, Jr.
-----------------	------------------

The paper is much worn and multilated, so that the names of several are lost. It is said that Miller and Fitz were of Rehoboth, and probably others. Seven or eight names are needed, in addition, to make up the fifty-five.

[To be continued.]

EMIGRANTS TO ST. JOHN, N. B., 1783.

Communicated by SAMUEL RAYMOND, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y.

THE following document is from the *Daily Telegraph*, St. John, N. B., August 29, 1889. The Rev. William O. Raymond, who sent it to me, writes: "The document is now in the possession of William Fyler Dibblee, Woodstock, N. B. The ship 'Union' was the first to arrive in St. John, bringing her complement of the five thousand 'Loyalist' refugees landed

here during the summer of 1783. 'Widow Mary Raymond' was 2d wife of Samuel 12 (see page 8, Raymond Genealogy) and 'Silas Raymond' was her youngest child (see page 13). It would appear that the 'Connecticut 'Loyalists' took refuge on Long Island during the close of Revolutionary War, and embarked from Huntington. There were two fleets, known as the 'Spring' fleet and 'Fall' fleet. The 18th May is here a public holiday in honor of the founding of this city by the arrival of the main part of the 'Spring fleet' in 1783."

*Return of the Families, etc., Embarked on Board the Union Transport,
Consett Wilson, Master, Began Huntington Bay April 11th,
and Completed April 16th, 1783.*

Signers Names.	No. of Signers.	Women.	Children above 10 years old.	Children under 10 years old.	Servants.	Former place of Abode.	Occupation.
Fyler Dibblee.....	1	1	3	1	2	Stamford, Connecticut...	Attorney-at-Law.
Walter Dibblee.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
William Dibblee.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
John Lyon.....	1	1	4	1	..	Reading, do ..	Farmer.
John Lyon, Jr.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
Reuben Lyon.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
David Picket.....	1	1	3	4	..	Stamford, do ..	Farmer.
Joseph Caswell.....	1	1	2	2	..	Massachusetts.....	Blacksmith.
Ephraim Deforest....	1	1	2	1	..	Reading, Connecticut...	Shoemaker.
Ebenezer Slokum.....	1	1	2	2	..	Rhode Island.....	Farmer.
William Boon.....	1	1	4	2	..	do ..	Farmer.
Seth Squiers.....	1	1	3	3	..	Stratford, Connecticut...	Farmer.
Seth Squiers, Jr.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
John Baker.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Massachusetts.....	Seaman.
Abram Carrington....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Milford, Connecticut...	Farmer.
William Straight....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Killingsworth, do ..	Refiner of Iron.
Seth Seely.....	1	1	4	3	..	Stamford, do ..	Farmer.
Seth Seely, Jr.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
John Hendrickson....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Duches County.....	Farmer.
Israel Hait.....	1	1	4	2	..	Norwalk, Connecticut...	Shoemaker.
Widow Mary Raymond	1	0	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	.....
Nathan Shippy.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Duches County.....	Carpenter.
Martin Trecarty.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do ..	Carpenter.
Silas Raymond.....	1	1	3	1	..	Norwalk, Connecticut...	Carpenter.
Jeremiah Holcomb....	1	1	.....	2	..	Hackingsack, Jersey...	Farmer.
George Happie.....	1	1	.....	1	..	Duches County.....	Shoemaker.
Joseph Rothburn.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Rhode Island.....	Farmer.
James Picket.....	1	1	1	1	..	Norwalk, Connecticut...	Carpenter.
Lewis Picket.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Carpenter.
John Underwood.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Newport, Rhode Island...	Farmer.
Widow Ruth Nichols.	1	0	1	1	..	do do ..	.....
Johannes Chick.....	1	1	1	1	..	Eaton's Neck, Long Island	Farmer.
John Chick.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do do ..	Farmer.
Walter Bates.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Stamford, Connecticut...	Farmer.
John Gordon.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	Danbury, do ..	Farmer.
Joseph Lyon.....	1	1	1	2	..	Connecticut.....	Farmer.
Simon Losee.....	1	1	4	1	..	Long Island.....	Shoemaker.
Thomas Carle.....	1	1	4	2	..	Duches County.....	Farmer.
Jacob Maybee.....	1	1	2	.....	.....	do ..	Farmer.
William Maybee.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	do ..	Farmer.
Widow Hester Burlock	1	0	1	1	..	Norwalk, Connecticut...	.....

Stephen Fountain.....	1	1	....	....	..	Stamford, Connecticut...	Blacksmith.
Thomas Burdin.....	1	1	3	1	..	Massachusetts.....	Farmer.
George Sweet.....	1	1	....	1	..	Rhode Island.....	Wheelwright.
Thomas Wade.....	1	..	1	....	..	do	Farmer.
Abram Dickerman....	1	..	....	....	..	New Haven, Connecticut	Shoemaker.
Eleazor Slokum.....	1	1	1	....	..	Massachusetts.....	Seaman.
Samuel Boon.....	1	..	....	....	..	Rhode Island.....	Farmer.
Massy Harris.....	1	0	....	....	..	do	
George Lumsden.....	1	1	1	3	..	New Haven, Connecticut	Shoemaker.
Robert Comely.....	1	..	....	....	..	Pennsylvania.....	Mason.
John Fowler.....	1	1	....	2	..	Massachusetts.....	Farmer.
John Hand.....	1	1	1	1	..	East New Jersey.....	Carpenter.
Elias Scribner.....	1	1	2	3	..	Norwalk, Connecticut...	Shoemaker.
Hesekiah Scribner....	1	1	....	....	..	do do	Farmer.
Thaddeus Scribner...	1	..	....	....	..	do do	Shoemaker.
Joseph Ferris.....	1	..	....	....	..	Newtown, do	Joiner.
Gideon Coree.....	1	..	....	....	..	Rhode Island.....	Cooper.
Solomon Tucker.....	1	1	1	3	..	Stamford, Connecticut...	Weaver.
Daniel Smith.....	1	..	....	....	..	New Milford, do	Farmer.
Andrew Jostlin.....	1	..	....	....	..	Rhode Island.....	Farmer.
Abel Bardsley.....	1	1	1	....	..	Fairfield, Connecticut...	Farmer.
Ephraim Lane.....	1	..	....	....	..	do do	Farmer.
John Marvin.....	1	..	....	....	..	Norwalk, do	Farmer.
John Seaman.....	1	..	....	....	..	Duches County.....	Farmer.
	65	35	59	48	2		

65 Signers; 35 Women; 59 Children over 10 years old; 48 Children under 10 years old; 2 Servants. Total, 209.

A True Return Test,

(Signed)

FYLER DIBBLEE, D. Agt.

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M.

[Continued from vol. xliii. page 428.]

THE ANCESTRY OF WASHINGTON.

No. II.

SINCE the publication of the pamphlet on the Ancestry of Washington contributions of interesting additional matter have been received from various friends and correspondents.

Mr. Blaydes sent some notes which appeared so important that it was thought well to send them to the *N. Y. Nation*, in order that attention might generally be drawn to them. The following is a reprint of the communication to the *Nation*.

To the Editor of the *Nation*:

SIR: The following very important contribution towards the history of the Washington family has just been received from a well-known English antiquary, in friendly response to the suggestion made by Mr. Whitmore, that the aid of our English friends might confidently be looked for.

Mr. F. A. Blaydes, the editor of the *Bedfordshire Notes and Queries*, writes under date of November 8:

"Some fifteen years ago, when I was first bitten with the mania for searching registers, I have a faint recollection of finding the name Washington of frequent occurrence on some register that I went through. It was somewhere not far from Luton, but whether Toddington, Chalgrove, or Hockliffe, I cannot now say for certain. However, I forward you a few data, bearing on your work, one being a Washington marriage, which I hope will be of use.

NOTES FROM LUTON, CO. BEDS. REGISTER.

1663 Dec. 22. WASHINGTON, Mary, d. of Mr. Lawrence and Mary, bapt. [Bishop's Transcripts.]

1668 Nov. 20, FREEMAN. Mrs. Mary, d. of Mr. *Thomas* [sic] and Mistress Hester, bapt. [Parish Register.]

1675 Jan. 14. FREEMAN, John, son of Mr. *John* [sic] and Esther, bapt. [Bishop's Transcripts.]

1660 Jan. 26. WASHINGTON — JONES. Lawrence, *gen.* and Mrs. Mary, married. [Bishop's Transcripts.]

"The will of Edmund Jones of Luton, gent., dated 8 Mar., 1682 (buried in the parish church of Luton, 19 May, 1683), mentions grandchild Mary Washington, to whom he bequeaths 40 shillings. Proved at Bedford 24 June, 1689."

[It will be noted that three of these entries are from the Bishop's Transcripts of the parish records. Mr. Freeman is termed *Thomas* in the first—an undoubted error, whether made in the "Transcript" or by Mr. Blaydes in copying.]

Here we have made known to us the maiden name and parentage of the first wife of Lawrence Washington of Virginia, the dates of their marriage and of the baptism of their daughter Mary, to whom, it will be remembered, her father gave all his property in England by his last will and testament. And it should not be forgotten that it was to Edmund Jones that letters of administration on Lawrence Washington's goods in England were granted.

Two or three years ago I myself went to Luton to examine the parish registers, but, though I reached the place early in the forenoon, it was not until afternoon that I was able to get access to them. I looked rapidly over the entries down to the year 1658, inclusive, and, finding nothing, hurried back to London. At that time, I suppose, everybody believed that Lawrence Washington was married and in Virginia in 1658 and onward. It now seems doubtful when he actually settled there. I have made no thorough examination of the Feet of Fines later than those of the year 1657. They should be searched for ten years further at least. Now that we know the Christian name of his wife, any conveyance of land in or about Tring, made by Lawrence and Mary Washington, would be good evidence to prove that Lawrence of Tring and Lawrence of Luton and Virginia were one and the same. Knowing, too, the place and date of the marriage, it might be worth the while to hunt for the marriage license, with the hope to learn thence his place of nativity. If there are extant in Luton any borough or guild records, we might get help from them. If young Lawrence Washington was apprenticed to any tradesman in Luton, the book of apprenticeships in which his indenture was enrolled would undoubtedly settle the question of his parentage and place of nativity.

I would call attention to the fact that Lawrence Washington of Virginia is now shown to have married his first wife in 1660, which helps us to form an opinion as to his age. Lawrence of Tring must then have been twenty-five years old, which answers very well. Let me also call renewed attention to the interesting and important part played in my story by Mr. John

Freeman of Luton, whom we find having children baptized, borne by his wife Hester. It was this John Freeman of Luton whom Mrs. Elizabeth Fitzherbert, aunt of Lawrence Washington of Tring, appointed executor of her will and trustee of her real estate in Tring and Middleton Stony. His wife Hester, we have found, was a daughter of William Roades of Middle Claydon, and so a cousin of Lawrence Washington of Tring. Hither to this parish of Luton, from somewhere in England, came a young Lawrence Washington to marry his first wife, in 1660. Can any one doubt that it was from Tring that he came? If this is granted, my whole case must be allowed; for Lawrence of Luton and Lawrence of Virginia were surely one and the same, while Lawrence of Tring was clearly the son of a clergyman of the same name, and that clergyman can have been no other than the Fellow of Brasenose, whose pedigree was known.

HENRY F. WATERS.

[At the risk of seeming superfluous, I venture to point out that these extracts prove the identity of Lawrence Washington of Luton, whose first wife was Mary Jones, with the emigrant to Virginia. (1.) Because Lawrence died in Virginia and his will was proved January 6, 1677. Administration was granted in May, 1677, to Edmund Jones, principal creditor, on estate of Lawrence Washington formerly of Luton, County Beds., deceased in Virginia. No one can doubt that these entries refer to the only known emigrant.

(2.) Edmund Jones is clearly the father-in-law of Lawrence, and mentions his grandchild Mary Washington. Lawrence Washington of Virginia, in his will, gives all his property in England to his daughter Mary and the heirs of her body, and, failing them, to her half-brother and sister, children of his second wife. This devise, moreover, makes it a moral certainty that Mary was an only child by the first wife, agreeing exactly with what the Luton records show.

(3.) It has been *supposed* that Lawrence came to Virginia with his brother John, about the year 1657. But this rests solely upon Gen. George Washington's statement that such was the family tradition. But George was descended from John, the brother of Lawrence, and, even at that time, a century after the emigration, the two families seem to have drifted apart. There are many Washingtons in Virginia not descended from John, who were not clearly traced even to Lawrence.

Now, Mr. Brock's citations from the Virginia Land Registry show grants to John Washington as early as 1661, in connection with Thomas Pope, but the earliest entry to Lawrence is September 27, 1667, jointly with Robert Richards. *Is there any evidence that Lawrence was here before 1667?*

If Lawrence married Mary Jones at Luton in 1660, and had a daughter Mary in December, 1663, and no other child, is it not a fair inference that the mother died soon after, and that Lawrence then turned his steps towards his brother John, already well established in Virginia, and became resident there about the date of his purchase of land in Stafford county as above cited?

W. H. WHITMORE.]

George E. Cokayne, M.A., F.S.A., Norroy King of Arms, sent notes of matriculation at Oxford (1581 to 1714) of a dozen individuals bearing the family name of Washington, from which we extract the following as bearing especially on this Northamptonshire line.

1588, Dec. 6, Christopher, s. of "gent.," co. Northam., 15, Oriel.

" " " William " " " " " 11, "

1594, Nov. [—], Lawrence s. of "gent.," Herts., 15, Balliol.

1621, Nov. 2, Lawrence, s. of "gent.," co. Nampton., 19, Brasenose.

1638, May 4, Lawrence, s. of Lawrence, Kn^t., London, aged 15,
St. John's.

Of the above list Christopher and William were undoubtedly sons of Robert Washington of Sulgrave (see Pedigree), and Lawrence (1594) was the son of Lawrence Washington, Esq., the Register of the court of Chancery, who then lived in Much Hadham, Herts. He succeeded to the office of Registrar and was knighted. The second Lawrence in the list (who was matriculated in 1621) was the Fellow of Brasenose and father (probably) of the Virginians. The last Lawrence (1638) was the father of Lady Ferrars.

I visited Much Hadham, and, through the kindness of the Revds. S. S. Pearce and E. M. W. Templeman, was enabled to examine Parish Registers, whence I gleaned the following:—

Baptized.

5 April 1579 Lawrence the sonn of Lawrence Washington gent.

4 May 1580 Clement sonn of Lawrence Washington gent.

4 February 1581(2) Mary daughter of Lawrence Washington gent.

22 January 1583(4) (26th Eliz.) Clement sonn of Lawrence Washington
gent.

Burials.

28 Sept. 1579 Clement Newce Esquier.

5 May 1580 Clement sonn of Lawrence Washington gent.

26 Aug. 1582 Mistresse Mary Newce widow.

From the Much Hadham Church Monthly for November, 1889, sent me by the Rev. Mr. Templeman, I learn that Clement Newce, Esq., his father (Thomas) and his grandfather all lived in the house which originally stood on the site of the present mansion in the village known as Much Hadham Hall. I examined the will of Mr. Newce, which was proved 23 November, 1579, but as it was 17 July, 1564 (before the marriage of his daughter to Lawrence Washington), I found nothing that seemed to me worth preserving here. His wife's name was then Mary, and he provided for his burial within the parish church and willed "that a stone be layed upon my grave and that thereon be fixed in plates graved with the pictures of my selfe and my wife and all my children and the armes of London, the mercers' armes, the armes of flaunders and mine owne armes." These brasses still remain in excellent preservation, and the Rev. Mr. Pearce was kind enough to give me a rubbing of them which he had recently made. The Rev. Alexander Nowell, D.D., Dean of St. Paul's, was rector of Hadham, 1562–1589, and was succeeded by the Rev. Theophilus Aylmer or Elmer, D.D., second son of John, Bishop of London.

From the Rev. Philip Slaughter, D.D., Mitchell's Station, Cul-

peper Co., Virginia, some notes concerning this branch of the Northamptonshire family have been received, which were written in 1880 by Mr. Conway Robinson, the learned jurist and historian, and printed in 1881. Mr. Robinson states:

It appears as to Lawrence WASHINGTON of Sulgrave, in Northampton county, that this second son, also named Lawrence, was entered of Gray's Inn in 1571, called to the bar in 1582, had a country residence at Jordon's Hall, Maidstone, and was Registrar of the Court of Chancery from March 24, 1593, until the end of that reign; that he was in King James' first parliament (1603) a member for Maidstone, and assisted by deputies, continued personally to discharge the duties of the office of Registrar until his death, on Dec. 21, 1619, at his house in Chancery Lane; that he was then succeeded in the office of Registrar by his son Laurence Washington, who was, in 1627, knighted by King Charles the First, and held the office of Registrar until 1643, when he died at Oxford and was buried at Garsden, his residence in Wiltshire.

Lawrence Washington of Maidstone is omitted in the Genealogical Table published by Jared Sparks in his writings of Washington, Edi. 1837, Vol. I., pp. 552, 553.*

My friend Mr. Phillimore also contributes the following paper (sent to the editor).

Mr. Waters's long looked for pamphlet has just arrived. None can doubt his wisdom in printing these valuable notes at once, instead of waiting until he had absolute legal proof of the identity of the father of the Tring Washingtons with the Rev. Lawrence Washington, rector of Purleigh. One need not be very sanguine in hoping that this legal proof will soon come. Every scrap of evidence should be at once published, whether dealing directly with the Virginian Washingtons or their collaterals, and this will be a sufficient excuse for sending the following notes:—

P. 31 of Mr. Waters's pamphlet, line 2 from foot, for *Northampton* read *Nottingham*.†

P. 42. The Pope family. John Washington the emigrant married Ann Pope. Evidently from the will of Thomas Pope of Bristol, 1685, quoted by Mr. Waters, she was of a Gloucestershire family. As her father was *Nathaniel*, and her brother *Thomas*, it is perhaps worth noting that the will, dated and proved in 1738, of Elizabeth Phillimore of Cam, Gloucestershire, widow of Josiah Phillimore, names Elizabeth and Mary, daughters of her brother *Nathaniel* Pope, and her nephew and niece John and Elizabeth, children of her brother *Thomas* Pope. These Popes were of Cam.

Pages 52 and 53, Mr. Waters mentions a William Roades of Finemore, 1657, and suggests that as Fine More hill is near Edgecote and Quainton, the records of those places should be searched. But it is more probable‡

* It is also omitted by Baker and other writers, but is not omitted in the Visitation of Northamptonshire. As it is not in the president's line of ancestry, it does not affect his pedigree.—EDITOR.

† I am obliged to my friend for calling my attention to this error, into which I was led by following copy. The error appears in the Visitation of Northampton, published by the Harleian Society.—H. F. W.

‡ I disagree with my friend entirely. In my first investigations among the maps of the region about Middle Claydon, I noticed both Finemere, Oxfordshire and Fine More Hill, just south of Middle Claydon Park, and the rector of Middle Claydon, with whom I talked it over, spoke of the latter place as near by, through the woods. Since then I have noted on another old map the name Finemore Farm. I have little doubt that investigation will show that this Farm was among the estates of the Verney family. Perhaps those geldings were kept there.—H. F. W.

that it ought to be identified with a village in Oxfordshire on the borders of Buckinghamshire, five miles from Buckingham, now called Finmere but anciently Finemore. At any rate inquiry about the Roades family should be made there.

In passing the "Lichfield Wills" through the press for the "Index Library," a solitary Washington will has just come to light. It is that of an Agnes Washington, 1547; residence not given in calendar. As far as the work has at present gone this is the only will of the name in the Lichfield Registry. But search has not yet extended later than 1562.

W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, 124 *Chancery Lane, London.*

And my young friend Mr. Leland L. Duncan, who is doing admirable work among the records for his own county (Kent), has sent me the following note from

Christenings in the Parrish of Chisselherst in Kent. 1614.

Lawrence sonne of Lawrence Washington and Anne his wife was christened on y^e 24th daie of July in the place at Modinghā,* generosi.

This must have been a son of Sir Lawrence who died young, the Lawrence matriculated in 1638 being several years younger.

HENRY F. WATERS.

[The will of Lawrence Washington, son of the emigrant and grandfather of the President, and the annotations on it by Mr. John C. J. Brown, are printed in these Gleanings (REGISTER, vol. 43, pp. 81-3). Mr. Brown's suspicions in regard to the Washington pedigree in Mr. Albert Welles's book were well founded, as the researches of Col. Chester and Mr. Waters prove.]

Mildred, the widow of the above Lawrence Washington, went to England, and in November, 1700, applied for a grant of probate on the estate of her late husband. At this time she was the wife of George Gale of Whitehaven, Cumberland. Two months later she died and was buried at St. Nicholas', Whitehaven, Jan. 30, 1700-1. The discovery of her will and other records in relation to her by Mr. J. C. C. Smith of Somerset House, London, led to the publication of an interesting article by that gentleman in the Genealogist (London, January, 1883) vol. 7, pp. 1-3, entitled, "New Notes on the Ancestry of George Washington," a valuable contribution to the Washington research.—EDITOR.]

Rev. John Nassau Simpkinson, the rector of Brington, by the publication of his historical novel of "The Washingtons" in 1860, and by his speech at the dinner in London on Washington's birth-day in 1862, revived the interest in the pedigree which has finally been satisfied by Mr. Waters's researches. Mr. Simpkinson was in full and confidential communication with the late Col. Chester, and has kindly informed us that the following facts were in the possession of Mr. Chester, and were discussed by him with his friends.

1. Administration of the goods of Amphillis Washington to her son John.
2. Adm. of Lawrence W., late of Luton, who died in Virginia.
3. The will of Theodore Pargiter, 1656 (the one printed by Mr. Waters, Part I. pp. 84-5).

"Col. Chester was thrown off the scent by the saying of the great President that the emigrants came from a northern county, and latterly he thought he had found the man he was looking for somewhere in the north, Durham, I think, or Northumberland. Of this, however, he would not tell me, reserving himself for an irrefragable proof of his discovery."

Mr. George E. Cockayne, who was Col. Chester's executor, writes that he has not found in the papers left to him the deed which Col. Chester possessed, and which he thought was made by one of the emigrant Washingtons. Mr. Cockayne has also as yet no trace to the law-suit in which Rev. Lawrence W. was concerned when rector of Purleigh; but he has kindly promised to make search therefor.

These facts are worth mentioning as showing how much Col. Chester had found; and, I may add, as a proof that it is perhaps wiser to print facts as fast

* Mottingham.

as obtained, even when not exhaustive of any subject, as thereby the attention of other antiquaries is directed to the deficiencies which their notes may make good.—W. H. WHITMORE.

Bishop Meade's "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia," vol. 2, pages 167-8, contains an abstract of the will of John Washington, the emigrant. The will is dated February 26, 1675 (that is, 1675-6), and was proved the 10th of January, 1677 (that is, 1677-8). Bishop Meade prefixes this statement:—"I have obtained, by the help of a friend, the will of John Washington, which was recorded at Westmoreland Court House, and whose original is still there in an old book of wills, though in a somewhat mutilated form." Neither the record nor the original will can now be found. Mr. Brock, of Richmond, writes me: "Some years ago, in 1877, in behalf of our lamented friend Col. Chester, I made numerous inquiries for the will of John Washington, of friends and the county court clerks of Westmoreland, Essex, Richmond, Northampton and Stafford counties, without avail and without finding a document with the signature of John Washington. The will has certainly disappeared from the records of Westmoreland county. I have since left no influence untried, but have learned of no trace of the will." Mr. Greenwood, who furnishes us with a copy of the will of Lawrence Washington, obtained in 1873, tried at the same time to get a copy of the will of his brother John, but without success. Mr. Moncure D. Conway, in an article in the *New York Nation*, Oct. 24 last, says: "The Rev. Dr. E. C. McGuire, writing in 1836, says that the will in question was then at Mount Vernon, with the endorsement, 'The Will of Lieutenant Colonel Washington.' Dr. McGuire married a daughter of Robert Lewis, Washington's nephew and private Secretary, and his statement is of sufficient weight to cause the heirs of Judge Bushrod Washington, who inherited Mount Vernon, to institute a general search. For even if the document referred to was a copy of the will, it would be of high value in directing rightly the researches" relating to the Washingtons. Bishop Meade's abstract follows.—EDMUND.]

"In the name of God, Amen. I, John Washington, of Washington parish, in the county of Westmoreland, in Virginia, gentleman, being of good and perfect memory, thanks be unto Almighty God for it, and calling to remembrance the uncertain state of this transitory life, that all flesh must yield unto death, do make, constitute, and ordain this my last will and testament and none other. And first, being heartily sorry, from the bottom of my heart, for my sins past, most humbly desiring forgiveness of the same from the Almighty God, my Saviour and Redeemer, in whom and by the merits of Jesus Christ I trust and believe assuredly to be saved, and to have full remission and forgiveness of all my sins, and that my soul with my body at the general resurrection shall rise again with joy."

Again he repeats the same sentiment, hoping "through the merits of Jesus Christ's death and passion to possess and inherit the kingdom of heaven prepared for his elect and chosen." He directs his body to be buried on the plantation upon which he lived, by the side of his wife and two children. He then proceeds to distribute his property, which he says it has pleased God to give him "far above his deserts." After dividing a number of landed estates between his second and surviving wife and his children,—John, Laurence and Anne,—and also his property in England, he directs that a funeral sermon be preached and no other funeral kept, and that a tablet with the Ten Commandments be sent for to England and given to the church. I think, also, that he directs four thousand-weight of tobacco to be given to the minister, though of this I am not certain, some words being lost. He leaves one thousand pounds to his brother-in-law, Thomas Pope, and one thousand pounds and four thousand-weight of tobacco to his sister, who had come or was coming over to this country. He makes his wife and brother Laurence his executors.

[The Rev. Edward D. Neill, D.D., in his Address on Washington, delivered at

St. Paul, Feb. 22, 1889, says that the above John Washington "married after his first wife's death, the widow of Walter Brodhurst, whose maiden name was Anne Pope." Rev. Dr. Neill, in reply to an inquiry for the evidence, under date of Nov. 23, 1889, writes me as follows:

"Until I receive a letter from Lilleshall, Shropshire, Eng., I cannot prepare such an article as I desire. This much is said to be true. John Washington married the widow Anne Brodhurst, whose maiden name was Pope. Her first husband's name was Walter; by whom she had several children, one of whom, Walter, lived during his last years at Lilleshall and there died. Walter was the son of William Brodhurst. William when he died left a legacy to his daughter-in-law. If these facts are correct, Walter Brodhurst and Lawrence Washington son of John were half-brothers.

"In Neill's 'Founders of Maryland,' page 139, John Washington, in a letter under date of Sept. 30, 1659,* writes 'I intend to get my young sonne baptized. All y^e Company and Gossips being already invited.'

"The young son was probably Lawrence. He had three children by his last wife,—John, Lawrence, Anne."

Mr. Brock of Richmond writes me concerning the Broadhurst connection, that the discovery of the marriage with Broadhurst was made by Col. Chester, in 1880, and Mr. Brock made research in Virginia in relation to the name. He sends the following items:

Walter Broadhurst was a member of the House of Burgesses from Northumberland Co., July, 1653. He died in 1656, leaving bequests to his wife Ann Broadhurst and son Walter. He was a son of William Broadhurst of co. Salop, Gent., England. His will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Nov. 19, 1658.

Walter Broadhurst the elder came to Virginia in or prior to the year 1650. He was granted Oct. 4, 1650, 500 acres of land in Northumberland Co. Va. Land Registry, Book No. 2, p. 249. His son Walter was granted 300 acres, Dec. 9, 1662. Book No. 4, p. 550. Gerard Broadhurst, probably another son, also received the same date 500 acres "near the land of Nath'l Pope." Book No. 4, p. 553.

Mr. Isaac J. Greenwood of New York writes me:

"Col. John¹ W., according to Meade, desires in his will to be buried on the plantation where he lives, by the side of his (first) wife and two children. I understand this old burial ground to have been $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south of the homestead, on opposite side of Bridge's Creek, Westm'd Co. Here also his 2d son Lawrence² was buried in 1697, though he had settled in Gloucester Co., on the Pionkatank River, where there is also an old grave-yard. The latter's son John³ Washington, of the 3d generation, was a vestryman of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co., and a letter† of his to Messrs. Cary & Co. of London, dated July 12, 1744, is extant, containing instructions for a tombstone with the arms. In April, 1864, there was exhibited in the "Dept. of Arms & Trophies" of the N. Y. Sanitary Fair, a steel rapier (point broken), with steel hilt apparently set originally with stones, said to have been brought from England by the Washington family and to have been presented by Gen. George Washington to Gen. John Caldwell of Md. (Query,—B. Gen. John Cadwallader?)"

The following copy of the will of Lawrence Washington the emigrant and the brother of John, has been furnished for the REGISTER by Mr. Greenwood.—EDITOR.]

In the name of God Amen I Lawrence Washington of the County of Rappac being sick & weak of body but of sound and perfect memory do make & ordain this my last will & Testament hereby revoking annulling & making void all former wills and Coddicills heretofore by me made either by word or writing & this only to be taken for my last will & testament. Imp^{es} I give and bequeath my Soule into the hands of Almighty God hop-

* The extract from the Maryland records containing this letter was first printed in the Historical Magazine for January, 1867, 2d series, vol. 1, pp. 29-30.—EDITOR.

† Mentioned in an Autograph sale of Messrs. Southgate, Grimston & Wells, No. 22 Fleet St., London, held June 2 and 3, 1830.

ing and trusting through the mercy of Jesus Christ my one Savior and redeemer to receive full pardon & forgiveness of all my sins and my body to the earth to be buried in comely & decent manner by my Executrix hereafter named & for my worldly goods I thus dispose them—Item I give and bequeath unto my loveing daughter Mary Washington my whole Estate in England both real & personal to her and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten forever to be delivered into her possession immediately after my decease by my Executrix hereafter named. I give & bequeath unto my afores^d daughter Mary Washington my smallest Stone ring & one silver cup now in my possession to her & her heirs forever to be delivered to her immediately after my decease. I give & bequeath unto my loveing son John Washington all my books to him & his heirs forever, to be delivered to him when he shall come to the age of Twenty one years. I give & bequeath unto my son John & daughter Anne Washington all the rest of my plate but what is before exprest to be equally divided between them & delivered into their possession when they come of age. Item my will is that all my debts which of right & justice I owe to any man be justly & truly paid as also my funerall expenses after which my will is, that all my whole Estate both real and personal be equally divided between my loving wife Jane Washington & the two children God hath given me by her viz.: John & Ann Washington. I give & bequeath it all to them & their heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten forever, my sonn's part to be delivered to him when he comes of age & my daughters part when she comes of age or day of marriage which shall first happen.

Item my will is that that land which became due to me in right of my wife lying on the South Side of the river formerly belonging to Cap^t Alexander Flemming & commonly known by the name of West Falco be sold by my Executrix hereafter named for the payment of my debts immediately after my decease. Item my will is that the land I have formaly entered with Capt. W^m Mosely be forthwith after my decease surveyed & pattented by my Exec^x hereafter named, & if it shall amount to the quantity of one thousand acres, then I give & bequeath unto Alexander Barron two hundred acres of the s^d land to him & his heirs forever the remainder I give & bequeath unto my loveing wife afores^d & two children to them & their heirs forever to be equally divided between them. Item my will is that if it shall please God to take my daughter Mary out of this world before she comes of age or have heirs of her body lawfully begotten then I give & bequeath my land in England which by my will I have given to her, unto my son John Washington & his heirs & the psonall estate which I have given to her I give & bequeath the same unto my s^d daughter Ann Washington & her heirs forever. Item I do hereby make & ordain my loving wife Jane Washington Executrix of this my last will & Testament to see it performed & I do hereby make & appoint my dear and loveing brother Coll^o. John Washington & my loveing friend Thomas Hawkins in case of the death or neglect of my Executrix to be the overseers & guardians of my children untill they come of age to the truth whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal this 27 of September 1675.

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON [Seal.]

Signed Sealed & declared to be his last will & testament
in the presence of us

Cornelius Wood

John B. Barron

Henry Sandy Jun^r.

A Codicill of the last will & Testament of Lawrence Washington annexed to his will & made September 27th 1675. Item my will is that my part of the land I now live upon which became due to me by marriage of my wife I leave it wholly & solely to her disposal after my decease as witness my hand the day & year above written.

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON [Seal.]

Signed Sealed & declared to be a codicil of my last will & testament in the presence of us

Cornelius Wood

Henry Sandy Jun^r.

The above named Henry Sandy Jun^r aged 17 years or thereab^{ts} sworn & examined saith that he did see the above named Lawrence Washington sign seale & publish the above mentioned to be his last will & testament & that he was in perfect sense and memory at the signing sealing & publishing thereof to the best of your deponents judgement. HENRY SANDY.

Iuratus est Henricus Sandy in Cur. Com. Rapp^{ac}

Sexto. die Janu'y An^o. 1677.

p Sacrm^l p^l probat^d et recordat^r

Test Edm^d Crask Clk. Co.

A Copy

Teste

JAMES ROY MICOU Clk.

Oct. 25, 1873. Essex Co., Va.

[Rapac Co. from 1653 to '92 was on either side of the Rapac River, extending for some miles up to the falls above Fredericksburgh.

Col. John Washington settled on the Potomac, Westm'd Co. (Washington Parish); his brother Lawrence, says Meade, may have settled at first on the same river and afterwards have located on the Rappahannock river, in the county of the same name (Littleburne Parish),—not so very far off, as neither parish was over five miles wide.

1686, Aug. 2.—John Washington, master of sloop Two Sisters, having imported some brandy which had not been landed in England, had inform^{tn} lodged against him in Co. of Adm., for viola^{tn} of navigation laws.—Col. Doc. of N. Y., xxxiv. p. 40.

Robert Washington writes Congress, from Williamsburgh, Va., 29 July, 1775, offering his services and speaks of his experience obtained on the Continent during the last war.—Am. Arch. S. iv.; vol. ii. 1750.

I cannot find his name on the British Army Lists.

I. J. GREENWOOD.

Mr. William John Potts, of Camden, N. J., in the *Nation*, Nov. 28, 1889, states that in 1874 he discovered in the index of the Surrogate's office in Charleston, S. C., an entry of the will or letters of administration of John Washington, the date of which he and one of the officials supposed to be about 1680. The early wills were in such confusion that he did not attempt to find the original. The editor of the REGISTER wrote to Mr. Langdon Cheves, of Charleston, on this subject, and he replied Dec. 12, 1889:

"I acknowledged in my last your letter in regard to administration on goods of John Washington mentioned in the *Nation* of Nov. 28 (which I had not seen), as in the Probate Court here. I went at once to the Probate Court and found the entry in the old index.* But have neither then nor since been able to find anything more either there or among my own memoranda. All the early original papers were burnt in Columbia. The only early records now in the Probate Court are some of the Record Books; they are unindexed (except for a table of contents), but my mem^a include a pretty complete index of names up to about 1700. And I do not think any record of the adm'n now exists in that office. A good many of the old records are in the State House at Columbia, but they are almost without indices & not very accessible.

* "Washington, John, Inv'ty, F. 43."

There are two of the old Indices, one evidently copied from the other. They are bare lists of names with the letter & number indicating the Box or bundle in which the papers relating to that person's estate were filed and their position in that bundle. The letters on the bundles indicate in a very vague and uncertain way their dates; the packages were evidently put up not very long ago, and with no regard to date, except that papers that had been together, to some degree were kept so. Frequently the will and inventory are widely separated. I think the date 1680 far too early (though there is no reason why a 1680 will might not be in any one of the earlier "single letter" bundles. After entering on the double letters, '2 A's' '2 B's' &c. the papers run in more regular order.) I judge that the administration on John Washington's estate was granted between 1710 and 1715, probably about 1711. The Record Book for that time is missing."

Mr. William Francis Cregar of Annapolis, Md., has sent me a list of fourteen persons by the name of Pope, who settled in Maryland between the years 1634 and 1683. "Francis Pope," he writes, "was the first to arrive and settled in that part of Maryland which afterwards became Charles County. Nathaniel Pope and wife arrived in Maryland prior to 1648. Settlers on both the Virginia and Maryland banks of the Potomac frequently crossed the river.—EDITOR.

Records of Charles City County Court.—"Robert Washington of Wapping in 7th parish of Stepney and Soin,[?] Middlesex, Mariner, appoints Mr Pearson his attorney; mentions bonds, bills, tobaccos, sugars, houses, chattels, sums of money. 29 July, 1660. Proved at a Court held 3 Dec. 1660.

Records of General Court, James City County.—At a court held 12 Oct. 1675. "Edward Washington indicted for murdering W^m Norcott was found by the petty jury to be guilty of manslaughter, for which he was burnt in the hand."—R. A. BROCK.]

Before these notes are closed let me say that I have in my collections numerous Washington notes, which I have not published as they do not seem to relate to this especial line.

HENRY F. WATERS.

JOHN OXENBRIDGE, preacher of the word of God in Coventry and late minister of Southam in the County of Warwick, 18 September 1617, proved 2 June 1618.

Whereas Mary Oxenbridge my well beloved wife is stated in the conveyance of my house and garden with the appertinances in Bishopsgate Street in Coventry and joined purchaser with me in the same house my will and desire is that the same house and garden with the appurtenances may fully and lawfully be assured and confirmed to my said wife so that she may hold and peaceably enjoy the same as her fee simple for term of her life.—then after her decease the inheritance and the fee simple of the same &c., according to the last will and testament of my daughter Gilbie deceased, may come as of special right to the four daughters now living of my said daughter Gilbie &c. To my said wife all my brass and all my plate and pewter, linen, beddings, and all things thereunto belonging with all other implements and utensils whatsoever belonging to the household except those implements which are named and set down in an Inventory and now remaining in the said house in Bishopsgate Street, all which were bought with the house and so not to be removed &c. To my wife also such and so many of my English books as she shall make choice of. All the rest of my said books I do give to my son Daniel Oxenbridge. Whereas my said son Daniel by an accompt under his hand doth now stand indebted unto me in the sum of six score pounds and upward &c. I do give to his virtuous mother my beloved wife the just sum of six score pounds, to be paid unto her by my said son within four years after my decease, *i. e.* thirty pounds a

year. All other debts of my son Daniel, over and above the said sum, I do give to my said son and absolutely remit and free him from being charged with the same forever hereafter. To the poor of the parish of Southam in the County of Warwick twenty shillings within three months &c. To the poor almsmen of Bablake and their nurse eleven shillings &c., *i. e.* to each a shilling apiece. To Hope Gellibrand my grand child a piece of plate worth in value four nobles or thereabouts. What my childrens' children and my great grand children shall have I leave it to the discretion of my said wife.

All the rest to my wife Mary Oxenbridge, and I make her the sole executrix. The overseers to be my son Daniel Oxenbridge and Oliver Bowls. Wit: James Cranford, John Pole. Meade, 65.

DANIEL OXENBRIDGE of London, Doctor of Physick, 21 December 1641, proved 12 September 1642. To my son Clement Oxenbridge, during the term of his natural life, the annual sum of twenty pounds, to be paid at four feasts or terms in the year, *i. e.* at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, St. Michael the Archangel and the Birth of our Saviour Christ, by equal portions and to be issuing, during the joint lives of my wife and my said son, out of my lands and tenements in the parishes of St. Stephen, Colman Street, London, and Brodericke in the County of Northumberland, and after my wife's decease then to be issuing out of my said lands and tenements only in the parish of St. Stephen, Colman Street. These (latter) tenements &c. I give (charged with the said annual sum &c) unto Katherine my well beloved wife, during the term of her natural life, and after her decease to my son John Oxenbridge and his heirs for ever. All my lands at Brodericke &c (charged as above) I give to my wife Katherine &c., then to my son Daniel Oxenbridge and his heirs forever.

I give and devise unto my said son John and his heirs for ever all my lands in the Sommer Islands. To my wife the messuage or tenement wherein I now dwell, with the appurtenances, situate in St Sythes Lane in London, during so long time of my lease and term therein as she shall happen to live. After her decease the remainder of the lease to my son Daniel. To son Daniel all my part and share in the Tynne Farm, he to pay and discharge the sum of three hundred pounds for which I stand bound unto my son-in-law M^r Edmond Hunt for his wife's portion. I give to my daughter Langhorne ten pounds and to my grand child Daniel Langhorne forty pounds, and to all the rest of my son and daughter Langhorne's children five pounds apiece. To my daughter Fowler ten pounds and to her daughter Katherine ten pounds. Item I give to my cousin (*sic*) Item I give to my daughter Cockroft ten pounds and to her three children five pounds apiece.

My wife Katherine and son Daniel to be co-executors. My brother Sir Job Harby and my three sons-in-law William Langhorne, John Fowler and Caleb Cockroft to be overseers and to receive five pounds apiece.

To Robert Bincks twenty shillings. To my late old servant Thomas Shawe twenty shillings. To the widow Clarke twenty shillings, To my kinsman Thomas Clarke twenty shillings. To my cousin Hoare's wife twenty shillings. To my servants Mary Hart, Mary Hart and my man William twenty shillings apiece. To my well beloved sister the lady Harby my best book in my study which she shall make choice of. The rest to my two executors.

Wit: Isaac Justin, Ric: Preice Scr.

The above will was proved by Katherine Oxenbridge the widow of the deceased, power reserved for the other executor to take out letters.

Campbell, 110.

KATHERINE OXENBRIDGE, 25 March 1651, proved 5 November 1651. To my son John Oxenbridge two hundred pounds and to his children fifty pounds. To my daughter Humes children two hundred pounds, they having most need, and to her the fifty pounds in my brother Sir Job's (hands) the interest of it to Sir Job's children to buy them rings to remember me by. To my daughter Phillips daughter Betty forty pounds, to her son Daniel forty pounds, neither of them being sure of any portion. To my son Clement two hundred pounds when all is discharged, to his wife the money that her brother has recovered for me. To my son Thom's wife my suit of damask; it is marked with C. O.

I give to the Plantation of New England Ten pounds for to buy books for the Indians to learn to read. To my daughter St John's and my daughter Langton thirty shillings apiece to buy them rings withall. To my daughter Hunt my ring that is set with pearls and all my own wearing clothes. I give twenty shillings apiece to my cousins Conyers, William, Katherine, Dorcas and Thomas.

My sons John and Clement to be executors and Daniel Phillips to be overseer. I give twenty shillings apiece to all my cousins Emitt Darell.

John Oxenbridge renounced executorship.

Grey, 220.

[We have here the will of John Oxenbridge, "a graduate of Oxford in 1572, and a famous Puritan preacher;" that of his son Daniel, "a graduate of Christ Church, Oxford, and a physician of high standing at Daventry," and London; and that of Daniel's wife Katherine, a "daughter of Clement Throgmorton of Hasley, third son of Sir George Throgmorton of Loughton (the family being patrons of Southam) and so descended from Edward III." (Ellis's History of First Church of Boston, page 125-6). John was the grandfather and Daniel and Katherine were the parents of Rev. John Oxenbridge, pastor of the First Church, Boston, Mass., from April 10, 1670, till his death Dec. 28, 1674.

Rev. John Oxenbridge was born at Daventry, co. Northampton; "matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, 20 June, 1623, in his 18th year; after was of Magdalen Hall, and continued there a tutor some time, but disquieted with the increased stringency of church ceremonies he went, 1634, to Bermuda and preached, in a few years went home again, but being ejected on the act of uniformity, 1662, took departure for Surinam; thence in short time to Barbados, and in 1669 came hither." (Savage's Gen. Dict. vol. 3, p. 326. See also Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1853, vol. 1, p. 597; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. 1802, vol. 1, p. 299; Wood's Athenæ Oxoniensis; Emerson's and Ellis's histories of First Church Boston.) Ellis refers to W. D. Cooper's sketch of the Oxenbridges of Sussex and Boston, Mass. London, 1860.—EDITOR.

The will of John Oxenbridge, proved Jan. 9, 1674-5, is on file at the Suffolk Probate office, and is recorded Lib. vi. fol. 75. The following is an abstract made from the original will:

"Boston in New Engl. y^e 12th day of y^e first month
in y^e year 1673-4.

I John Oxenbridge a sorry man, lesse then y^e least of all y^e mercies and servants of Christ am y^e most weake and worthlesse creature, yet have I bene by y^e Lord's hand (even a strong hand upon me) separated to stand before his face in y^e ministry of y^e Gospel, and in severall places as Barmudas, Great Yarmouth, Beverly, Barwick, Bristol, Eton, and Windsor have I bene led forth in y^t work, and in some measure my Lord hath owned me graciously in all these places. After w^{ch} having had my portion wth others of more weight and worth (who had prophecied in sackcloth) to be layd aside from this honorable work in England. Wherefore I went forth as far as Serenam in desire and hope of serving Christ there, and there I was assaying so to do from 62 at my own great charge in many hazards of my own life, and wth the loss of very dear relations.

After those parts were seized by y^e Dutch and for a while reseized for y^e English by S^r John Harman wth him I went thence to Barbados, and after fruitlesse essays there also (as to publick work) I went in 69. to New England, where now being comfortably fixed by Poynting providences in y^e first Church of Boston as pastor thereof, and so in present appearance a period being put to my wasting and weary wandrings and in free mercy receiving an allowance for them I Judge it reasonable to set my soul and house in order."

Daughter Bathshuah Scot for my Executrix. And this I doe in y^e sense I have of her naturall affection to me flourishing now at y^e last (she showing more Kindeness in y^e latter end then in y^e beginning) and likewise in confidence of her fidelity to her Sister Theodora, and in all other betrustments. For my Overseers the Honored John Leverett Esq. y^e Reverend James Allein, and M^r Humphry Davie.

To my wife Susanna in lieu of all thirds or Dowry, £50 in New England coyn; one bed and bedstead wth curtains; what plate and houshold stuff doth remain of what she had in her former widow hood. Also, what gold rings she hath of mine, not otherwise disposed of, also one silver porringer, one sugar dish, one silver taster wth a funnell, one sweet-meat spoon. Likewise (besides y^e bookes she had in her former widow hood) Rogers on Judges and his seaven Treatises, also Thom. Goodwin his child of light. And this small portion of my ruined estate I desire and hope she will accept wth love and satisfaction, as being more then she had from her former husband, m^r Abbot, and more then before marriage wth me was expected or promised, for then she did say she had enough for us both, when by sore losses my estate was much impaired. And I would think in equity she will consider y^t her Annuity of one hundred a yeer will be more then I can leave to my children, and more then she was willing to leave them or me in case of my surviving, for she was not willing to follow y^e advise of her chiefest friend M^r Thomas Parris who made y^e match between her and me, and he and others did advise to sell her Annuity and purchase in N. E. Which if she had done and cast her estate with mine, it had bene a reasonable thing for her to expect and have y^e thirds of mine, but she refusing this, I had not in case of surviving bene one penny y^e better for her estate by any thing left to me or mine. Howsoever she hath in ordinary providence (under which we must sett down) she hath sufficient and abundant provision for her, if it be better managed then in her former widowhood, and y^t it may be so I give her in love this faithfull advise till my son Scot's arrivall to make M^r Humphry Davie her Attorney for y^e procuring her Annuity, and receive m^{rs} Kingesmill to her friendly and faithfull care as being more experienced and prudent to order affairs and write letters and accounts for her. To m^{rs} Kingesmill 3 pound out of my charity bag y^e rest in y^e bag to be disposed to ye most necessitous brethren and sisters of y^e church by y^e Deacons thereof. To my daughter Bathshuah Scot my dwelling house in Boston as it is put into my power by Will to doe by Deed of Aug, 22, 1673, she allow her sister Theodora five pound yeerly during y^e life of Bathshuah; in case Bathshuah die without issue surviving, then y^e reversion to Theodora, she paying fifty pound as a Legacy to y^e first Church of Boston; in case Theodora decease without issue, the fifty pound inheritance of the house to be to y^e first church in Boston for y^e use of y^e pastor or teacher for y^e time being. To daughter Bathshuah my seale ring, my sugar boxe wth my armes, a fruit dish marked with my own and her Mothers name, also one beaker and 12 spoones so marked, one dish marked D. O. one large tankard marked with my armes, one small tankard marked M. O., one silver porringer, one large salt sellar, 1 wine cup, 1 child's spoon w^{ch} was mine in my infancy, 1 silver pensill wth seal lyon, one locket, cornelian ring, one ring beset wth blew specks.

To daughter Theodora all my Tenements in White's ally in Coleman street, London, y^e writings whereof were left by me with M^r Kemp of Lombard street, w^{ch} houses did formerly yield £35, but y^e last lease since y^e fire doth agree to £18, and this in M^r John Loder's hand in London, and I desire my Executrix with y^e help of my brother Loder y^t Theodora upon y^e death of her Grandfather may have her right of y^e land in Kent about £10 y^e yeer, y^e writing whereof was left by M^r Joseph Caryl wth my brother Loder, as also her right in a debt from M^r Killingworth, w^{ch} was originally £400, and what other goods or estate w^{ch} fall to her from her Grandfather.

To daughter Theodora what goods remain of them she brought from England, and also y^e value of a fourth part of my estate remaining after debts and

legacies payd, only if my estate in Serenam arise to anything y^t she have a young Nigro or two as my Executrix shall think fitt, and y^e 4th part aforesayd to be Judg'd by my Overseers.

To Theodora my gilt watch, my gold thimble and whistle, my gold ring wth her name in it, my green emerauld ring wth diamond sparks, a wrought cup wth its covering marked wth my own and her mother's name, one locket, one silver inkhorn marked F. W. one wrought plate wth my own and her mother's armes, also one candle cup and cover, one large tankard, one silver porringer all marked wth Ir^o spoon marked M. H. 1 forked spoon 1 p^t of sizers wth silver, 1 cornelian ring, one cornelian bracelet, 1 cristall piece.

To m^r Daniel Hinchman and his eldest daughter, each of them a ring.

To my Son Richard Scot a diamond ring, one of them in M^r Humphry Davie his hand.

To each of my surviving Sisters twenty shillings in gold to buy a ring wth my name in it, and to my sister Ingoldesly I forgive two thirds of what is due to me by bond; and y^e like I doe to my Brother Clement Oxenbridge in a bond of £50, and give him a ring as to my Sisters.

To my brother Loder and his wife each a gold ring, and to him, also, Augustin's epitome, and y^e platts were left wth m^r Shirley at y^e Pellican in litle Brittain. To m^r George Peryer a gold ring. To each of my Overseers a gold ring; to John Leverett my French history, to m^r James Allein Ravanell in 2 volumes, do. m^r Humphry Davie Purchas pilgrim, and to his wife my white amethyst ring. To y^e Elders and Deacons of y^e first church of Boston twenty pound for y^e use of y^t Church.

To my Nigro maid servant Mary fifty shillings to be layd out as my Executrix shall see most for y^e good of y^e sayd Mary; and to my Nigro boy ten shillings as she sees meet.

To ye publick Library in Boston or elsewhere as my Executrix and Overseers shall judge best Augustins workes in 6 volumes, y^e Centuries in 8 volumes, y^e Catalogue of Oxford library Tritemius catalogue of ecclesiastic writers. Also Parcus workes in 2 volumes, Pineda upon Job in 2 volumes, Euclids geometry, Willet on Leviticus, Davenant on y^e Collosians, Pemples workes, Osiander epit of Centuries in 2 vol.

I leave my Manuscripts to be disposed of by my executrix wth y^e advise of my overseers, and in particular y^e Plea for y^e Dumb Indian, and Colonies to m^r Eliot or any other they shall see meet.

In presence of

Julines Hering

Ita attest p^r

JOHN OXENBRIDGE.

Robert Howard not. publ. Massachusitt Colonie novæ Angliæ.

M^r Robert Howard appearing before Edward Tyng & Major Thomas Clarke Esq^s 9th Jan. 74 made oath &c.

Attests FREEGRACE BENDALL Record^r.

Inventory of estate of M^r Jn^o Oxenbridge.

Taken Jan. 5. 1674, by Anthony Stoddard, Edward Hutchinson, sen^r. Amt. £1715. 14. 8, including his Dwelling house, orchard, Garden, &c. £550. Lib. v. 223.

Susanna Oxenbridge, of Boston, will June 6, 1695. To M^r James Allen Teaching officer of the first Church of Christ in Boston (of w^{ch} I am a Member) M^r Mitchils booke on 1st Peter 5. 10. with fowre more att his choice, my Diamond Ringe, one silver forke, two silver framed Spectacles. To his Wife M^{rs} Sarah Allen, my blacke Prunella Gowne and petticoate, Two Agate Knives, best Silke Stockins and gart^{rs}, Scarlett Coloured Hood, long Silke Girdle, Balsome ball, golden bodkin, one Gold Ringe. To his daughter Hannah and his Son James, I give each of them a gold Ringe, of them I used to weare. To M^r Joshua Moody, a ring, a paire of my Silke stockings and fowre bookes such as my Execut^{rs} agree upon. To the wife of sd M^r Moody, my gold Chain I weare about my Necke, my Plush gowne, a Ring & a paire of Silk Stockings, if any left. To M^r Samuell Parris a silver pottinger, and ten pounds, and to his two Eldest children five pounds apeice in money. To M^r Peter Thatcher, the piece of gold I wear about my Neck; to him and his wife and his two eldest children, five pounds apeice in money. To M^{rs} Sarah Davie of Hartford, my Cloth Gowne lined with Lutestring, and black Cloth petticoat belonging to it, my little Bible with Silver Clasps and Case, finest tufted Holland petticoat and Enameled Ring. To M^{rs}

Jerusha Saltonstall and M^{rs} Elizabeth Davie, I give each of them, a Ring. To M^{rs} Elizabeth Taylor, daughter to M^r Humphry Davie, my Gold Seale, a Silver forke and a Ring. To M^r John Davie, a good booke. To M^{rs} Bellingham, Burroughs of Contentment. To M^r James Allen, M^r Joshua Moodey, M^r Increase Mather, M^r Samuell Willard, M^r Cotton Mather, or those of them that shall be alive att my decease, all the money in a Round painted box, when filled, to bee equally divided among them. To M^r Henry Deering, five pounds; M^r Peter Butler and his wife, three pounds to buy them Rings. To M^{rs} Hodges, I give M^r Mathew Medes booke, and five pounds money. To the Widows, Armitage, Car^r and Dinsdale, forty shillings a peice. To Mehetable Hinkely, formerly my servant, I give my changeable silke petticoat, morning wastecoate, white Dimity wastecoate, two paire of my stockins, one black hood. To my servant mayde, twenty shillings. To my kinsman Isaack Taylor, my Geneva Bible, and my Silver box wth a watch in it. To my kinswoman Mary Taylour, my great Bible and greate Wedding Ringe. To my kinswoman Sarah Gent, my plain blew Bible, and all my Wearing Cloths, with all my Linnen Household goods, bedding, plate not disposed of. Appoint M^r James Allen, M^r Peter Thacher, M^r Petr Butler joynt Executors; as a token of my Love I give to Each, Twenty pound a peice. June 6, 1695. Ezekiel Cheever, Paul Symons, Kath. Welsteed.

[In a Codicil, made Dec. 30, 1695, "finding a necessity of being supported by my Executors therein named, for want of the Incomes of my Estate," she provides, that if there be a sufficient portion of her estate left at her decease, the legacies are to be paid, if otherwise, the aforesaid Legacies, so given, to be utterly null and void.]

Will proved March 25, 1696. Abstract made from the original on file. It is recorded Bk. xi. folio 145. Inventory rendered March 24, 1695-6. Joseph Bridgham, Tho. Clarke, Apprizers. Proved, Boston, April 9, 1696. Jurat Cor. W^m Stoughton.—WILLIAM B. TRASK.]

WILLIAM WHITTINGHAM, late of Boston in Massachusetts Colony in New England, gentleman, 25 March 1672, proved 15 April 1672. To my eldest son Richard Whittingham, to him and his heirs forever, one house, barn, mill house and appurtenances thereto belonging, with twenty acres of arable land, eighty four acres and a quarter of an acre of pasture, in the tenure and occupation of William Pakey &c. in the town of Sutterton, in the parts of Holland in the County of Lincoln. To my son William one dwelling house, barn and appurtenances &c. with two and twenty acres of pasture, two acres and a quarter of arable land, eighteen acres of marsh, now in the tenure &c. of John Trigg &c.; also one cottage and barn, with four acres and a half of pasture and one acre of arable land, in the tenure &c. of Thomas Bayly &c., all lying and being in Sutterton. To my daughter Marie one messuage, or tenement, &c. with nine acres of pasture and six acres of arable land in the tenure &c. of John Wilson &c., with three acres of arable land late in the tenure of Master Baker &c. To my daughter Elizabeth one messuage &c., with eight acres and a half acre of pasture and five acres of arable land in the tenure &c. of John Gidney, with two acres of pasture in the tenure of George Ledman; also one cottage and one acre in the tenure of John Baker, — in Sutterton. To my daughter Martha six acres and a half acre of pasture late in the tenure of William Walker, one cottage and two acres of pasture late in the tenure of Richard Gunn, in Sutterton. All these at their ages of twenty years or days of marriage.

My will and pleasure is that that one hundred and sixty-three pounds due unto my uncle Nathaniel Hubbert, of London, be paid out of the rents and products of the wood and timber standing on the land aforesaid. Reference is made to a bond bearing date 25 March 1667 wherein brother Richard Whittingham, gentleman, stands jointly bound with my said uncle unto Thomas Harris, of the Inner Temple, London, Esq., in the sum of seven hundred pounds for the payment of three hundred and fifty pounds. My debts in

London, contracted upon my particular account, or on account of my brother-in-law John Clarke, of Boston in New England, gentleman, to be paid out of the rents &c. of the said lands; together with the annuity due unto my mother, Mistress Martha Eire, for her natural life and to bring up my aforesaid children, till they come to their respective ages &c. All my estate in company with M^r James Whetcombe, of Boston in New England, merchant, to be sold for ready money &c. To my brother John Clarke of Boston, gentleman, all his proportion of debts contracted by us in company, by me already paid and ordered to be paid, and all my right, title and interest of and in the goods and chattels given to me by my father's will. To James Whetcombe of Boston aforesaid, gentleman, twenty pounds. To my cousins Mary Hubbert and Anne Hubbert, daughters of my said uncle Hubbert, five pounds each, to buy them rings. My father-in-law John Laurence of New York in America, gentleman, William Hubbert, of Ipswich in New England, my said uncle Nathaniel Hubbert, of London, gentleman, and John Lewin of London, Esq., to be executors.

Wit: Ben: Downe, Evan Jones, Elizabeth Pogson.

Proved by Nathaniel Hubbert, one of the executors, power reserved for the others. Proved 26 March 1678, by William Hubbert, another of the executors, power reserved for John Laurence & John Lewin.

Eure, 146.

Sententia pro valore Testamenti Gulielmi Whittingham nuper de Masschutes Colonii in Novo Anglia sed infra parochiam Sanctæ Mariæ Le Savoy in Comitatu Middlesexia decedentis habentis dum vixit et mortis suæ tempore bona jura sive credita in diversis diocæsibus sive peculiaribus jurisdictionibus sufficientis ad fundendâ jurisdictione in curiæ Prerogativæ Cantuariensis prædicta.—Quod coram nobis in judicio inter Nathanielem Hubbert unum executores in dicto Testamento sive ultimâ voluntate ante dicti defuncti nominatum partem hujusmodi negotium promoventem ex una et Martham Eyre matrem naturalem et legitimam et Richardum Whittingham Mariam Whittingham Elizabetham Whittingham et Martham Whittingham liberos naturales et legitimos in specie ac omnes et singulos alios quoscunq' etc. etc., partes contra quas idem negotium promovetur partibus ex altera etc. etc., Lecta lata et promulgata fuit hæc sententia diffinitiva Secundo die juridico post festum sive diem Sancti Andreæ Apostoli die Martis tertio die Decembris Anno Domini Millesimo sexcentesimo septuagesimo Secundo etc. etc.

Eure, 157.

[See wills of William and Richard Whittingham, and Mr. Brown's annotations on them, in the REGISTER, vol. 39, pp. 170-3.—EDITOR.]

As to this William Whittingham, of Boston, this will gives us little new information. Savage has already said that he was the son of John W. of Ipswich, by his wife Martha, sister of Rev. William Hubbard; that he married Mary, dau. of John Laurence of Ipswich and New York, and that tradition said that he died in London. We also know that he had a brother Richard who was thought to have settled in England, and sons Richard and William, daughters Mary, Martha and Elizabeth.

In the REGISTER, xi. 26, is an obituary notice of this Mrs. Mary Clark, who had married secondly, Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall, from the N. E. Weekly Journal of 1730. In the REGISTER, vol. 27, pp. 135-139, and vol. 34, p. 34, Mrs. Dall has made some criticisms, which seem to be in part well-founded. But I cannot agree with all her surmises. It seems to be accepted that Martha, daughter of John Whittingham and sister of William, the testator, married Dr. John Clark of Boston, son of Dr. John and Martha (Saltonstall) Clark. This second Dr. John, who died in 1690, was the father of Hon. John, William and Samuel. He is of course the brother-in-law of John Clark mentioned in William Whittingham's

will. Mrs. Dall says that this William Clark, brother of Hon. John C., married his first cousin, Mary, daughter of William Whittingham; but she gives no authority. Savage says that William, brother of Hon. John Clark, was born in 1670 and was a representative from Boston in 1720-21 and 1725. But at all events he was not the William who married Mary Whittingham, for the will of this last named William was proved in 1710, and Boston records show that he died July 26, 1710, aged 62. It is merely a coincidence of names; not so remarkable, when we consider how very many Clarks there were in Boston at that date, all of different families.

As to the remoter pedigree of these Whittinghams, nothing is yet certain. The obituary of 1730 says John was the posthumous son of Baruch W., who was son of William W., the famous Dean of Durham. Mrs. Dall (REGISTER, xxxiv. 35) shows that the family tradition is probably right, in so far that John Whittingham was the son of Baruch W. of Southerton, who was the son of a William W. of the same, but that this William was *not* the Dean of Durham. The lady is of course wrong in tracing Richard Clarke (Copley's father-in-law) to a Francis Clark, as his father was William, nephew of another William C., from the west of England, as will hereafter be shown.—W. H. WHITMORE.]

JOHN SNOOKE of the parish of St. Clements Danes, citizen & merchant taylor of London, 17 August 1665, proved 1 September 1665. My friend Mr William Higginson, in Blackemore Street, in the parish aforesaid, to be one of my executors and my friend Mr Ralph Sedgwick, living in Paul's parish, in Covet Garden, the other. What legacies I do give away in money to be paid out of Sir John Pawlett's¹ one hundred and fifty nine pounds that he owes me, for the which and for my better security, he hath made over to me his plantation in Virginia called Westover, nigh the James River, in the occupation of Captain Otho Southcott, as by the Indenture more plainly doth appear. To my daughter in law, Mary Norrice, widow, in Aldersgate Street, within the first court on the left hand, my biben and my "selde" ring which was her father's which her mother gave me, and my book the which the leaves are guilt. To her daughter Betty ten pounds. To my unkind daughter Elinore Hodgkins twenty shillings, to buy her a ring, she living with my cousin Mr Robert Jacob, at Bow. To his daughters, each of them &c. Cousin Robert Snooke, in Salisbury, shoe-maker.

Hyde, 103.

RICHARD SNOOKE, of Southill, in the county of Somerset, in his will, bearing date 14 July, 18th Charles, proved 20 January 1642, mentions cousin Robert Snooke, brother John Snooke and others. Crane, 2.

[¹Capt. Thomas Pawlett was the Burgess for "Argal's Guifte," Virginia, in 1619, and a member of the Colonial Council in 1621. He was granted 2000 acres of land in Charles City county, near that of Capt. Perry, and west of Berkeley, January 15, 1637, based on the "personal adventure" of himself, his brother Chidioc Pawlett and other "head rights." This grant included the noted seat "Westover." Pawlett died in 1643, and bequeathed the land to his brother, Sir John Pawlett, who sold it in 1666 to Theodrick Bland for £175 sterling. The latter bequeathed it to his eldest son Theodrick, who admitted into joint tenancy, his brother Richard. They sold it in 1688 to Colonel William Byrd, the first of the name and family in Virginia, for the consideration of £800 sterling and 10,000 pounds of tobacco and casks. The present building at "Westover" was erected by Col. William Byrd, the second of the name in Virginia. The seat is at present owned and occupied by Major Augustus H. Drewry. A church (of which a grave-yard with tombs indicates the site) and the county buildings near the banks of James river, remained at "Westover" until sometime in the 18th century. Sir John Pawlett was the grandson of Sir Amias Powlett, of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and a zealous Royalist. He became Baron Pawlett, of Hinton, St. George, and died 20th March, 1649. He was the ancestor of the Lords Powlett. Another of the name of Pawlett appears in the early annals of

Virginia. Robert Pawlett was a minister at Martin's Hundred. He was also a physician and surgeon. He was appointed a member of the Council in 1621, but did not accept.—R. A. Brock, *Richmond, Va.*]

JOHN ALLSOPP of Bonsall in the County of Derby, gentleman, 16 January, 1643, proved 10 February 1646. To be buried in the church at Allsopp in the Dale. To my dear mother Temperance Hopkinnes fifty pounds which is now remaining in the hands of Anthony Allsopp my eldest brother, as by bond may appear, if she be living: if in case she be dead then the said fifty pounds to go to my two brothers and sister now living in New England, equally to be divided amongst them or the survivor or survivors of them. To my sister Jane Jackson now wife to M^r Roger Jackson of Ashburne in the said County of Derby, gentleman, the like sum of fifty pounds, and also five pounds to be paid by John Gretrax of Bonsall aforesaid the first day of May next ensuing the date hereof. To my grandmother M^{rs} Jane Allsopp twenty shillings to buy her a ring withall; and likewise I give and bequeath to my loving aunt M^{rs} Dorothy Hopkinson of Bonsall aforesaid widow all my "lead oare" which I have now lying at Bonsall. To my brother M^r Anthony Allsopp of Allsopp in the Dale aforesaid the sum of ten shillings. For all the rest of my goods and debts now owing which came by my wife Mary Allsopp I give and bequeath unto my said loving wife, after my funeral expenses, debts and legacies being paid and discharged, so long as she shall keep herself unmarried or else she do marry with the good liking and consent of my executors and Jane Allsopp my grandmother. And if in case that she do marry without the full consent and good liking of my executors and grandmother aforesaid then all the said goods and debts which came by my said wife shall be and remain to said two brothers and sister now living in New England aforesaid.

M^r Roger Jackson of Ashborne aforesaid, gentleman, and my said loving Aunt M^{rs} Dorothy Hopkinson to be full executors.

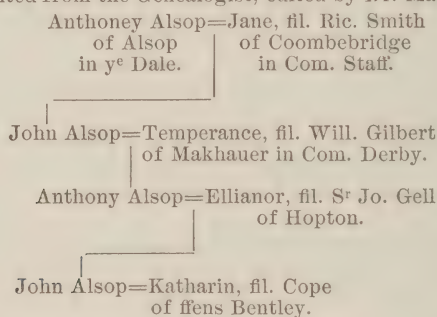
Wit. Edward Fowler, William Fletcher, John Allen's mark, Richard Bullock. Fines, 34.

JOSIAS ALSOP, clerk, 12 August 1666, pro: 9 Oct 1666. I desire to be buried in St. Clement's Eastcheape Church if I die in London or near it. Of my temporal estate I give two hundred pounds to M^{rs} Elizabeth Rosseter, my sister in New England, or to her children if she be dead. I give to my brother M^r Timothy Alsop's children fifty pounds. I give to M^r Richard Vigners of Law Litton in Cornwall five pounds, to be bestowed upon a piece of plate and to be sent to him or to any of his children or grandchildren if alive. I give to the poor of Norton Fitz-warren in Somersetshire twenty pounds, to the poor of St. Clement's Eastcheape, London, ten pounds, to be distributed by my very good friends there. I give to Christ's College Library in Cambridge ten pounds to be sent thither privately. I give to M^r Thomas Waplewicke, merchant tailor, in Warwick Lane London, or to his wife, all my clothes, woollen, linen, silk, leather. And I commit to his trust sixty pounds, to be delivered to such poor persons as are named particularly in a letter which will be brought to him written with mine own hand. I give to Doctor Christopher Shute Walton's Hebrew Bible. And I commit to the said Doctor Shute and to mine executor M^r John Prestwood all my other books and papers whatsoever, to be thus disposed of:—first I will that all my papers or paper books marked with this like sign of the Cross (✠) be cast unto the fire and consumed to ashes without suffering any part of them to be read; when this is done I will that

the rest of my papers and paper books, and all my other books, be locked up in trunks or boxes and kept for that child of my brother Timothy Alsop's who shall become a minister. And if neither of his sons become ministers I will that they be given to Doctor Christopher Shute to do with them what he pleaseth, upon this condition that he keep to himself the printed books or sell them if he list. As for my papers and written books I will that he promise faithfully to my executor that he will have them all burned at his death. In this particular I expect and require that faithfulness of him after my death which I have found in him all my life time. I give to Mr John Prestwood, merchant, London, fifty pounds, whom I name and make my sole executor, desiring him to bury me cheaply and privately under a tomb stone with my name engraven on it. The remainder of mine estate I give to children born of poor and pious parents that they may be bound out apprentices, in which I desire that the children of Norton Fitzwarren in Somersetshire, if there be any poor ones, may be preferred before any other.

Mico, 139.

[The following pedigree of this family, in Dugdale's Visitation of Derbyshire, 1662-3, is re-printed from the Genealogist, edited by Dr. Marshall, vol. 3, p. 63:



Arms. Sable three doves volant argent, beaks and legs gules. *Crest,* A dove close argent, beak and legs gules.

Joseph Alsopp, aged 14, and Thos. Alsopp, aged 20, embarked for New England in the spring of 1635, in the Elizabeth and Ann, Roger Cooper master (REGISTER, vol. xiv. pp. 309 and 314). Mr. Savage supposes them to be brothers (See his Gen. Dict., vol. i. p. 46; vol. ii. p. 528). Joseph settled at New Haven and Thomas at Stratford, Ct. There was also a Timothy Alsop, mariner, at New Haven, 1646. Charles J. Hoadly, A.M., of Hartford, Ct., to whom a copy of the above wills was sent, writes me, "We may probably assume that Elizabeth Rossiter was wife of Bray (or Bryan) Rossiter of Windsor and Guilford." —EDITOR.]

WILLIAM FAIREWETHER, 3 July 1653, proved 2 February 1654. To be buried near my mother and my wife Charitie. "Whereas my wife hath divers times freely declared her minde and earnestlie desired and advised me to prefer my children sayinge shee would haue nothing but desired my children might haue it. In consideraçon whereofe accordinge to her desire I haue alreadie assured unto her use the rentes in Leedes w^{ch} I had with her." I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Northend and to her son John Northend, either of them, ten pounds. To my son Thomas five pounds and to his wife forty shillings. To my son William Fairewether my lease of Greenthwait als Granthwait within the parish of Sutton and the forest of Gawtrees late disforested, and all my estate and interest therein with the appurtenances; also my close in Wigginton Lordship &c. To Isabel

Swainson my servant fifty shillings. To Marie Wannop ten shillings. To the servant of my son Thomas Howse thirty shillings. To the poor of the city twenty shillings. To the poor of the parish of Martins and Gregories ten pounds. To my son Thomas' daughter Elizabeth Fairewether if she be living at the time of my death ten pounds.

The residue to my son William Fairewether, all my houses Toff's Greene &c. and I make him sole executor.

Wit: Abrah: Askwith & Samuel Saire.

Aylett, 3.

MICHAEL JOBSON of Brantingham, in the co. of York, gentleman, 23 August 1651, pro: 18 November 1651. To be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Brantingham near to my uncle Jobson. To William Swift five pounds sixteen shillings which he is indebted to me. To my sister Swift sixteen shillings a year during her natural life.

Item I give to John Northend, the son of my cousin John Northend, ten pounds which his father oweth me when he shall accomplish the age of one and twenty years. To the poor of this parish ten shillings to be paid on St Thomas' Day before Christmas next, that is to say, to the poor of Brantingham six shillings eight pence and to the poor of Ellerker three shillings four pence. To my cousin Samuel Jobson five pounds to be paid him the three and twentieth day of August in the year of Our Lord 1652. To Richard Thorpe the younger five shillings. To my maid Isabel Aire at Martinmas five shillings more than her wages. To Jonathan and William Newmarch sons of William Newmarch ten pounds apiece when they come to the ages of one and twenty years. Lastly I make my cousin William Newmarch and Ann Jobson my wife sole executors &c. Grey, 215.

[The wills of William Fairewether and Michael Jobson mention a family of Northend in Yorkshire. Sutton on the Forest and Wigginton are both parishes in the Wapentake of Bulmer, North Riding of co. York, the former 8½ miles N. by W. from York and the latter 5 miles N. from York. The celebrated Lawrence Sterne was vicar of Sutton, which was in the Forest of Galtrees or Gawtrees.

Brantingham is in the Hunsley-Beacon division of the Wapentake of Hart-hill, East Riding of Yorkshire. Rowley, from which came Ezekiel Northend of Massachusetts, is also in the Hunsley-Beacon division and 4 miles E. N. E. from South Cave, which last named parish is twenty seven miles S. E. from York. There is a chapelry of Ellesker 1¼ mile S. by West from South Cave.

It is fair to suppose then that the Northends mentioned in these two wills were of the same family as the New England emigrant. For an account of the latter's family see *Gleanings from English Records*, &c., by Emmerton and Waters, published by the Essex Institute (Salem, Mass., 1880), pp. 85-88.

HENRY F. WATERS.]

HENRY ISHAM of Henrico County, Virginia, 13 November 1678, proved 5 June 1680. To my half brother Joseph Ryall forty pounds in goods, within twelve months. To Richard Perrin his wife, John Wilkinson his wife, William Byrd his wife, each a gold ring of twelve shillings price. To my honored mother Mrs. Katherine Isham one third part of my personal estate, both in Virginia and England, after the legacies above are satisfied, and to my sister M^{rs} Anne Isham one third part &c. I give my plantation in Charles City County in Virginia, commonly known by the name of Doggams &c. &c. between my two sisters, Mrs Mary Randolph and Mrs Anne Isham. I bequeath to M^r William Randolph all the rest of my estate both in Virginia and England and appoint him full executor.

Wit: Ja: Tubb, John Wynn, Wilbert Daniel, Hugh Davis.

Bath, 81.

[The family of Isham, now baronets, is one of antiquity and distinction in Northamptonshire, England. Henry Isham, son of Gregory Isham, came to Virginia and became a merchant at Bermuda Hundred; married Katherine, widow of Joseph Royall, and died in Virginia about 1676, leaving issue: i. Henry, the testator, who died, unmarried, in Virginia, his will having been proved in Henrico county, February 1st, 1678-9, the witnesses thereto being also residents of Virginia; ii. Mary, married Colonel William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," the emigrant ancestor of the distinguished Virginia family of the name; iii. Anne, married, 1685, Colonel Francis Eppes, whose probable ancestor, William Eppes or Epes came to Virginia before 1619, and in that year killed Captain Slallinger in "a private quarrel." Mrs. Anne (Isham) Eppes was the ancestress of John Wayles Eppes, member of Congress from Virginia, 1803-11, and 1813-15; U. S. Senator, 1817-19; died near Richmond, Va., Sept., 1823, aged 50 yrs. His wife Maria, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, died April, 1804. In the records of Henrico Co., Va., there is a deed of date Sept. 20, 1678, from Samuel Turke of Gaud Church, Co. of Kent, England, clothier, administrator of Henry Richards, late of London, merchant, deceased, and of John Richards, deceased, "brother" of Henry Richards, conveying to Henry Isham, of London, merchant, in consideration of £140, paid, all goods, monies and tobacco debts in Virginia due to the said Richards, which were left by Samuel Swaan, London, merchant, deceased, in the custody of Henry Isham the elder, merchant, late of Virginia, deceased, father of the aforesaid Henry Isham. Witnesses: John Ruddes [elsewhere spelled Ruds, a shipmaster], John Tubb, Lewis Conner, William Eppes. There is also a similar deed of record dated Sept. 23, 1678. It may be assumed that Henry Isham was then about to leave London for Virginia.

May, 1717. There is of record a deed from Mary Randolph, widow, and Francis Epes and Anne, his wife, conveying to Joseph Royall, Jr., 74 acres in Bermuda Hundred, which was granted to Henry Isham in 1661.

Will of Mrs. Katherine Isham, dated October 10, 1686, proved at December term of Henrico County Court 1686. Bequeaths to grandson, William Randolph, £20 sterling; grandson Henry Randolph, Jr., grand-daughters Elizabeth and Mary Randolph £5 each; residue of money to two daughters Mary Randolph and Anne, wife of Colonel Francis Eppes of Henrico county, and two silver salt-cellar to each; to daughter Mary Randolph her wedding ring, a feather bed and other furniture, and her best silver tankard but one; to her grandson Joseph Royall one servant man and a small silver tankard, and to every child of her son Joseph Royall two silver spoons; to her son Joseph Royall her best silver tankard; to her grandson Richard Dennis a cow and two silver spoons; to her grandson Isham Eppes a negro man Dick; to grandson Francis Eppes her biggest silver tankard but one; to the child of her daughter Anne Epps, "*went withall*" her large silver porringer and her great silver cup; to her daughter Anne Eppes her seal ring, a pair of silver clasps and a silver bodkin; to grandson Richard Perrin, one feather bed and other furniture; to granddaughter Sarah Royall a heifer; to granddaughters Katherine Farrar, Mary, Sarah and Anne Perrin each two silver spoons; to daughter Sarah Wilkinson and Katherine Perrin wearing apparel; to her loving friend Mary Parker dowlas and sergs [goods for wearing apparel]; to grandson Maiden Maschall a heifer; to son Joseph Royall all of her land. To her executors son Joseph Royall and Francis Eppes her whole crop of corn except to buy gravestones for herself and her deceased husband.

Richard Perrin and John Wilkinson of the abstract were evidently husbands of the half sisters (daughters by the first marriage of his mother with Joseph Royall) of the testator. Hugh Davis, witness, was for some time clerk of Henrico county.

Rev. Henry Isham Longden, St. Michael and All Angels, Northampton, has been making investigations into the connection of the present Ishams of Northampton and the early Ishams of Virginia, with deductions of the present descendants in America of the latter.—R. A. Brock.]

THOMAS GRENDON of the parish of Westover, in the County of Charles City, Virginia, Gentleman, 23 February 1683-4, proved 4 April 1685. To my wife Mrs Sarah Grendon fifteen hundred pounds sterling out of my

personal estate in Virginia; if that be wanting, then to be made up of money due to me in England; or eighty pounds per annum out of the yearly rent of my Real Estate in Furtherly afts Fartherly, in the parish of Shenton in the County of Stafford and in Hidefield in the said County. To William Byrd junior, son of William Byrd Senior, of Henrico County, in Virginia, Esq. To my godson Nathaniel Simons, son of John Symons of London, upholsterer. To my Goddaughter Susannah Byrd, daughter of William Byrd. To Thomas and Nathaniel Simons sons of John Simons. To my cousin Thomas Jennings of London, merchant, son of Thomas Jennings, late of London, distiller, he paying my aunt, his mother, Mrs Hannah Archer, now wife of Capt. William Archer of Charles City, Virginia, ten pounds per annum. Leases granted, 2 March 1656, by William, Lord Viscount Stafford and Dame Mary his wife, Henry Earle, of Kingston, John Earle, of Thanett Island and the Hon. William Pierpoint Esq. to my late grandfather Thomas Grendon deceased. Friends M^r Robert Coo of London, goldsmith, M^r Thomas Gower of Edmington and M^r Abell Gower of Virginia, the Hon. William Byrd Esq. William Randolph of Henrico County, Virginia, M^r Arthur North and M^r John Harding of London.

Wit: Henry Harman, Richard Williamson, John Roach (his sign) Abel Gower. Cann, 44.

[Lieut. Col. Thomas Grendon was a legatee and probably a nephew of Edward Grendon or Grindon, who in 1623-24 was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, and who owned land across the river from Jamestown. He was a son of Thomas Grendon of London, merchant, a Burgess for "Smyth's Mount the other side of the water, and Hog Island" in 1632-33, and died at sea in 1684-5. It is a coincidence that the Grendons, father and son, should have married widows respectively of a father and son; Thomas Grendon, the elder, marrying Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Stegge, Senr. of London, and Thomas Grendon, Jr. of Virginia, Sarah, the widow of Capt. or Col. Thomas Stegge, Jr. The Virginia Land Registry has of record an assignment from Captain Wm. Brocas, Thomas Harwood and Christopher East, Chirurgion of the Gleabe of London, Attorneys for Thomas Grendon of London, merchant, of land sold unto Captain John Browning, lying in Mound's Bay, Va., and held by John Warham, for 3,000 pounds of tobacco, dated April 8, 1638. (Book No. 1, p. 630.)

Will of Thomas Stegge, Sr., dated October 6, 1651, proved July 14, 1652, left estate to his wife Elizabeth and daughter Grace, wife of John Byrd, goldsmith, of London, parents of William Byrd of Virginia, and son Thomas Stegge, Jr.

Will of Thomas Stegge, Jr., dated March 31, 1669-70, proved May 1, 1671, mentioned wife Sarah; mother Elizabeth, then the wife of Thomas Grendon, citizen of London. Lieut. Col. Thomas Grendon went to England in 1676, leaving power of attorney to his wife Sarah, William Byrd and William Randolph. Mrs. Grendon appears to have been a woman of spirit.

In an "Act of Indemnitie and Pardon" passed the House of Burgesses at the February term, 1676-7, among the exceptions to its clemency were "Sarah Grendon, the wife (and now the Attorney of Thomas Grendon) and Edward Phelps who were great encouragers and assistants in the late horrid rebellion, shall have no other benefit of this present act, but are and shalbe lyable to suffer and pay such paines, penalties and forfeitures not extending to life as by the next grand assembly, or upon a legall tryall before the right honourable the governor and council shalbe thought fitt and convenient."

ii. *Hening's Statute at Large*, p. 371. She married thirdly Edward Braine or Brayne of Charles City county, Va., whose will is dated August 26, 1691; proved September, 1709. Bequeaths to his kinswoman, Elizabeth Johnson, eldest daughter of Frederick Johnson of London, mariner, his plantation in Charles City county, and if she die without issue, to her sister Mary; and in case of her death without issue to her sister Sarah; to Elizabeth Johnson three negroes and other personal property; £12 sterling to buy twelve gold rings to be given to Captain William Byrd, Captain William Randolph, Captain William Perry, Captain John Rudds, to brother James Braine and his wife, to brother Frederick Johnson

and his wife, to Mr. John Guy, to Mrs. Hannah Archer, to Mr. William Sutton, to Henry Harman; gold rings of 18 shillings value each to Captain Daniel Llewellyn, Stephen Hudson, Thomas Hughes, Mr. Bannister; gives Jack Kent (doubtless an indentured servant) his freedom after the death of the testator's wife. Gives Henry Harman certain personal property. Gives all the balance of his goods and chattels, plate, rings, jewels, etc., to wife Sarah.

There is of record in Henrico county court, February 10, 1680-1, deposition of Henry Harman, "aged about 33," that he "was living at Mr. Thomas Grendon's in 1676."

Abel Gower was a Justice of the Peace for Henrico county 1677-1685, and High Sheriff in 1681. In 1679 he was listed with "7 tithables" for taxation.

June 1, 1689, will of Abel Gower proved, dated December 25, 1688. Gives wife Jane his plantation for life and then to daughter Tabitha, and if she die without issue to Priscilla and Obedience Branch; his personal property to be divided between his wife and daughters.

March, 1710-11. Petition of Richard Dennis and Mary his wife, heirs at law of Abel Gower, dec'd.

Deed, dated December, 1696, from Jane Gower for a tract of land given her by her father-in-law Christopher Branch of "Kingsland," conveys to John Cocke and Obedience his wife, who was Obedience Branch, daughter of John Branch, dec'd, who was the son of Jane Gower.

October 20, 1700, License granted Robert Grigg to marry Tabitha, orphan of Abel Gower.—R. A. BROCK.]

JOB TOOKIE the elder of Mortlake in the County of Surrey, clerk, 14 October 1637, pro: 21 May 1638. I give to the poorer sort of inhabitants in S^t Ives in Huntingdonshire forty shillings. To the free school in Uppingham twenty shillings to buy Scapula his Lexicon. To my daughter Rebecca Tookie, being my first born, one hundred pounds, to my daughter Frances Tookie four score pounds, to my daughter Bridget Tookie four score pounds, to my daughter Elizabeth Tookie four score pounds, to my daughter Sara Tookie four score pounds. Item, my will is that all the aforesaid recited legacies bequeathed shall be paid unto the aforesaid legatees out of the profits of my moiety of the office of Registership for the city as they shall arise, which I give and bequeath to my son Job Tookie, with all my right, title and interest unto the same. To my daughters Elizabeth and Sara seven pounds apiece towards their education and bringing up yearly to be paid at the four usual feasts, that is to say, at the feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, at the feast of St John Baptist, at the feast of St Michael the Archangel and at the feast of St Thomas the Apostle, until they shall come to the age of one and twenty or the day of their marriage, which comes first, and no longer. To my son Thomas fifty pounds, to be paid unto him within six months after he shall have served his apprenticeship. To my daughter Rebecca one feather-bed. To my son Job twenty pounds, my library of books and my chest of viols and my box of Records in the hands of my nephew Thomas Tookie, merchant of London. The rest of my goods &c. in the house, unbequeathed, shall be equally divided amongst my four younger daughters, viz: Frances, Bridget, Elizabeth and Sarah. After the former recited legacies arising out from the office aforesaid shall be paid, then the yearly profits arising out of the said office shall be equally divided amongst my sons and daughters, viz: Job, Thomas, Rebecca, Mary, Frances, Bridget, Elizabeth and Sarah. The residue &c. I give and bequeath to my son Job Tookie, whom I ordain and make the executor of this my last will and testament.

Wit: Rich. Lee, Anna Hassard, Elizabeth Bacon.

Lee, 57.

[I presume that the testator was the minister of St. Ives in Huntingdonshire, whom Palmer in his *Nonconformist's Memorial*, vol. 3, p. 20 (ed. 1802), states

was "turned out of his living for not reading the Book of Sports." If so he was the grandfather of Job Tookie of Marblehead, Mass., whose petition is printed below. See editorial note, REGISTER, vol. 38, p. 81. For a biography of Rev. Job Tookie of Yarmouth, England, son of the testator and father of Job of Marblehead, see the Nonconformist's Memorial, *ubi supra*.—EDITOR.]

At a County Court held the 27 June 1682

Richard Knott, plt.; agst: Job Tookey, deft.; in an action etc. acco: to atachm^t: dated 24 March 168 $\frac{1}{2}$: withdrawne. The writ was issued by Moses Mavericke Esq. per curiam for the town of Marblehead and directed to the constable of Marblehead. The return on the back of the writ was made by Elias Henly, constable of Marblehead, who declared that for want of security he had delivered the body of Job Tookie to Benjamin Felton, Goale keeper of Salem. It seems that an agreement had been made between Knott and Tookey (the latter then of Boston) 21 February 1681, under which the defendant was bound to go in the service of the said Knott on a fishing account for seven months, in consideration of which time and service was to be paid the sum of forty shillings per month in fish as money and was to be found in meat, drink, washing and other necessities for a fishing voyage, as lines, hooks, lead &c. And the said Knot agreed to pay Samuel Mattookes of Boston the sum of thirty-seven shillings and Mr. Wintworth of Great Island in Pascataqua river seven pounds per order and agreement with said Tookey.

From the evidence of Nicholas Pickett it would appear that when Tookie and he took some ballast aboard Dr. Knott's Ketch the hatches being open "Tookie" ran to a hogshead of rum that stood in the Hold and tooke out the bounge, took the steme of an Indian tobacco pipe which was like a read and drank out of the bounge of the Hogg^h soe terrible that in a short tyme hee was uncapeable for to doe any busines.

June the 23th: 82 Doctor Knott came to Goodmⁿ: Feltons house for a Copy of y^e Attachment I hearing his Tongue (may it please y^e honored Court) callid unto him & desired him to send me my shirt & Drawers Whereupon he came to Goodmⁿ: feltons back Door rayling and reuiling at me most sadly calling of Rogue and Sirrah telling of me he had better at home to wipe his shoes then euer my father was for he said he was an Anny-baptisticall Quakeing Rogue that for his maintainence went up & down England to delude soules for y^e Diuell w^{ch} is no small Greife to me, to Thinke that he has not Onilye abused me in keeping of me in clos Prison almost this fourteen weekes but abuse him whom he neuer knew but was well knowne to be a religious Godly man by seuerall good Godly people here in New England; likewise his Library w^{ch} I brought ouer to This Country Proues him (may it please y^e honour^d Court) not to be neither Quaker nor Anny baptist. W^{ch} y^e Reuerend M^r Allen & M^r Madder of Boston & y^e Worshi^pf M^r Danford of Cambridge are Sensible of besides a great many Scollers of Cambridge w^{ch} bought seuerall of y^e Bookes pertaining to my fathers Library.

May it please The Honour^d Court

I beseech your honou^rs To take this sad miserable and deplorable Condition I am now in; into your honours considerations: in considering in the first place of my Education & bringing up w^{ch} was to learning (my great grand father was a Doctor of Divinitye in London in Queen Elizabeths Tyme & Deceased there; my Grandfather was Minister of S^t Iues (well known by y^e honoured Gouvern^r Broadstreet as his honour told me himselfe)

And likewise by Major Pembleton of Winter hauen* now Deceased) My father (may it please y^e honoured Court) and M^r William Bridge Preached Twelve yeares together in y^e new Church of Great Yarmouth I being his Eldest son he did Intend I should have been a minister And in my Thirteenth yeare of Age sent me to Emanuel Collidge in Cambridge it being y^e same Colledge he himselve was brought up in: But y^e prouidence of God ordered it so The Tymes altering; I had been there but a fortnight before my father sent for me home and asked me if I was willing to goe to London to be an Apprentice; My answer was That I was willing to Submitt to his pleasure whereupon he sent me to London & I was Bound an Apprentice to a Whole Sale Grocer in Cheapside; But I had nott been an Apprentice much about a yeare before y^e Chiefest part of y^e City was Burnt; my Master sustaining therby so great a Losse as he did by reason his Owne house he liued in & all his Goods and likewise seuerall other houses he had rented out in y^e City Broke; and was not able to sett up his Trade againe; Wherupon I being uery young desired my father if he pleased That he would giue his Consent that I might goe to Sea; Which request of myne (may it please y^e honour^d Court) he Consented unto; And bound me an Appreinte for Three yeares to Capt Sam^l Scarlett of Boston to serue to y^e Sea; Which Tyme I truly served as is well knowne by seueral of Boston; Now y^e Debt (may it please y^e honoured Court) w^{ch} Doctor Knott sayes he has Engaged to pay in my behalfe I did not owe it through any Extrauegance but Through y^e Prouidence of God having been taken twice and cast away Once since I came out of England; And now lately I accidentally cutt all y^e Sinews of my right hand; through w^{ch} means I was forced to lye lame upwards of six months not being able to use one of my fingers in six months Tyme; That what y^e Doctor had for y^e Cure of my hand y^e Charges I was att for Washing Lodging & Diet it being in so deere a place as it was in Piscataqua River besides the Losse of my Tyme; brought me thus behinde hand; And Therefore I humbly desire you^r honours to Commiserate my pour & Distressed Condition I am now in; being a Stranger to you^r honours and likewise to this Towne hauing layn here almost fourteen Weekes in Close prison; The Lord knowing that there is no one knowes what here I haue suffered since I came in here hauing not now halfe y^e strength I had when I came first in here; The Lord knows when I shall recouer my strength againe (but my trust I hope is still in him) besides y^e Losse of my most pretious Tyme w^{ch} can neuer be recalled againe In w^{ch} Tyme (may it please y^e honoured Court) I might haue paid M^r Wentworth of Piscataqua his Debt but haue maliciousley been Debarred from it; & kept here by a Wretched malicious man falsely w^{ch} I question not but your Honours plainlye sees it.

Your honours Poor and humble Declarant and Petion^r Who prayes for yo^r honour^s health happinesse and Prosperitye in this Lyfe and in y^e World to come lyfe Euerlasting

So prays Your honours humble Petitioner & Seruant

Essex Co. Court Papers, vol. 37, page 150.

JOB TOOKIE.

EDWARD BETTRIS of Oxford, chirurgeon, 29 April 36th year of Charles II. (1684), proved 12 February 1684. To my wife Anne all my two thousand acres of land, and all other lands and tenements whatsoever within the Province of Pennsylvania, or elsewhere, till my daughter Anna shall attain her age of one and twenty years. To my wife the use of my silver

* Evidently Major Bryan Pendleton of Winter Harbor.—EDITOR.

tankard and my three silver spoons. Reference to an Indenture of Lease and Release with Henry Adams of Harwell in the County of Berks, yeoman, and John Adams of Kingston Leisley in the County of Berks, yeoman,—a messuage &c in the parish of St. Peter in the Bayly in the City of Oxford. My wife to be executrix. Cann, 15.

COMMISSION OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, BART., 1757, AS LIEUT. GENERAL.

Communicated by ALBERT A. FOLSOM, Esq., of Boston.

MR. OSCAR LEIGHTON found in a house at Portsmouth, N. H., which he purchased and now occupies, a commission given to Sir William Pepperrell, by Gov. Pownall, in 1757. The document is engrossed upon parchment, and is in splended condition. It has been suitably framed, and hangs on the office wall of the Appledore House at the Isles of the Shoals. We give it below.

<i>Province of the } Massachusetts Bay. }</i>	THOMAS POWNALL Esquire, Captain General, and Governor in Chief, in and over His Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and Vice Admiral of the same.
---	--

[Seal]

To Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL Baronet, and Major General in His Majestys Army—Greeting.

By VIRTUE of the Power and Authority in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me granted, to be Captain General and Govenour in Chief, in and over this His Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay, I do by these Presents, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, Constitute and appoint you the said Sir William Pepperrell to be LIEUTENANT GENERAL of the whole Militia within this His Majestys Province, and do Commit to you the more immediate Conduct and Command of the said Militia, with full Power upon any Emergency, for the Special Defence and Safety of the Inhabitants, to assemble in Martial Array, order and dispose of all such part of the said Militia, as you Shall judge necessary for that Purpose; and by Force of Arms to encounter, repel, kill and destroy, by all fitting Meanes such of His Majesty's Enemies as shall in a hostile Manner attempt or enterprize the Invasion or Annoyance of any Fortress, or any of His Majestys Subjects in this Province, And upon any Allarm at Castle William to cause Such Numbers of Soldiers to repair thither as you shall judge necessary for his Majesty's Service, and the Security of Said Fortress; And you are carefully to discharge the Duty of your Said Office & Trust; And all Subordinate Military Officers within Said Province are hereby Commanded to yield due Obedience to your Orders in Relation to the Premises; And Yourself to observe and follow Such Directions and Instructions as you shall from time to time receive from Me, for his Majestys Service, according to Rules and Discipline of War, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Boston the eighth Day of August 1757. In the thirty first Year of the Reign of his Majesty KING GEORGE THE SECOND.

By His Excellency's Command,
Thos. Clarke, Dep^y Secry.

T. POWNALL.

THE EARLY CHARITABLE ORGANIZATIONS OF
BOSTON.

A paper read before the New England Historic Genealogical Society, April 2, 1879,
by the late EDWARD WINSLOW, Esq., of Boston.

HOLDING the position of general agent of one of the oldest private charitable societies (still in full operation) in the city, founded in 1835,* on the principle that employment is the best form of charity, I have naturally been led to investigate the first methods adopted for this purpose, and to ascertain what was done by our fathers for the care of the poor. Owing to the great increase by immigration of the poorer classes from Europe, the prevention of pauperism has become a more difficult problem to solve now than it was for our fathers, although it is now being considered by the best minds both in this country and in England. It was a little curious to find, in the course of my investigations, and in view of the Chinese question, that the same objection was made early in the history of the town to the importation or immigration of foreigners by native laborers and mechanics, that is now made by naturalized foreigners to the immigration of the Chinese; for as early as 1667 a petition was sent to the General Court to pass a law for its prevention. There are one hundred and twenty-nine names on the petition, which is dated May 12, 1677, and alleges that strangers from all parts come into the town, many of whom are unskilled, and interfere with the mechanics who are the most numerous class and pay a large proportion of the taxes.

When the colonies first began to feel the effects of the monopoly of British manufactures, and to experience the dependence of all classes, more especially in the difficulty of providing for the employment of women and children, a large meeting of the citizens of the town was held, about the year 1735, to devise some measures for their relief. At this meeting a committee was appointed to report upon the expediency of establishing a school for the instruction of women and children in spinning and weaving. This movement resulted in the erection of a handsome brick structure, bearing on its front the figure of a woman holding a distaff. The site of this building was on Tremont Street (then called, as is well known, "Long Acre"), and nearly opposite to where the Park Street Church now stands. Great enthusiasm was created in the town at the opening of this building, and numbers of women came with their spinning wheels; but whether it was for want of machinery or the necessary experience, the enterprise was abandoned after a few years,

* Edward Winslow, Esq., the author of this paper, was the general agent of the Industrial Aid Society. He was born at Boston, Nov. 7, 1803, and died at Newton Centre, May 26, 1883. See biographical sketch, REGISTER, Vol. 38, page 98.—EDITOR.

although a tax was laid upon carriages and other luxuries by the General Court for its support.

This movement of the citizens for the establishment of manufactures may have been the origin of those corporations that have since done so much for the prosperity of New England, and which soon attained the experience and employed the machinery that enabled them to compete successfully with foreign nations.

But in March, 1748, another movement was made, partly to encourage industry and partly to relieve the poor; and as flax at that time was extensively cultivated in New England, it was thought desirable to establish the linen business. A company was soon organized, and probably the same building that was erected in "Long Acre" in 1735, was utilized for this purpose. A subscription paper, no doubt several, were circulated among the citizens in order to establish the business, and among our old family papers one of these papers was found, containing the names of thirty-five prominent citizens of the town, with the amount of their subscriptions, in their own handwriting. Among these names may be seen those of James Bowdoin, Thomas Oliver, William Phillips, Edmund Quincy, Jos. Quincy, Samuel Wells, Isaac Winslow and others. The names of John Hancock, James Otis and others of note, were said to have been subscribed on other subscription papers, and a copy of all the signers may be seen at the Boston Library containing one hundred and ninety-nine names.

The paper which I now have the pleasure to present to the society is original, and has been considered by some of our associates worthy of your consideration—more, perhaps, than the few remarks that have been made in the presentation. The paper is not so ancient as it would seem to be by its appearance, for there are those living who can identify the handwriting of several of the signers. But whatever may seem of recent date to us, will not seem so to our successors. We are passing away, and events and localities of comparatively recent date to us, will be old to them. Such great changes have been made in the topography of our city within the remembrance of many of our associates, and so many worthy citizens have passed away, it may be well for us to record our recollections of both, though they may not have the flavor or the stamp of antiquity. In this view, I propose to conclude with a brief notice of the several Poor-houses or Alms-houses, though there is perhaps nothing new to be said about them, or in regard to their location.

The first alms-house was erected on Beacon Street in 1662, and was burned in 1682. It was probably a wooden structure, as a two story brick building was erected on the same street, and probably on the same site. After a few years, although designed for the poor and infirm, it was also used for the confinement of criminals. This was an evil demanding a speedy remedy; consequently a House of Correction, or Bridewell, was built in Park Street about 1720.

Contiguous to this, a large and handsome brick building, facing the Common, was built in 1738, for a work-house and alms-house. It was one hundred and twenty feet in length, and these public buildings occupied the whole length of Park Street. But this large building finally became so much crowded, and the ventilation was so imperfect, that in 1800 the inmates were removed to a new brick building of imposing appearance and proportions, erected on Leverett Street, and this was used for the care of the poor for twenty-five years. The dimensions of the lot on which it was built were 280 feet by 80; the building was 270 feet in length by 56 in breadth. It had a fine central hall 50 by 40 feet, and on the pediment were several tolerably carved figures in wood, representing some females administering charity to poor children, none of the group being abundantly supplied with clothing. Residing for some years in the vicinity, and when first taken by my father to visit a poor person, the building seemed palatial to a boy's eyes, and it was considered an ornament to the city. Subsequently, on looking through the handsome iron gate, I saw the children at their games, and they seemed to be rather objects of envy than of pity, until some well dressed person appeared, when they left their play and their merry looks, and thrust their hands through the bars of the gate for alms. They knew well enough that boys in those days were not blessed with much pocket money.

The relatives and friends of the inmates were admitted to the institution on certain days, and it was a great grief to those poor people when they were removed to South Boston in 1825. The building stood near where Barton Street is now, facing Leverett Street, and inclosed with a high brick wall. The rear was open to Charles River. Many respectable persons were inmates of the Boston and Roxbury poor-houses at that time and previous to the great immigration of foreign poor, and it was not considered such a disgrace then as it is now, though a great many persons are quite willing to be supported by the public outside of the public institutions.

Boston 10th March 1748.

WE the Subscribers apprehending that the promoting of Industry & encouraging such Manufactures as are best suited to the Produce of our Lands would, among other things, tend to relieve the Province under its present difficultys, & being especially desirous of promoting the Linnen Manufacture, do hereby promise to pay to such Person or Persons as We or the Major part of Us assembled for that purpose shall appoint to receive the same, the several Sums affixed to our Names, to be disposed of & employed for such purposes as We shall then agree upon. And further We agree to meet at the Workhouse in Boston on Thursday the sixteenth of this Instant March at three o'Clock afternoon, if we conveniently can, then & there to consult Measures to effect these Designs, & to abide by such Resolutions as shall then & there be agreed upon by the Major part of Us then assembled, provided that two thirds of the Number subscribing

hereto shall be then present. The following Sums are understood to be in old ten^r.

Tho ^r Hill Fifty pound	£50	Jacob Wendell fifty Pound	£50
Edw ^a Jackson Fifty Pounds	£50	Eze: Lewis fifty Pounds	50
Sam ^l Grant fifty Pounds	£50	Fran ^s . Borland Fifty Pounds.	
John Barrett fifty pounds	50	Edw. Bromfield Fifty Pounds	} 50
Nath ^l Holmes fifty pounds	50	old tenor.	
Joseph Sherburne	50	Joshua Cheever One Hundred	} 100
Tho ^r Baxter	£50	Pound	
Thomas Cushing	£50	Tho ^r Hubbard one hundred	} 100
John Franklin	£50	pounds	
Sam ^l Cary	£50	Edm. Quincy One hundred	} 100
James Russell	£50	pounds	
Joseph Green	£50	Eben ^{rz} Storer one hundred P:	100:
Benj ^o Hallowell	£100	Js ^a Walker Fifty Pounds old	} 50
Ezek ^l Goldthwait	£50	Tenor	
Dan ^l Henchman	50	Andrew M ^c kenzie	£50
Isaac Winslow	£50	Tho ^r Greene one hundred Pounds	
And. Oliver for myself one hundred		Samuel Welles fifty Pounds	
Pounds old ten ^r , & further agree		James Pitts fifty pounds	
as one of the Exec ^{ts} of my Father's		Thomas Oxnard fifty Pounds	
Will to appropriate the Income of		James Bowdoin one hundred pounds	
the House which he gave to main-		Tho ^r Flucker fifty pounds	
tain a School, to the foregoing		Will ^m Bowdoin One hundred pounds	
design, if conducted agreeable		Jos ^{ia} Quincy one hundred pounds	
thereto.	£100	W ^m Phillips fifty pounds	£50

[On a small piece of paper attached to this document, in another hand from that in the body of it, is written: "Linen Manufactory 1748, 10 March. Subscription of the United Society for Manufactures and Importation on w^{ch} sund. sums are due, viz^t

I Fayerweather
S. Welles Estate

N. B. Arnold Welles desires to see it & did not scruple to pay it.
Mem^o To shew it him."

LEE OF VIRGINIA.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES PROVING THE ERROR OF THE PREVIOUSLY ACCEPTED PEDIGREE.

Communicated by J. HENRY LEA, Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass.

SOME years since a lively discussion arose over the genealogy of the distinguished family of Lee of Virginia, excited by the appearance of a clumsy forgery* which was fully exposed in the columns of the *Nation* by Mr. W. H. Whitmore of Boston. The burden of evidence at that time seemed to point to Richard Lee of Stratford-Langton, in Essex, a suburb

* Genealogical History of the Lee Family of Virginia and Maryland, from A.D. 1300 to A.D. 1866. With Notes and Illustrations. Edited by Edward C. Mead. New York: Richardson & Co. 1868.

of London, the son of Sir Robert Lee, Knt., of that place, as identical with the Col. Richard Lee who, in 1640, emigrated to Virginia and founded there a family which has perhaps given more statesmen and warriors to their new home than any other of our old colonial progenitors. This evidence, although rather shadowy,—being in fact nothing more than that the emigrant, in his will, called himself “late of Stratford-Langton,”—was nevertheless generally accepted, *faute de mieux*, by most genealogists, and, it is believed, by the family themselves, while a recent magazine article by Rev. F. G. Lee in the *Miscellanea Genealogica*, afterward reprinted in pamphlet form,* assumed this descent as proven and so constructs the pedigree without more evidence than he is able to adduce for his own many and frantic attempts to connect himself with the same noble family.†

The writer has, however, in the course of other investigations on which he has been engaged for some years past in the English Records, fully satisfied himself that this Richard Lee, son of Sir Robert, died in his youth, and that *another* Richard Lee who was also of Stratford-Langton and Stepney in the first half of the 17th century and distantly, if at all, connected with the Quarrendon Family, was the true ancestor of the Virginia stock. Who this Richard may have been he hopes at some not distant day to be able to clearly prove. Meanwhile we must not lose sight of the fact that the son of the emigrant, in his monumental inscription in Westmoreland county, Virginia, is described as “*de antiqua familia in Merton Regis in comitatu Salopstiensis oriundi*,” a fact utterly irreconcilable with the Quarrendon theory, but which may hereafter give a clue to the true descent.

Of the proofs which follow, the writer need say but little, as they speak for themselves and must be convincing to any mind open to conviction.

First we may cite the Inquisition Post Mortem held on the death of Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the Garter and Champion of Queen Elizabeth, who by his will (which it is needless to quote) made his cousin, Henry Lee (afterward baronet), the eldest son of Sir Robert Lee, Knt., of Stratford-Langton, his heir. This Inquisition, as will be seen, fully provides for failure of the succession, passing over Edward, the second son, who, as a clergyman and celibate, is not unnaturally omitted, and gives us George, Thomas and Robert Lee, as the only other surviving sons of Sir Robert at that date, with remainder, failing their issue, to Robert Lee of Binfield, John Lee of Latchford, cousins, and Henry Lee of Rainsford, great nephew of Sir Henry Lee, K. G.

These sons are all mentioned in the will of Sir Robert, the father, including the younger son, Robert, who only survived his father a few months, being buried at Hardwick, 19 November, 1616, and is accordingly, as we would expect, omitted in the will of his mother, Lady Lucy Lee, made in 1617. Thomas, the third son, dies unmarried and intestate in 1623, shortly after his mother, and his estate is administered by his brother Edward, the Rector of Hardwick.

The next will, that of Sir Henry Lee, Bart., the heir of Sir Henry Lee, K. G., mentions his only son, Francis Henry Lee, and his surviving brothers,

* Genealogy of the Family of Lee of Chester, Bucks and Oxon, showing the Lineal Descent of the late General Robert E. Lee of Virginia, America, from Sir John Lee, Knt. Compiled by the Rev. Frederick George Lee, D.C.L., F.S.A., Vicar of All Saints, Lambeth, London. London: Mitchell & Hughes, 140 Wardour Street. 1884.

† Compare the Pedigrees in Herald and Genealogist, 1865, Vol. III. fo. 486 *et seq.*, and that given at fo. 635 of same author's History, Description and Antiquities of the Prebendal Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Thame in the County and Diocese of Oxford, &c. &c. London: Mitchell & Hughes. 1883.

Edward and George; as before passing over Edward, as a celibate, and making George and his issue his heir in default of his own issue, with remainder to Robert Lee of Binfield. His Post Mortem shows also the brother George as the only possible heir among the issue of Sir Robert. This George, dying in 1637, leaves five children living, of whom the three sons, Robert, George and Henry, are named as heirs (in failure of his own line) by their cousin, Sir Francis Henry Lee, the second Baronet, in 1639, with Robert Lee of Binfield again in remainder.

Robert Lee, the elder of the sons of George, died in 1655, evidently without issue, and names his two younger brothers,—of whom, from this time, we lose sight altogether in the disturbed period of the Restoration—and with them of the only possible representatives of the Lees of Quarrendon at the present day. The Parish Registers of Wendover, which the writer has carefully and personally searched, yield no entries whatever of the name.

To sum up, then—We have here the wills of the father, mother, three brothers, two nephews, and the great nephew, of the supposed Col. Richard Lee, not one of whom, although providing most carefully for the succession and entail of a large estate, ever mentions Richard's name! The conclusion to which we are forced is irresistible and not to be gainsaid. But there is a last and utterly conclusive link of evidence in the monument of Sir Robert Lee, Knt., in Hardwick Church, which the writer has personally inspected, and of which, thanks to the courtesy of the Rev. Mr. Bigg-Wither, the Rector, he has secured a good photograph. The inscription of this monument recites by name the eight sons and six daughters of the deceased knight, while their effigies are represented kneeling at prayer, the sons behind the father and the daughters behind the mother. Now, of these sons five are bearded men, while three are depicted by smaller and beardless figures; in other words, the five first represent Henry, Edward, Thomas, George and Robert, whom we know to have all attained their majority, while the latter depict Benedict, Anthony and *Richard*, who, unnamed in all the wills, are thus still further proven to have died in infancy or early youth.

So much for the negative evidence. The writer hopes, ere long, if life and health are spared him, to be able to rebuild what he has destroyed, and to present as convincing proof of the true pedigree, as he has here submitted to discredit the faulty one so long accepted.

[The date of the settling in the Colony of Virginia of Colonel Richard Lee, the founder of the distinguished family of the name, has been stated as 1641, but the Land Patent Records of Virginia would seem to fix it a year later. Richard Lee, Gent., was granted 1000 acres on the south side of Charles River in York County, at a place called "Indian Spring," August 10, 1642. Among the names of the head rights are Richard Lee and his wife Anne. There were, according to the Land Records, other early settlers in Virginia of the name: Henry Lee, who received patent for 247 acres in York County, March 3, 1649. (Book No. 2, p. 202.) He subsequently received other patents. Hugh Lee, granted 100 acres in Northumberland County, December 26, 1650. His "importation from Maryland" of self and Rose Rockwell. (Book No. 2, p. 275.) He subsequently received a number of extensive grants. Peter Lee was granted 126 acres in Henrico County, "known as Worracke," December 14, 1656. (Book No. 4, p. 67.) George Lee was granted 300 acres in Surry County, June 10, 1675. (Book No. 6, p. 555.) He subsequently received other grants. A George Lee was Clerk of Westmoreland County from 1742 to 1761. It may be of interest to Mr. J. Henry Lea to know that William Lee was granted 500 acres in Charles City County, on the south side of James River, February 16, 1654. His name appears among the head rights. (Book No. 3, p. 322.)—R. A. BROCK.]

Buck. No. 144.

Jug. &c. Stoney Stratford 21 May 9 Jac. &c. pt. mort. Henr. Lee ordonis garterii militis. ob. s. p. ap. Spellsburye 12 feb. 8 Jac. 1610.

Estates, Bucks.—Quarrendon, Burston, Brydesthorne, Hardwick, Weedon, Wedone, Blackgrove, Blagrove, fletemarston, litle marston, wretched marston, preb. Aylesbury.

Estates, Oxon.—Spillsbury, Ditchley, Wootton.

Henry Lee Rainsford . . . * & her Dno. Henr. Lee mil. et aet. 21 Ann.

Johes Lee de Latchford 6 in remainder.

Robtus Lee de Binfield 5 in rem.

Benedict Lee=

de Huckott

in Com.

Buck. Ar.

Robtus Lee, mil.=

fil. et heres.

Thomas, 3.	Robt. 4 in rem.	Henr. Lee, Ar. fil. & her. 1 in rem.	Georgius Lee, 2d rem.
---------------	-----------------------	--	--------------------------

Coles' Escheats in Brit. Mus., Vol. VI., fo. 51.

1611.—18 February, Commission issued to Sir Arthur Savage, Knt., next of kin and one of the creditors of John Lee, late of Latchford in Com. Oxon., deceased, &c. P. C. C., Admon. Act Bk.

1612.—Nuncupative Will of John Lee of Latchford, co. Oxon., Esq. Dated "in the time of hys last sickness whereof he dyed or thereabouts." To sister Mrs Goodday his mother's wedding ring; to daughter of Mrs. Goodday, Mrs. Elizabeth Kenisham a Diamond Ring to daughter of Mrs. Gooddaie, Mrs. Daniel a stone pott couered with silver; to Jane Cooper in regard that her husband had served him a long time & had laid forth £50 which was unpaid his Residuary Legatee & all his goods at Latchford; to Sir Arthur Savage, Knt., his lease at Strickson to pay those debts which he John Lee, had caused to be sett down in writing. Administrator, Sir Arthur Savage; Wit: "dyvers and sundrie witnesses"; proved 12 July 1612 by Sir Arthur Savage, Administrator. Will contested by Anna Goodday, Elizabeth Freeman and Joanna Daniell.

P. C. C., Fenner, 68.

1616.—Will of Sir Robert Lee of Stratford, Langton, Essex, Knt. . . . "Memorandum that Sr Robert Lee, Knighte, of Stratford Langton in ye countie of Essex, in the month of August anno Domini one thousand sixe hundred and sixteen and abowte the sixteenth day of the same monthe a little before his deathe, beyng of perfect mynd and memorye, spake these wordes or the like in effect, viz."

All his household goods to his wife. To sonn Thomas Lee his woods at Hardum in Sussex. To sonn George Lee £50 to be paid on a certain bond & £50 to be paid out of his stock. To sonn Robert Lee £50 to be paid by his wife, Dame Lucie Lee, into the hands of his sonn Edward Lee for the use of his said sonn Robert, to whom he gives all his apparrell. Mentions that he owes to Mr. Joseph Lake for his daughter, Lake's, portion. Mentions certain debts "owing in this town of Stratford Langton to the Brewer,

* Obliterated, probably nephew.

the Baker, the Butcher & the Chaundler, fortie pounds. Mentions that he owes to Eaton, the tailor, for a dublett and a payer of hose. To be buried at Hardwick.

Proved by Dame Lucie Lee, the relict, as a Noncupative Will, August 30, 1616. P. C. C., Cope, 81.

1623.—Dame Luce Lee of Hardwick, co. Bucks., widowe. Will dated 19 January 1617. To be buried in Parish Church of Hardwicke. To poor of parish xxs.; to use of the church xxs.; to daughter the ladie Lea "one irishe little chaire wrought with irishe sticke"; to son Edward Lee a "siluer cupp with a couer, called maudlin cupp & my great brason and-irons"; to son Thomas Lee one siluer bowle & fower siluer spoones, bedstead with furniture, linen, &c; to daughter Mary Halle, bed &c already in her own possession, "allso one little siluer bowle to drinke beare in"; to Willm Halle the younger xl s.; to Lea Hall eleaven sh.; to daughter Alice Lacke 2 siluer spoones & one little siluer goblet to drinke wine in; to servant Stokes xx s.; to seruant Alice Gander xl s.; to son George Lee "siluer basonn & ewre, 2 siluer pottes, called colledge pottes, 2 siluer saltes, 2 siluer tankards & one siluer greate bowle, 6 siluer spoones, one siluer box with a siluer sugar spoone & all my plate unbequeathed," sundry beds, bedding, furniture &c, & said son George to be Residuary Legatee & sole Executor. Overseer son Edward Lee. Wit: Richard Hogge. Proved 26 April 1623 by the Executor named in will.

Archdeacon of Bucks, Vol. 1623-5, fo. 109.

1623.—29 March, Commission issued to Edward Lee, "Clcs," natural & legitimate brother of Thomas Lee late of St. Martin near Ludgate City of London, but "celebis et intest. defs." Ac. 2 A. 1624.

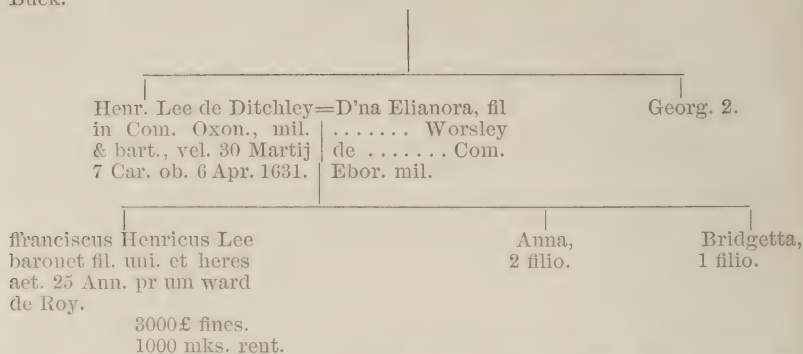
P. C. C., Act Book.

1631.—Will of Sir Henry Lee of Ditchley, co. Oxon., Knight & Baronet, dated 30 March 1631. To wife, Dame Elinor Lee, "all such household stuffe & furniture as doe belong to any twee chambers in my dwelling house at Ditchley which she shal make choyce of & all her jewels," also coach & harness & 4 best horses; to son and heir Francis Henry Lee, then in his minority, all plate & other household goods; Recites that certain manors, lands, tenements &c, in the counties of Oxon & Bucks, had been settled by Deed dated 20 March 1630-1 upon Sir Thomas Penniston of Coggs, Knt. & Bart., Sir Edward Terill of Thornton, Knt. & Bart., Sir Edward Verney of Cleiden, Knt., Edward Lee of Hardwick, Clerk, Francis Gregory of Hordley, Esqr., William Hall, Gentn., & George Pickering, Gentn., for the use of his son Francis Henry Lee, or in default of issue of the said Francis Henry, two parts of the same to go to his eldest daughter, Bridget, & one part to his younger daughter, Anne, or in default of their issue, to his brother George Lee, Esqr., & in default of his issue to Robert Lee of Bynfeild, co. Berks, Esqr., or in default of his issue, to the right heirs of the said Sir Henry Lee, Knt.; to brother George Lee £10 to buy plate & the same sum "to good brother Edward"; mentions sister Mrs Mary Hall & her sister Lake, also kinsman & servant, Lee Hall; to be disposed in blacks at the discretion of Executrix £100; to be bestowed on a tomb for mee in the parish church of Spellesbury £100; Legacies to poor of Hardwick, Wedon, Beerton, Abbots-Aston, Wadsden & Spellesbury; Recites a settlement of his mansion of Bridetshorn alias Burston in parish of Aston-Abbotts, dated 27 April, 1614. Wife sole Executrix.

Proved 5 May 1631 by Executrix.

P. C. C., St. John, 59.

Buck.



Coles' Escheats in Brit. Mus., Vol. III. fo. 14.

1637.—Will of George Lee of Highgate, in parish of Hornsey, co. of Middx., Esq.; Dated 31 May 1637. To be buried in the most privatest manner & with the leaste charge & expense that may bee only mourning to be given to wife, children & maiude servnt which now dwelleth with me & to noe other; to deere & loving wife Judith £1000 & all plate, household stuff &c nowe in my chambers & lodgings att Highgate & in London, except my bason & ewre of silver, which I give to eldest son Robert Lee, the same being given him at his baptism by his god-fathers, my late brother Sr. Henry Lee & my now brother Edward Lee, preacher of the word of god; wife is to give bonds in £400 to nephew, Sir Francis Henry Lee & brother, Edward Lee; in case she marry again to pay each of 5 children three score pounds apeece, viz. Hellen, Robert, George, Luce & Henry, or if she be with child, 50 lbs apeece to 6 children at 21 years or marriage of daughters; to poor of Hardwick & Weedon, co. Bucks, where I was borne 40s. Estate to be equally divided amongst children or survivors of them. Executors—nephew Sir Francis Henry Lee & brother Edward Lee, & to each of them 40s. for a ringe. Wit: Thomas Conn & Humfrey Nicols. Proved 21 June 1637. P. C. C., Goare, 84.

1639.—Will of Sr. frances Henry Lee of Ditchley in Countie of Oxon., baronet, "in my good and pfect health and memory." Dated 10 March 17 Charles; Dispose of worldly estate principally to Deere & lovinge Wife Dame Anne, eldest sonne Henry & the children we nowe have or hereafter may have; Beseeches the Kings Matie & Master & Councill of Wards & liveries that the wardship of lands of Sonne & Heire be committed to said wife. To wife Dame Anne all howsehold stuff &c now in and belonging to Chamber called redd bedd Chamber & all remainder of that plate given her by her ffather att her marriage, all her jewells to her owne use & because some of that plate is wanting £100 to buy other in place thereof, coach & 4 Coach horses if I have so many at death, if not £20 for each horse that is wanting; to sonne Henry all other plate, householdstufte &c at age of 21, to be used by wife during mynorty if shee soe longe remain unmarried; Recites Indenture of 5 March 14 Car., by which has demised vnto Sr. John St. John of Lidiard Tregose, co. Wilts, Knt. & Bart., Sr. Thomas Peneston of Cornewall, co. Oxon, Knt. & Bart., Sr. Edmund Varney of Midd. Cleydon, co. Bucks, Knt., George Pickeringe & John Cary of Ditchley, gent., divers Manors, lands &c in Oxon & Bucks for 99 years in trust

—confirms said Deed, they to employ rents &c in discharging debts & legacies. Recites that mother, the right honble Elinor Countess of Sussex, holds in Dower & by lease lands &c of myne for life—if she die during minority of son then $\frac{1}{3}$ of such lds which she had either from Sr. Henry Lee my father or in right of dower shalbe sett forth for the Kings Matie during such minority & the other $\frac{2}{3}$ to the aforesaid trustees; &c &c. To eldest daughter Elinor £5000—viz. 2000 in 6 mos after her marriage or age of 21 & other 3000 in 6 mos after death of the Countess of Sussex, or, if she marry without consent of mother & trustees, £500 only & three score pounds a year for maintenance till 14 & fowerscore till 21 or marriage; if wife be now with child to it £1000 within 6 months of majority or marriage & £3000 in 6 mos after death of Countess of Sussex or if married without consent £400 only, £50 a year till 14 & then threescore pounds a year till 21; to second sonne ffrancis Henry threescore pounds yearly till 14 & four score till 21 & a Capitall farme in Hardwick co. Bucks., he to pay sonne & heire £6-13-6 yearly, also an annuity of £300 out of Manour of Hardwick & weodon; wife to have education of all younger children; to ffather Sr. John St. John £20 for peece of plate; to friends Sr. Thomas Peniston & Sr. Edmond Varney the same; to servants George Pickering & John Cary same bequest; to my Chaplain Mr. John Meredith £20 to buy books; to servant Geo. Pickering sorrell stone horse & bay mare; to servant John Cary barbary horse & little nagg, & to Anne Cary, his daughter, £100 at 16 years or marriage; to servants Richard Washington & Jaques the ffrrenchman £10 apeece; to servants Danell the Cooke, John Patie, Oliver Kinderly, Richard Deane, Richard Welshe & John Treadway £5 apeece; to servant William Hucknell £5; to servants Thos. Hucknell, John Spur, Michael Holloway, Robert Clare, Robert Kyman, John Barnard, Humfrie Barnard, John ffranklyn, Cornelius Collins & John Goodyer 40s. apeece; to Anne Cleeter the nurse £5; to servant Anne Yorke £5; to servants Anne Baggett, ffrancis Horton, Sarah Holloway & Jone Bailie 40s. apeece; to be disposed in blacks £100; to poor of Hardwick & Weedon £6-13-4; to poor of Abbotts Aston, Bexton, Waddeston each 40s.; to poor of Spellsbury £40 to add to stock of £40 which my father gave; to sonne & heire Henry all Manours, lands, &c with remainder, in default of lawful male issue, to second sonne ffrancis Henry, with remainder to third sonne to be begotten, with remainder to fourth sonne to be begotten, with remainder half to eldest daughter, Elinor for life, &, if wife be now with child with a daughter the other moietie to such dau., if said daughter or daus. die in lifetime of my sisters Dame Bridgett Tryon & Mrs Anne Lee then estate to said sisters for their lives, with remainder to Robert Lee, eldest sonne of my vncl George Lee, &, in default of lawful male issue, to George Lee, second son of vncl George Lee, with remainder to Henry Lee, youngest sonne of same, with remainder to Cossen Robert Lee of Bingfield, co. Berks, with remainder to my right heirs forever. Wife Dame Anne sole Executrix. In witness &c F. Henry Lee. Wit: John Meredith, John Whitton, Nich: Whitton, John Bradley, Edward Lovell.

Probate issued 10 August 1639 to Dñe Anne Lee relict & Executrix named in the will. P. C. C., Harvey, 137.

1641.—Will of Edward Lee, of Hardwicke, Clerke, Rector of Hardwick; Dated 1 Nov. 1641. To poor of Hardwicke & Wedon £6-13-4; to poor of Aylesbury 40s.; to Mr. Bartin, Minister of Aylesbury, to preach a funeral sermon at burial 20s.; to Merton College St. Augustine's Works;

to Sir Nathaniel Brent, Warden of same College, a mourning ring of 20s.; to Lady Lee, late wife to Sir Francis Henry Lee, Bart., my nephew deceased, my guilded bible in octavo & "I giue vnto her my seale ring of our ancestor's arms, humbly intreating her to keep it for the vse of the heire of our howse & to deliver it to him at the age of one & twenty yeares;" to sister Lake, now wife of Mr. Henry Lake of Buckland, bedstead, bedding & furniture which are in the newe chamber, & my middle siluer bowle & 10s. for a ringe; to Mr. Lake, her husband, 10s. for a ringe; to god-daughter Lucy Lake 20s. for ringe; to all other children of sister Lake to by ringes 10s. apeece; to nephews George & Henry Lee, sons of brother George, deceased, & to their two sisters, my neices, 10s., apeece for a ringe; to sister Mrs. Mary Hall a bedstead & 20s. for a ringe; to Mr. Coates, minister of Whitchurch, best Tabby Casock & 10s. for ringe; to Mr. George Pickering & to Mr. John Cary 10s. each for a ringe; to wife of William Theed of Whitchurch 20s. & stuffe gowne faced with velvet; to my two sisters, each of them a mourning vaile; to cosen William Hall's wife, my deaths head ringe; to neighbor John Reddinge 10s. for ringe; to cosen Bassett & his wife 10s. each for ringe; to 8 servants, named, sundry small legacies. Residuary Legatees nephews William Hall & Lee Hall. Sole Executor William Hall. Overseers, Daniel Chatburn & Mr. pickeringe.

Codicil—same date—To good friends & allies Sir Edward Tirrell & Lady Tryon & Mrs. Anne Lee, daughters of my brother, Sir Henry Lee, Knt. & Bart., each 10s. for a ringe.

Wit: ffr: Stevens, Michael Parrott, Eliz: Vawdrey. Proved 2 Dec. 1641 by Executor named in will.

Archdeacon of Bucks, Vol. 1641, fo. 26.

1655.—Robert Lee of Wendover, co. Bucks, Gent. Will dated 9 January 1655. To mother Mrs. Judith Orwell a ring; to grandmother Mrs. Judith Nicholls a ring; to brother George Lee & Winifred his wife each a ring; to brother Henrie Lee a ring; to brother Humfrey Vernon & Ellen his wife, my sister, each a ring; to brother Samuel Winston & Luce his wife, my sister, each a ring; Wif. Joane Lee Residuary Legatee & Executrix. Wit: Robert Stocken, Tho: Seare. Proved by Executrix 28 Ffeb. 1655. P. C. C., Berkley, 33.

1658.—4 August, Letters of Adcon. issued to Dame Anne willmott, mother of Ellenor Lee, late of Ditchley, parish of Spalesbury, co. Oxon., Spinster, deceased intestate. P. C. C., Admon: Act Book.

1659.—Sir Henry Lee of Ditchley, co. Oxon., Baronet. Dated 18 March, 1658. Trustees—vncl Sir Walter St. John of Lidiard, Wilts, Bart., Sir Ralph Verney of Cleydon, Bucks, Knt., & John Cary of Ditchley, Oxon., gent., whom he "regrets to trouble but they are the only persons whom he can trust." To daughter Ellenour £5000 & £80 per ann. till 12 years of age then £120 till 15. If child wife now goeth with be a daughter, the same bequest; if a son, then subject to trustees aforesaid for heirs male of my body, in default for brother Francis Henry Lee & his heirs male; in which case daughters each to have £3000. Names mother Countess of Rochester. In default of issue of brother Francis Henry Lee then Manors &c., in Burston, Bucks, to Cousen George Lee & his heirs, with remainder to cosen Henry Lee, younger brother of cosen George Lee & his heirs male, with remainder to my (*half*) brother the Earl of Rochester provided he take my name, with remainder to my right heirs; to wife

RICHARD
 Executor
 of
 dict's W
 of Quar
 in Quar
 Will P. C.

Rogge 1547, co. 42 C. 42 Vo	Hulcott=Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Cheyne of Chesham Bois, Esq.; living 1547. 2 wife.	Henry Lee=..... dau. of Bostock. Lees of London and Cold Ashley, county Northampton.
--------------------------------------	--	--

of Sir Tho
 of Han-
 , and wid.
 Knollys,
 m. 3d, Sir
 iam, Knt.;
 d 1558.

rick,
 was
 urn,

ter Lee, onk, ob. Belgium, ing 1577.	Thomas Pigott, champton, co. 1623. (Will s., vol. 1623-5, s., vol. 1623-5,	Mary Lee m. Sir George Tyrrell, of Thorn- ton, co. Bucks., Kt. Jane Lee, ob. 1582.
---	--	---

Edmund I
 Barry, o
 of Ad.
 (P. C. C.)

ncis Lee, liv
 537, and su
 or divorce f
 ifethenpend
 ing; probabl
 b. s. p.

Richard Lee. Anthony Lee. Both ob. juv.	Frances, ob. juv. Elizabeth, ob. juv. Mary, m. William Hall, and left issue.	Margaret, ob. juv. Joyce, bapt. at H. 1577; ob. juv. Alice, m. Jos. Lake.
---	--	--

Russell Lee,
 of Quarre
 1569, and
 gr. to bro.
 P. C. C.

George Lee=Winifred living 1659. living 1655.	Henry Lee, liv. 1655.	Helen, m. Humphrey Vernon; living 1655. Lucy, m. Samuel Winston; living 1655. Judith, ob. juv.
--	--------------------------	--

ob. 1573;
 arren-
 Ad. to
 . (P.
 Book.)

RICHARD LEE, of Quarrendon—Johanna, dau. and co-heir
Executor of his father Bene-
dict's Will, 1476; Constable
of Quarrendon, 1485-96; bur.
in Quarrendon church, 1499;
Will P. C. C. 4 Moone.

Joane, dau. of—Sir Robert Lee, Knt., of Burston—Lettice, dau. of Sir Thos.
.... Cope of co. Oxon, Esq., 1 wife.
and Quarrendon; Constable of Quarrendon, 1504-5; She-
riff of Bucks, 1521; Gent. of the Privy Chamber to King Henry VIII.; bur. at Aylesbury, 1539; Will, P. C. C. 27 Dingley.
Penestone of Han-
ridge, Knt., and wid.
of Robert Knollys,
Esq.; she m. 3d, Sir
Thos. Trisham, Knt.;
Will proved 1558.
2 wife.

Benedict Lee of Bigginton, co. Warwick,
whose son, Capt. Thomas Lee, was
executed 14 Feb., 1601, at Tyburn,
for treason.

Edmund Lee of Pitston in—Alice, dau. and heiress of Sir
Ivinghoe; ob. 1589;
L. of A. to son Ed-
mund. P. C. C.) Act
Book.)
Thomas Lee.
John Lee—Alice, dau. of
(Probably identical with
the John Lee who
m. Alice Dalby, and
was ancestor of the
Lees of Binfield.)
Benedict Lee, ob. inf.
bur. at Chesham
Bois. (Mon. Ins. rem.)
Margaret, m.
William
Marshall;
liv. 1653.

Mabel—Benedict Lee of Hulcott—Elizabeth, dau.
first wife; & Borton; ob. 1547;
buried at Hulcott;
Adstock, Will P. C. C. 42
co. Bucks. Alen.
of Robert
Cheyne of
Chesham
Bois, Esq.;
living 1547.
2 wife.
Henry Lee—.....
dau. of
.....
Bostock.
Lees of London and
Cold Ashley, county
Northampton.

Edmund Lee of Stanton—Dorothy, daugh. of
Barry, ob. 1599; L.
of Ad. to widow.
(P. C. C. Act B'k.)
Anthony Browne
and sister of An-
thony Visc. Mon-
tacute.
Henry Lee, ob. s.p.
1608; L. of Ad. to
bro. John. (P. C.
C. Act Book.)
John Lee of Latchford,
co. Oxon., ob. s. p.
1611; 6th in rem.
of Sir Henry Lee,
K. G. (Will P. C.
C. 68 Fenner.)
Roger Lee,
a monk, ob.
in Belgium,
living 1577.
3 daus.

Sir Robert Lee, Knt., of Hulcote—Lucy, dau. of Thomas Pigott,
co. Bucks., and of Stratford Esq., of Beachampton, co.
Langton, co. Essex, nat. 1545; ob. 1616, bur. at Hardwick.
Mon. Ins. rem. (Will P. C. C. fol. 109.)
Mary Lee m. Sir George Tyrrell, of Thorn-
ton, co. Bucks., Kt.
Jane Lee, ob. 1582.

Margaret, dau. of Sir—Sir Anthony Lee, Knt.—Anne Hassel,
Henry Wyatt, of concubine,
Allington Castle, afterward
Kent, Kt., sister wife; living
of Thos. Wyatt, 1549; bur.
the Poet. 1 wife. at Hard-
wick.
Francis Lee, living—Jane, dau.
1537, and suit of John
for divorce fr. Tylney.

Robert Lee, of Binfield—Joane, dau. of
co. Berks., 5th in John Sweyn
remainder of Sir of Binfield.
Henry Lee, K. G.; ob. 1621. (Will
P. C. C. 76 Dale.)
Mon. Ins. rem.
Philip Lee, scholar of—.....
King's Coll., Camb.; dau. of
ob. 1584, s. p. (Will P. C. C. 27 Watson.)
Taverner.
Peter Lee, ob. 1588.
John Lee, ob. 1571.
William Lee, ob. 1568.
Richard Lee, liv. 1671;
prob. ob. juv.
Anne, m. Brian Jansen,
Cit. and Grocer of London and Alder-
man & High She-
riff of Bucks.; she ob. 1634.
Joane Lee.

Rebecca—John Lee, citizen—Mary
..... of London; ob. liv. 1570,
1 w. 1570, bur. in St. 2 wife.
Pancreas Chur. (Will P. C. C. 38 Holney.)
Elizabeth. Joanna.

Sir Richard Lee, als. Hassell,
Knight, of co. Kent; am-
bassador to Russia, 1600;
ob. 1609; buried at Hard-
wick. Will P. C. C. 8
Dorset.
Russell Lee, als. Hassell,
of Quarrendon, ob.
1569, and L. of Ad.
gr. to bro. Richard.
P. C. C. Act Book.

Lees of Binfield in Berkshire.

Sir Henry Lee, Knt. and—Eleanor, dau. of Sir Richard
Bart., heir of his cou- Worsley, of Yorks., Kt.
sin Sir Henry Lee, She m. second, Ratcliffe,
K. G.; Sheriff Bucks Earl of Sussex; third,
and Oxon. 1620; ob. Richard, Earl of War-
1631; bur. at Spells-
bury; M. Ins. rem. wick; and fourth, Mon-
(Will P. C. C. 59 St. tague, Earl of Manches-
John.) ter.

Edward Lee, scholar of
Merton Coll. Oxon.;
Rector of Hardwick,
1613; ob. coel. 1641.
Vol. 1641, fol. 26.)
Benedict Lee, baptized at
Hardwick, 12 August,
1576; ob. juv.

Thomas Lee of St. Martins,
near Ludgate, London;
ob. coel. and s. p. 1623;
L. of A. to bro. Edward
(P. C. C. Act Book).

George Lee of—Judith, dau. of
Highgate, co. Basil Nichols,
Midd'x; ob. and widow of
1637. (Will Saxby
P. C. C. 84 of Lond., mer-
Goare.) chant; m. 3d,
..... Orwell,
living 1655.

Robert Lee, buried at
Hardwick 19 Nov'r,
1616.
Richard Lee.
Anthony Lee.
Both ob. juv.
Frances, ob. juv.
Elizabeth, ob. juv.
Mary, m. William
Hall, and left
issue.
Margaret, ob. juv.
Joyce, bapt. at H.
1577; ob. juv.
Alice, m. Jos. Lake.

Sir Henry Lee, K. G.—Anne, dau. of William
b. 1530; Kn't'd 1550; Lord Paget, K. G.;
of Quarrendon, Fleet, born at Aylesbury
Marston & Ditchley; 31 December, 1590.
ob. 1611, s. p. v. (Will (Mon. Ins. rem.)
P. C. C. 41 Wood.)

Thomas Lee, ob. 1573;
buried at Quarren-
don; L. of Ad. to
bro. Henry. (P.
C. C. Act Book.)

.....—Robert Lee, Esq., of—Jane, dau. of Edward
Waring, Thorne, Yorks.; Restwood, & wid-
concubine. J. P. for West ow of Sir Francis
Riding; ob. 1598 Hastings, Knt.
(Will P. C. C. 57 Lewyn).

Cromwell Lee, of—Joane Hopkins,
St. John's Coll. alias Hatton,
Ox.; ob. 1601. concubine.
(Will, Oxford Wills, Vol. 14, fol. 142.)

John Lee, ob. inf.;
bu. at Aylesbury.
Henry Lee, ob. inf.;
bu. at Aylesbury.
Mary Lee, ob. unm.;
bur. at Aylesbury,
12 February, 1585.

Henry Lee,
base son; ancestor
of the Lees of York-
shire.

Barbara Lee,—Edward Raynesford
only dau. of Great Tew,
and heir. co. Oxon.

Henry Lee Raynesford,
at. 21 anno 1611; 7th heir in
remainder of Sir Henry Lee
K. G. (Inquis. P. Mort.)

Robert Lee,
base son, living
1601, and co-heir
with his mother
of father's estate.

Sir Francis Henry Lee—Anna, dau. of Sir John
sec. Bart, m. 1637; St. John of Lidiard
ob. 1639; bur. at Tugoe, co. Wilts.,
Spellsbury. (Will Bart.; m. 2d, Hen-
P. C. C. Harvey, ry Wilmott, Earl
137.) of Rochester.

Henry Anthony Lee,
ob. juv.; bur. at
Spellsbury.

Bridget,
m. Sir Francis Tryon
of Essex, Bart.
Anne,
m. Maurice Berkley,
Visc. Fitzharding.

Louisa, ob. 1624.
Elizabeth, ob. 1625.

Sir Henry Lee,—Anne, dau. and heir
3d Bart., ob. of Sir John Danvers
1659. (Will of Dauntsey, Wilts.
P. C. C. Pell, Ob. 1659. (Will
236.) P. C. C. Pell, 543.)

Sir Francis Henry Lee—Elizabeth, dau. and
4th Bart., dec'd before 1674.

Eleanor Lee,
ob. 1640.

2 daus., co-heiresses.

Lees, Earls of Litchfield.

Dame Anne all plate &c., furniture of great room at Ditchley where she lay in & £1000, her estate free to herself & "I wish that my estate were in a better condition that I might doe more for her;" to grandmother Countess of Warwick £100 for a ring; to mother Countess of Rochester \$2000; to brother Francis Henry Lee £100 a year & my grey horse Louse; to brother Earl of Rochester £100 a year; to Aunt Berkely £50 for a ring; to cosen Ellenor Tryon a ring; to vncle Sir Walter St. John £200; Sir Ralph Verney £100; to Mr. Carey £500 & my chestnut mare; to Mrs. Jane Carey his wife £200; to friends Maior Salwey, Mr. Rowland Jenks the elder & Mr. Thos Yates each £50; to poor ministers £30 at disposal of brother Francis Henry & Mr. Gunning; Mr. Gunning £20; Mr. Samuel Hoare £20; to my wife's gentlewoman Mrs. Kingston £20; to Alice Theed £20; to servant Robt. Etherington £100 & grey gelding; to servant Loysell £200; all the rest of servants a years wages; Rich. Welsh £5; John Tredway £5. Executors—mother, Countess of Rochester & wife Dame Anne Lee. Wit: Tho: Clayton, Robert Etherington, Phillis Loissell, Charles Gostwycke, Wm: Franck Lynn.

Proved 16 April 1659 by Executors named in will.

P. C. C., Pell, 236.

1659.—Will of Dame Anne Lee, Widdow. Dated 15 June 1659. All legacies given by will of brother Henry Danvers, Esq., which remain unpaid to be discharged. "If the child I now goe with shall happen to be a soune" daughter Ellinora to have £5000 at 15 or marriage. All estate is lodged in Trustees, all intrusted for me to convey same to Sir Ralph Verney, kn., Richard Salway, Esq., Thomas Yates, Clerke, & John Cary, gent., they to pay debts & legacies with remainder to heirs of my body except £10,000 to half brother John Danvers, Esq., & balance of personal estate to sister Elizabeth for her life with remainder to heirs of her body. The right honble Anne Countess of Rochester, mother to late husband, Executrix. In witness Anne Lee. Wit: Sam: Hoare, Phillipp Loisel, Robert Ethrington.

Codicil.—Dated 18 July 1659. To Anne Countess of Rochester my diamond pendant; to daughter Ellinora my great pearl necklace; to my Lady Elizth. Cane my brothers picture &c.; to niece Frances Villers £50; to friend Sir Ralph Verney £100; to Maior Selway & Mr. Rowland Jenks, the elder, £200; Mr. Tho Yates £500; Mr. Thos Capin, Mr. Robt Atkins, Mr. Thos Escourt, Mr. William Yorke, Mr. Thos Gunter, £20 each; Mr. Wm. Baxter & Mr. Nath. Bostocke £50 each; Lady Butler, widow, annuity of £20; Mr. Thos Danvers of Dantesly annuity of £7; to cousin Vrsula Hall £20; Mr. Thomas Yates & Mr. John Cary for trouble in managing estate £40 a year till children come of age; to servant Culpeper Kingstone £50; to servant Robert Ethrington £100; to nurse Jacob £20; to maid Anne Danvers £20; to Katherine Jacob £5; to William Yorke £5; to John Cooke £5; to poor of Lovington Dauntsey where I was born. Nuncupative Codicil, states that on 31 July 1659 about 8 or 9 hours before her death speaking to Rt. Hon. Viscountess Wilmot otherwise called Countess Rochester the said Anne Lee gave certain directions as to her funeral, legacies to servants &c. &c.

Proved 22 December 1659 by the Executrix named in the will.

P. C. C., Pell, 543.

A tabular pedigree of the Quarrendon family of Lee, compiled by me, accompanies this article.

THE ELLIOTS OF KITTERY, ME., AND SOUTH CAROLINA.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE editor has received genealogical records of the Elliots of Kittery, Me., and the Elliots of South Carolina. The record of the Kittery family will be printed in this number of the REGISTER; that of the South Carolina family will appear in April. We prefix to them the following statements from Tuttle's Historical Papers recently published, pages 338-340 :

Three brothers, John, Robert, and Richard Cutt (in modern times the name is Cutts), came to New England and settled on the Pascataqua. Savage states that they were natives of Wales, but upon what authority it does not appear. The precise date of their immigration has not been determined. John Cutt was an eminent merchant at Portsmouth, in the Province of New Hampshire, and by appointment of the Crown in 1679 was the first President of the royal government instituted in that Province. He died in 1681, and was spoken of as an aged man. He is usually mentioned as the eldest of the brothers. In the town records his name does not appear until Jan. 30, 1653-4; his brother Richard's name is recorded under date of April 5, 1652. The last named was at first engaged in the fisheries at the Isles of Shoals; but he finally settled at Portsmouth, and died there in 1676.*

Robert was a shipmaster, and resided for some time at Barbados, where he married his second wife, Mary Hoel. Returning to New England, he settled at Kittery, in the Province of Maine. Here he carried on the business of ship-building. He died in 1674, and his will, dated June 18, 1674, was admitted to probate on the 6th of July next ensuing. His estate was inventoried at £890; a large sum, says Savage, for that neighborhood. Among the chattels enumerated were eight negro slaves.

By his wife Mary, Robert Cutt had one† son and four daughters; namely, Mary, Bridget, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Robert. Sometime subsequent to 1675 his widow married Capt. Francis Champernowne. As will be seen by reference to Champernowne's will‡, his wife and her children received by gift or devise the principal part of his estate.

Bridget Cutt married the Rev. William Screven, the first Baptist minister in Kittery. Having suffered persecution for his religious opinions, and being finally expelled, he removed to South Carolina, where he helped to establish his religious denomination on a permanent basis. He appears to have been an able and devoted minister. His descendants are among the most respected people of South Carolina and Georgia.§

* For the Wills of John and Richard Cutt, see Brewster's *Rambles about Portsmouth*, First Series, No. 5.

† Champernowne in his will mentions his son-in-law, Richard Cutt. Hence it has been inferred that this Richard was also a son of Robert and Mary Cutt; but the inference is not a necessary one. He may have been a son of Robert Cutt by his first wife. Champernowne bequeathed to him £5.

‡ This will is printed in the REGISTER, vol. 27, pp. 146-7.

§ For a notice of Mr. Screven and his labors, see REGISTER for October, 1889, pp. 146-7.

Elizabeth, the fourth daughter of Robert and Mary Cutt, married Humphrey Elliot, a resident on the Pascataqua. They had two sons, Robert and Champernowne. The latter, who was named heir and residuary legatee by Captain Champernowne, is supposed to have died in South Carolina.

Humphrey Elliot, with his wife and family, and his mother-in-law, Mrs. Mary Champernowne, accompanied or followed Mr. Screven to South Carolina, where it is supposed they continued to reside, and where they died. After the death of Humphrey Elliot his widow married Robert Witherick, also of South Carolina. Robert, son of Humphrey Elliot, married Elizabeth Screven, probably a daughter of the Rev. William Screven. The descendants of the Elliots and Screvens are numerous.

The Elliots of South Carolina and Georgia are for the most part descended from Joseph and Elizabeth Elliott, who removed from Barbados to South Carolina previous to 1697. It is not improbable that the Elliots of Pascataqua and the Elliots of Barbados were originally of the same stock, and nearly related by blood. Persons bearing this surname have been eminent in every succeeding generation, in Church and State, in arms and in civil life. By inter-marriage the family is connected with many of the families in South Carolina and Georgia who for more than a century have been most distinguished and influential.

THE ELLIOTS OF KITTERY, ME.

1. ROBERT¹ ELLIOTT, a merchant of Great Island, now New Castle, N. H., and who held various offices of trust and responsibility under the various governments in the Provinces of New Hampshire and Maine, among which was the office of councillor, married SARAH, daughter of the Hon. Nathaniel Fryer, long prominent in the affairs of New Hampshire. They had:
 2. i. HUMPHREY,² who m. Elizabeth Cutt, dau. of Robert and Mary (Hoel) Cutt.
 - ii. JANE, who m. successively Andrew Pepperell and Simon Frost.
 - iii. ELIZABETH, who m. Jan. 9, 1700, Lt. Gov. George Vaughn, and had eleven children, of whom the eldest son was William Vaughan, the first projector of the Louisburg Expedition of 1744-45.
2. HUMPHREY² ELLIOT (*Robert*¹) and his wife, Elizabeth Cutt, had the following named children, all born, as is supposed, in Kittery, Me.:
 3. i. ROBERT,³ m. (1) Feb. 5, 1720-1, Elizabeth Screven, dau. of the Rev. William and Bridget (Cutt) Screven. He m. (2) Elizabeth Harford, of So. Carolina, Jan. 25, 1725-6, who survived her husband, and m. (2) in 1728, William Emms? After his removal to So. Carolina, Robert Elliot resided in Berkley County. He held the office of tax-commissioner in 1720 and for some years following. His will, dated July 15, 1727, was proved Jan. 11, 1727-8. He mentions sons, Artemas and Humphrey; daughters, Dorothy and Elizabeth; his mother, Elizabeth Witherick; and Richard Butler, Thomas Bullin and John Bullin, executors.
 - ii. CHAMPERNOWNE. He signs his mother's bond in 1718, and is frequently mentioned in the records of So. Carolina, 1720-25, as deputy to the Surveyor General. His name is not found in the index of Wills and Letters of Administration, and his subsequent history is unknown.

After the death of Humphrey Elliot, his widow married (2) Robert Witherick, of Somerton, So. Carolina, who died in 1700.

3. ROBERT³ ELLIOT (*Humphrey*,² *Robert*¹) and Elizabeth Screven had children:
4. i. ARTEMAS,⁴ who m. Mary, dau. of Charles and Mary Burnham, June 22, 1744. The will of Artemas, dated April 22, 1760, and proved May 1, 1761, mentions wife Mary and seven daughters, but no sons, and his cousins, Hugh Ferguson, Thomas Ferguson and Artemas Ferguson.
 - ii. ELIZABETH. She may have been the wife of Benjamin Williamson, who had sons, Benjamin and Champernowne.
 - iii. HUMPHREY, who m. in 1744, Catharine Booth, dau. of Robert Booth, and granddaughter of William Elliott, and had issue. His widow m. (2) in 1757, Thomas Ferguson, and d. Feb. 11, 1760.
 - iv. DOROTHY.
4. ARTEMAS⁴ ELLIOTT (*Robert*,³ *Humphrey*,² *Robert*¹) and Mary Burnham had children:
- i. MARY,⁵ m. 1763, Robert Cochran.
 - ii. MARGARET, m. 1773, James Darby, from whom descended the numerous Darby family of So. Carolina.
 - iii. CHARLOTTE.
 - iv. ANNE. Her will, dated 20 Dec. 1800, was proved 25 April, 1804. She mentions her niece, Mrs. Elizabeth Elliot Bremar, wife of Francis Bremar, and her nephew, Artemas Burnham Darby.
 - v. ELEANOR.
 - vi. ELIZABETH, m. 1773, Lewis Lestargette.
 - vii. HENRIETTA.

[To be continued.]

NOTES AND QUERIES.

NOTES.

PECULIARITIES IN BIRTH RATES.—There are peculiarities in birth-rates which must be familiar to genealogists, but which probably are rarely made the subject of comment. Without proposing to designate the family, a brief notice will be given of the peculiarity in one instance, which may be regarded as of a striking character. In the family in question there were thirteen children, ten sons and three daughters. Incidentally it may be stated that in the family of a brother of the mother, there were twelve or thirteen children, nearly all of whom were girls. The product of the family mentioned has been not less than twice as great among the daughters as among the more numerous sons. Two of the ten sons died young, four never married, although living to middle age, or beyond, and of the four married, there was no issue in one case. The oldest daughter had two sons and six daughters, one of the latter dying young. One of her sons had one son and one daughter, the son only having issue, and the other son had one son, with no probability of issue. The oldest daughter had two sons, and in that direction the family will become extinct. From several daughters the family in their line is numerous. Another daughter was blessed only with two daughters. A third daughter had several sons. A fourth married, but had no issue, and the fifth never married. The immediate or principal family names, it will be seen, will be little known from these issues. To return to the original family under consideration, the second daughter had two daughters, both of whom died in infancy. The third daughter had three sons and three daughters, and of the daughters but one married and had a daughter. In this direction that family became extinct. One of the sons had one son and three daughters, and they may be a thriving race. Another son had one of each sex. Of the children of the oldest son of the first mentioned family, there were two sons and three daughters, none of the latter marrying. The oldest son had three daughters, but one having issue, and the other son three sons. The second son, as above,

had two daughters, and one son who died in infancy. The daughters married and had issue, the oldest having one of each sex, the son only marrying and the other two sons, one dying young and the other is not known as having issue. Incidentally, too, it may be said in this case, that the mother, on a second marriage, had two more daughters, both of whom married, and one of them had two sons and the other no issue. The third married son of the original family had three sons and two daughters, one of each dying young. The only issue as yet, is that of the remaining daughter, who has a daughter nearly grown.

It will be seen, then, that of the original family name, there is not likely to be as many in the third generation as there were in the first. Turning back again, a leaf in genealogy, there were three times as many daughters as sons, and in one of these branches, of six sons, there were scarcely as many of the name in the third generation as there were in the first, with perhaps about as many in the fourth.

R. A.

LYING AT HULL.—A correspondent writes to us as follows: "There is a curious error in the Prince Society's Edition of Morton's 'New English Canaan,' to which I thought I would call your attention, as it may prove a trap for some innocent investigator to fall into. On page 24 of the Introduction it reads that 'At Hull, already known by that name' (referring to Nantasket), and refers forward in a note to page 181 (337), where we read again, 'blow it high, blow it low, hee was resolved to lye at Hull rather than encounter,' etc.

"The editor takes this to mean the place now called Hull, but a proper reading of the text shows that Morton was using a common nautical expression of his day to work out his satirical figure, which he turns off with evident satisfaction.

"'Lying at Hull,' as here used, means, in old sea-faring parlance, either lying at anchor, or stripping a ship of her canvas in order that she may the better ride out a storm. Look at the text and see if that was not what Morton had in mind."

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTION IN THE CITY OF YORK, RELATING TO AMERICA.—I enclose a transcript of an inscription to a *New York* person in a church in *York* which I thought might interest your readers.

York, St. Martin le Grand. Near this Place Lieth Interred the Body of Jane, | Daughter of Jacob and Sarah Webson, of New York | In North America; | And Wife to William Fowler of Selby | in this County, | who Died at York on the 13th Day of May 1792, | Aged 35 Years.

[In capitals, mural tablet North Chapel.]

Gainford Vicarage, Darlington, England.

R. H. EDLESTON.

QUERIES.

NEWDIGATE.—John Newdigate (sometimes spelled Newgate) was in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1634. He was born about 1580 in Southwark, near London Bridge. He came to this country with his third wife Ann, and their children. This wife had been previously married, first to — Hunt, secondly to — Draper. Their daughter Hannah married Mr. Simon Lynde, a wealthy merchant of Boston, son of Enoch Lynde, a shipping merchant of London, of the Dutch Van der Linden family, whose wife was Elizabeth, great-great-granddaughter of Sir John Digby, of Eye Kettleby and Lincolnshire.

John Newdigate was a son of Phillip Newgate or Newdigate, of Horningsheath, co. Suffolk. In an early will, dated 1665, John Newdigate gives a legacy to his third wife's sister who had married William Newdigate, his uncle's son, living in London. Who was his wife?

In a pedigree of the Lynde family prepared by Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, 2d, grandson of Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde, copied from an earlier paper, in mentioning his grandfather "John Newdigate" he adds, "see arms in margent." In Newport, on the tombstone of Sarah Lynde, wife of the second Nathaniel Newdigate, grandson of John and Ann Newdigate, she is called "uxor Nathaniel Newdigate armigeri." The arms were omitted. What arms did John Newdigate bear? Did he descend from the same ancestry as the

Newdigates of county Surrey and Warwickshire, or any of the heraldic families of that name now existing in England?

Nathaniel, son of John and Ann Newdigate, born in England in 1627, married in England, Isabella daughter of Sir John Lewis. Nathaniel Newdigate, in his will dated Sept. 8, 1668, calls himself "Newdigate alias Newgate of London, merchant." He makes his "Brother Sir John Lewis, of Ledston, in the countie of York," one of the overseers of his will. What is known of Sir John Lewis, and his son Sir John Lewis of Ledston, York? Are there any descendants of this Newdigate family still living in England? The information is desired by Mr. and Mrs. Edward E. Salisbury, of New Haven, Conn., for a large genealogical work now approaching completion.

DIGBY ARMS.—Can any one tell the writers where the combined arms of the early Digby family can be found?

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S CIPHER.—On a linen table-cover, with needlework said to have been wrought by Princess Elizabeth (afterwards Queen) when she was in captivity, there is a cipher which can be compared to a flat, nearly square bag, with a handle over most of the top; or to a padlock, as it has what may be a keyhole near the centre of the square. There is a smaller square inside of the larger one. The table-cloth belonged to Deputy Governor Francis Willoughby, and has been kept since his time as a precious relic in one line of his descendants. It brings with it, through the generations, the tradition referred to, and is said to have been given by Princess Elizabeth to her relative, a Willoughby, who was her maid-of-honor and who shared her captivity, and from her came to the family of Deputy Governor Willoughby. It appears by history that Lady Margaret Willoughby (sister of Sir Francis of Wollaton, whose two daughters married into the Willoughby D'Eresby family), a cousin of Princess Elizabeth, was her maid-of-honor at the time referred to. This old tradition has another singular confirmation in the fact that in the inventory of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, who married Susannah, only daughter of Deputy Governor Willoughby, among a large quantity of silver, there is mentioned "Queen Elizabeth's cup." In writing a genealogical account of our Willoughbys, we are trying to follow every clew by which to trace their history and prove their traditions. Can we learn whether Queen Elizabeth ever used such a cipher as the one we have tried to describe?

Please address Mr. and Mrs. Edward E. Salisbury, New Haven, Conn.

Doctor BENJAMIN PAGE, surgeon in the Revolutionary Army, was with Gen. Stark throughout the war.—What was his family relation (if any) to Gen. Stark?

After the war Dr. Page settled in Chester, N. H., afterwards lived in Exeter, where his sons were educated at Phillips Academy, about 1800 moved to Hallowell, Maine, where he remained in the successful practice of his profession until his death in 1824.

WILLIAM H. PAGE.

Greenport, Suffolk Co., N. Y.

CANADIAN CAPTIVES.—Information wanted as to the parentage of — French, carried captive when an infant to Canada, date unknown. Re-baptized there as *André*. Married there in 1713. Wrongly believed by his Canadian descendants to have been the son of Thomas French of Deerfield.

On early Canadian records he stands as André Fry or Fray, which in later documents is changed to Freinch, Frinch and French.

Perhaps André French, Fray or Fry was kin to Richard Fry, New England captive, married at Three Rivers in 1723. Any facts as to the parentage of either, gratefully received and acknowledged by

C. ALICE BAKER.

Cambridge, Mass.

JONES.—Enos Jones, born in Sutton, Worcester co., in 1734, with wife Antipas or Amplas went to West Haven, Vt., in 1768, and was drowned there in 1803. He had sons Samuel, Daniel, Joel and Asahel, and perhaps others.

Asa Jones, born in Sutton, 1739, with wife Dorcas and son Isaac, born 1764, settled in Royalston, where he was deacon of the Baptist Church.

Information wanted of their descendants.

E. D. HARRIS.

280 Broadway, New York city.

FULL NAMES WANTED.—The undersigned is desirous of obtaining the *full names* of the following gentlemen who were formerly members of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and will be greatly obliged to any one who will assist him. The date prefixed to the name is that of admission to the society. 1850—William M. Wallace, then of Boston. 1853—Samuel G. Wheeler, Jr., of Concord, Peter S. Wheelock of Boston, Samuel H. Gilbert of Gage Town, New Brunswick. 1855—Thomas E. Graves of Thompson, Conn., Horatio N. Bigelow of Clinton (died there January 2, 1868), Lewis H. Webb of Rockingham, N. C., later of Virginia. 1858—Franklin H. Sprague of Boston. 1859—Rev. Denzil M. Crane (died at South Acton Sept. 4, 1879). 1862—Edward M. Endicott of Boston. 1864—Ebenezer B. Foster of Boston (died in Cambridge August 26, 1876). 1865—George S. Page of Brooklyn, N. Y., William S. Anderson of Boston, William V. Spencer of Boston. 1866—Abel B. Berry of Randolph, Albert W. Lovering of Roxbury. 1867—James P. Bush of Boston, William H. Osborne of East Bridgewater. 1868—C. Horace Hubbard of Springfield, Vt., John D. Towle of Boston. 1869—Nathan H. Daniels of Boston, Nathan B. Chamberlain of Newtonville, Jeremiah L. Newton of Boston. 1875—Janus G. Elder, Lewiston, Me. 1878—Henry C. Haydeu, Newtonville. 1881—Rev. Henry A. Cooke, Boston. 1884—Harrie C. Brownell, Newtonville. 1885—Jerome F. Manning, Lowell. 1887—Rev. William W. Campbell, West Claremont, N. H.

GEO. KUHN CLARKE,

Chairman of Committee on the Rolls of Membership.

TUBBS.—The Hinman Papers contain the following entry:—"Tubbs, Samuel, married Ann Chapman, Jan. — 1751."

Can any one inform me who were the parents and the place or places of residence of this Samuel Tubbs?

Osceola, Tioga County, Penn.

CHARLES TUBBS.

REPLIES.

NEWINGTON CHURCH RECORDS.—In the Church Records of Newington, N. H., REGISTER, Vol. 22, page 27, is the following entry: "7 May, 1752, Mr. Will Shackford and Mrs. Patience Dow married." And on page 449,

"8 Oct. 1732. Mary daughter of *Joseph* and Mary Shackford ow. cov. and was baptized."

During the month of August last I spent several days at Newington, and examined carefully the old church record book kept by Rev. Joseph Adams, and found therein recorded the marriage of Will Shackford and Mrs. Patience *Downing*, May 7, 1752. The record also shows that Mary, daughter of *Joshua* and Mary Shackford, ow. cov. and was baptized Oct. 8, 1752.

The name *Dow ning* and *Josh ua* are each, half at the ending of a line, and half at the beginning of the following lines. There, evidently, has been a mistake in copying or printing, which is misleading and perplexing.

187 Cass St., Chicago, Ill.

SAMUEL SHACKFORD.

HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE.

BRITISH RECORD SOCIETY.—The "Index Library," which has now been published monthly for two years, "was projected for the purpose of printing Indexes and Calendars to such Records as are of value and utility to the historian, the genealogist and topographer." This periodical publication has met with such general approval, that on the 28th of November last *The British Record Society* was instituted for "printing Indexes, Calendars and Records, illustrative of the Genealogy and Topography of Great Britain as hitherto issued in the Index Library." The society was organized by the choice of a council of ten members and other officers. A full board will be chosen at the first general

meeting of the society, which we hope to give in the next number of the REGISTER, with full details of the society's objects. The chairman of the council is C. I. Elton, Q.C., M.P., F.S.A.; and among the members are G. E. Cokayne, M.A., F.S.A., Norroy King of Arms; Mr. Phillimore, the editor of the Index Library; J. C. Challoner Smith, Esq., superintendent of the Literary Department Probate Registry at Somerset House; and Henry F. Waters, A.M. Application for membership should be addressed to W. P. W. Phillimore, M.A., B.C.L., honorary secretary, 124 Chancery Lane, London, W. C., who is also the general editor. The annual dues are one guinea a year, payable in January. An entrance fee of half a guinea will be required of members who join after April 1, 1890. The works of the society are to be issued in parts, not less than four a year. We hope that many applications for membership in this useful society will be received from our own country.

NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY'S MONEY ACCOUNTS 1653-1664, OLD MS.—In one of my old note books taken some time in 1873 or 1874, I find the following entry which may be serviceable to some historian. It is entered as from, "Gloucester [New Jersey] Records, Liber G, No. 1," which are in the Secretary of State's Office at Trenton, N. J. "On a few *reversed* pages in the back of this volume are the money accounts of the New England Society from 1653 to 1664. *Interesting.*" I personally examined these records at the date above and made the foregoing notes.

Camden, New Jersey.

WILLIAM JOHN POTTS.

THE DEDHAM HISTORICAL REGISTER.—Under this title the Dedham Historical Society propose publishing a quarterly periodical. "The object of the publication," the prospectus states, "will be to preserve in a permanent form all manuscript papers of an historical character, and to encourage a taste for the study of local history. It will aim to present the phases of social life within the original township of Dedham since its settlement, and the relation of the town to the history of the times." The Register will contain various matters relating to the town, such as:—Proceedings of the Dedham Historical Society and its work. History, growth and progress of Dedham. Prize essays of graduating classes of High School. Biographical sketches and Bibliography. Genealogies, diaries and family papers. Anecdotes and reminiscences of life in Dedham. Church and town records within Ancient Dedham. These papers will be illustrated from time to time. The first number will be issued this month, and the price of the quarterly will be one dollar per year. It is intended to be a repository of all matters relating to Dedham, and indirectly Norfolk County. Julius H. Tuttle is the editor, and M. G. Boyd, Dedham, the business manager.

TUTTLE'S HISTORICAL PAPERS.—A volume entitled Capt. Francis Champernowne, the Dutch Conquest of Acadie, and other historical papers, by Charles Wesley Tuttle, Esq., Ph.D., edited by Albert Harrison Hoyt, A.M., with historical notes, and a memoir of the author by John Ward Dean, A.M., has just been published. Pursuant to the will of Mrs. Mary Louisa Tuttle, a selection of Mr. Tuttle's historical papers has been edited for the press. Besides the memoir of Mr. Tuttle by Mr. Dean, and a sketch of the life of his widow by Mrs. Harriet Prescott Spofford, the volume comprises a number of papers on historical subjects.

The beautiful volume is illustrated with a portrait of Mr. Tuttle; views in England and this country; a map, and *fac-similes*.

The edition is limited to three hundred copies. The volume, including the index, comprises 442 pages, small 4to., printed on superior paper, uncut, and bound in muslin. Price \$4.00. For sale by Damrell & Upham, 283 Washington Street, Boston, Mass. A full notice is promised us for the April REGISTER.

HISTORY OF DARTMOUTH COLLEGE AND THE TOWN OF HANOVER, N. H.—Frederick Chase of Hanover, N. H., has in preparation a book by this title. It will be published in two volumes. The first, covering the period prior to 1815, will contain upwards of 600 pages with an index. The price will be \$3.50 a volume. Subscriptions should be sent in early.

EARLY MARYLAND SETTLERS.—William Francis Cregar, Esq., of Annapolis, Md., has devoted much time during the last two years to the preparation of a list of the persons who arrived in Maryland between the years 1634 and 1683. He has a complete alphabetical list of the arrivals in that colony during that period, numbering about eighteen thousand names, gleaned from the demands for land recorded in the Provincial Land Records. He has also a series of alphabetical abstracts of all the depositions and pedigrees recorded in the Maryland Chancery Proceedings, between the years 1668 and 1790. He is now engaged in preparing a genealogical and historical index to the text of a series of forty volumes, containing a record of all the wills proved in the various counties of Maryland between the years 1634 and 1777. We hope that this work will be printed.

LIFE AND TIMES OF EPHRAIM CUTLER.—Messrs. Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, O., have in press a volume with this title. It is prepared from Mr. Cutler's journals and correspondence by his daughter, Julia P. Cutler. Ephraim Cutler was the eldest son of Rev. Manasseh Cutler and born in 1767 in Connecticut, went to Ohio in 1795 and died in that state in 1853. He contributed to the REGISTER an article on "New England and the West," which was printed in vol. vii., pp. 297-300. The work will make an octavo of over 300 pages, uniform with the Life, etc., of Rev. Manasseh Cutler. Price \$2.50. A limited edition is printed.

PHILLIPS ACADEMY, ANDOVER, MASS.—Work on the General Catalogue, so long delayed, has been resumed, and the first edition, covering the period from 1778 to 1830, will be issued in February next. Information is solicited from the pupils themselves, or their friends, including especially notices of changed address or of recent deaths.

In preparation for the complete Catalogue, all later students are also requested to communicate with the Committee, giving date of their connection with the school and full facts as to subsequent education and occupation, with any degrees received or offices held; correspondence to be addressed to

Andover, Mass.

Rev. C. C. CARPENTER.

AMERICANS OF ROYAL DESCENT.—Charles H. Browning, Esq., of Ardmore, Penn., is revising, with the intention of republishing, his collection of genealogies, entitled "Americans of Royal Descent," and would like corrections and additions to his book sent to him as soon as possible.

CONNECTICUT COLONIAL RECORDS.—Charles J. Hoadly, A.M., the editor of these Records, has in press the fifteenth and concluding volume, covering the period from May, 1775, to October, 1776. It will be an interesting volume, and will probably be out in March next.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of birth, marriages, residence and death. When there are more than one christian name they should all be given in full if possible. No initials should be used when the full names are known.

Breck.—Bvt. Brig. Gen. Samuel Breck, U.S.A., Adjutant General's office, War Department, Washington, D. C., has in preparation a genealogy of the Breck family. The book will be illustrated at an expense of five hundred dollars. Price \$5.00 a copy.

Champion.—Francis B. Trowbridge, P. O. Box 1605, New Haven, Ct., is preparing a genealogy of the Champion family.

Hildreth.—Henry O. Hildreth, Esq. (10 Remington St., Cambridge, Mass.), is preparing a history and genealogy of the Hildreth family, and will be grateful for contributions from those interested in the subject.

Parker.—John L. Parker, Esq., editor of the *Lynn Daily Item* and author of the History of the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, has in preparation a genealogical and biographical history of Abraham Parker, of Woburn and Chelmsford, and his descendants from 1640 to 1889. He requests all persons interested to furnish materials or facts for use in the work as soon as possible. His address is Box 114, Lynn, Mass.

SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Boston, Massachusetts. Wednesday, May 1, 1889.—A monthly meeting was held this day at 3.30 P.M. in the hall in the Society's House, 18 Somerset St., the president, Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr., A.M., in the chair. The recording secretary, D. G. Haskins, Jr., A.M., being absent, the Rev. E. H. Byington was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson read a paper entitled, "How to Study History."

Hamilton Andrews Hill, A.M., the historiographer, reported memorial sketches of four members.—Prof. William Gammell, LL.D., vice-president of this Society and president of the Rhode Island Historical Society; Rear Admiral William Rogers Taylor, U.S.A., Stanton Blake and Dr. Jerome H. Kidder.

June 5.—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon in the Society's House, President Goodell in the chair.

Mr. William B. Weeden, of Providence, R. I., read a paper on "Early New England Currency." Mr. Haskins, the recording secretary, reported that 15 books and 16 pamphlets had been received as donations in the month of May.

The historiographer reported the deaths of three members,—William Henry Montague, Rev. Henry W. Foote, A.M., and Frederick M. Ballou.

It was voted that until a librarian be elected, the chairman of the library committee perform the duties.

The president announced the receipt of a bequest of one thousand dollars from the late Cyrus Woodman, A.M.

A memorial notice of Mr. Woodman, prepared by Charles Deane, LL.D., chairman of a committee appointed at a previous meeting, was read by Col. Higginson.

The president announced that Mr. William H. Montague, whose death is reported by the historiographer at this meeting, was one of the five original members and founders of this Society, and the last survivor of them. The other founders were Messrs. Charles Ewer, Lemuel Shattuck, Samuel G. Drake and John Wingate Thornton. A committee will be appointed to prepare suitable resolutions for the action of the Society.

October 3.—The first meeting after the summer recess was held this afternoon in Jacob Sleeper Hall, 12 Somerset Street, the chapel of Boston University. President Goodell occupied the chair.

Rev. Alfred P. Putnam, D.D., of Concord, read a paper on "Gen. Moses Porter, an unrecognized Hero of American History."

Papers were voted to Charles Deane, LL.D., of Cambridge, for some manuscript volumes of collections relating to the Deane Family made by William Reed Deane, whose daughter, Miss Abby Weston Deane, had bequeathed them to the donor.

OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Taunton, Mass., Tuesday, Oct. 15, 1889.—A quarterly meeting was held in Historical Hall, the president, Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery, in the chair.

Prof. John Ordronaux of New York city read a paper on "Corporations as

the great Commercial Forces of these Modern Times." Prof. Ordranax formerly resided in Taunton, was the first corresponding secretary of this Society and devised its seal. Remarks on the paper were made by several members.

Mr. Neils Arnen, chairman of the committee on protecting Dighton Rock, submitted his report. Capt. John W. D. Hall, the secretary and librarian, reported a long list of donations received since the last meeting.

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Providence, Tuesday, May 14, 1889.—A meeting was held in the Society Cabinet this evening, Gen. Horatio Rogers, vice-president, in the chair. A paper was read by Mr. William J. Hoppin, ex-secretary of Legation in London, entitled, "Curiosities of Historical Portraiture." Remarks by several members followed.

Wednesday, June 5.—A special meeting was held this evening to hear and act on a report of Mr. Alfred Stone, in behalf of the committee on the enlargement of the Society's building. Mr. Stone showed sketches of his proposed additions, and on motion of Dr. Caldwell, it was

Voted, That the Committee be instructed to obtain estimates and proposals for the addition to the present building on the plan submitted to them, and proceed to its construction as soon as practicable.

Tuesday, July 2.—A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock, vice-president Rogers in the chair. Charles W. Parsons, M.D., first vice-president, was unanimously elected president of the Society to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Prof. William Gammell, LL.D. Dr. Parsons declined to accept the office on account of impaired health, and Gen. Horatio Rogers, second vice-president, was then elected president. Hon. George M. Carpenter was chosen second vice-president to fill the vacancy caused by Gen. Rogers's election to the presidency.

Hon. Amos Perry, the librarian, reported 50 bound volumes, 261 unbound volumes and pamphlets and 33 other articles as donations during the last quarter.

Mr. W. D. Ely, chairman of a special committee, reported that Gen. Rogers had accepted an invitation to deliver an historical address before the Society on the centenary of the adoption of the Federal Constitution by the State of Rhode Island, to be observed May 29, 1890.

Remarks were made by president Rogers and Mr. Ely in relation to the recent unveiling of the monument erected on Pequot Hill, Groton, Conn., in honor of Capt. John Mason, who at this place led the allied forces to victory over the Pequots, May 26, 1637.

Mr. Perry, the secretary, then read an "Historical Sketch of the Rhode Island Historical Society," which he had prepared. Thanks were voted for his earnest study into the history of the Society, and for his clear and painstaking exposition of the same. It was also voted to print the paper in the Society's next annual pamphlet.

Tuesday, October 1.—A quarterly meeting was held in the Society's Cabinet this evening, the Hon. George M. Carpenter, vice-president, in the chair.

Mr. Southwick reported in behalf of the building committee that satisfactory progress had been made in the additions to the building authorized by the Society.

Mr. William E. Foster spoke of the great need of preserving the earliest records of the city of Providence by printing them. On his motion it was voted that a petition to the city council that the records be printed, be signed by the Rhode Island Historical Society and circulated for signatures among its members and the members of the Providence bar.

On motion of Prof. Jameson a resolution was passed for the collection of biographical data relative to members of the Society.

Dr. James O. Whitney, of Pawtucket, read a paper on "The Location of Pierce's Fight."

Tuesday, October 19.—The first of the Society's winter course of fortnightly addresses, for this season, was held this evening, president Rogers in the chair.

Prof. James M. Hoppin, D.D., read a paper entitled, "An Old English Chronicle," describing Ingulph's Chronicle. Remarks on the paper by several members followed.

MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Portland, Thursday, November 21, 1889.—The fall meeting was held this afternoon in the Society's rooms, Baxter Building, the president, James Phinney Baxter, A.M., in the chair.

Mr. Hubbard W. Bryant, the librarian, presented his annual report of accessions to the library.

Rev. H. S. Burrage, D.D., read a paper on "The Beginnings of Waterville College, with a Sketch of its First President, Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D.D."

The meeting was then adjourned till the evening, to be held in the upper hall.

Evening Meeting.—The Society met at 7.30 P.M. President Small of Colby University delivered an address on "The Premises and Method of American Constitutional History."

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Richmond, Saturday, November 23, 1889.—A meeting of the executive committee was held at 8 o'clock this evening at the Society's room in the Westmoreland Club House, Mr. Valentine in the chair.

Many gifts of books and other articles were reported. The original manuscript proceedings of a "Committee held at Captain George Weedon's in Fredericksburg, Va., on Monday, October 30, 1775," at which Fielding Lewis, Gent., presided, had been presented by Mrs. Mary Sterling Payne of Hopkinville, Ky. The committee appear to have been officers of volunteer companies, and the object of the meeting was to appoint a time and place for a general rendezvous of the minute companies of the colony. It was fixed on the 16th of November following, at Fredericksburg.

NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by HAMILTON ANDREWS HILL, A.M., Historiographer of the Society.

THE Historiographer would inform the Society, that the sketches prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, which can be gathered are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund," the gift of the late William B. Towne, is provided. Four volumes, printed at the charge of this fund, entitled "MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES," edited by the Committee on Memorials, have been issued. They contain memoirs of all the members who have died from the organization of the society to the year 1862. A fifth volume is in preparation.

The Hon. WILLIAM JOHNSON BACON, LL.D., a corresponding member, admitted December 9, 1870, was born in Williamstown, Massachusetts, February 18, 1803, and died in Utica, N. Y., July 3, 1889. His grandfather, John Bacon, began his public life as a clergyman, but after a few years entered upon a political career; he was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, was graduated in 1765 from the College of New Jersey, and was ordained in the Presbyterian Church. He preached for some time in Somerset County, Maryland, and, in 1771, was installed as one of the pastors of the Old South Church, Boston. The Rev. John Hunt, Harvard College 1764, was ordained and installed on the same day. Dr. Wisner says:—"They were both men of talents and promise. Mr. Bacon's style of preaching was argumentative; his manner approaching the severe; Mr. Hunt was descriptive and pathetic, and peculiarly affectionate

and winning in conversation and public speaking." Mr. Bacon's pastorate in Boston continued for less than four and a half years. There were differences of opinion on some of the theological questions of the day, between him and his people, which, with other circumstances, led to his resignation; but he afterward received a formal expression from the church of its high respect and regard for him personally. In the meantime he had married the widow of a predecessor in the Old South pulpit, the Rev. Alexander Cumming, a daughter of Mr. Ezekiel Goldthwaite. He moved from Boston to Stockbridge and entered upon civil life, although for a time he preached occasionally. He became a justice of the peace, a representative in the legislature, associate and presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a member and president of the state senate and a member of Congress. He died in 1820. His son, Ezekiel Bacon, graduated from Yale College in 1794, and, in the course of his political career, was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, chief justice of the Circuit Court, a representative in Congress, and, for two years, first comptroller of the treasury in Washington. In 1814 he moved to the shores of Cayuga Lake in the state of New York, and, a year later, settled in Utica, where he took rank at once as one of the prominent citizens of the place, and where he exerted a highly beneficial influence both in public and private life while he lived.

William Johnson, son of Ezekiel Bacon, was not fortunate in his teachers, while fitting for college, some of whom he describes as "coarse, ill-tempered and brutal men." There was, however, one "blissful exception," when, for a year, he "came under the teaching and magnetic influence of that wonderful orator and preacher," the Rev. Sylvester Larned, who had just been graduated from Middlebury College, and who taught for a year at Pittsfield, before going to Andover and Princeton, to pursue his theological studies. He was settled over the First Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, in 1817, and died three years later. Mr. Bacon graduated at Hamilton College, in 1822, at the age of nineteen; he took his master's degree in course, and, in 1854, his college bestowed that of LL.D. upon him. After graduation he entered the law office of Joseph and Charles P. Kirkland, and studied there for a year; he then spent a year in the celebrated law school under Judge Gould, in Litchfield, Connecticut. Of this latter period, he afterward wrote:—"It was a most profitable year to me, and whatever of position I may be deemed to have attained in the legal tribunals, or as a judge presiding in the courts of this state, I owe mainly to the hard work I performed in what was then the first and best law school in the land." Returning to the same office in Utica for part of another year, in order to acquire a knowledge of the practice of the law, more complicated then than now, he was called to the bar, and entered upon his profession in 1824. He was somewhat diverted, however, the next year, from the path he had marked out for himself, by engaging with a friend, as joint proprietor and editor of a newspaper. "I continued," he wrote, "in this enterprise only about two years, when I disposed of my interest to my then partner, and retired wholly from editorial life, having lost some money, but gained an experience which has proved, as I think, of some value to me."

In 1842 Mr. Bacon entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, Charles P. Kirkland, and the two remained together nearly twenty years, building up a large and successful practice, until 1851, when Mr. Kirkland moved to the city of New York. Mr. Bacon continued the business for three years, and until, in the autumn of 1853, he was elected judge of the Supreme Court; he remained on the bench until 1870, "since which," he wrote, "I have never resumed practice, but contented myself with giving counsel, mostly gratuitous, and in trying cases as referee for many years, until I began to find it irksome, and declined any further service in that capacity, and ended a legal career which had continued for more than half a century." Of his opinions as a judge of the Supreme Court, and as a member, in his turn, in the Court of Appeals, it has been said since his death: "they are clear, closely reasoned, well weighed, with more literary merit than is common in law books."

Judge Bacon followed his father and grandfather, not only in eminent service on the bench, but as a representative in the legislature of his state, and as a member of Congress. He was a wonderfully enterprising and busy man, for, outside of his profession, he took an active and leading interest in public improvements of every kind, including turnpikes, railroads, banks, manufactories, and in educational, philanthropic and religious affairs. "Few persons

ever held so many positions of trust;" and in the "Utica Herald" of July 4, 1889, a full record of his services in this regard is given. For several years he was a vice-president of the Oneida Historical Society, and, in 1870, he became a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He was also a trustee of Hamilton College.

Judge Bacon was called to deliver occasional addresses, and performed the service, we are told, with graceful and impressive eloquence. One of his most successful platform efforts was his welcome to Kossuth, the Hungarian leader, in 1852. He printed a memorial to his only son Adjutant William Kirkland Bacon, who was killed at Fredericksburg in December, 1862, and a tribute to his daughter Miss Fanny E. Bacon, in 1881. "Even to his last days, he wrote with great facility, with unwavering accuracy, and with beauty of force not often surpassed." "His character," says the full and appreciative obituary notice, from which we have quoted freely in this sketch, "was symmetrical beyond that of most men, combining in society, the church and the state, high usefulness, with rare graces and accomplishments."

Judge Bacon married first, Eliza, daughter of General Joseph Kirkland, who died in 1872; and, secondly, Mrs. Susan Sloan Gillette, of New York, who survived him. By his first marriage he had four children, of whom only one survived their father, Cornelia, wife of Mr. S. W. Crittenden, of Utica.

The Rev. GEORGE ARCHIBALD SMITH, M.A., a corresponding member admitted June 14, 1886, died at his home in Alexandria, Virginia, June 28, 1889, in the 87th year of his age. He was born in Alexandria, of English parentage, at the beginning of the year 1802. At the age of sixteen he became a communicant at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of which the Rev. William Wilmer was minister. After a collegiate course at Princeton he graduated, in 1821. In preparation for the work of the ministry, he studied first at the General Theological Seminary of New York, and then at the Theological Seminary of Virginia. At this latter institution he was graduated in the summer of 1823, being its first alumnus. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Moore in December of the same year. His active ministry covered a period of sixty years. His first settlement was at Christ Church, Norfolk, which he was obliged to resign at the end of the year, owing to the temporary failure of his voice. After a rest, he took charge of the parishes of Culpeper, Madison and Orange, for four years. In the spring of 1830 he went to Europe, with Dr. Milnor of New York, his companionship with whom, led, on his return to America, to his assuming the editorship of the "Episcopal Recorder," Philadelphia. He held this position for eight years, and was very successful in it. Failure of health compelled his return to his native state, and, in 1837, he opened a classical school at Clarens, near the Theological Seminary, and he continued at its head for sixteen years, exercising a strong and helpful influence upon the youth committed to his care. During this time, in 1847, he was induced by Bishop Meade to undertake the editorship of the "Southern Churchman," and he held it until 1855. The ill health of a daughter made it necessary to break up the Clarens home, and Mr. Smith found employment for a time as an agent for the Board of Foreign Missions of his Church. He again settled at Alexandria, and opened a small select school for boys, laboring unofficially as a minister of the gospel. In January, 1863, he moved to Amherst, Virginia, and preached there until the close of the war, when he returned to Alexandria. He preached, as he had opportunity, for several years, without salary, and took an active interest in the management of the public institutions of the city. "But the ministry of his later life was that of St. Barnabas, the Son of Consolation; his room, that of a student and a comparative invalid, was as a centre of influence to all perplexed and sorrowing souls who sought his aid in any way." Being the oldest of the alumni of the Theological Seminary of Virginia, he was for forty years its president. Weakness prevented his annual visit to "Seminary Hill," last June, and his absence from his long accustomed place at the head of the alumni was sadly missed. He died on the 30th of the same month, and was buried, a few days later, from old Christ Church, Alexandria, where he had often officiated, and where twice, during his long ministry, he had been asked to assume full pastoral charge, but had been kept back from undertaking it by the state of his health.

BOOK NOTICES.

THE Editor requests persons sending books for notice to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

Town Records of Manchester, from the earliest grants of land, 1636, when a portion of Salem, until 1736, as contained in the Town Records of Salem, Second and Third Book of Records of the Town of Manchester. Salem, Mass.: Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co. 1889. 8vo. pp. 211.

One of the earliest settlers of the Massachusetts Bay—one of the “Old Planters” whose arrival here antedated that of both Endicott and Winthrop—was William Jeffrey, who is supposed to have given his name to Jeffrey’s Creek, on the North shore of the Bay, between what are now Beverly and Gloucester, and who probably at that remote period occupied it for fishing and trading purposes. Jeffrey’s Creek was afterwards included within the limits of Salem, and that Town made several grants of land there, some at least as early as 1636. The General Court, May 13, 1640, granted the “petition of the inhabitants of Salem for some of their church to have Jeffryes Creeke, & land to erect a village there.” The Court at the session of May 14, 1645, “ordered y^e Jeffryes Creeke shalbe called Manchester,” and from this it dates its separate existence as a town. It is not by any means certain why the name Manchester was chosen. Of various conjectures, Mr. William H. Whitmore’s is not improbable, that as the great Civil War in England was then raging, and the Earl of Manchester had been but a short time before in command of the Parliamentary forces, it was in his honor that the town received its name, although, of course, Manchester in Lancashire, then a small place which gave but few indications of its present importance, may have furnished a name for the new town.

Manchester is thus one of the oldest towns in Massachusetts. For the first two centuries the population was essentially a sea-faring one, and probably few towns on the coast have had so many ship-masters and seamen in proportion to its size. On the decay of our commerce and fisheries it became noted for cabinet-making, which was at one time extensively carried on. But this branch of industry has in its turn experienced a decline, and now the unrivalled beauty of its situation has made Manchester one of the most famous summer resorts in New England, and fine residences crown nearly every projecting headland.

This volume, as its title page indicates, contains all the general records of the town which have been preserved to us from the beginning down to the year 1736, with an index of persons arranged by Christian and surnames and an index of places and subjects. It is published by vote of the town, and is the work of the Town Clerk, Alfred S. Jewett, with the coöperation of a committee appointed for the purpose consisting of Daniel Leach, William H. Tappan and D. L. Bingham. The thanks of the community are due to them for the painstaking and faithful manner in which they have performed their task. No greater service to posterity can be rendered than by thus putting beyond the possibility of loss by fire or other casualty the fast decaying remnants of our early records, and generations yet unborn will bless the memory of the men to whose care and forethought they are indebted for the rescue from threatened destruction of these precious relics of the past. The records of all our ancient towns should be made accessible in print to the investigator. This great work has been too long delayed. If it had been begun a century ago, much that is now hopelessly lost might have been saved to us.*

We are apt to forget that much of the literary work of the antiquaries of this generation will have to be done over again; that the essays we write will not be read by those who come after us; that the histories we publish will be superseded in the next generation by others based on materials unknown or inaccessible to us; that our decisions will be over-ruled and the verdicts we render will be set aside on account of evidence yet to be discovered. The duty incumbent

* At the annual meeting of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, January 2, 1889, John T. Hassam, A.M., a special committee, made an exhaustive report on “Dangers to Public Records,” which report was printed with the Society’s Annual Proceedings. It was proved that the only sure way of preserving records is to print them. Copies were sent to the various town clerks. This town of Manchester is one of the first towns to get its records into print, although others have theirs in preparation.—EDITOR.

upon the men of our day is to carefully gather up and put in print all the records of the past that have come down to us. It is the work of the collector and preserver which will last for all time, and if properly done now it will not need to be done again. History can wait until the materials for it are collected, and when so deferred it will be all the better for the delay.

In addition to the general records of the town of Manchester, there are in the Town Clerk's office, as yet unpublished, the records of births, deaths, marriages, and intentions of marriage, the selectmen's account books and the proprietors' records. It is to be hoped that steps will be immediately taken to carry on the good work, so that long before the approaching celebration of the 250th anniversary of the town, all its records from the earliest times down to at least the beginning of the present century, if not later, may be put in imperishable form in print.

By John T. Hassam, A.M., of Boston.

The Jewels of Pythian Knighthood. Edited by JOHN VAN VALKENBURG, Past Supreme Chancellor. Cincinnati: The Pettibone Company, Fraternity Publishers. 1889. pp. 451, 8vo.

The contents of this volume more immediately concern the order. Several of the papers, however, are of wider interest. Dr. Talmage tells his opinion of secret orders good and bad, in a brilliant but sensible excerpt from one of his sermons. This order has now more than 250,000 members. It is founded on the principle of friendship and arranges its ritual around the story of Damon and Pythias, as illustrative of the genius and spirit of the order. The editor, in a graphic article, illustrated with wood cuts of photographs taken on the spot, describes a Day in Sicily. He confines his attention to Palermo, Monreale and Messina. The Hon. Charles B. Waite contributes a historical and topographical paper on Sicily and Syracuse, its most ancient city, the scene of the Damon and Pythias story. Mr. Waite's article is likewise illustrated, and is very good reading indeed, although his statistics of the cities would bear reconsideration. The Hon. Charles Cowley, LL.D., a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, contributes two papers, one a reproduction of a speech delivered at Rochester and another a paper read at Toronto. In these papers Judge Cowley seems to have exhausted the subject, tracing every hint in ancient classic and early Christian authors that make any allusion to the Pythian legend, passing in review the ancient versions of Cicero, Diodorus Siculus, Valerius Maximus, Porphyry and Jamblichus, correcting previous translations, showing how Lactantius introduces the story, hinting at St. Paul's knowledge of it, and showing traces of Pythagorean ideas in Shakespeare and Addison, and stating that several eminent authors had reproduced something very like the Pythagorean metempsychosis. He also gives to the light an interesting letter of Ralph Waldo Emerson describing Syracuse as our Concord essayist saw it in 1833. Finally he gives, from the note-book of his own observation, illustrative cases of true friendship's self-sacrifice occurring among the men engaged in our army during the civil war. Judge Cowley's contributions put much recondite lore within the reach of the merely English reader for the first time, and justify the eulogium of the late Elias Nason as to his exploratory ability, respecting the origin of the farfamed story of Damon and Pythias and the tyrant of Sicily.

By the Rev. Robert Court, D.D., Lowell, Mass.

The Ordinance of 1787. By FREDERICK D. STONE, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. 8vo. pp. 34. Philadelphia. 1889.

This is a pamphlet reprint of an article contributed to the Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography. Its main intention is to criticize adversely certain eulogiums which have been bestowed upon Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., for his services in promoting the adoption by Congress of the ordinance named in the title. These tributes to Dr. Cutler have generally, and perhaps without exception, made special reference to the clauses of the ordinance prohibiting slavery and providing for the encouragement of popular education and the institutions of religion. Incidentally with its main intent the pamphlet gives in chronological order a concise summary of the several measures proposed or adopted in Congress which led up to the elaborated and final ordinance of 1787, and cites interesting passages from letters and speeches of eminent public men of the period, bearing upon the subject.

This secondary or incidental labor of the author will be generally recognized as of value and importance, being as respects the list of measures brought forward no doubt exhaustive, and, as respects the citations, instructive. Both the list and the citations will serve for ready reference to any one who purposes to re-investigate the subject. For without doubt a re-investigation by a competent critic will need to be made before the conclusion to which the author of the pamphlet arrives will be deemed final. Independently of any concern about the fame of Dr. Cutler, or about warrant for the praise or the criticism bestowed upon his work, there will be investigation of the main facts by any careful writer who undertakes to look into the origin of the great states which grew out of the "North-west Territory."

So far as it relates to Dr. Cutler and his eulogists or critics the question will probably turn out to be one of rhetoric, or of the right way of stating the case. The author of the pamphlet opens with a reference to the "Life, Journals and Correspondence of Manasseh Cutler," and says that he cannot agree with the views therein expressed, "that in the formation of the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest territory Dr. Cutler rendered an all-important influence." Later in the pamphlet Nathan Dane is quoted and relied on, the passage being in a letter from Dane to Rufus King, of date July 16, 1787. The ordinance had passed finally in Congress on July 13. Dane enclosed in his letter a copy of the ordinance and said to King that "we" (meaning Congress) "have been employed about several objects, the principal of which have been the government enclosed, and the Ohio purchase; the former you will see is completed and the latter will probably be completed tomorrow." Then, having set forth the stages of progress which the ordinance had made in the committee of which he was a member, Dane continues:—

"We found ourselves rather pressed. The Ohio Company appeared to purchase a large tract of the federal lands, and we wanted to abolish the old system and get a better one for the government of the country, and we finally found it necessary to adopt the best system we could."

All the testimony agrees that the only person who *pressed* was Manasseh Cutler, the agent, with full powers, of the Ohio Company. This pressure was such that Dane says it was found *necessary* to come to a result at once as to the territorial government. The author of the pamphlet finds that the proposition to prohibit slavery began with the persons who, in 1783, took the initiatory step in the formation of the Ohio Company, and that the proposition to provide for education and religion had been made before Cutler appeared upon the scene of Congressional action. He is willing to acknowledge as to the services of the Doctor this much:—"There was certainly nothing original regarding the suggestions [of slavery-prohibition and the fostering of education and religion] in connection with Territorial government, and the credit of having recalled them at a critical time is all that can be awarded to him."

The question of fact seems to be, Did Dr. Cutler, as agent of the Ohio Company, go before Congress with the sentiment in his heart, which Stephen A. Douglass expressed in terms, that he "did not care whether slavery in the territories was voted up or voted down;" or did he insist that the primary and organic legislation of Congress should be such as to make it certain that in the settlement of the territory for which he negotiated (and which became the pattern for all later settlements) freedom, education and religion should be perpetuated?

The question of rhetoric seems to be, whether the service Dr. Cutler rendered may be described as an all-important one. The biographer of Dr. Cutler; the orator of the Marietta Centennial, Senator Hoar; the orator of the American Antiquarian Society, John M. Merriam; the orator of the American Historical Association, Dr. W. F. Poole; and the Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D., all of whom the author of the pamphlet quotes, have said, virtually, that it was such a service.

By Daniel W. Baker, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

Du Simitiere, Artist, Antiquary and Naturalist, Projector of the First American Museum. With some Extracts from his Note Book. By WILLIAM JOHN POTTS. Philadelphia. 1889. 4to. pp. 37.

This is a reprint of an article contributed by Mr. Potts to the Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography. Pierre Eugene Du Simitiere, a native of Geneva, came to New York in 1764 or 1765, but soon removed to Burlington, N. J., and finally in 1766 to Philadelphia, where he spent the rest of his life,

dying in October, 1784. This tract gives an interesting sketch of this artist, antiquary and naturalist, whom Americans have good reasons to thank. As an artist he preserved the features of some of the leaders of the revolution; as an antiquary he collected newspapers and rare pamphlets illustrating the history of that important event, now in the Philadelphia library, and which have been of much service to authors who have written upon it; and as a naturalist he rendered valuable service to our country. "His acquaintance," says Mr. Potts, "numbered many among the best men of the day, not only in Congress and the Revolutionary army, but also the officers of the French army and among the British." Thus his opportunities for gathering materials for the history of the Revolutionary period were very great, and he improved them.

The sketch of Du Simitiere's life by Mr. Potts is very satisfactory, and the copious extracts from the Note Book of the artist-antiquary, now in the Force Collection in the Library of Congress, add greatly to its value.

The Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1521-1889, together with the Register of Marriages in Gray's Inn Chapel, 1695-1754. By JOSEPH FOSTER, author of "Alumni Oxonienses," "The British Peerage," "Our Noble and Gentle Families of Royal Descent," etc. etc. etc. London: Privately Printed by The Hansard Publishing Union, Limited, Great Queen Street. 1889. Super Royal, 8vo. pp. 580+cx. Price 3 guineas.

Mr. Foster in his preface informs us, that "among the records of national interest which remain unpublished and comparatively unknown, the Registers of our Inns of Court hold a preëminent position. As early as the days of Henry VI., we are reminded by Sir John Fortescue 'that knights, barons and the greatest nobility of the Kingdom often place their children in these Inns of Court, not so much to make the laws their study, much less to live by their profession, having large patrimonies of their own, but to form their manners.' In the Registers of these Inns we consequently find information which elsewhere we seek in vain, relating to families and individuals in every portion of the realm; the fact, moreover, that this information is contained in a legal register, invests it with an authority superior to that of the treasured Heralds' Visitations, while it enjoys with them the advantage of dealing with the aristocratic classes. For to quote from Ferns's *Glory of Generosity* (London, 1586):—'Nobleness of blood, joyned with virtue, compteth the person as most meet to the enterprizing of any public service; and for that cause it was, not for nought, that our ancient Governors in this land, did with a special foresight and Wisdom provide that none should be admitted into the Houses of Court, being Seminaries, sending forth men apt to the Government of Justice, except he were a gentleman of blood.'"

The Register of Gray's Inn which Mr. Foster has selected for publication, at this time, is one of the most valuable registers of the several Inns of Court, and the editor has brought it out in a volume in every way worthy of its merits. Every precaution has been used to make the transcript an exact copy of the original. The Marriages at Gray's Inn Chapel from 1695 to 1754 have been added. These Mr. Foster has arranged alphabetically. The Register of Admissions is printed in chronological order, but a thorough index is given.

Mr. Foster has rendered an important service to antiquarian and historical students, and we hope that he will meet with sufficient encouragement to induce him to give us the registers of other Inns in an equally acceptable style.

Illustrations of Old Ipswich, with Architectural Description of each subject and such Historical Notices as illustrate the Manners and Customs of previous ages in the Old Borough, helping to form unpublished chapters in its history. By JOHN GLYDE. Ipswich: Published by John Glyde. 1889. Imperial 4to., pp. 84. Half morocco, gilt, cloth sides, gilt top; Price £2. 2s. Five copies, small folio, with proof impressions of the plates; Price £4. 4s.

This elaborate volume contains much historical matter and twelve beautiful illustrations of ancient land-marks in Old Ipswich. Nearly if not all of these quaint bridges and buildings have now been destroyed, but within a hundred years some of them were still in use, and most of them in existence. The Town Hall, the Quay and Custom House, the Market Cross, the Shambles, and the old mansion known as Sparrowe's House, of which latter we have an interior view as well as from the street, are all exceedingly interesting. The history of

Old Ipswich reaches back into the Saxon period, perhaps to the Roman, and has contributed its share to the history of Old England. King John began the gates and walls in 1203, and these were relied upon for defence as late as the time of the Great Rebellion. In a brief notice we cannot do justice to this admirable work, but feel confident that whoever examines this volume, if possessed of any appreciation of the past, will realize how important is the contribution made by Mr. Glyde to local and national history.

By George Kuhn Clarke, LL.B., of Needham, Mass.

Washington adapted for a Crisis; an address before the Minnesota Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, in the Hall of the House of Representatives, State Capitol, St. Paul, February 22, 1889. By EDWARD D. NEILL, D.D., Late Chaplain First Minnesota Infantry, U. S. Vols. St. Paul, Minn.: The Pioneer Press Company. 1889. 8vo. pp. 21.

Macalester College Contributions. Department of History, Literature and Political Science, Number One. Virginia Governors under the London Company. By EDWARD D. NEILL. St. Paul, Minn.: The Pioneer Press Company. 1889. 8vo. pp. 35.

— *Number Three. The Beginning of Organized Society in the Saint Croix Valley, Minnesota.* By EDWARD D. NEILL, D.D. St. Paul, Minn.: The Pioneer Press Company. 1890. 8vo. 18 pages.

Dr. Neill's address to the Minnesota Commandery of the Loyal Legion is an able and timely performance. In it he presents the character of Washington as an example for later days.

The new serial which Dr. Neill has commenced, "Macalester College Contributions," promises to be a very useful one, as the titles of the different numbers will show.

The First Folio of the Cambridge Press. Memoranda concerning the Massachusetts Laws of 1648. By GEORGE H. MOORE, LL.D., Superintendent of the Lenox Library. Codex valde defendendus. New York: Printed for the Author. 1889. 8vo. pp. 16.

Dr. Moore has long been an authority on the Laws of the Colony of Massachusetts, having spent much time in the study of their history. In the *Historical Magazine* for February, 1868, will be found an article by him on "The Massachusetts Laws of 1648," in which among other matters he showed that Joseph Hills of Malden was the person to whom was entrusted the carrying of these Laws through the press.

The author in this tract furnishes much new matter about the history of this book, of which not a single copy has been found though it has been sought for for three quarters of a century. The good fortune of Dr. Moore has enabled him to find in a book by Rev. Thomas Thorowgood, published in 1650, entitled "Jewes in America," not only the title, "Booke of the Lawes and Liberties concerning the Inhabitants of Massachusetts," but numerous extracts from the laws themselves. Is it too much to hope that Dr. Moore's persistent efforts may ultimately be rewarded by finding a copy of the book itself?

The Scotch-Irish in America. Proceedings of the Scotch-Irish Congress at Columbia, Tennessee, May 8-11, 1889. Published by Order of the Scotch-Irish Society of America. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1889. 8vo. pp. 210. Price \$1.50 in cloth, or \$1.00 in paper.

In 1858, the Hon. William Willis, LL.D., contributed to the REGISTER an article on the McKinstry family, to which he prefixed a "Preliminary Essay on the Scotch-Irish Immigrations to America." This we think was the first essay on the general subject. Mr. Parker had, in 1851, in his History of Londonderry, N. H., treated of the emigration which led to the settlement of that town. Since then much has been printed and written about the Scotch-Irish in this country.

The book before us is claimed to be "the first distinctive work on this great race in America." It contains an account of the proceedings at the Congress at Columbia, with the addresses and historical papers in full. "This volume is the auspicious beginning as an organized effort to give the race its merited prominence in history, and as such is attracting wide spread attention."

An Essay on the Autographic Collections of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution. From Vol. Xth, Wisconsin Historical Society's Collections, Revised and Enlarged. By LYMAN C. DRAPER, LL.D. New York: Burns & Son, Publishers, 744 Broadway. 1889. Sm. 4to. pp. 117.

The present volume is the result of Mr. Draper's experience, during many years, in making, for the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, a collection of the autographs of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution. In making his report to the Society on its set of these autographs and the difficulties that had been encountered in completing the series, Dr. Draper deemed it appropriate to "introduce the subject with some account of the slow but steady growth in this country of this beautiful and inspiring employment; and to note, moreover, other collections extant, complete and incomplete, exhibiting the great labor of bringing them together, and instituting, to some extent, a just comparison of their relative strength, historic importance and intrinsic value."

Dr. Draper gives a list of twenty-two complete sets of the Signers of the Declaration and nineteen of the Signers of the Constitution. He also gives much information concerning autographs and autograph collectors. The book will be found quite interesting. A portrait of the author embellishes the volume.

Notes on Book-Plates (ex-libris), with Special Reference to Lancashire and Cheshire Examples and a Proposed Nomenclature for the Shapes of Shields. A paper read before the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, 18th October, 1888. By J. PAUL RYLANDS, F.S.A., of the Middle Temple, Barrister at Law. Printed for Private Circulation. 1889. 8vo. pp. 76.

The paper of Mr. Rylands contains much interesting information on English book-plates, and particularly those of Lancashire and Cheshire. The devices are often quaint and curious. Some of the specimens most deserving of notice are reproduced in facsimile. The history of these plates is also interesting.

The author's nomenclature for the shape of shields is deserving of particular notice, as it clearly distinguishes the different shapes.

"The collecting of book-plates, or, as they are more expressively termed by the French, *ex-libris*," says Mr. Rylands, "is a pursuit of modern growth; and when I began to form my collection, twenty years ago, the names of English collectors might almost have been counted on one's fingers. Of late years, however, the number of collectors has greatly increased, and the prices which are charged by the dealers have been comparatively advanced."

Early Voyages to America. Paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society. By JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER, A.M. Providence: Printed for the Society. 1889. 8vo. pp. 49.

Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, No. 4. Early Voyages to America, by James Phinney Baxter, A.M., and other Historical Papers read before the Society. Published by the Old Colony Historical Society. Press of C. H. Buffington, Taunton, Mass. 1889. 8vo. pp. 108.

The first pamphlet, Mr. Baxter's paper on *Early Voyages to America*, read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, March 6, 1888, is a very interesting one. It relates to the Voyages of the Northmen to these shores. He thinks that they visited New England, though he discards the Old Tower at Newport and the Dighton rock as the work of their hands. This we think is the opinion of the present members of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries.

The next pamphlet is No. 4 of the *Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society*. The first paper is Mr. Baxter's on *Early Voyages to America*, which was read before this Society, April 10, 1888, a month after the author had read it to the Rhode Island Historical Society. There are also papers entitled, *Reminiscences of the Ancient Iron Works and Leonard Mansions of Taunton*, by Elisha Clark Leonard; *Indian Massacres at Taunton*, by Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce; *Reminiscences of Shay's Rebellion*, by Capt. John W. D. Hall; *King Philip's Grant to James Leonard*, by E. C. Leonard; *Dighton Writing Rock and Deed*, by Capt. J. W. D. Hall; *Obituary Record of the Society*, and other matters. All the papers are valuable. The paper by Mr. Leonard on the Taunton Iron Works and Leonard Mansions corrects many errors in previous histories about the Leonard mansions. Mr. Leonard discovered evidence a few years ago that a building then standing (but since taken down) was the original mansion of

the Leonards, and that the house of which a view is given in Barber's Historical Collections of Massachusetts was not built till after Philip's War, and so could not have been the scene of Dr. Fobes's "graphic descriptions of the horrors" of that war, 1675-6. Views of both houses are given in Mr. Leonard's paper.

Groton Historical Series; A Collection of Papers relating to the History of the Town of Groton, Massachusetts. By SAMUEL ABBOTT GREEN, M.D. Groton. 1890. 8vo. pp. viii.+471. Edition, 125 copies. Price \$5. For sale by George E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Dr. Green, for many years, has been doing much for his native town, and proposes to do still more in the way of preserving and publishing "every thing of an appropriate character, within his reach, which may interest and instruct the residents" of Groton, "or be of value to students of local history." The field, it is true, is an extensive one, but the Doctor is a good reaper, and has an intense love for his work. Commendable industry and good judgment are shown in bringing together so much here, as elsewhere, that is decidedly interesting and historically useful to the public in general, as well as to the inhabitants of his birth-place.

A notice of the first volume of the series, consisting of twenty numbers, appeared in the REGISTER for October, 1887, with a list of contents, and a mention of several historical monographs previously published by Dr. Green.

The contents of the sixteen numbers of this second series, which completes the work to January, 1890, are three-fold and more in number than that of the first series, and is supplemented with indexes "to the various headings," in both volumes,

By William B. Trask, A.M., of Dorchester, Mass.

The op Dyck Genealogy, containing the Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke, Updike American Descendants of the Wesel and Holland Families. By CHARLES WILSON OPDYKE. With an Investigation into their Op Den Dyck Ancestors in Europe. By LEONARD ECKSTEIN OPDYCKE. Printed for Charles W. Opdyke, Leonard E. Opdycke and William S. Opdyke of New York, 1889, by Weed, Parsons & Co., Albany, N. Y. Royal 8vo. pp. 499. To be obtained of C. W. Opdyke, 20 Nassau St., New York City.

The Driver Family: a Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe Driver of Lynn, Mass. With an Appendix containing Twenty-Three Allied Families, 1592-1887. Compiled by a Descendant, HARRIET RUTH (WATERS) COOKE. New York: Printed for the Author. 1889. 8vo. pp. xxv. +531. Price \$3. To be purchased of William Waters, 101 Fulton Street, or of the Compiler, Mrs. Cooke, 43 East 57th Street, New York City.

History of the Descendants of John Whitman of Weymouth, Mass. By CHARLES W. FARNHAM, A.M. New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, Printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. xv.+1246. Price \$5, to be obtained of the author, New Haven, Conn.

The Biennial Reunion of the Keyser Family, 1688-1888. The Keyser Family Descendants of Dirck Keyser of Amsterdam. Compiled by CHARLES S. KEYSER, Philadelphia. 1889. Super Royal, 8vo. pp. 161.

Sketch of the Dabneys of Virginia, with some of their Family Records. Collected and Arranged by WILLIAM H. DABNEY of Boston. Chicago: Press of S. D. Childs & Co. 1888. Royal 8vo. pp. 197+9.

Genealogy of Descendants of Thomas Hale of Watton, England, and Newbury, Mass. By the late ROBERT SAFFORD HALE, LL.D. With additions by other Members of the Family. Edited by George R. Howell, M.A. Albany, N. Y.: Weed, Parsons & Company, Printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. xii.+415.

Filial Tribute to the Memory of Rev. John Moffat Howe, M.D. 1889. 8vo. pp. 254.

A Complete History and Genealogy of the Littlehale Family in America from 1633 to 1889. Collated and Compiled by FREDERICK H. LITTLEHALE of Boston, Mass. Boston, Mass.: Published by A. W. & F. H. Littlehale. David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. vi.+128.

The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Mass. Part III. Descendants of Sergeant Jacob Perkins. By GEORGE A. PERKINS, M.D., Member New England Historic Genealogical Society. Salem: Printed for the Author. 8vo. pp. 173.

A Genealogy of the Descendants of James Dean, one of the First Settlers of Oakham, Mass. By GARDNER MILTON DEAN. Boston: Press of T. W. Ripley. 1889. Super Royal, 8vo. pp. 19.

- Memorials of the Family of Morse.* Compiled from the Original Records for the Hon. Asa Porter Morse, by HENRY DUTCH LORD. For Private Distribution Only. Boston: Printed for the Compiler, by E. P. Whitcomb. 1889. 8vo. pp. 116.
- Genealogy of the Farnham Family.* By Rev. J. M. W. FARNHAM, D.D., Author of "Homeward" &c. Second Edition, with Supplement. New York: The Baker & Taylor Co. 1889. 12mo. pp. 50.
- Genealogy of the Family of Harvey of Folkestone, co. Kent; London; Hackney and Twickenham, co. Middlesex; Croyden, Putnam and Kingston, co. Surrey; Hempstead, Chigwell and Barking, co. Essex; Clifton and Wike, co. Dorset, etc.* Compiled from Original Sources, with Notes by WILLIAM J. HARVEY, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Member of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, etc. etc. London: Mitchell & Hughes, 140 Wardour Street, W. 1889. 4to. pp. 18.
- A Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of William Sawyer of Newbury, Mass., embracing Ten Generations and one Hundred and Seven Families.* By NATHANIEL SAWYER of Cincinnati, Ohio, and JOSEPH BURBEEN WALKER of Concord, N. H. Manchester, N. H.: Printed by William H. Moore. 1889. 8vo. pp. 47+xii.
- Genealogy of the Emery Family. Four Generations.* By RUFUS EMERY. Emery Cleaves, Salem, Mass. 8vo. pp. 22.
- The Ancestors of Silas Tinker in America from 1637. A Partial Record,* prepared by A. B. TINKER of Akron, and read at the annual reunion of the Descendants of Silas Tinker at Ashtabula, Ohio, August 15, 1889. The Werner Printing & Lithog. Co., Akron, Ohio. 8vo. pp. 11.
- The Groves and Lappan (Monaghan County, Ireland). An account of a Pilgrimage thither in search of the Genealogy of the Williams Family.* By JOHN FLETCHER WILLIAMS, secretary of the Minnesota Historical Society. Privately Printed for the Family. St. Paul. 1889. 8vo. pp. 68.
- The Ancestry of Edward Rawson, Secretary of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. With some Account of his Life in Old and New England.* By ELLERY BICKNELL CRANE. Worcester, Mass.; Private Press of Franklin P. Rice. 1887. 8vo. pp. 54.
- The Franklin Ancestry and Descendants in the Col. Lewis Bache (1779) Line to 1889. Interspersed with Historico-Genealogical Events.* An Appendix added. 8vo. pp. 8. 1889.
- Genealogy of Richard Baker, born in England, died in Dorchester, Mass., October 25, 1689.* Compiled by EDMUND J. BAKER, President of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society. Boston: David Clapp & Son. 1889. 8vo. pp. 40.
- An Examination of the English Ancestry of George Washington, setting forth the Evidence to connect him with the Washingtons of Sulgrave and Brington.* By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M. Boston: Printed for the New England Historic Genealogical Society. 1889. 8vo. pp. 53. Price 50 cts.
- Some of the Descendants of Philip Towle of Hampton, N. H.* By Mrs. A. E. T. LINDSAY of Tenafly, N. J. 8vo. pp. 8.
- Extracts from English Parish Registers relating to King and Haines Families.* By RUFUS KING. 8vo. pp. 4. 1889.

We continue our quarterly notices of genealogical publications.

The first book on our list is the op Dyck Genealogy, containing an extensive record of the American families of Opdyck, Opdycke, Opdyke and Updike, with an account of their European ancestry. The name is found as early as the thirteenth century, and many interesting facts relative to those who bore it have been collected. The book is one that the compilers and the family may well be proud of. It plainly shows that great labor has been bestowed in collecting the materials and much judgment in their arrangement. The illustrations of the book deserve a particular notice. The facsimiles of historical documents connected with the family are both curious and valuable. There are also views of places and buildings in Europe and this country, and numerous portraits. The book is handsomely printed and is well indexed.

The next book devoted to the "Times and Generations of the Driver Family" is a highly interesting work. As half of the volume is devoted to other families which are allied with the Drivers, it will interest a vast number of persons, and in widely scattered parts of our country. Mrs. Cooke has been indefatigable in collecting

materials for her book; and her arrangement of the matter is both judicious and clear. The names of many eminent persons who are descended from the Driver family or from families allied to it, are found in this book. The work is a storehouse of information on New England genealogy. The book is interesting and valuable to English persons of the name as well as to Americans. It should be in every public library. The book is handsomely printed and bound.

The Whitman genealogy is a bulky volume of over 1250 octavo pages. The authors seem to have been very successful in tracing the descendants of John Whitman, an early settler of Weymouth, Massachusetts. The only genealogy of this family before this was the thin octavo of forty-four pages, by Judge Whitman, published in 1832. A glance at this volume will show the vast additions made by the present compiler. The indexes are very full and fill 184 pages. The book is well printed and bound.

The volume on the Keyser Family contains a full report of the proceedings at the bi-centennial reunion of that family at Germantown, Pa., October 10, 1888, to which is added a genealogy of the family. Divck Keyser of Amsterdam, the progenitor, settled at Germantown in 1688. The addresses and papers read at the reunion are of high merit, and are illustrated by portraits and other engravings. The book makes an elegant volume.

The volume on the Dabneys relates to the Virginia family of that name. The author, Mr. William H. Dabney, of Boston, died Feb. 16, 1888, in his seventy-first year, while he was giving this book a final revision before placing it in the hands of the printer. Mr. Dabney states that before preparing this record of the Virginia family he had compiled a genealogy of the Massachusetts Dabneys, from which he himself was descended. This we presume has never been printed. The Virginia Dabneys are traced to two Huguenot brothers, John and Cornelius d'Aubigné or D'Aubigny, who settled in Virginia early in the last century. The Massachusetts Dabneys are descended from Robert D'Aubigné or Dabney, who settled at Boston about the same time that the Virginia immigrants, supposed to be brothers of Robert, settled there. The book is well compiled and handsomely printed. A memoir of the author by his daughter and a portrait of him are prefixed to the volume.

The Hon. Robert S. Hale, LL.D., of Elizabethtown, N. Y., who died Dec. 14, 1881, had been engaged for several years in preparing a genealogy of the Hale family. In January, 1877, he published in the REGISTER (vol. 31, pp. 83-99) an article entitled "Thomas Hale, the Glover, of Newbury, Mass., 1635, and his Descendants." A second article by him on "Thomas Hale" appeared in the October REGISTER, a few months before his death, giving the result of researches in England. The book has been edited by George R. Howell, A.M., of the State library, Albany, who has performed his duty ably and thoroughly. Mr. Howell states that, "As the manuscripts of Mr. Hale were found to contain a vast amount of information outside of a mere genealogical record, it was deemed best to give to the world the total results of his labors, and in the form he left them." The book is well arranged and makes a handsome volume.

The Howe book is a memorial of the Rev. John Moffat Howe, M.D., who died at Passaic, N. J., Feb. 5, 1885, in his eightieth year, written by his brother-in-law, Rev. John M. Reid, D.D. Incorporated with it are some interesting genealogical and historical facts collected by George R. Howe of Newark, N. J., a son of the late Rev. Dr. Howe.

The next book, that on the Littlehale family, is devoted to the descendants of Richard Littlehale, an early settler of Newbury and Haverhill, Mass. The author has been very successful in tracing the descendants of his emigrant ancestor, and he expresses the belief that there are no Littlehales in this country whose records are not contained in this book. The chances are that though others will be found, very few have escaped the persistent research of Mr. Littlehale. The book is well compiled, handsomely printed and well indexed. Portraits and other illustrations embellish the volume.

The book on the Perkins family is the third and concluding part of Dr. George A. Perkins's work on "The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich." The first part, devoted to the descendants of Quarter Master John Perkins, the eldest son, was published in 1882, and was noticed in this periodical for October, 1884; the second part, containing the descendants of Thomas Perkins, published in 1887, was noticed by us in April, 1887. The present volume is devoted to the descendants of the youngest son, Jacob. Like the preceding parts, this is deserving of much praise for the thorough manner in which it is compiled. It has a good index.

The next volume is devoted to the descendants of James Dean, who settled at Oakham, Mass., in the middle of the last century. Genealogies of the early generations of several families by the name of Dean have been printed in the REGISTER, but no connection is made with any of these. The book is well arranged and handsomely printed.

The book on the Morse family is by Mr. Henry Dutch Lord of Boston, an experienced and faithful genealogist. He has compiled this work for the Hon. Asa P. Morse of Cambridgeport, a descendant of Anthony Morse an early settler of Newbury, Mass. A genealogy of Anthony's descendants, the line of Mr. Morse, is given. Notices of other emigrants by the name of Morse and their families are given. The book is well printed.

The Farnham book is a second edition of the work on that family, published in 1886, and noticed by us in January, 1887. The author is a resident of Shanghai, China, where he has long been a missionary. Notwithstanding the author's residence in a distant land from the people whose record he gives, he has compiled a very satisfactory work. He dedicates it to our Society. It makes a handsome volume.

The Harvey family, to which the next work is devoted, is descended from Thomas Harvey of Folkestone, co. Kent, who was Mayor of that town in 1600. Very full and interesting details of his descendants have been obtained, which are given us in the form of tabular pedigrees. An appendix of notes supplies information which could not be conveniently given in the pedigree. Numerous facsimiles illustrate the work. Only fifty copies have been printed, for private circulation.

The earlier portion of the Sawyer genealogy was prepared by the late Hon. Nathaniel Sawyer a few years before his death in 1853. Mr. Walker of Concord, N. H., has completed the work and carried it through the press. An article by Wm. S. Appleton, A.M., giving the early generations of this family, was printed in the REGISTER for April, 1874.

The Emery pamphlet traces four generations of descendants of the brothers, John Emery of Newbury, Mass., and Anthony Emery of Kittery, Maine. This useful work was prepared under the direction of the genealogical committee of the Emery Association, of which Rev. Rufus Emery of Newburgh, N. Y., is chairman.

The Tinker pamphlet is devoted to the ancestor of Silas Tinker, who was of the 5th generation in descent from Mr. John Tinker, who came to New England in the seventeenth century and settled at Boston, whence he removed to Lancaster, Mass., and finally to New London, Ct. He died in October, 1662. The record of his descendants in one line to Silas Tinker is quite full. Silas was born at Lyme, Ct., and settled at Kingsville, Ohio, where he died in 1840, in his ninety-second year.

The Williams pamphlet gives an account of a pilgrimage by John F. Williams, the able secretary of the Minnesota Historical Society, to the Groves, Monaghan County, Ireland, the seat of his ancestor John Williams, a native of Glamorganshire, Wales. Interesting descriptions, illustrated by engravings, are given. Appended is a genealogy of the descendants of this John Williams, who was born about 1600. William Williams of the fifth generation emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1784. The book will interest the general reader as well as the genealogist.

The pamphlet on the Ancestry of Edward Rawson will interest the many persons who trace their pedigree to the famous secretary of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. In the REGISTER for July, 1884, Mr. Waters has printed many Gleanings concerning the families of Edward Rawson and his uncle Rev. John Wilson. Mr. Crane has instituted other researches in England, and in the work before us gives us much valuable information about the English Rawsons. Pedigrees tracing the name back to Robert Rawson of Freystone, Yorkshire, living in 1377, are given. The ancestry of Secretary Rawson can only be traced to his grandfather Edward of Colnbrook, Bucks. We hope that Mr. Crane will continue his praiseworthy researches till he discovers the connecting link.

The Franklin pamphlet is by Mr. William Bache of Bristol, Pa., who communicated to the REGISTER for January, 1857 (pp. 17-20), a valuable article on the Franklin family. The present work is quite interesting and valuable.

The Baker pamphlet is a reprint from the REGISTER for July last, with the genealogy continued to the present time. It has also valuable historical and genealogical appendices. It is well prepared and well printed.

The pamphlet on "The Ancestry of Washington" is a reprint from Mr. Waters's Gleanings in the REGISTER for October last. The present (January) number contains some new Washington matter.

The Towle pamphlet and that on the King and Haines families are also reprints from the REGISTER.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

PRESENTED TO THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY TO DEC. 1889.

Prepared by Mr. THOMAS F. MILLETT, Assistant Librarian.

I. Publications written or edited by Members of the Society.

Genealogy of descendants of Thomas Hale of Watton, England, and of Newbury, Mass. By the late Robert Safford Hale, LL.D., with additions by other members of the family. Edited by George R. Howell, M.A. Albany, N. Y.: Weed, Parsons & Co., printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. 415.

Ancestry of Edward Rawson, Secretary of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, with some Account of His Life in Old and New England. By Ellery Bicknell Crane. Worcester, Mass.: Press of Franklin P. Rice. 1887.

Genealogy of Richard Baker, born in England; died in Dorchester, Mass., October 25, 1689. Compiled by Edmund J. Baker. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers, 115 High Street. 1889. 8vo. pp. 40.

The Groves, and Lappan, Monaghan County, Ireland. An account of a pilgrimage thither in search of the Genealogy of the Williams Family. By John Fletcher Williams. Privately printed, Saint Paul, Minn. 1889. 8vo. pp. 68.

The Franklin Ancestry and Descendants in the Colonel Louis Bache (1779) Line to 1889. Interspersed with Historico-Genealogical Events, and Appendix added. 1889. 8vo. pp. 8. By William Bache.

Groton Historical Series, Vol. II., Nos. 14, 15, and 16. Dr. S. A. Green, Editor, Groton, Mass. 1889. 8vo.

Documentary History of the State of Maine, Vol. IV. Containing The Baxter Manuscripts. Edited by James Phinney Baxter, A.M. Published by the Maine Historical Society, aided by appropriations from the State. Portland: Brown, Thurston & Co. 1889. 8vo. pp. 506.

Capt. Francis Champenowne, The Dutch Conquest of Acadie and other Historical Papers. By Charles Wesley Tuttle, Esq., Ph.D. Edited by Albert Harrison Hoyt, A.M., with Historical Notes. With a Memoir of the Author by John Ward Dean, A.M. Boston: Printed by John Wilson & Son, University Press. 1889. Crown 4to. pp. 426.

The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Mass. Part III. Descendants of Sergeant Jacob Perkins. By Geo. A. Perkins, M.D. Salem: Salem Press Publishing & Printing Co. 1889. 8vo. pp. 173.

1640-1889. A Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of William Sawyer of Newbury, Mass. Embracing ten generations and one hundred and seven families. By Nathaniel Sawyer of Cincinnati, Ohio, and Joseph Burbeen Walker of Concord, N. H. Manchester, N. H.: Printed by William E. Moore. 1889. 8vo. pp. 59.

Memoranda concerning the Massachusetts Laws of 1648. By George H. Moore, LL.D., Superintendent of the Lenox Library. New York: Printed for the Author. 1889. 8vo. pp. 16.

Memoir of John C. Phillips. By Rev. Edward G. Porter; with the remarks of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, and other tributes. Privately printed. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, University Press. 1888. 8vo. pp. 12.

Biographical Sketch of General Charles W. Darling, from Encyclopædia of Contemporary Biography of New York. Vol. VI. Atlantic Publishing and Engraving Co., New York. 1890. Crown 4to. pp. 6.

An Examination of the English Ancestry of George Washington. Setting forth the evidence to connect him with the Washingtons of Sulgrave and Brington. By Henry F. Waters, A.M. Reprinted from the N.E. Historic and Genealogical Register for October, 1889. Boston: Printed for the New England Historic Genealogical Society. 1889. 8vo. pp. 53.

The Ordinance of 1787. By Frederick D. Stone, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia. 1889. 8vo. pp. 34.

II. Other Publications.

Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society. 1887-1889. Second Series, Vol. IV. Boston: Published by the Society. 8vo. pp. 461.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society at the Semi-Annual Meeting held in Boston, April 24, 1889. Vol. VI. New Series, Part I. Worcester, Mass.: Press of Charles Hamilton, 311 Main St. 1889. 8vo. pp. 90.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, April, May and June, 1888. Vol. XXV. Salem, Mass.: Printed for the Essex Institute. 1889. 8vo. pp. 164.

A Tribute to the Memory of Charles Deane, by the Massachusetts Historical Society, at a special Meeting, Dec. 3, 1889. Boston: Published by the Society. 1889. 8vo. pp. 31.

Contributions of the Old Residents Historical Association, Lowell, Mass. Vol. IV. No. 2. Published by the Association, August, 1889. Lowell, Mass.: Morning Mail Print, No. 18 Jackson St. 1889. 8vo. pp. 191.

Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and others. Written before and during the Revolution. Philadelphia: Press of Henry B. Ashmead. 1889. 8vo. pp. 71.

York Deeds, Books V. and VI. Edited by William M. Sargent, A.M. Portland: Brown, Thurston & Co. 1889. 8vo. pp. 130.

The History of a Rare Washington Print. A paper read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania May 6, 1889. By William S. Baker. Philadelphia. 1889. 8vo. pp. 10.

DEATHS.

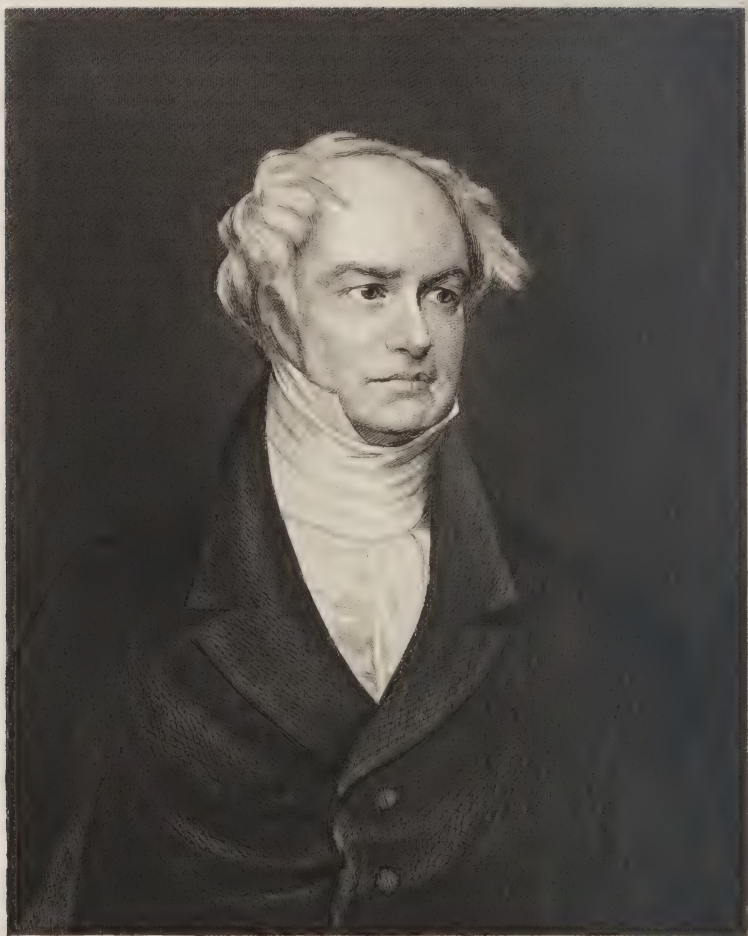
MR. JOHN PHILLIPS PAYSON died at Chelsea, Mass., October 13, 1889, aged 74. He was a son of John Phillips Payson, and was born in Brentwood, N. H., April 13, 1815. He was a descendant in the 7th generation from Edward¹ Payson, an early settler of Dorchester, Mass., through John,² Jonathan,³ John,⁴ Thomas,⁵ and John Phillips⁶ Payson his father. In 1840 he began teaching a public school at Exeter, N. H., and continued there about two years. He then taught in Hampton Falls and Newmarket till the winter of 1844, when he removed to Portsmouth, N. H., and taught the Franklin and Bartlett Schools till September, 1869. He then removed to Chelsea, Mass., where for twenty-five years he was head master of the Williams School for Boys. He retired about four years before his death. He was the author of several educational publications. He married October 26, 1836, Sarah Jane, daughter of Samuel and Jane M. (Dean) Webster (see REGISTER, vol. 37, p. 294). He compiled a genealogy of the Payson family which he left in manuscript. He was an active member of the Congregational Church at Chelsea. He was also prominent in the Masonic and Odd Fellow circles.

MRS. SARAH CHAPLIN ROCKWOOD died at Cortland, Cortland County, New York, on November 26, 1889, at the remarkable age of 104 years. She was a daughter of the Reverend Daniel and Susanna (Prescott) Chaplin, and born at Groton, Mass., on November 8, 1785. She was married on May 1, 1828, to Abel, son of Samuel and Lucy (Hubbard) Rockwood, of Groton, who died on November 28 of the same year. Mrs. Rockwood's father was the last minister of Groton, who

was settled by the town; and her mother was a daughter of the Honorable James Prescott, and a niece of Colonel William Prescott, who commanded the American forces at the Battle of Bunker Hill. She was buried at Cortland on November 29, and her funeral was attended by a large number of friends. S. A. G.

MRS. MARY GOODHUE SANDERSON, wife of John Flagg Sanderson, died of consumption, at Littleton, Mass., January 31, 1889. She was born at Pembroke, N. H., Feb. 17, 1837, and was the only daughter of Col. Hiram and Deborah Collins (Goodhue) Knox, married at Suncook, N. H., by Rev. Geo. S. Barnes (Methodist), August 10, 1858. During their early married life they lived in Littleton, but soon after the birth of their first child, removed to Groton, where they resided until after the birth of their two other children, when they went to Marlborough, where they resided until May 1, 1884, since which time they lived in Littleton on the birthplace of her husband. She made no profession of religion, but was domestic in her tastes; her health being delicate for several years, she was almost constantly with her family, where her influence for good was always felt. Her two brothers William and Samuel, both living in Wisconsin, survive her. She left three children, viz.: Jessie Asenath, born in Littleton, June 19, 1860, married to Frank J. Hagar, of Littleton May 4, 1887; Ida Leavitt, born in Groton, July 23, 1862, married at Littleton, August 12, 1885, to John J. Kelley, who died at Longmont, Colorado, of consumption, February 5, 1888; John Knox Sanderson, born at Groton, August 23, 1865. I. L. S.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



James T. Armstrong.
Acting Governor of Massachusetts 1835.

THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

APRIL, 1890.

HON. SAMUEL TURELL ARMSTRONG.

MR. ARMSTRONG was an early member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, of which his kinsman, Charles Ewer, Esq., was the first president and one of the founders. He took much interest in the prosperity of the Society and was active in its affairs. We have been told that one of his last business transactions was for this Society on the day of his death, acting as a committee on the affairs of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER. We are therefore pleased to be able to present to the readers of the REGISTER some genealogical memoranda by him, and to accompany them by a portrait and a sketch of his life.

Samuel Turell Armstrong was a son of Capt. John Armstrong, of Dorchester, and his wife Elizabeth Williams, and was born in that town April 29, 1784. When he was ten years old he lost his father, and before he had reached the age of thirteen his mother died. He was placed as an apprentice with Messrs. Manning and Loring, printers in Spring Lane, Boston, who during his apprenticeship added bookselling to the printing business and opened a store at No. 2 Cornhill, the second door north of Spring Lane on what is now Washington Street. The late Hon. Joseph T. Buckingham, who worked for them as a journeyman in 1800, says they "were then the principal book-printers in the town."*

After finishing his apprenticeship, he opened a printing office at No. 70 State Street, in partnership with Mr. Joshua Belcher, under the firm of Belcher & Armstrong. This partnership was dissolved in a few years, and Mr. Armstrong set up a printing office in Charlestown. Here he began the publication of the *Panoplist*, "a monthly magazine devoted to religious subjects and particularly to the promotion of missionary enterprise."

He removed to Boston in 1811, and "began as publisher and bookseller a career of remarkable prosperity." He still carried on

* Buckingham's Personal Memoirs, vol. i. p. 30.

the printing business.* His bookstore was at No. 90 Cornhill. When, in 1824, Cornhill became a part of Washington Street, the number of his store was 49. It was situated between Court Street and the present Cornhill. "In addition to the *Panoplist*, numerous works, original or republished, in advocacy of the old faith of New England, made his store the great mart of religious literature for the Orthodox churches."†

The year of his removal to Boston he took two apprentices, Uriel Crocker and Osmyn Brewster.‡ Soon after they attained their majority, in the year 1818, Mr. Armstrong took them into partnership. The bookselling business was carried on under Mr. Armstrong's name, and the printing under the firm of Crocker & Brewster. In 1825, he sold out his interest to his partners, but "Mr. Armstrong was more or less connected in business with the firm of Crocker & Brewster until 1840, and his almost daily visits to the old counting-room continued to the very day of his death."§

Mr. Armstrong joined the Old South Church, Boston, December 24, 1815; and was chosen a deacon May 18, 1829, which office he held till his death. He served on various committees and was a zealous promoter of the interest of the church and society. He was at one time superintendent of the Sunday School.

He was a member of Warren Phalanx, a military company in Charlestown. In 1812 he held the office of ensign, Thomas Edmands, Jr., being captain. He was an officer of the company during the whole period of the war of 1812. In 1815 he held a commission as its captain. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, of which he was a trustee, 1822 to 1824, and president in 1828 and 1829. On the 17th of April, 1845, he was admitted a resident member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

He was a representative to the General Court from May, 1822, to May, 1823, and from May, 1828, to May, 1829; and a senator from January, 1839, to January, 1840. He held the office of Lieutenant Governor from January, 1833, to January, 1836. The last ten months of his service he was the acting Governor of the State, Gov. John Davis, who was chosen United States Senator, having resigned the office of Governor, March 1, 1835. On his retirement from the executive chair of Massachusetts, he was chosen Mayor of Boston and held the office for the year 1836.

He married, in 1812, Abigail, daughter of the Hon. Timothy Walker of Charlestown. They had no children. He died March 26, 1850, in his 66th year. His widow, who was born January 3, 1794, survived him, and died at Boston March 8, 1882.

Mr. Armstrong wrote, a few years before his death, a very full

* Crocker's Memoir of Armstrong, Memorial Biographies, vol. i. pp. 232-36.

† Crocker's Memoir of Armstrong.

‡ See REGISTER, vol. 42, p. 320.

§ Crocker's Memoir of Armstrong.

autobiography, which his widow found after his death and showed to Mr. Crocker. When she died Mr. Crocker caused a search to be made, but the manuscript could not then be found.

The Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association passed the following resolutions on his death :

We revere his memory for that integrity of purpose which distinguished him as well in his private relations as in his public official character, and for that practical wisdom and steady industry which rendered him an efficient man in all his undertakings, and enabled him to fill with so much credit the honorable duties of friend, associate and citizen.

A full memoir of Mr. Armstrong, written by Uriel Crocker, A.M., whose long association with him as his apprentice, partner and friend, enabled him to do justice to his character, has been published by the Society in the first volume of its Memorial Biographies.

MEMORANDA BY HON. SAMUEL TURELL ARMSTRONG.

Communicated by HAMILTON ANDREWS HILL, A.M.

In 1630 with Sir R. Saltonstall, came Mr. *William Colbron* or *Colburne*, died 1662. (Will 1662.)

Margery Colburne his wife. W. C. was a deacon in first church in Winthrop.*

Mary Colburne, Daughter, married John Barrell and had children. A daughter Hannah or Anna married Daniel Turell, Junior. M. C. became a widow and married after John Barrell's death *Daniel Turell* (will 1693), blacksmith. They had :

1. *Samuel Turell*; was by first wife.
2. Joseph Turell.
3. Colbron Turell; died in the wars.
4. Lydia Turell.

D. T. died 1693.

Lydia m. ——— Foster and died leaving 2 daughters, Sarah and Lydia.

Samuel Turell married Lydia Stoddard, d. of Anthony Stoddard. 1738 died (will 1738).

1. Lydia, m. Thayer.
2. Christian, m. S. Bass.
3. Ebenezer Turell of Medford.
4. Joseph.

Christian Turell married *Samuel Bass*; they had several children. (Will 1762.)

1. Samuel. 2. Daniel. 3. Mary. 4. Christian.

Christian Bass married *John Armstrong*; died 1805. They had several children:

John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Rebecca, Mary, Nancy.

John Armstrong married *Elizabeth Williams* of Dorchester; died 1794.

Rebecca, Nancy, *Samuel Turell*, John W., Elizabeth and William.

* Mr. Armstrong means that William Colbron was a deacon of the First Church, Boston, according to a statement in Gov. Winthrop's Journal. See Winthrop's New England, vol. i. p. 37.

My father John Armstrong, died Wednesday, Nov. 20, 1794, aged 46 years. On May 3, 1789, was admitted to the South Church, being 41 years old.

[Christian Bass joined the Old South Church, Nov. 8, 1741.

Samuel, of John and Christian Armstrong, baptized at the Old South, June 1, 1760.

Rebecca Armstrong—Thomas—joined the Old South, April 3, 1796.]

Daniel Turell had a son and two daughters,
Samuel Turell, who had a son and daughters, Lydia Foster wife of Jno. Foster.

Eben^r Turell, minister of Medford. Christian Bass.

Lydia Turell m. Jno. Foster and had two daughters; one of these m. Thomas Hutchinson, who had a son Thomas Hutchinson who was Governor of Massachusetts and its historian.

Christian Turell m. Sam^l Bass, who had Samuel, Daniel, Christian, Mary and others.

Christian Bass m. John Armstrong, son of [John] Armstrong* elder in church at Portland. They had John, Mary, Samuel, Ebenezer, Rebecca, Nancy.

Jno. Armstrong m. Elizabeth Williams and had issue, Rebecca, Nancy, Samuel T., Jno. W., Elizabeth and a child that died young named William.

1. Samuel Bass, Christian Bass.
 2. Christian Bass, Daniel Bass, Samuel Bass, Jr., Bethiah Bass.
 3. Rebecca Bass, Lydia Bass, Rebecca Armstrong, John Armstrong.
 4. Samuel T. Armstrong, Abigail Armstrong.
-

Extract from Will of my grt.-grandfather Samuel Bass, Tanner, Date 1762—Oct. 4.

“Relies on the merits and satisfaction of Christ, nothing doubting at the Resurrection I shall receive my body again by the mighty power of God.

“My will is that my pew in the South Brick Church, so called, in Boston, remain for the use of my family and posterity that shall attend divine service there, they paying the annual contribution for the same;—likewise that my half of a tomb in the South burying place be and remain for the use of my family and posterity.”

S. Bass admitted [to the Old South Church] Feb. 18, 1704. [1704-5.]

Friday, May 2, 1845.

Called on Henry Purkitt now over ninety years of age at his house in South Street Court. H. P. belonged to a prayer meeting many years ago. The following were members, as he informed me:

* John Armstrong was one of the original members of the First Church, Portland, Maine, which was gathered March 8, 1726-7. The Rev. Thomas Smith, the first pastor, says in his Journal, that John Armstrong, with John Barbour, Robert Means and others, who were original members, were a portion of the Irish immigrants who came over in 1718, and passed the winter in Portland in very distressed circumstances, so as to be assisted by government. The colony subsequently established itself at Londonderry.—(Journals of Smith and Deane, p. 60.)

Henry Purkitt,	cooper.
William Heath,	sail maker.
Jno. Armstrong,	painter.
Samuel Torrey,	tanner.
William Hyslop,	hair dresser.
Jno. Gordon,	tobacconist.
Rev. Mr. Annin,	pastor.

H. P. joined the church in Federal St., 1784.

The prayer meeting was held once a week. I remember to have attended with my father one evening at the house of Mr. Wm. Heath near the Marlboro Hotel next South of it. Mr. Heath's grave is in the Common burying ground, and when the mall was cut thro by me 1836 that grave was protected specially from reverence to my father's friend.

[These memoranda are copied from a book formerly belonging to Mr. Armstrong, which Mr. Hill purchased a few years ago and presented to the Old South Church. It contains the Confession of Faith of the Old South Church and other pamphlets relating to that Church and to Congregationalism. These and other memoranda are written in Mr. Armstrong's handwriting, on the blank leaves of several of the pamphlets.—EDITOR.]

SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR.

Communicated by the Rev. GEORGE M. BODGE, A.M., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from page 71.]

No. XXIX.

PHILIP, CANONCHET AND THEIR INDIANS.

AFTER the battle with Capt Peirse (March 26, 1676) the Indians made a furious attack upon Rehoboth upon the 28th day, burning some forty houses and nearly as many barns. Upon the 29th they appeared at Providence, and though the aged Roger Williams, the life-long friend of the southern tribes, went forth to meet them, unarmed, and leaning upon his staff, he was met by their old men, and warned by them that it would not be safe, even for him, to venture amongst them; and they said also that there were many "stranger Indians" mixed with their tribes. He was thus forced to retire to the garrison-house with the rest of the inhabitants, while the Indians advanced and burned some thirty houses of the town. Robert Beers was slain, it is said, at this time. The Indians seem after that to have broken up into small prowling bands which scouted upon the borders of the outlying towns; making an assault here and there as opportunity seemed to offer,—April 9th at Billerica; April 19th at Andover, where they killed Joseph Abbot and captured his younger brother Timothy, burned the house of Mr. Faulkner and wounded Roger Marks; while another band the same day burned the deserted houses at Marlborough, and still another

party appeared at Hingham and Weymouth, where they killed two men, one at each place.

On April 20th they renewed the attack upon Hingham, where they burned the houses of Israel Hobart, Anthony Sprague, Joseph Jones and Nathaniel Chubbuck. On April 21st the main body of the Indians in Massachusetts swept in around Sudbury, of which attack detailed account has been given heretofore. Account has been given also of other attacks and operations in the Northern parts.

In the meantime the Connecticut people were bestirring themselves, and had quietly gathered some eighty of the friendly Indians of the Mohegins and Pequods, and a band of the Niantics, whose Sachem, Ninigret, although a Narraganset, had remained neutral, in appearance at least. Forty-seven English soldiers were joined with these, under command of Capt. George Denison of Stonington, and Capt. James Avery of New London, Connecticut. The Niantics were led by the chief Catapazat; the Pequods by Casassimamon; the Mohegins by Oneco, son of Uncas. This force, apparently unknown to the scouts of Canonchet, approached Pawtucket, and captured one of his guards in the vicinity, with two women, one of whom confessed that Canonchet was near at hand with but a small guard. With this news, confirmed by their scouts soon afterwards, the force pushed on and soon came in sight of the wigwam of the Sachem whom they sought. When the quick ear of the chief caught the sound of an approaching body of men he sent two of his attendants to the top of a hill near by to ascertain the cause, and these not returning but fleeing for their lives, two more were sent, one of whom returned with the word that the enemy was close upon him. He seized his gun and sought to escape, but in his flight he came near a party of the Niantics, who gave chase so closely that he was unable to elude them, and finally was forced to cross a small stream where entering hastily his foot slipped on a small stone and he fell, wetting his gun which was thus rendered useless, and he was left defenceless; and at the mishap, he confessed afterwards, "his heart turned within him and he became as a rotten stick, void of strength." Monopoide, a Pequod Indian, was nearest him and overtook him within thirty rods of the river, and captured him without any attempt at resistance. The pursuit was thus strenuous, because the chief had been obliged in his flight to cast off his blanket, and then his lace-coat which he had of late received from the English, and then his belt of wampum, and was thus recognized.

But though helpless and captive, he was still the proud and unconquered chief; and when young Robert Stanton, an interpreter, and among the first of the English to come up, began to question him, he turned away haughtily, saying, "You much child, no understand matters of war; let your brother or your chief come, him I will answer." Even Mr. Hubbard was struck by his noble bearing and heroism, and in his "Postscript," written after the first part of

his history was printed, compares him to one of the old Romans, Attilius Regulus, since he would not accept of his own life upon compliance with the English. The condition seems to have been that he would send one of his Counsellors commanding his people to yield to the English, and thus save his life. His resolution was not to be shaken by any threats or bribes; and when he was told of his sentence of death, he replied that he "liked it well, that he should die before his heart was soft, or he had spoken anything unworthy of himself." He was taken to Stonington and there shot by Oneco, son of Uncas, his life-long enemy, and two Sachems of the Pequods, of equal rank.

There is no nobler figure in all the annals of the American Indians than Canonchet, son of Miantonimoh, Sachem of the Narragansets. As he had become the real head and life of the Indians at war, so his capture was the death-blow to their hopes.

Had Canonchet lived to carry out the plans already entered upon, it is probable that the result of the campaign of the spring and summer would have been far different. As it was, the great body of Indians still for some time held together, congregated upon the Connecticut about and above the "Falls," where Capt. Turner and his company found them and attacked them on May 18th and 19th, 1676, as has already been related.

Of all the hostile tribes in this war, historians have assumed that Philip was the leader; and there is little doubt that he was the manager as well as the instigator of the war. But there were many powerful chiefs now engaged, and they were coming to realize that the destruction and plundering of a few villages of the settlers, here and there, resulted in provoking their vengeance, and in forcing the Indians themselves to withdraw from their old homes into swamps and mountains and remote places. There was disaffection among the chiefs, as they found the situation of their tribes growing more and more precarious, and felt the same pressure which had already driven the Wampanoags, Narragansets and many of the Nipmucks from their homes back upon the territory of the Northern tribes, where they were now apparently preparing to settle for the present and were already utilizing the fishing-places, hunting-grounds and corn-fields. The war party, however, was greatly in the majority, being composed of those who were actuated by desire for revenge, having lost all; those young and impetuous, who believed that it was possible to destroy the English utterly in the way of gaining glory in war according to their ambition, and those who saw no other way left than to fight the war through for their lives. Philip was enabled to maintain some show of control over these chiefs, as it was he who had negotiated with each tribe and managed in securing for them supplies of ammunition and arms; while he was also the authority to whom the French were promising supplies and men, for the reduction of the plantations in the coming summer. No one of

those now left dared to lead a revolt against Philip, and his personal adherents were in every camp and close to every chief, so that plots against him were sure to bring immediate vengeance upon the plotters.

The Narragansets, after the death of Canonchet, were drawn more under the authority of Philip, as several of the most notable warriors among the Narraganset chiefs had been his adherents from the start.

Pomham, or Pumham, whose territory lay next to Philip's domains, was a Narraganset chief of that part of Narraganset called Shawomet, embracing what is now Warwick. He was considered by the English the ablest soldier of the Narragansets in his day. Although an old man, he was active in all the operations of Philip's war. His sons also were brave leaders. He was killed, desperately fighting for his life, in Dedham woods July 25, 1676, by a party of English and friendly Indians under Capt. Samuel Hunting. At the same time his son was captured, whom Mr. Hubbard describes as "a very likely Youth, and one whose Countenance would have bespoke Favour for him had he not belonged to so bloody and barbarous an Indian as his Father was." The party of Indians consisted of some thirty-five, all of whom are said to have been "his relations and subjects."

Quinnapin, a near relative of Canonichus, early espoused the cause of Philip; he married Weetamoo, as explained above; was said to have been Canonchet's Lieutenant in the "Fort Fight," and a leader in the attack upon Lancaster in February, 1675-6. He purchased Mrs. Rowlandson from the Indians who captured her, and from her account we learn something of his character, habits and family. He had two wives besides Weetamoo. When the league of the tribes in the West was broken up, Quinnapin remained with Philip, and returned with him to the southern parts. In August, 1676, he was captured, and upon the 24th of that month was tried at Newport, R. I., by a Court-Martial, held by the Governor and Assistants, and with other captives was condemned to death; on the 25th he was shot.

Pessacus or *Mossup*, a Narraganset, a nephew of Canonichus and a very influential counsellor of Canonchet, remained with a part of the tribe in the northern parts, and was finally killed beyond the Pascataqua river in 1677, by the Mohawks, it is said. There were other notable chiefs of the Narragansets who took part in the war, *Potok*, *Quaqualk*, "Stone-Wall-John," and others, but the first three were the principal.

Of the Wampanoags, Philip's chief men were, *Tuspaquin*, Sachem of Assowomset, who married Amie, as she was called by the English, sister of Philip and daughter of Massasoit. Tuspaquin was called also "The Black Sachem," and he was at the head of the large party of Indians who, in the Spring of 1676, hung about

the towns of Plymouth Colony and made successful raids against Scituate, Bridgewater and Plymouth. He was one of the last to hold out after Philip's death; and when the wandering bands were reduced to a few handfuls here and there, he was induced to come in and surrender by the promise of Mr. Church, and by the capture of his family, who were well treated and taken to Plymouth. Mr. Church promised him that his life and the lives of his family should be spared; but when he came in and surrendered, Mr. Church was not at Plymouth, and Tuspaquin was immediately tried and executed.

Annawon. This old chief appears to have been the most intimate and trusted counsellor of Philip. He was close to his chief at the time of his death, and led the band safely out of the swamp. He was captured soon after with the remnants of the Wampanoags, at a place within the present limits of Rehoboth, and surrendered under promise of "good quarter." He gave up the treasure and "royalties" of Philip which he had in charge, to Mr. Church. He was executed at Plymouth at the same time with Tuspaquin.

Totoson, son of the celebrated chief "Sam Barrow," was another of the "great captains" of Philip who survived him awhile, only to be destroyed by Mr. Church and his mixed company of English and Indians.

Of other chiefs who were important actors in the war were the various sachems of the local tribes, some of whom have received mention in the course of this history. In the time of Philip's war the interior tribes of Massachusetts were known under the general term of Nipmucks or Nipnets, while it is probable that the Indians themselves understood that name to include the tribe which lived in the territory included in Worcester county south of Worcester city, and probably beyond the State line, and (as Rev. J. H. Temple thinks) upon the ponds in the present towns of "Dudley, Webster, Douglas, Sutton, Oxford, Auburn, &c." The name Nipnet means "fresh water," and is supposed to have distinguished these tribes from the "Coast Indians." The tribes living along the Connecticut and its branches were called "River Indians," and included the Agawams, Waranokes, Nonotucks, Pacomptucks and Squakheags. The Quabaug Indians lived in the territory about the old town of Brookfield. The Nashaways had their chief village at Lancaster, and included the large villages at "Washakum Ponds" and about "Mount Wachusett."

Of these tribes the most prominent leaders in the war were *Mattoonius*, a Nipnet; *Monoco* and "Sagamore-Sam," Nashaways; *Mawtamp* of Quabaug, and *Pakashokag*, called "John of Pakachoog."

Upon Philip's realizing the growing disaffection of the River Indians, and made aware also of their negotiations with the English to betray him, he left the Connecticut with his own tribe and such of the Narragansets as still followed with him, and came to the parts

about Wachusett, where his force was increased by many of the Quabaugs and Nashaways, under Sagamore Sam and Mawtamp (Muttaump). But this force was by no means manageable, for any length of time, and only when being organized for active service. Dissensions and jealousies began to arise, while the English were preparing for vigorous measures of pursuit; and about the first of June, 1676, Philip, with his Wampanoags and Narragansets, went away towards their old home. Philip and his tribe went to Pokanoket, or Mount Hope; while the Narragansets passed into their own country.

The English became aware of his presence in his old place early in July, and thereafter he was constantly pursued by parties sent out from Boston and Plymouth, but he could not be found. The Narragansets in the meantime were being pursued and captured and destroyed by the Connecticut forces, with their Mohegin and Pequod allies. The principal exploit of these forces was the massacre of the people of the "Old Queen," Magnus, known also as the "Sunk Squaw," and also as "Quiapen," on July 2d. Within a few days more than two hundred of the enemy came in and surrendered to the Plymouth authorities; and between that and the close of July there was a constant series of captures and surrenders of the Indians, so that Philip was left almost alone, even his wife and young son having been captured by the English, mostly the mixed company under Mr. Church. About the 7th of August a small company went out from Taunton and captured a party of the Indians of Awashonks, "Squaw Sachem" of the Sogkonate. Awashonks herself, trying to escape upon a small raft across the river, was drowned, and her body being found a few days after, her head was severed, and being placed upon a pole was paraded in the street at Taunton.

Philip at last, being hunted down by the English and Indians on every side, retired, with a few of his staunchest friends, to his old retreat in a swamp at Mount Hope. Mr. Church was then in command of a scouting company of English and Indians from Plymouth, and having passed over from Pocasset, where he left most of his company, to Rhode Island to Major Sanford's, he there heard from the Major and Capt. Golding, of Philip's condition, as reported by a deserter, whose brother Philip had killed for advising surrender. This Indian offered to pilot the English to Philip's hiding-place. Major Sanford and Capt. Golding both offered to go with his company to assist in Philip's capture. They were soon back at "Trip's Ferry" with the rest of his company under Capt. John Williams of Scituate. Having arrived at the swamp, piloted by the deserter, Mr. Church requested Capt. Golding to lead the skirmishing party, led by the pilot, into the swamp to "beat up the quarters" of Philip. This the Captain accepted and drew out his allotted men. Church instructed him to creep forward as silently as possible in order to encompass and surprise the Indians, but when discovered to shout and

make all possible noise, as the orders to the various ambuscades were to fire upon all who came towards them silently. Mr. Church then placed the rest of the men with most of the Indians under Capt. Williams so as to encompass all ways of escape from the swamp, placing an Englishman and an Indian together. Hardly had these arrangements been completed when a musket-shot, followed by a whole volley, rang through the swamp, and then the general onset began. The Indians were taken completely by surprise, and Philip, springing hastily from his sleep under the rude open wigwam, seized his powder-horn and gun and started from the hillside where he had made his camp, for the deeper security of the swamp. But in his flight he came face to face with two of Mr. Church's men, and, the Englishman's musket missing fire, the Indian immediately shot the great chieftain through the breast, so that he fell forward upon his face with his gun beneath him, in the water of the swamp. The Indian who killed Philip was named Alderman, and is said to have been the same who betrayed his hiding-place. When this Indian ran to Mr. Church with the news of his achievement, he was told to keep it secret until after the rest of the enemy had been beaten out of the swamp, or captured or killed. Their retreat and escape from the English was ably conducted by old Annawon, Philip's chief Sachem. When all the company had gathered about the place where Philip's party had bivouacked, Mr. Church told them the great news of Philip's death, and presently ordered some of the Indians to drag him out of the swamp to the solid land. There he was chopped in quarters and beheaded, and left unburied; his head and one hand were given to Alderman as a reward, and in Mr. Church's account, it is said that he got "many a penny" by showing the hand.

Such was the end of Philip of Mount Hope, one of the most remarkable characters in all American history, whose biography has never yet been adequately written, and who, although by no means a hero, or a character to be admired, was without doubt a wise and skilful leader, and more dreaded by the colonists than any other man before or after him.

His death was heard of with universal rejoicing in the colonies, and was considered as the practical close of the war.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE BURIAL GROUNDS IN THE OLD TOWN OF DANVERS.

Copied by the late SAMUEL P. FOWLER, of Danvers, Mass.

Brig. Gen. Moses Porter of the army of the U. S. A.—An ardent and inflexible patriot, a brave and honourable Soldier, unassuming and virtuous citizen; a generous and faithful friend—He served his country with distinguished ability and reputation, from the commencement of the Revolu-

tionary War, till he expired full of years and honours on the 14 of April A.D. 1822 Æ 66—

“How sleep the brave who sink to rest,
By all their Country’s wishes blest.”

Erected to the memory of Hon. Samuel Holton, who died January 2 1816 aged 78 years—He sustained various offices of trust under the State Government, and that of the Union with ability and integrity to the almost unanimous acceptance of his constituency.

“Peace to the memory of a man of worth.”

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Holton consort of the Hon. Samuel Holton, who departed this life Aug. 29 1813 aged 76 years—

She was an amiable, worthy woman.

Sacred to the memory of Jethro Putnam Esqr—who departed this life May 16 1814 aged 58 years—He was Col. of the 5 Regiment, 1st Brigade and 2^d division of the Massachusetts militia—

A good soldier and worthy man.

In memory of Caleb Oakes who died greatly lamented Sept. 17 A.D. 1831 aged 68 years—

May he have a blessed resurrection at the right hand of Jesus Christ.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Sally Osgood wife of Doct. George Osgood, who died Sept. 17 A.D. 1821 aged 36 years—

Ne’er to those mansions where the virtuous rest,
Since their foundations came a worthier guest,
Nor to the Bowers of bliss, was e’er conveyed
A milder spirit or more welcome shade.

In memory of Capt. Jeremiah Putnam who died Sept 16 1799—An officer under the Immortal Washington—

This modest stone, what few vain marbles can,
May truly say, Here lies an Honest Man.

In memory of Doctor Archelaus Putnam who died April 14 1800, Æ 56—

Depart my friends, dry up your tears,
Here I must lie till Christ appears,
For death’s a debt to nature due,
I’ve paid the debt and so must you.

Here lies Intombed the remains of the Rev Mr. Peter Clark, for almost 51 years the painful labourer and faithful pastor of the First Church in this town—He was a great Divine; an accomplished Christian; in whose character y^e most exemplary patience, humility and meekness were illustriously displayed—He was born March 12 1693—Graduated at Harvard College in Cambridge 1712, ordained pastor of y^e first Church in this Town June 5 1717—He lived much esteemed and respected and after a long life spent in the service of religion, he died much lamented June 10 1768 Ætatis 76—

Wrapt in his arms who bled on Calvary’s Plain,
We murmur not Blest Shade, nor dare complain—
Fled to those seats where perfect spirits shine,
We mourn our lot, yet still rejoice in thine;
Taught by thy tongue, By thy example lead,
We Bless’d the living, and revere the Dead.
Sleep here thy Dust, till the Last Tramp shall Sound
Then shalt thou rise and be with perfect Glory Crown’d.

[To be continued.]

SIMON FERDINANDO AND JOHN WALKER IN MAINE,
1579-1580.

By the Rev. B. F. DECOSTA, D.D., of New York City.

IN the third volume of "the Narrative and Critical History of America" (pp. 171 and 186), the writer has stated a few facts with respect to Simon Ferdinando, who, so far as his knowledge extends, led the first English expedition to the region now covered by the State of Maine, but then known as a part of Norombega.*

Prior to the publication of the above-mentioned work, Simon Ferdinando was known in connection with the voyages to Virginia, beginning with the year 1584. In 1586 he served with White, who quarrelled, and loaded him with abuse.† This was echoed by Williamson,‡ and emphasized by Dr. Hawkes,§ who styled him a "treacherous villain" and "contemptible mariner," declaring that he was a Spaniard hired by his nation to deceive the English colony. Later, however, the account of his services under Grenville, 1585, came to light, and his faithfulness and skill are highly applauded by Ralph Lane,|| thus relieving his memory from unjust aspersions. It now remains to speak of what he accomplished in 1579, prior to his Virginia voyages.

Simon Ferdinando was a Portuguese, not a Spaniard. There is, however, to be had at present only a glimpse of his voyage, which is brought to light in one of the papers connected with David Ingram, who, with two companions, is believed to have travelled on the Indian trails from the Bay of Mexico to Maine during 1567-8, embarking on a French ship somewhere near the St. John's River.¶ The essential part of the narrative relating to Ferdinando comprises a few lines as follows :

"1579 Simon Ferdinando Mr. Secretary Walsingham's man went and came from the same coast wthin three monthes in the little ffrigate without any other consort, and arrived at Dartmouth where he ymbarked when he beganne his viage."

The "said coast" was none other than the region of Norombega, the present State of Maine, towards which, at that time, all eyes were turned. Certain disconnected events which preceded the voy-

* The material comprising the present article has been kept in hand for quite a long term of years, in the hope that leisure might be found to pursue the matter further. The prospect of such leisure daily becoming less, it is now turned over to the REGISTER, in the hope that some of its readers may be able to take up the subject and carry it on.

† Hakluyt, III. 280.

‡ Hist. Carolina, I. 53.

§ Hist. N. Carolina, I. 196.

|| *Archeologia Americana*, IV. 11; and Col. State MSS., I. Aug. 12, 1585.

¶ "Magazine of American History," Vol. IX. 168; "Colonial State Papers." Vol. I. No. 2, and the Tanner MSS., Bodleian Library, Oxford.

age of Ferdinando also gain some notice, though of the details of the voyage itself nothing can be learned at present.

It appears that, in 1577, "Simon Ferdinando a Portuguese," was called at Cardiff to testify with respect to the piracy of "John Callice and other pirates." Ferdinando says that he sailed with "Callic" or "Callice," two years previous as pilot, Callice having "a shipp at Rye prepared to passe to the Indians," meaning the West Indies; and that a Portuguese ship was plundered, though, being sick, he was not charged with complicity. He says that they met the Portuguese vessel when "travelling towards America." Some time after, evidently in 1576, he "bought a little bark," and made a profitless cruise towards the Canaries. This vessel cost him "forty marks," and was probably the "little frigate" in which he sailed to New England. Afterwards he was cast into jail "upon suspicion of heresy," though he was liberated and became Secretary "Walsingham's man."

Upon his return he appears to have been interested in matters that concerned Frobisher; and, November 7th, 1581, he addressed a letter to that adventurer.* The following year, May 1st, he was mustered as first pilot in the "galleon Leicester"† under Fenton, bound to the Moluccas; also serving as pilot to the Virginia expeditions of 1585 and 1587. Ferdinando, according to Lane, possessed "grete skylle and grete government," and was a trusty man. With the notice of this voyage, set on foot apparently by Secretary Walsingham, Simon Ferdinando passes out of sight until 1585, when he sailed to Virginia. Nevertheless he performed his part, and deserves honorable mention amongst those worthies who, by their labors and sacrifices, prepared the way for the occupation of New England.‡

* British Museum MSS., VIII. Otho, fol. 100.

† *Ibid.*, fol. 205.

‡ In 1577 Cardiff, Wales, had become the headquarters of a large gang of pirates, sixty of whom had their maintainers there, and, though well known, the town's people were unwilling to give information. April 3d, of that year, a Commission sat to examine the matter, and on March 17th Ferdinando testified. The following was drawn by the author from the dingy archives:

"The said Simon fferdinando sayeth that he knoweth Callic and hath knowen him the space of these three or four yeares last past but he went not to sea wth him vntill w^{thin} these two yeares ffor he sayeth that aboutes Michelmas was two yeares the said Callic sent for this Exaiat then being at London and then declared to the Exaiat [Examinant] that Mr Harry Knowles had a shipp at Rye prepared to passe to the Indians and that this Exaiat should be Pylatt thereof yf he lysted and that the same was the request of the said Mr Knowles, and in deede to that effect the said Mr Knowles did speake to this Exaiat himself and sayeth that according to that request this Examinant take vpon him to be Pylatt of wth shipp the said Callic was Mr and one fferdinando was Capitaine.

And we traveling to the seas ffor want of weather they taryed long vpon the cost of England and by reason thereof spent much of their victual and yet in the end travelling towordes America they met wth a Portingall vpon the costes of the land of Portingall and from him they toke aboutes 100 chestes of Sugar being part of his loding and haveing gotter that pryse they arvyed wth the same at the rode of Penmarth besyde Cardief in the Countie of Glaymorgan aboutes Allhalowtide [Nov. 1] last was two yeres the said Callic the Mr and fferdinando the Captayne made sail thereof to divers persons to whome certainly he knoweth not ffor he this Exaiat was then and for this tyme the shipp laye there at rode was verry like to have died and more touching the circumstances of that journey he cannot saye saving that they gave this exaiat tenne pounds of the commodity they had by the sale of that sugar.

The material given in the long extract, appended as a note, is of interest, as giving some account of the life of Simon Ferdinando, who no doubt possessed many of the characteristics of sailors of that period, the best of whom kept a "nice conscience" no more than Chaucer's "Shipman," usually being ready for plunder.

The information came to light in connection with a formal examination of David Ingram, which was also the occasion of bringing John Walker to notice. We give the papers entire, taking first the examination of David Ingram, which is a separate paper from his narrative, edited by the present writer.* It will be seen by the side remarks of the person who took down the account, that Ingram's statements in some places agree with those of "Sir Humphrey Gilbert's man," who, as we shall see, was John Walker, following Ferdinando in 1580. But let us proceed with Ingram's case, remembering that early visitors to America were reckless in their descriptions and beliefs,—the Popham colonists in Maine in 1607 discovering nutmegs; Henry Hudson finding cliffs shining with silver; one expedition carrying to England a cargo of shining earth, thinking it was gold; while the Pilgrims at Plymouth heard lions in the woods, climbing a tree, like Ingram, to escape them, and the Dutch in New Netherland discovered unicorns and other strange beasts. The statement runs as follows:

Certeyne questions to be demanded of Davy Ingram sayler dwellinge at Barkinge in the countye of Essex, what he observed in his travell one the North side of the ryver of May where he remayned three moneths or thereabouts.

And further this exaiat sayeth that after this exaiat lying long at Cardiffe bought a little bark of Willm. Herbert Esqr deceased late vice admirall for the wch he paid forty marks and the same prepared to go to the seas to the Canarries & aboutes a twelvemonth & more past furnishing that bark wth nyne or tenne men travelling long vpon the seas towards that countrie of the Canarries and retorne again wthout doeing anything but losing their Journey their tyme and spending all they hadd and sythens [since] that tyme this exaiat hath had no doeing vpon the seas and sayeth that those nyne or tenne men whose names are these Christopher Horsham of the Isle of Whight was mr of the shipp who is now deceased Richard Horsham his Brother Edward Clayes and the rest he sayeth he knoweth not their names but they were Englishmen of what countrie he knoweth no: And further sayeth that one Richard Aldersay of London was in the former journey in taking the suger wth them but not in this journey.

Being asked also who did help to furnish his shipp to the Canarries sayeth that one Willm Riccards, Robert Adams & John Thomas Bruer, of Cardiffe, did help to furnish the shipp, and sayeth that the shipp and all the furniture amounted to the value of CLI. and no better sayeth that lying out tenne or twelve weekes wth the shipp they returned wthout doeing anything as before by reason whereof Richards, Adams and John Thomas lost their parts of their stock without commodity.

But this Journey as he sayeth was taken in hand at the beginning of Maye was twelvemonth. And further sayeth that after his return home from that journey he was committed to the shrieffs gayoll the countie of Glamorganshire by Thomas Lewis Esqr a justice of peace vpon suspicion of heressie and there remayned the space of 14 weeks and afterwards his Exaiat was bayled by the said Willm Herbert the then vice-admirall and Willm Mathew Esqr two of the Justices and sayeth that vpon his apprehension being asked certain questions of Mr Lewis of his two journeyes he answering the same, and was committed to be gayoll by the said Mr Lewis as before he hath said and after that he was sett at libertie is without examination when he was bayled as aforesaid."—Dom. Elizabeth MSS. Vol. CXII. S. ii.

* *Mag. Am. History*, Vol. IX. 168.—Ingram was put on shore with a large number of companions, by Sir John Hawkins.

He hath
confessed yt
he travelled
there three
moneths.

1. Imp's howe longe the sayed Ingram travyled one ye North side of the Ryver of May.*

2. Ite. whether that country be frutfull, and what kinde of fruts there be. He hath confessed y^t it is excedinge fruteful and that there is a tre as he called it a plum ten tree, w^{ch} of the leaves thereof being pressed will come a very excellent lycor as pleasant to drincke and as good, as any kinde of winne.

3. Ite. what kinde of beasts and cattell he saw there.

He hath confessed, y^t he sawe A Beast in all points like unto a horse, savinge he had two longe tusks, of w^{ch} beast he was put in great daunger of his lyfe, but he escaped by clyminge a tree. Also that there be wyld horses of goodly shape but the people of the country have not the use of them.

further that there be shepe, w^{ch} beareth redde woole somme thinge course there flesh good to eat, but is very redde.

4. Ite what kinde of people there be, and how they be aparrelled.

He hath confessed y^t farre into the land there be many people, and that he sawe a towne half a myle longe, and hath many streats farr broader then any streat in London.

further yt the men gooe naked savinge only the myddell part of them covered wth skynnes of beasts and wth leaves, And that generallye all men weare about there armes dyvers hoopes of gold and silver w^{ch} are of good thicknes and lykwyse they weare the lyke about the smale of there leggs w^{ch} hoopes are garnished wth pearle dyvers of them as bigge as ones thume.

That the womenne of the cuntrye gooe apareled wth plats of gold over there body much lyke unto an armor about the middest of there bodye they weare leafes, w^{ch} hath growinge there one very longe much lyke unto heare. and lykwyse about there armes and the smale of there leggs they weare

S Humfrye
Gylbert's
man* wch he
sent to dis-
coveryland
reporteth
there hows-
es to be
buyt in
lyke man-
nor rounde.

hoopes of gold and sylver garnyshed wth fayer pearle.

5. Ite what kind of buildings and houses they have in that country.

He hath confessed y^t they buyld there howses round lyke a Dovehouse and hath in like manner a louver on the topps of there howses and that there be many pillors that upholdeth many things of gold and silver very massye and great and lykewyse many pyllors of Cristall.

6. Ite whether there is any quantitie of gold, silver and pearle and of other iewells in that country.

He hath confessed that there is great abundance of gold, sylver and pearle and that he hath seanne at the heads of dyvers springs and in smale rounninge brouks dyvers peaces of gold soume as bigge as his fynger, others as bigge as his fyst and peaces of dyvers bignes.

further that he seanne great abundance of pearle and dyvers strannge stones of what sort or valewe he knewe not.

7. Ite whether he sawe A beast farre exceydinge an ox in bignes.

Sr H. Gyl-
bert's man
brought of
the syds of
this beast
from
the place he
discovered.

He hath confessed that there be in that country great abundance of a kinde of beast almost as bigge agayne as an oxe in shape of body not much differinge from an oxe, savinge that he hath eares of a great bignes, that are in fashone much like unto the eares of a bloundhound havinge thereon very longe heare, and lykwyse on his breast, and other parts of his bodye longe heare.

further he hath reported of dyvers kinds of wyld beasts whose skynnes

* John Walker who went out to Norombega in 1580.

+ *Ibid.*

are very rich furies, lykwyse of dyvers kinds of fruts and trees of great eastimatione.

That there is a tree w^{ch} beareth a frute lyke an aple but is poyson to eate for the aple beinge broken there is a blacke lycor in the mydest thereof.

Also that there is a tree that the barke thereof tasteth lyke pepper.

Divers other matters of great importaunce he hath confessed (yf they be true) w^{ch} he sayeth that upon his lyfe he offereth to goe to the place, to approve the same true.

(Endorsed)

ab^t 1584. Questions to be demanded of
David Ingram concerning his
knowledge of a discovery.*

Next may be given a statement of things "over & above that which Ingram upon his examination did Confesse," the statement relating to both Ferdinando and Walker and seeming to have been furnished through Sir Humphrey himself. At least he conferred personally with Walker, who was "his man."

The Reporte of Iteme that haue travelled the afore said Countryes wth the note of the such things as they haue found there, ouer and aboue that which Ingram upon his examinacon did confesse, whose names are Vererzanus, Jaques Cartier, John Barros, Andrewe Thevett,† John Walker of w^{ch} number S^s Humfrey Gylbert did conferre in person with the three last named.

1579 Simon fferdinando M^r Secretary Walsinghams man went and came to and from the said coast wthin three months in the little ffrigate wthout any other consort, and arryved at Dartmouth where he ymbarked when he begaune his viage.

(sic) Note
1580.

John Walker Englishman and his Company did discover, a siluer mine wthin the Riuer of Norambega, on the North shore upon a hill not farre from the riuer side about IX leagues from the mouth thereof where he founde the said riuer VII leagues or thereabout ouer and XVIII fadome and haulf deepe. The riuer at the mouth beinge about X leagues broad, and XXV fadome deepe wthout barre.

And the said riuer to holde that his breadthe so much farther then he was as he coule possibly kenne, beinge by estimacon about XX miles.

The Country was most excellent both for the soyle, diuersity of sweete woode and other trees. Who also founde at the same time in an Indian house VII miles wthin the lande from the ryvers side aboue III^c drye hides, whereof the most parte of them were eightene foote by the square.

Both he and his Company sayled from the said Coast into Englande in XVII dayes.‡

That the said coast was the region lying south of Nova Scotia

* *Col. State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth.* Vol. 175, No. 95. Public Record Office, London.

† Thevet, the writer has endeavored to prove, never saw New England, and described it only through the relations of others.—See "The Northmen in Maine."

‡ *Col. State Papers*, Vol. I. No. 2.—Public Record Office, London. Many of the old stories about silver have failed; this by Walker is vindicated by the fact that silver mining is now a recognized industry around the Penobscot region, where new mines are being opened. Gold is also found in paying quantities; while the pearl oyster formerly abounded in New England waters, the Pilgrims finding pearls at Cape Cod in 1620.

there can be no doubt. This is apparent from the account of what followed, which it may be well to state briefly.

It appears that, in 1580, Sir Humphrey had been obliged to transfer his patent to lands in the new world, but, nevertheless, he sent out an expedition that year, under Walker, as his full statement already quoted under that date proves. Still he was determined not to withhold himself from enterprise, while we read in Dr. Dee's Diary, under July 16, 1582, this entry :

"A meridie hor 3½ cam Sir George Peckham to me to know the tytyle of Norombega in respect of Spayn and Portugall."* The following year Gilbert once more sailed. March 11th, Aldworth, Mayor of Bristol, William Salterne and others, whose families were afterward connected with efforts in New England, agreed to furnish a ship of sixty and a bark of forty tons, "*to be left in the country,*" under Mr. Carlisle, who probably did not go,† though the two vessels seem to have been included in the fleet of five sail. At the last moment, Spanish influence nearly succeeded in keeping Sir Humphrey at home. England again felt the baneful power that delayed the voyage of Verrazano. The Bull of Alexander was still a power,‡ and the Armada was already foreshadowed. Clearing himself of the charge of piracy, brought by Spanish spies, Sir Humphrey got to sea, June 11th. Raleigh's ship was obliged to put back, on account of sickness amongst the crew, but the rest went on, reaching New Foundland July 30th. August 5th, Gilbert took formal possession in the name of the Queen, and one ship was despatched to England. Still, as the Patent required actual possession in the region of New England, he sailed southward, and, August 27th, reached the latitude of 44° N. The next evening was fair, and "like the swanne that singeth before her death." Those in the Admiral sounded trumpets and indulged in merriment. But the next day a storm arose, and the Admiral was lost upon a shoal near Sable Island with nearly all her crew. There now remained only the "Hind" and the "Squerrell," a "little frigate" of twelve tons, and but few supplies. Sir Humphrey did not deem it prudent to sail farther south, and accordingly shaped his course for home. Though admonished of the risk he ran in trusting himself to the frigate, he proceeded in this overladen craft, the deck covered with nets and artillery, to recross the Atlantic, whose waves were already smitten by the autumnal gales.

When north of the Azores they met with much bad weather "and terrible seas, breaking short and high pyramid wise." Then when night came, the sailors on the great ship, the Hind, saw the fire of St. Elmo playing upon one end of the main yard, which, when it appears double, is an auspicious sign that the "seamen doe call Castor and Pollux"; "but," it is added, "we had only *one*,"

* Diary, p. 8. *Ibid.* 16. Hakluyt III. 170.

† *Ibid.*, p. 182, and Read's "Henry Hudson."

‡ Records of Privy Council in Edwards's "Life of Raleigh," I. 78.

and accordingly they accepted it as a sign of doom. Nevertheless, Sir Humphrey was as strong of heart as ever, and we read: "Munday the ninth of September, in the afternoon, the Frigat was neere cast away, oppressed by waves, yet at that time recovered: and giving forth signes of ioy, the Generall sitting abaft with a booke in his hand, cried unto us in the Hind (so oft as we did approch within hearing) We are as neere to heaven by sea as by land. Reiterating the same speech, well beseeeming a souldier, resolute in Jesus Christ, as I can testifie he was." Still the Knight was engaged in his last adventure, and his brave heart could not save him from the sea. Hence we read again, that "the same Monday night, aboute twelve of the clocke, or not long after, the Frigat being ahead of vs in the Golden Hinde, suddenly her lights were out, whereof as it were in a moment, we lost the light, and withall our watch cryed, the Generall was cast away, which was too true. For at that moment the frigate was devoured and swallowed vp by the Sea." We are to notice, however, that he had intended to colonize in the region described by Verrazano, and it was this region that Hays referred to as a country extending northward from Florida, "lying vnder very temperate Climes."* Clarke also says that they were "going for the discovery of Norumbega."† The Mayor of Bristol spoke more definitely in his reply to Walsingham, "concerning a Western voyage intended for the discovery of the coast of America lying to the south-west of Cape Briton."

There were those who favored this expedition for other than mercantile considerations. Christopher Carlile, the person nominated by Aldworth to go out with the two ships furnished by himself and friends, in advocating a Colony during the April preceding the voyage, associated New England colonization with the exercise of a religion not to be enjoyed elsewhere in foreign parts by British subjects. He says:

"And to the godly minded it hath this comfortable commoditie, that in this trade their factours, bee they servants or children, shall have no instruction or confessions of Idolatrous Religion enforced upon them, but contrarily shall be at their free libertie of Conscience, and shall find the same Religion exercised, which is most agreeable to their parents and masters."‡

The particular site had in view for the colony has already been pointed out; and Carlile says: "But who shall look into the qualities of this voyage, being directed to the latitude of fortie degrees or thereabouts, of that hithermost part of America shal find it has as many points of good moment belonging vnto it, as may almost be wished for."§ He then speaks of the shortness and safety of the voyage, which could be made with a single wind at all times of the year.

* Hakluyt III. 143; *Ibid*, 173.

† *Ibid*, 182.

‡ Hakluyt III. 184. The Plymouth Colonists had no more advanced idea of religious liberty than this.

§ *Ibid*, 184.

So confident were the members of Gilbert's expedition of success, that the learned Hungarian, Stephanus Parmenius Budeius, "Master of Arts and Philosophie," and the "friend & brother" of Hakluyt, was taken in the enterprise, expressly to record the high proceedings of the intended Norombega colony in Latin Verse; as the subject would be adorned with "the eloquent stile of the Orator and rare Poet of our time."* But this was not to be. Parmenius, of Buda, found a watery grave at the wreck of the Admiral, and Norombega remained unsung.

This excursion is made into the period which follows Ferdinando and Walker, to indicate the more distinctly the situation of Norombega, for while some had their attention fixed upon the latitude of the Hudson, these two navigators had distinctly in view the region lying around the great river which appears in a long series of ancient maps, and which was none other than the Penobscot, to which, as already said, Simon Ferdinando the Portuguese led the first known English expedition.

We have next to turn to John Walker and note the abiding faith of Gilbert in the promise of the new land. Circumstances had forced him to transfer his Patent, but he succeeded in sending out a little party to make observations and engage in trade. The voyage made at his instance had for its destination the Maine coast, and the agent employed was one John Walker, afterwards perhaps a clergyman of the English Church. We have seen that a marginal entry in a manuscript in the State Paper Office, already given, runs as follows: "Sir H. Gilbert's man brought of the syds of this beast from the place he discovered."† The beast referred to was of the kind mentioned in the examination of David Ingram, of 1582, and the voyage of discovery was one of recent date. A careful examination shows that the year 1580 was the only one in which such a discovery could have been made for Gilbert, while under that year we have, through Sir Humphrey, the voyage which answers the description, the John Walker referred to having made a voyage to Norombega, where he obtained the "syds" or hides.

In speaking of rivers, the old voyagers seldom made any distinction between the estuary and the river proper. This was clearly the case in the present instance by Walker, who does not appear to have been a navigator; but the rough estimate agrees sufficiently well with the map of the Coast Survey, which gives a width of twenty-one miles to the entrance of Penobscot Bay, between the Isle au Haut and White Head. But the old sailors, in the absence of surveys, might include the distance between White Head and Deer Island, which would correspond to the computation of Walker, who made the Norombega ten leagues wide at its entrance. There is also room for his estimate of seven leagues in width, nine leagues in, as well

* Hakluyt III. 156. Specimens of his "stile" may be found in Hakluyt III. 138.

† *Ante*, page 152.

as abundance of deep water. Beyond question it was the Penobscot that he had in mind, and actually visited, as the Norombega River. It is so well known that the Penobscot was accepted at that period as the Norombega, that it would be idle to argue the question. Champlain and Lescarbot, in the following century, never doubted this, though they were disappointed upon finding no evidence of the City, which probably was never anything more than an Indian village carrying on a trade with the French and English in peltry. The French had other trading places, and notably, that of Boston Harbor and the Charles River, as John Smith testifies, and evidences of their occupation may yet be established; but, nevertheless, the Norombega will always be identified with the noble Penobscot.*

This voyage of Walker, so thoroughly attested as to leave no doubt with regard to its performance, had express reference to the plans of Sir Humphrey, which the latter proceeded to execute in 1583. It is not indicated that Walker was the navigator of the expedition, though he may have been. At all events he represented Sir Ferdinando, and probably was a layman like Robert Salterne, supercargo of Pring in 1603, and who afterwards became a clergyman of the Establishment. At any rate, Walker the commercial man in search of "Hyds" disappears after the voyage, while Walker the clergyman appears immediately as a chaplain upon the high seas. A manuscript that might have given light on the subject has been injured by fire.† Still we may notice that, June 23, 1583, Fenton speaks of

* We may here append a translation made from the manuscript of Jehan Allefonsee in the *Bibliothèque Nationale*, Paris, who was on this coast in 1542, and describes Norombega and its River, though like the most of the accounts of that period, it is two degrees out of the way in latitude. In his estimate of the river, it will be seen he takes in all the water from White Head to Mount Desert. He says: "The River is more than forty leagues wide at its entrance, and retains its width some thirty or forty leagues. It is full of Islands, which stretch some ten or twelve leagues into the sea, and are very dangerous on account of rocks and shoals. The said river is in 42 N. L. Fifteen leagues within this river there is a town called Norombega, with clever inhabitants, who trade in furs of all sorts; the towns folk are dressed in furs, wearing sable. I question whether the said river enters the Hochelaga. For more than forty leagues it is salt water, at least so the town folk say. The people use many words which sound like Latin. They worship the sun. They are tall and handsome in form. The land of Norombega lies high and is well situated." This, every visitor to this stately and imposing region knows to be true; but the "Latin" came of the old disposition to follow phonetic resemblance.

† In the Cotton MSS. British Museum (Otho E. VIII. fol. 130) is a letter by Walker to the Earl of Leicester, written when at the point of sailing. Owing to the ravages of the fire it is more or less undecipherable, but the best possible version is appended. The blank spaces show where the edges of the manuscript were burned off:—

" Barnes wth d me wth greate frendlynnesse
a ever bounden vnto yor L for sendinge m synce my
depture fro the courte, I have byn have taken instytutyō and inductyon into
the fyllacke whyche her Matie bestowed vpō me, and for, to Sr John
Arundell: The Byshopp shewed curtesye he myghte: and assured me of his
frend [ship?] he knowethe that it was her Maties to geve, whe it graunted: my
moste humble sute vnto yor good yor L would be a meanes vnto her Matie that
I dyspensed wth to keepe my lyving vntyll I returne fro the indyans: Mr
Cudworthe wyll bringe yor L the to be assigned, w^{ch} Mr Secratary wyll procure
at L fyrst wrot yō, for yf I may have my poore lyvinge my cōminge
agayne, I shall thinke my selfe well satisfy I am now somewhat in debte, and
the p^{yt} thereof (the tyme of my absence) wyll dyscharge the same, to the greate quyet-
tyness of my cōscience. And for my selfe bothe harte and hande I wyll cōtinue and ever
reymayne as faythfull a s^rvaunte as ever yor L had in s^rvce:

Whereof I hope yor L shall have good experyence yf ever I returne The allmyghtye

John Walker as chaplain to the Earl of Leicester, though he went as Chaplain with Fenton* in the attempted expedition to the Moluccas. He was a member of the Council of Advice, and was attached to the "Edward."† The expedition sailed, and in February, 1584, Walker was taken sick. The journal contains the following entry: "The 5 day about 10. a clocke in the forenoone M. Walker died, who had bene weake and sicke. The bloodie flixe 6. dayes, wee tooke a view of his things, and prised them, and heaved him overboard, and shot a peece for his knell."‡

Walker was evidently a humane man, using his influence to heal dissensions in the ill-starred expedition, and preventing the admiral from exercising great cruelty.

Thus, tossing upon the waves of the lonely Southern Sea, he, who probably was the explorer of Norombega in 1580, died, and there he found his burial. But his influence did not perish with him. The knowledge which he acquired went to swell the sum of Sir Humphrey Gilbert's information, and helped to spur him on to undertake his last voyage, or, otherwise, to lure him on to death; for, knight and priest, Sir Humphrey Gilbert and "his man" found a common sepulture in the sea.

COL. JOHN JONES OF DEDHAM AND HIS PATERNAL ANCESTORS IN AMERICA.

By his grandson, AMOS PERRY, LL.D., of Providence, R. I.

JOHN JONES of Dedham is called in Mrs. Stowe's "Oldtown Folks" *Sheriff Jones*, and in Dr. Bond's *Genealogies and History of Watertown Col. John Jones*. He was born in Weston, Mass., Oct. 30, 1716, O. S. In 1740, he purchased a farm situated about sixteen miles from Boston on a promontory and peninsula, in a section of country that became Nov. 18, 1748, the westerly or fourth precinct of Dedham; and July 7, 1784, the District of Dover, and May 31, 1836, the town of Dover. His farm, shaped somewhat

God p'serve yo^r L in most happye estate to his glorie & yo^r L hartes desyre. Southehampto this xxijth of Apryll: 1582.

Y^r honorable L most bounden
s'vaunte

JOHN WALKER.

May it please yo^r L to geve me leave further to advertyse yo^r L: that the ryghte worshyppfull S^r Frauncys Drake hathe vsed me wth the greateste frendeshyppe that any myghte desyre: bothe in instructinge me in the voyage and in dealinge lyberallye wth me and my fellowe preacher: for the whyche I beseche yo^r L geve him thanks

[Addressed:]

To the ryghte honorable my
Singular good Laud M^r the
erle of Leycester geve these."

* MSS. in British Museum, Otho VIII. f. 87.

† Sloane MSS. No. 2146, f. 73, and Otho VIII. fols. 142 and 179-200.

‡ Hakluyt, Vol. III. p. 767. Otho, f. 140.

like a horseshoe, was washed on three sides by Charles river. There he built soon after his purchase a well timbered, comely house in which he lived three score years. In this house all his children were born, and one son, two wives and himself died. Here courts were held and a variety of business transacted. The house remained on the same site and was used as a dwelling from 1740 till 1875, when it was removed and three years later torn down. Further information about this estate may be found on pages 89 to 94 in a publication of the South Natick Historical Society, issued in 1884.

Col. Jones's home was called in a chronicle of the last century a *secluded retreat*; it was reached, until early in this century, only by either fording Charles River or by going from the Dedham (Claybrook) road three quarters of a mile through a dense forest, or an equal distance from South Natick by a circuitous route along the brow of the hill, beginning at *the gravel pit* near the present canal bridge. This place was owned by the Jones family from 1740 till 1804, and just seventy years thereafter (1874) it became the country seat of Mr. B. P. Cheney of Boston, who, appreciating its natural advantages and historic associations, began a series of improvements which have resulted in making it easy of access and one of the most attractive and delightful places in that region.

Col. Jones died at his home in Dover, Feb. 2, 1801, and was buried in the ancient burial ground of South Natick Village, which is only half a mile in direct line from his Dover estate and a mile from Mr. H. H. Hunnewell's Gardens, Lake Waban, and Wellesley Female College. His intention of marriage was published Oct. 17, 1742. He was married, Feb. 23, 1742-3, by Rev. Oliver Peabody of Natick, to Hannah, daughter of David and Sarah Morse, who was born in Sherborn, Feb. 18, 1720-21, and died in Dedham, April 13, 1754. His intention of 2d marriage was published Aug. 11, 1754. He was married, Oct. 31, 1754, by Rev. Andrew Tyler of Dedham Third Precinct (West Dedham), to Tabitha, daughter of Nathaniel and Tabitha Battelle and sister of Nathaniel Battelle, H. U. 1765. She was born in Dedham, June 25, 1731, and died there Nov. 8, 1800.

Col. Jones held various civil, military and ecclesiastical positions. He was successively school teacher; civil engineer; Colonel in the militia; proprietors' clerk of Natick; guardian of the Natick Indians, and justice of the peace. In 1793, when Norfolk county was set off from Suffolk, he was president of the Court of General Sessions of that county, and he was for a long period a deacon in the old Peabody-Badger Church, where he had for a colleague an Indian named Joseph Ephraim, who was baptized in 1728, and, while recognized as a christian brother, long occupied the position of his white colleague's carriage and farm servant. Five generations of the Jones family have worshipped in church edifices erected on the same site in South Natick, and three generations (a great grandson being

a deacon) now statedly worship there within a few rods of the graves of their ancestor, his two wives, Hannah and Tabitha, and of his two pastors, Oliver Peabody (1698-1752 and H. U. 1721) and Stephen Badger (1725-1803 and H. U. 1747).

Esq. Jones is represented in Mrs. Stowe's work illustrative of scenes, events and characters of his time and neighborhood, substantially as follows:—"He was a well formed, well dressed man who rode in his own carriage, lived in a handsome style, performed no manual labor, wore a ruffled shirt and was one of the three personages that constituted in Oldtown, Our House of Lords." He is called by the historians of Watertown and Natick (Bond and Biglow) a celebrated land surveyor. He surveyed many estates in Dedham and in neighboring towns for their respective proprietors, and his professional services were occasionally required by the colonial government.

In 1762-3 he surveyed, under a commission issued by the royal governor of Massachusetts, Mount Desert Island in the District of Maine, the first draughts of which survey were deposited a few years since by one of his grandsons in the Archives of the Maine Historical Society, and some of the implements used on that occasion, including his chain, compass and tinder box, are still preserved, together with such mementoes and family keepsakes as china cups, saucers and punch bowls, some of which are marked with his initials. He was one of "the Justices of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace of Suffolk County" under the colonial government and also under the State.

He left at his death a manuscript book entitled "Entrys and Judgments" that contains, notwithstanding the loss of its first ten pages, an account of about four hundred cases which he heard and decided as a Justice of the Peace. Among the last judgments he pronounced as a colonial magistrate he imposed (July 25, 1774) a fine of ten pounds on Ephraim Bacon a citizen of Needham for "unlawful absence from the public worship of God, Lord's Days, three months as expressed in a Bill of Indictment filed in y^e Court of Gen. Sessions of y^e peace." He also left a Memorandum Book which contains some highly prized genealogical statistics, records of marriages solemnized by himself and of dowers and gifts to his children, together with family and local notes that illustrate the character of the times in which he lived.

He had ten children—five by his first wife, and five by his second—four sons and six daughters. The records of all the births, except the birth of the youngest child, are found in the first volume of the Dedham Records issued under the supervision of Mr. Don Gleason Hill, the accomplished town clerk of Dedham. The eldest son, John (Junior), who was born Feb. 4, 1743-4, settled in Princeton and, on reaching his majority (1765), he received from his father a deed of 105 acres in that town, and in March, 1766, he received

from his father a deed of 20 acres more, and again early in 1775 he added to his farm 90 acres by purchase from his brother.

This young man, who is called by his appropriate title *Capt. Jones* to distinguish him from his father *Col. Jones*, believed that the outcome of the difficulties then existing with the mother country would be war, and he prepared for this war by enlisting in Princeton and adjoining towns a company of Minute Men, so called, whose names are enrolled in the Adjutant General's office in the State House at Boston.* On the 19th of April, 1775, *Capt. Jones* set off from Princeton at the head of his company for Lexington and Concord, but arrived too late to take part in the skirmishes of that day. The following letter, written three days later "in one of ye colleges" at Cambridge, the original of which now belongs to his great-grandson, John Howard Jones of Chicago, speaks for itself. The letter is copied *verbatim et literatim*. Its orthography and free use of capital letters remind us of olden times. The handwriting is decidedly good, bearing a strong resemblance to that of *Capt. Jones's* father. Among other letters preserved is one written at the same place thirteen days later (May 5). This bears marks of more care than the other, but it possesses less interest. It is addressed to his wife, and is signed—"From your Loving Husband John Jones."

Cambridge, April 22, 1775.

Loving Wife.

There was a hot battle fought Between the Regulars that march'd to Concord and our People on Wednesday the 19th of this instant in which many on both sides were slain (but most of the Enemies) as we heard before we March'd. As we marched to Concord we were often inform'd that the Enemy had marched from Boston a second time & had got as far as Lincoln—We hurried on as fast as possible Expecting to meet them in Concord but when we arrived there we were informed that they had returned from their first engagement to Charleston—from which they are gone to Boston—We are now stationed in one of ye colleges as are many more of ye army—all in good health Through ye Divine goodness and hope for ye blessing of Heaven. In ye first Combat among those that were slain were Lieut. John Bacon of Needham, two Mills's Nat. Chamb'n and two others from Needham—Elias Haven from Springfield. If you have an Opportunity you may send Brother Hapgood a shirt and pair of Stockings—Tis uncertain when we shall return may we all be Ennabled to repent & turn to our God that he may save us from Ruin.

I am with the Grestest Respect Your

Affectionate & Loving Husband till Death.

JOHN JONES.

N.B. My Best love to

Brother Jones & children—Let us all be Patient & Remember that it is ye hand of God.

Capt. Moore has sold his flaxseed but if you apply in season you may get some of Mrs. Wood.

* See Lexington Alarm List, vol. xv. p. 48.

The "Brother Hapgood" referred to above was Capt. Jones's wife's brother; the "Brother Jones" was his brother Amos Jones referred to further on. Capt. Jones had at the time of writing this letter three children, all daughters, and not one five years old. The fourth child, John, was born the following August, while he (the father) was in active service. "Lieut. John Bacon of Needham," whom he reports as slain, was a relative of Ephraim Bacon who was sentenced by Capt. Jones's father, July 25 the year before, to pay a fine of ten pounds for absenting himself from the public worship of God on Lord's Days.

The enterprising and patriotic young man who wrote this letter was in due time commissioned as Captain in the Continental Army; he was at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and for a short time at the siege of Boston. He went to Quebec with his company in Col. Doolittle's regiment, and returned as far as Crown Point, N. Y., where he died of small-pox, July 4, 1776, leaving a widow and four children on his farm in Princeton. A record of his service to the *United American States* from April 19, 1775, until his death on the day of the declaration of American Independence, is found in his father's Memorandum Book referred to above and also in the War Department at Washington. It is a painful fact that the unquestioned service which he rendered to his country and which resulted in his death at his post of duty, failed to secure a pension for his widow and children who are so touchingly referred to in his letter above. Not even his name is found in a work that professes to be a history of Princeton.

Capt. Jones's nearest descendant at this time is a grandson, and this grandson is Nathan Watson Jones, who was born April 27, 1803, on the Princeton Jones estate, that consisted in 1775 of 215 acres and belonged successively, in the course of the last century, to his great-great-grandfather, his great-grandfather, his grandfather and his father, all named John Jones. The first two of these ancestors were born in Weston, the third one in Dedham, and the fourth in Princeton. This grandson of Capt. Jones is now a citizen of Griggsville, Ill., and worthily represents worthy, respected and patriotic ancestors, and has sons following his example.

The two military commissions of Capt. Jones, one of which was as a Captain in the Continental Army and the other as a member of a local organization (left in the custody of his father, and then of the latter's youngest daughter), were laid before the United States Senate Committee on Pensions well nigh three score years ago, and could never afterwards be recovered by the family.

Col. Jones's second child and oldest daughter Mehitabel, who was so named in honor of his mother Mehitabel Garfield, was married by him June 22, 1768, to Samuel Cook of Needham. His third child and second daughter Hannah (1748-1834) was married by him July 4, 1771, to Enoch Brooks of Princeton. Mr. Brooks is

styled in the Princeton records that contain a notice of his death, Sept. 18, 1825, Lieutenant. He belonged to the company of Minute Men commanded by his brother-in-law, Capt. Jones. Whether he acquired the above title or rank by service in the Revolutionary Army is not known to the writer.

Col. Jones's son Amos, after whom the writer of this sketch was named, settled in Princeton near his brother Capt. John, and received from his father, April 3, 1775, a deed of 125 acres of land in that town, 90 acres of which he soon sold to his brother Capt. John, and after his death the other 35 acres reverted to his father. He taught school in Hutchinson, now the town of Barre, in the winter of 1774-75. He trained in his brother John's military company, but was kept from active service by impaired health that resulted in his death, in Lebanon, Me., Nov. 19, 1776. A brief diary or note book, containing specimens of his penmanship, some rude rhymes and arithmetical tables, is the only memento that has been handed down to his surviving nephew. Another nephew and namesake of Amos Jones, viz. Amos Jones Cook, son of Samuel and Melitabel (Jones) Cook, referred to above, succeeded Daniel Webster as the preceptor of the Fryeburg, Me., academy, at the time of his graduation at Dartmouth College in 1802, and he held that position with marked honor more than thirty years.

After Col. Jones's death in 1801, his papers came under the immediate care of his youngest son Adam (1760-1825), who on the sale of his father's homestead in 1804, and his removal soon afterwards to Templeton, where he lived and died, took away with him a trunk full of these papers which were preserved till about a quarter of a century ago, when they were burnt to get them out of the way. The other papers, including printed documents, were crowded into barrels and boxes and stored for sixty years in the attic of the youngest of Col. Jones's ten children, Mary, who after her marriage by her father in 1795 to Elijah Perry of Natick, always resided near her paternal homestead. Such printed documents as were not picked away piecemeal are now in the Morse Institute Library in Natick. Some of the numerous manuscripts, including civil and military commissions, were lost in the fire that consumed, March 2, 1872, the collections of the South Natick Historical Society. Some plats of farms surveyed in neighboring towns were deposited in town clerk offices, where it was thought they might some time be of interest; some papers were burnt, and a few that are highly prized are in the hands of Mr. Jones's only surviving grandson.

The saying (unendorsed by the writer) has been handed down that Mr. Jones received favors under the colonial government on account of certain relations (referred to further on) to men in power. Accepting office under the English colonial government and bound by oath to serve it faithfully, he was loyal and dutiful, while all the members of his family (of mature years), including sons, daughters

and sons-in-law, were active in overturning that government and in establishing another in its place more in harmony with their ideas of popular rights. His efforts to enforce certain laws relating to the public worship of God on Lord's Days caused much disaffection and hastened the conflict in his neighborhood between the new and the old government—between the patriots and the loyalists.

In the autumn of 1774 (probably in the latter part of Sept.), a scene of historic interest was enacted under an elm tree that stood near Col. Jones's mansion, and that now, with other trees near by, towers high and spreads out its branches as if to take a better view of a surpassingly beautiful landscape far and near on either side. A numerous company appeared there with a request signed by "Sons of Liberty," that the magistrate of King George vacate his office. The time-honored, though then unpopular, functionary was not in a condition to decline compliance with this pressing invitation. In view of many circumstances and pertinent facts, it is believed that, though he might not have been in a state of mind to welcome the bold and decisive act that enabled him to throw off official responsibility without dishonor, he never regretted the result of the occurrence. His whole subsequent life indicates this view of the case. He did not leave his home, as one writer has intimated. His family, to which he was ever devoted, required his presence there. Besides, he was habitually so open and manly in his dealings with his fellow men that he had no need then or afterwards of concealment. He had at that time two sons and two son-in-laws abroad—three in Princeton and one in Needham, all aggressive patriots and all devotedly attached to him as a man and as a relative; but hostile to him as a colonial official. He had at home his wife Tabitha and her five children, whose names and ages were as follows:—Mary, an infant a month old; Caroline, ten years old; Adam, fourteen years; Silence sixteen, and Tabitha nineteen years. This last-named daughter witnessed with interest the scene, and gave late in life an oral account of it that has been transmitted to the present time. Her father's relation to the two political parties of that time was, and has been, until a recent period, a subject of so delicate a nature as to be referred to, if at all, among friends and neighbors, only in a very guarded way, to avoid giving offence or wounding feelings. This is probably the reason why we have no full statement as to who signed the request that was made; who all the visitors were; how the business was transacted, and whether in resigning his colonial office Esq. Jones then and there acknowledged his allegiance to the uprising government that was aided by his family. We know but little of this affair aside from tradition and the statement furnished by the above-named witness a half century after the occurrence.

Some citizens were present, we are told, whom the magistrate had offended by imposing upon them penalties for the violation of colonial laws, and some were there because they disliked the antiquated

colonial government which Esq. Jones seemed from his position to impersonate and represent. Some were there, too, who, possessing a friendly and generous spirit, wished to protect from insult and injury a man whom they respected despite his loyalty to King George. Among the latter class was Ephraim Dana (1744-1792), a blacksmith by trade and a citizen of Natick, whose house and shop were scarcely an eighth of a mile distant on the opposite side of Charles river. In less than six years thereafter this Ephraim Dana was at the Jones mansion again under very different circumstances. On the latter occasion (April 20, 1780) having lost his wife Rebecca (Leland) Dana and acquired the title of lieutenant in the service of his country, he came to marry the magistrate's daughter Tabitha above referred to; and now after the lapse of more than a hundred years the manly and patriotic Ephraim and his wife Tabitha (Jones) Dana have many worthy and highly respected descendants residing in that neighborhood, in Boston and in different parts of the country.

The business laid out was transacted, we have reason to believe, with as much regard to decorum and order as could be expected on an occasion of such excitement and zeal as must have there prevailed. The magistrate lost his office without, however, losing his self-respect or his honor as a man. We now see that the movement thus begun exerted an influence that was far reaching. The political future of that neighborhood and of that region was settled. Esq. Jones ceased to be colonial magistrate. Public and private records however show that he continued to be a man of consideration. His character stood the test to which it was subjected; for in less than five years (Aug. 28, 1779) he represented the town of Dedham in a petition and remonstrance to the General Court (see Acts and Resolves Province of Mass. Bay, Vol. V. p. 1343), and in a little more than eleven years, in response to a numerously signed memorial from fellow citizens, he was commissioned by the Governor of Massachusetts to again be "one of the Justices of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace of Suffolk County;" and he made about as many decisions under the new government as under the old. He recorded in his "Book of Entrys" the first judgment he rendered under the State government (Feb. 6, 1786) on the lower half of the page that contains a record of the last case he tried (Sept. 5, 1774) under the colonial government. His hand-writing was not changed during the intervening time. The same regard for even-handed justice appears in both series of judicial acts, the only difference being the absence of any reference to His Majesty King George either in his commission or in his record of judgments rendered.

This man, a brief sketch of whose life is given above, though not enumerated by the historian Sabine as a loyalist, passed into local history as a *tory*, an epithet which if not the most damaging and damning that belongs to the vocabulary of the Revolutionary period,

is far from being complimentary, in illustration of which statement the following personal incident is related. A boy ten or twelve years old who had seen much of Esq. Jones's papers and household furniture and had always lived in sight of his mansion, once asked an elderly gentleman who had been a neighbor of the magistrate many years to tell him about that man. The prompt reply was:—"Don't ask about him, he was a tory." To the boy's further inquiry: "Was he not a good man? He was a deacon," the reply was given with bated breath as if the speaker were trying to conceal emotions of horror: "Yes, but he was a tory." The idea of some mysterious and awful creature, such as might have belonged to the witchcraft period of our history, was thus conveyed to the boy, and not till many years afterwards could he get at the truth.

Now it appears, that though thus stigmatized and scandalized, Esq. Jones was a man of integrity and moral worth. Neither time-serving nor dissimulation was ever laid to his charge. His word was as good as his bond. Only a painful necessity could induce him to abandon the old ship of state and take refuge on a craft whose merits he little understood. In both of these positions, he performed the duties which he understood devolved upon him.

Slow to learn and slow to adopt advanced ideas of American citizenship and manhood, he yet attained true dignity. Heeding the monitions of his conscience, he exemplified noble virtues and did his part, when the occasion was offered, to render the State government a worthy successor of the colonial. He raised up a family whose members were without exception imbued with the principles of liberty (one of them dying in the service of his country), and who not only showed respect for his character while he was living, but those who survived him strove to perpetuate his memory by having inscribed upon his grave stone (still standing in the old churchyard) the distich of Pope, the second line of which is—

"An honest man's the noblest work of God,"

an epitaph whose appropriateness in this case was readily conceded by all who knew the man and the straits through which he passed.

Col. Jones's father was *John*, who was the fifth son of Capt. Josiah and a carpenter by trade. He was born March 19, 1686-7, in that part of Watertown which became the town of Weston, where his will was dated Feb. 11, 1763, and lodged June 4, 1774. He married Dec. 8, 1715, Mehitabel Garfield, who sustained a recognized relation to deputy Governor Thomas Danforth and Governor Jonathan Belcher. He became a large proprietor of real estate, giving to his son John of Dedham 320 acres in Princeton; to his son Ezra 320 acres in Rutland district (Barre); to his son Benjamin 240 acres in Oakham, and to his son Abraham his home estate in Weston. He had six sons and three daughters. John of Dedham was the

oldest of the children. Ezra became an opulent farmer in Barre; Benjamin and Abraham resided in Weston; none of the other children had families, and two of them died in 1748.

Col. Jones's grandfather was Josiah, born in 1643, in Roxbury, where his parents resided at that time. He died in Weston, Oct. 9, 1714; married Oct. 2, 1667, Lydia Treadway of Charlestown, who died Sept. 18, 1743, aged about 94 years. He was admitted a freeman in Watertown, April 18, 1690; was a captain in the militia; a selectman of Watertown 1685, 86, 87, 90, 1702 and 1709; was an original member of the church in Weston, and one of its first deacons, to which position he was elected Jan. 4, 1709-10. He had six sons and four daughters, all of whom had families, and some reached a very advanced age. The eldest son Josiah had four sons and a daughter; the 2d son Nathaniel had seven sons and four daughters; the 3d son James had five sons and six daughters; the 4th son Samuel had two sons; the 5th son John had six sons and three daughters, and the 6th son Isaac had seventeen children.

The record of Capt. Josiah's grandchildren and great-grandchildren contains numerous facts of interest. A good number of his descendants were graduates of New England colleges, and some of them were benefactors. Elisha, the 4th son of Capt. Josiah's eldest son Josiah, died Feb. 15, 1775, in his 66th year, having been a Colonel, a magistrate and a member of the General Court. He had, by his wife Mary Allan who survived him, fourteen sons and a daughter, and twelve of his fourteen sons had families.

The father of Capt. Josiah was Lewis, who came to this country about 1640. He came, it is said, from England, though his surname is of Welsh origin, and the reddish or sandy hair and clear complexion of many of his descendants indicate Welsh extraction. He settled in Roxbury, where he and his wife Anna were members of John Eliot's church. He removed to Watertown in 1650, where he had various commercial transactions, including the purchase and sale of real estate. He made his will Jan. 7, 1678-9, and he died April 11, 1684, leaving four children, two sons and two daughters. His daughter Lydia married, Oct. 30, 1656, Jonathan Whitney, and his son Josiah was the executor of his will and was one of the pioneer settlers of that part of Watertown that subsequently became the town of Weston.

Having before us this commemorative sketch of John Jones of Dedham, of his father John of Weston, his grandfather Capt. Josiah and his great-grandfather Lewis, the immigrant, together with references to some noteworthy members of their respective families, it is interesting to observe, in conclusion, that these men all attained a good age and left evidence of having led honorable and useful lives.

MARY WATKINS; A DISCOLORED HISTORY OF WITCHCRAFT, CLEANSÉD BY MODERN RESEARCH.

By WALTER K. WATKINS, Esq., of Chelsea, Mass.

THAT voluminous and indefatigable historian, Samuel G. Drake, in his "History and Antiquities of Boston," page 503, speaking of the last Court held on the witchcraft at Boston, says, "It was at this Court that the aged Captain Alden 'was acquitted by proclamation,' but 'Mary Watkins, who had been a servant, and lived about seven miles from the Town,' was tried and condemned, though not by the jury, their repeated verdict being, 'Ignoramus'; but the Court imprisoned her for some time, and she was finally sold into bondage in Virginia."

Another account of the same case is found in a small volume the opposite extreme in size, though by an able writer. In 1839 there was published in Boston, "Historical Letters on the First Charter," by Abel Cushing. On page 190 can be found this extract:—

A female slave by the name of Mary Watkins was brought before this court at this session, upon charge of making false and scandalous reports against her dame, a Mrs. Swift; which were, that she, said Swift, was a witch and had murdered a child. But, upon examination, the negress acknowledged her charges were false; and she was thereupon ordered to find sureties for her appearance at the next court in Boston, and to stand committed until compliance with the order. Candy had much more encouragement than this, when she brought her mistress to confession of witchcraft by her accusations. But the poor slave could not find the required sureties, and was thereupon kept in close prison. In despair, and to end her miseries, she attempted suicide, but without success. She then accused herself of witchcraft, hoping they would hang her; but at the court the grand jury would not indict her upon her own confession: and she was at last sold at Virginia to pay her prison fees. And this is the nearest approach to a witch trial which could be got up in Boston, since the times of the widow Hibbins.

Without comment at present we will refer to a contemporary of our heroine, namely Robert Calef. In Part 5 of his "More Wonders of the Invisible World," page 142 of the original edition, he mentions the case in these words:—

April 25, 1693. The first superior court was held at Boston for the county of Suffolk; the judges were the lieutenant Governor, mr. Danforth, mr. Richards, and mr. Sewall, esquires; where (besides the acquitting mr. John Aldin by proclamation) the most remarkable was, what related to Mary Watkins, who had been a servant, and lived about seven miles from

Boston, having formerly accused her mistress of witchcraft, and was supposed to be distracted; she was threatened, if she persisted in such accusation, to be punished. This, with necessary care to recover her health had that good effect, that she not only had her health restored, but also wholly acquitted her mistress of any such crimes, and continued in health till the return of the year, and then again falling into melancholy humours, she was found strangling herself; her life being hereby prolonged she immediately accused herself of being a witch; was carried before a magistrate, and committed. At this court a bill of indictment was brought to the grand jury against her, and her confession upon her examination given in as evidence; but these, not wholly satisfied herewith, sent for her, who gave such account of herself, that they (after they had returned into the court to ask some question) twelve of them agreed to find *Ignoramus*,* but the court was pleased to send them out again, who again at coming in returned it as before. She was continued for some time in prison, &c., and at length was sold to Virginia. About this time the prisoners in all the prisons were released.

Having referred to the printed accounts of this case, we will examine what original manuscript there is now accessible, to see if further information can be obtained. Referring to the files of the Superior Court of Judicature for Suffolk County, we find the following document:—

Mary Watkins Single woman being accused of false and scandalous reports she had made and forged against her dame ——— Swift of ——— as that she was a witch and had murdered a child. The said Mary Watkins being brought to the barr upon the examination acknowledged they were false reports and that she had wronged her the said Swift. Whereupon the court ordered the said Watkins to find sureties for her good behavior and her appearance at the next court of assizes and General Goal delivery holden for the County of Suffolk and stand committed until the same be performed.

This corroborates some facts in the printed accounts, but leaves many unsupported; unfortunately many papers in the Suffolk Court files have been purloined or destroyed, and among them were doubtless others that would have thrown light on the case.

There is in existence, however, a document in the Mass. Archives that furnishes a clew and identifies the person without doubt, and puts a different aspect on the case, and a different complexion upon the subject. It is a petition of Mary Watkins and Susanna Davis, and is found in Vol. 105, p. —.

Wee Mary Watkins of Unkatie spinster and Susanna Davis of Newbury spinster being prisoner in their maj'te Goal in Boston in New England doe humbly supplicate Mr. Caleb Ray Keeper of the said Goal to provide master or masters to carry us out of this country into Virginia, our friends,

* The verdict "*Ignoramus*" is a legal term, which is defined in Bailey's Dictionary, in an edition dated 1730, as follows:—" *Ignoramus* (*i. e.* we know not) a Term used by the grand Jury, which they write on the Bill of Information for the Inquisition of Criminal Causes, when they dislike the Evidence as defective, or too weak to make good a presentment, and then all further Enquiry upon the Party is stopp'd."

relations, and kindred, slighting us to extremity. In testimony whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and seals this 11th day of August A.D. 1693.

Mary —1— Watkins
Susanna —0— Davis

In neither of these documents is the object of our search spoken of as a negress or person of color, as in Cushing's account, but simply a servant. That she was sold into servitude is probable, though no record of the fact other than her desire and Calef's account exists. The clew to her identity is in the name Unquety, a contraction used for the Indian name Uncataguisset, now the town of Milton, "about seven miles from Boston." In Milton dwelt one Richard Hixson, whose wife's maiden name was Margaret Watkins, with them dwelling her sister Mary Watkins. This we know from the administration of one Thomas Watkins's estate found in the Probate of Suffolk County as follows:—

July 15 1690. by the Hon. Simon Bradstreet esquire Governor, Samuel Sewall assistant, power of administration to all and singular debts, credits, goods and estates of Thomas Watkins, late of Boston, cordwainer, was granted to Richard Hixson of Milton, in right of his wife, sister of Thomas Watkins and of Mary Watkins, another sister, he giving bonds as administrator according to law. Attest I. Addington.

Thomas, Margaret and Mary were the children of Thomas Watkins, a planter at Merrymeeting Bay, by his wife Margaret, who, on his death about 1673, married Thomas Stevens. We glean this relationship from the following extract taken from the book of Eastern Land Claims in the Mass. Archives:—

As per a deed of sale and on ye hand & seal of Richard Hixson, Margaret Hixson and Mary Watkins dated May 27 A.D. 1692. . . . Sold by John Gutch to Thomas Watkins Senr. of Kennebeck, as per deed under his hand & seal dated Dec. 18 1666 &c. . . . The parcel sold by ye Indiann Deunkin Daniel & Robin Hood to Margaret Stephens formerly wife of sd Watkins & the Heirs of sd. Watkins dated Aug. 1672 &c. &c.

That Thomas and his wife and children were all white there is no doubt, as he was a freeman and of some prominence, though Savage has erred in putting three men into one. Thomas the planter died in 1673, as shown, and Thomas, cordwainer, died in 1690, while a third Thomas, tobacconist, had nine children, as shown in Boston records, some of which survived him; no children being mentioned as of Thomas, cordwainer. Therefore there must have been three instead of one as mentioned by Savage.

Thus we have shown Mary in her true colors, and the Thomases, like those of the Bible, have received their proper title.

ETHAN ALLEN'S LANGUAGE AT TICONDEROGA.

Communicated by WILLIAM C. TODD, A.M., of Atkinson, N. H.

IN an article on Timothy Dexter contributed to the REGISTER for October, 1886, was the following:—"According to all histories of the United States, Ethan Allen demanded the surrender of Ticonderoga from the British commander 'In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress.'" Prof. James D. Butler, of Madison, Wisconsin, has informed me that his grandfather Israel Harris was present, and had often told him that Ethan Allen's real language was, "Come out of here, you d—d old rat."

The inference of the writer naturally was, that a man who used one expression would not have used the other. A very intelligent Vermont gentleman, Mr. George W. Harmon, however, has published an article claiming that Allen used both the forcible words put into his mouth by Mr. Harris and the language of history. Taking the account given in the "Capture of Ticonderoga" by Hon. Lucius E. Chittenden, an eminent son of Vermont, he has introduced the Harris language, making it read thus:—

"A guard thrusts at an officer of the invading force with his bayonet, and slightly wounds him. Allen strikes up the weapon, and deals a blow at the assailant's head. His life is saved by a comb which turns the force of the blow; he drops his gun and asks for quarter. 'Where is the officer in command?' thunders Allen. He is shown to a room on the second floor of the officer's quarters; he summons Capt. Delaplace to come forth, saying, '*Come out of here, you d—d old rat,*' or he will sacrifice the garrison. Aroused from his sleep, half naked and half stupefied, he appears, and in reply to Allen's demand for immediate surrender, asks: 'By what authority?' 'In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress,' is the answer."

This account is taken from that of Allen himself, in his "Narrative," bearing date "Bennington, March 25, 1779." If Allen used both expressions the interpolation is probably correct. After the lapse of over a century, it is not easy to establish any fact by new original evidence. Of the 83 in the company, but very few could have followed Allen to the door of the chamber, on the second story, and heard his demand for surrender. It was before the day of the "interviewer," and the published records of all events at that period were few and brief. That one expression was used depends on the testimony of Mr. Harris, whose word seems never to have been questioned. Hon. Peter Butler has recently told me that he never knew a man whose statement of an occurrence just as it was could be more depended upon. Prof. Butler has written to me that every living grandson of Mr. Harris has heard him declare that Allen used the words, and one, now deceased, had heard him deny that Allen used the language of history.

The words of history depend, as far as I can learn, on the evidence of Allen himself. He was a brave, patriotic, impulsive, uncultivated man, skeptical but familiar with the bible, from which he often quoted, and the words "Great Jehovah" may have occurred to him. There had been no "Continental Congress" since the preceding October, but it was to assemble that very day in Philadelphia, and that may have come to his mind. But it was a remarkable expression, and some, with all that is stated above on which to form a judgment, and with no wish to question Allen's veracity, may think, in the excitement of the moment, for the capture was over in ten minutes, he may have forgotten his real language, and imagined he said what was the best thing he could have said. It is well known that the statements of generals are not always to be depended upon, especially where they are personally interested, of which we had many illustrations in our late war. Take the recent instance, shall we believe Gen. Butler or Admiral Porter in their statements about events at New Orleans, conceding that both mean to be truthful?

Is it probable that Allen could have used two expressions so different? If he used the Harris language alone, or with the other demand, would he have made it a part of his published narrative? If he really used the words given by Mr. Harris, should the faithful historian repeat them, or suppress them? A distinguished author once said to the writer that it was not right "to turn a man out into the world naked—he should be dressed up." Is this the true way to write history, or is it not?

The reader must answer for himself these questions, and decide whether Allen used one or both expressions, and if only one, which.

Doubt has recently been thrown on many long accepted historical statements, and among the interesting papers of the late Charles W. Tuttle, just published, is one questioning, with much reason, the accuracy of the "Report of an Indian Massacre at Fox Point, May, 1690," narrated by Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia*.

LETTERS OF ACTORS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Communicated by JOHN S. H. FOGG, M.D., of Boston, Mass.

I. *Charles Lee to the Parish of New Cheshire.*

New Haven January y^e 17. 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

I am extremely happy and very much flattered with your Zeal and alacrity in the Cause of your Country, and readiness in putting yourselves under my Command. As to the choice of your Officers it is left to your discretion. I hope and dare say you will make a proper choice. You will

oblige me in marching on Friday or Saturday morning for Fairfield, the place of our general Rendezvous, when I will arrange you into Battalions in a manner the most simple, and according to my idea, the best calculated for real service.

To the parish of New Cheshire.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient Servant,
CHARLES LEE,
Major General.

Superscribed:

To | the Gentlemen of the Parish | of | New Cheshire.

From | Gen^l Lee.

II. *Henry Knox to Henry Jackson.*

24 miles from Peekskill

Camp, Ranepaugh, N. Jersey,
19 July, 1777.

DEAR HENRY,

I received your agreeable Letter pr: the post,—be assured my good friend that every thing is done by his Excellency to obtain intelligence that is possible, and that there is no occasion to repine on that head: perhaps it is impossible to know the enemys General's secret intentions, but you gather as much from consequences and preparations as the secret intentions, provided the measures are compared and duly weighed by persons of judgement. The fear you discover on this head betrays a want of confidence which is not warranted by anything that has past—pray what advantages or precautions could have been taken by his Excellency that were not taken *even* suppose we thought the enemy were not going to Philadelphia. For my part I know of none—not the shadow of one—but my dear Harry don't suffer such sentiments to possess your mind—they are the sentiments of a caviling committee man.

The enemy have not yet discovered their future Operations by any preparatory steps—the fleet lays at Staten Island every thing aboard and from the provisions and stores they have taken in they may be going to Philadelphia, N. England, or the North River, from the circumstances either may be argued with propriety.

But from the Consideration of the importance of the object, the certainty of Reinforcements, my opinion is they will push either up the North or East River which may ensure the same end of manœuvring us out of the highlands—not that I think the matter easy, on the Contrary if we get our whole force to oppose their whole force I think the event impracticable.

N. England must exert herself to Crush Burgoyne; if she does not Desolation and Destruction are the Consequences. the post is just going so that I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

H. KNOX.

Superscribed:

"Colonel Henry Jackson | Boston."

III. *John Sullivan to John Laurens.*

Head Quarters 13 August, 1778.

MY DEAR SIR,

To Struggle against a Series of Misfortunes, to Combat with all the Elements and at the same time to project the most Hazardous Enterprises, while it commands the acknowledgement of all, it excites my admira-

tion & Demands my most Cordial thanks. The scheme you propose would be very advantageous and might doubtless be Crowned with Success could you be reinforced with a Body of Men to Support you: but my Dear Sir, Though my Numbers are great my Situation is miserable, my men mostly without Covering, their Arms rendered useless & Ammunition Destroyed. Their Healths and Spirits much Sunk & impaired by their present Situation. The Communication with the main Rendered impracticable by the violence of the wind & of Course no Rum or provisions can be obtained for them.—Under these Circumstances You cannot be properly supported & should you fail in the attempt the Troops will Loose all Spirit and a Retreat will be inevitable—I therefore think that we must wait till the Raging Elements are Lulled to Sleep before we take any measures but for our own Security. The moment the weather abates I will send over the Reinforcements ordered yesterday—at present they would Ruin their Arms in Coming.

I am with much Esteem my Dear Sir

Your most obed^t Servant,

Lt: Col: Laurens.

JN^o SULLIVAN.

IV. *Artemas Ward to the Massachusetts Committee of Safety.*

Head Quarters June 14, 1775.

GENTⁿ.

I should be glad that a quantity of Cartridges might be immediately sent to the Park at Richardsons as there is a great demand for them, & Six Casks of loose Powder to Maj: Barber (if not already delivered) to be kept in the store at Cambridge.

I am Gent: Your humble Servt:

*To the Gentlemen of the Committee | of }
Safety in | Watertown. }*

ARTEMAS WARD.

V. *Friedrich Adolph Riedesel to Thomas Jefferson.*

Cotté 19 June 1779.

SIR,

The happiness I have had in becoming acquainted with you, and the many kindnesses I received of you during your short residence at Montichelli, induces me to present you these lines, and my most perfect congratulations on your new Charge as Governor of Virginia, as much Pleasure as it is possible for this event to give you. Such on your account I feel on the occasion, having only to struggle against the great dissatisfaction of being deprived for the future of your pleasing Society, which formerly rendered our abode at Cotté so much more agreeable: Madame de Riedesel joins her congratulations to mine and sends her best Compliments and respects to Your Lady, but cannot help lamenting the loss of Her good Friend Mrs. Jefferson when she sees Montichelli.

Captain Bärrling will send your Excellency this Letter. He is sent down to Richmond by me, to take charge of the Transport of the remainder of the Baggage in that Place belonging to the German Troops under the Convention of Saratoga. I particularly recommend him to your Excellencys protection, being persuaded you will give him every necessary assistance to accomplish his Commission.

I have the Honor to be, with the most perfect respect,

Your Excellencys most obedient humble Servant,

His Excellency Governor Jefferson.

RIEDELSEL, Major General.

VI. *Charles Scott to William Davis.*DEAR COL^o.Cum^d. Old Courthouse

October 28, 1782.

Your favour of the 25 Instant Respecting the Removal of the troops to Winchester & my ordering the Recruiting Officers to that place with their men I rec^d yesterday. I have to ask the favour of you to inform Government that it will Be impossible for me to give the Notice Required to the Recruiting officers without Sending Express to every individual. the want of money puts that also out of my power. I would therefore think it advisable that the Executive Publish it in the papers for two or three weeks—in the meantime I will Watch every possible opportunity to give them information—I wish You to inform His Excellency the Governor that the Officers appointed to Recruit in this & the County of Cumberland has made use of all the money they drew from the County Lieut^s and that the men from the So. Army whose times are Expired is now within four days march of this place. Many of them may be Reënlisted if money Could be had. I would therefore wish his Excellency to Give orders in favor of me on the officers appointed to Recruit in Chesterfield, Goochland, Amelia & Albermarle or any other officer who has not Been successful for a part of the money in their hands that I may throw it in the hands of those at this post or else where as occasion May Require—I am Extremely Anxious about this matter, the men will shurly be Clear in four or five Days without an Accident, pray speak to His Exc^y feelingly on this Subject that this or some other method be adopted to reënlist the men. they are worth our attention.

*Col^o. Davis.*I am Dear Col^o,Your ob^t Servant,CH^s SCOTT.

Superscribed: Col^o. William Davis |
Richmond | On public Service.

LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS,

RELATIVE TO INDIAN AFFAIRS IN MAINE.

Communicated by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester.

[Continued from page 32.]

JOURNAL.

N: Yarmouth, may 6th 1723.

WROTE orders to Cap^{tn} Wheelwright att Arrowsik to Come heither with what men he had with him of his Company, in Order to proceed to Wells, thear to Joyn and take under his Care and Comand L^t Molton with y^e party of men that are thear with him in a Scout, from thence to Berwick &c.

This Day Ordered Cap^{tn} Sandars, now att arrowsik, to Sail directly for S^t Georges, and thare take in y^e province arms that are with y^e armorer

mended and fit for Servis and Return back to Georgtown and Deliver them to M^r Edmond* Mountfort, taking his Receipt^t.

Wrote Cap^{tn} Carlile, Adviseing him that I had rece'd from his Hon^r y^e Lu^t Gov^r a Commission for him as Cap^{tn} of Cap^{tn} Temples Company, which I should Deliver him on my Arival, in a few Days.

Order^d him, that on Cap^t Penhallows Return from his Scout, that he take y^e Care and Charg of that party of men and Proceed on a Scout according to my former Instructions to him.

Jeremiah Prickman, of my Company, being Sick with Convulsion fits and uncapable of Servis Is Discharg^d.

Wrote M^r Edmund Mountfort, by Jacob Parker, who Came with publick Stores, Advised him that I had taken Oute som Quantety of Provitions for winter harbo^r &c.

Jacob Parker Dispatched; in the Eveing sail'd for falmoth, whear we ariv'd next Day, aboute Eleven a Clock.

May 7th att Falmoth. I Proceeded Imediatly to view and Enquier into y^e State of y^e Several Garrisons in y^e Town, and Ordered Cap^{tn} Shiply to Post men att Each of them Respectively, as there was Ocation, for y^e Securyty of y^e Inhabitants.

May 8th Sail'd for winter Harbor (Cap^{tn} Slocomb being left a shore sik), whear we ariv'd in the afternoon. Suply'd Cap^t Ward with Provitions and Other Stores as he had Ocation for his Company.

L^t Dominicus Jourdan being hear, Suply'd him with 76 Days Provitions for 5 men posted att his Garrison att Spurwink.

The 9th Instant, Suply'd Richard Stimpson with provitions for 5 men, Posted att his Garrison, for 76 Days.

This morning, before Day, Sam^l Newton, one of Cap^t Ward's Company, Going aboard the Sloop in a Gundilo, fell over board and was Drowned.

I Proceeded to vissit y^e Several Garrisons in the Town, being accompani'd with y^e principal part of y^e Inhabitants, with whom I Consulted y^e Properest methods to be taken for y^e Securyty of the Inhabitants, Returning thr^o y^e woods to m^r Sam^l Jourdans. On my Return, Gave Cap^t Ward The following Orders, to post men att Several Garrisons, as Follows—

Viz {	M ^r Hiles 3	} 17 men	Cap ^t Ward,	
Att {	M ^r Stagpoles 4		†	S ^r Yow are hearby directed to see that
	M ^r Tarbox 4			the several men mentioned in the Mar-
	M ^r Dyers 3			gin be posted at y ^e Respective Garrisons
	Capt Sharp's 3		hearin Named, Giveing them Orders and	

Directions that thay Obay the Co^mands of y^e masters of ye Respective Garrisons wherin thay are posted, in doing thear Duty of watchling and

* Mr. *Edmund* Mountfort, incorrectly given as Edward in the REGISTER, ante, page 25, was probably son of Edmund, of Boston, tailor, who by wife Elizabeth had Edmund, born July 11, 1664.

At the close of the Denny note, page 30, for Mass. Arch. 57, read 51.

† John Stackpole, in a petition, dated Boston, November, 1727, states, that on the 22d of January, 1724-5, he did "by order of Col^o Thomas Westbrook, take the Command of Twenty-one men at Biddeford and marcht up Saco River in pursuit of the Enemy, which Continued for nine days, & soon after his return, on the first day of february following y^r Pet^r did by order of said Col^o Westbrook march as Pilot from Richmond to Penobscot Town with Capt Joseph Heath, all which may sufficiently appear by a Journall* now in the Secretarys office, signed by Col^o Westbrook, and for which service your Pet^r has never rec'd any pay."

He therefore prays for an allowance.

It was ordered that the sum of Eight Pounds be paid said Stackpole out of the Publick Treasury. Mass. Arch. 72: 302.

* There is a later Journal of John Stackpole, dated 1755, in the Mass. Arch. 38A pp. 170, 171.

warding, untill further Orders, and not to absent themselves att any time withoute Liberty.

And as to the Remaining part of Yo^r Company, Yow are to Improve them in the best maner Yow Can for Security of y^e Inhabitants, untill yow Shall Receive further Orders.

Given Und^r my hand, att Bideford, this 9th of May 1723. T. W.

The 10th Current.

Posted 4 men at Jn^o Browns Garrison, at Saco falls, Suply'd him with provitions and Amunition.

The 11th two men of Cap^t Ward^s Company, Viz. Bryant Moulton, of Cape Codd, and Sollomon Babysuck an Indian of Sherburn being Deserted from the Servis

Wrote advertisements and sent forward by Corpor^{ll} Murphy, Ordering him that In Case he should not overtake or hear of them to Proceed as far as Boston, and wait on his Hon^r y^e L^t Govern^r with an Advertisement takinge his Orders for his Return to his post.

Saboth Day may 12: this Proved Verry Stormy, the Revrend M^r Eveleth* Preeched two Sermons att y^e forte.

13th Current, wrote to y^e Comishon Officers and Select: men of y^e town, Desiering them to meet me att Lu^t Jordans, this Day, in Order to Consult aboute som things of Consequence Refering to y^e affairs of y^e town.

Bideford May 13th The Commisshon officers and Select men met me according to my Desire, with whom I Confer'd aboute the affairs of the town and Garrisons according to y^e Act of y^e General Court, that I might Know the better how to Cover y^e Inhabitants; thay answered me, that thay had not proceeded thearin according to s^d Act.

May 14th I Went in a whale boat to Black point and Spurwink, Vissiting y^e Garrisons there, to know y^e Conditions thearof. Posted 4 men at W^m Mitchels Garrison, and made up 5 men att L^t Dominico^s Jourdans Garrison, leveing orders with them to Keep a Strict watch and ward, and the men to obay thear Orders, and not absent themselves att any time withoutt thear liberty. The 15th, proceeded to Casco, in a whale boat.

The 16th, Slocomb^s Sloop Came in from Bideford.

Falmouth, May 16th 1723.

Dismissed from y^e Servis Several men that ware Sick, lame and unfit for Servis, by thear own Requests. Viz^t Petter Richardson, Jacob Petterattock, Jn^o Mullens, and Jn^o Young, all of Cap^t Shiplys Company, and furlow'd Jn^o Church, of D^o Company.

Dismist Eliazer Collins of Cap^t Barkers Company, and gave a furlō to benjeman Stimpson of Cap^t Peter^s Company, he having hired Jn^o Ozburn to Stay in his Room.

* Rev. John Eveleth, a graduate of Harvard College in the Class of 1689, settled in Stow, Mass., in the year 1700; the first pastor of the Church in that town. He was dismissed in 1717. In 1719 he became minister of the Church in Arundel, now Kennebunkport, Me. The town voted him £30 a year and fifty acres of land; the next year the salary was increased to £50. Soon after this, the inhabitants of Arundel finding it difficult to raise the whole salary for Mr. Eveleth's support, arranged with the inhabitants of Winter Harbor to have him preach there one half the time. This division of pastoral labor may not have been carried on for any great length of time, for the minister proved to be too useful a person to be spared from the homes of the people of Arundel. In 1729, at his owu request, the town dismissed him, though "very unwilling," says Bradbury, "he should leave them, as he was not only their minister and school-master, but a good blacksmith and farmer, and the best fisherman in town. He still resided here," the same writer continues, "in 1732." According to the College catalogue, his death occurred in the year 1734.—See Bradbury's Kennebunkport.

Gave a furlō to Dan^l Davis, of my Company, and Nath. Larrance of Cap^t Peckers C^o, Permitted Lewis Lattarell, one of our poilots, to wait on his Hono^r y^e L^t Gov^r having no further Servis for him for y^e present, Recomended him to his Hon^r that he had ben always Redy to Serve as pilot according to y^e best of his knowledg &c.

Gave orders and Directions to Cap^t Wheelwright to Proceed to wells, and Joyn his L^t Moulton, at wells, and to keep a Constant Scout from thence to Berwik and on y^e bak of York, and wrote orders to L^t Moulton to Joyn him and to proceed according to his Directions.

Wrote Cap^t Penhallow, to Send som men to Richmond, to Releive Lu^t Oliver and the men with him, and advis^d him that Doct^r Moody, being Sent Down as one of y^e Surgeons to ye forces and was to be suply'd oute of y^e Publick Chest att Georgtown, Desired him to forward him what he Could in that matter; Ordered him to send what men ware att Arrowsik, of Cap^t Shiplys Company, to this place.

May 17th Wrote to Doct^r Ellis and Doct^r Hill to Lett D^r Moody be Suply'd with what he wanted out of y^e Publick Chest and Dispatch him heither as soon as Possible.

Aron Knap Dismis^t, who belong^d to Cap^t Peckers Company, att his own Request: he being Lame.

Wrote Cap^t Barker to send a barr^{ll} of Porke, and Bread preportionable, to Maquoit Garrison.

Falmoth, May 18th Posted 3 men att James Flys House, att y^e ferry at blak point, and Wrote him the following Orders, Viz^t. You are to take with you to Reside att Yo^r house, Jn^o Presberry, Tho^s Harris, and Sampson Plumer, they are to watch and ward and help to tend y^e Ferry when Yo^r House is made Defencable, which they are Comanded to attend in doing of, Imediatly.

Ordered Corp^{ll} Seavy to Send Ebenezer Seavy and Benjamin Larraby to Roger Dearings Garrison thear to Remain till Further Orders.

Gave the following Instructions to Cap^t Shiply and Cap^t Gookin to take Care of Fallmoth &c.

Gentlemen, I Direct Yow to take Care of the town of Falmoth, and Guard y^e Inhabitants thearof, yow are to se that Strict watches and Wards be Kept, for y^e Security of Them, and Yow are likewise to Keep a Continewed Scout, between Pesumpscut River and Saco Falls, which must Consist of no Less than 20 men, and what more Yow can Spare, which Scoute must Sometimes way lay pesumpscut River. Lett fare Jornals of Yo^r proceeding be Kept, and Copys thearof transmitted to me, once a fortnight, or as Soon as possible. You are likewise from time to [time to] Inspect the Garrisons in and Aboute Blak point, Spurwink, and perpadok.* Se that y^e men posted in Them faithfully Do thear Dutty of watching and warding and Guarding the Inhabitants. And on Notice of y^e Enemy approach, you are Imediatly to Endeavor to Intercept them and Relive y^e Garrison or town thay may attacke; and I Expect Yow be att y^e head of s^d Scouts as often as possible: and Yow have Liberty with s^d Scout to Go to Berwick

* Scarborough, seven miles from Portland, was formerly known as Black Point and Blue Point, the latter now a part of Saco.

The settlements at Falmouth called Spurwink and Purpooduck were entirely destroyed in August, 1703, twenty-two, it is stated, being killed and taken captive in Spurwink. Twenty-five of the inhabitants of Purpooduck, we are informed, were butchered in the most barbarous manner, and eight taken prisoners; a sad fate for the nine families of the place.

when you think it for the Security of The inhabitants, Not Tarrying above 24 hours. Datted att Falmoth may 18th 1723. T. W.

To Cap^t John Shiply }
and Dan^{ll} Gookin. }

Wrote to his Hon^r y^e Lu^t Gov^r

May 19th Wrote to y^e Lu^t Goven^r, Incloasing my Journal to y^e 6th Current.

Pray'd his Hon^r in behalf of Capⁿ Shiply, to permit him to [go to] Boston; gave Doctor Ellis a permit to go to boston and wait on his Hon^r y^e Lu^t Gouv^r, p^r Cap^t Sanders Sloop merry meting. Wrote Orders to Sanders to Sail for boston, Delivering my Letters as Directed, and wait on M^r Treasurer Allen's further Orders. Datted at Fallmoth May 26th 1723. Cap^m Sanders Sail'd; Lu^t Oliver arriv'd y^e 19th Current from Richmond. Sent Ensign Cannada to North Yarmouth to bring Down 2 boats Crews, to whom I Gave, on his Arival, the 26th the following Orders.

Ensign Keneday,

S^r Yow are to proceed with 12 men und^r your Care to black point, and take Six of the ablest men that is thear in Garrison, and for y^e Space of 14 Days, or till I arrive, the first 2 Days yow must Scout between black point and Spurwink, and the Remaineing part of the time yow must aid and Assist y^e Inhabitants, in Guarding them to get their Cattle and other nessesarys. While Yo^r Scouts are Oute, Yow must se that Your men Observe trew Order and Dissipline. Datted att Falmoth, may 26th 1723.

The 21st Ensign Kenaday went to black point, Carrying with him Do^r Moody, to Vissit Capt Ward att Winter harbor.

Ordered Jacob Parker to sail P^r first fair wind with the Sik men that he had on board that I had Dismist and furlo^d, that he should land L^t Bean att York, and thence proceed to Boston and wait y^e treasurers further Orders. 22^d: Sent Lu^t. Brintnal, to Small point,* with Leters to Serjant Card, &c.

Lu^t. Brintnal, Yow are on Sight hearof, to take 5 : men and a whale boat and proceed to Smal point Garrison and Deliver the Inclosed as Directed, and Return to me hear or Elce whare as I shall Leve orders with the Comanding Oficer of This Place.

Serj^t. Card,

on Recip^t hearof, Yow are to muster the men with Yow, and

* At a meeting of the proprietors of "The Pejepscot Company," in Boston, May 24th, 1716, it was "Voted, That a Town be laid out at Small Point." This place "was on the shore of Small Point Harbor, near where Francis Small had had a trading-house, from which, with John Hanson and probably others, he was driven by the Indian War, about 1690." "Captain John Penhallow was allowed three times the number of acres conceded to the other settlers," "if he would build a house thereon, take charge of the Company affairs," &c.

On the 6th of Nov., 1717, the first Town Meeting was held, and the name given to the place was that of AUGUSTA. See article entitled "Augusta: at Small Point Harbor," printed in "The Northern Monthly," pages 475-478. Portland. September, 1864; also, *ante*, p. 28.

An interesting extract from the Pejepscot Records, page 7, bearing on this point, may be found inserted in Coolidge and Mansfield's *History and Description of New England*, note, page 259. "Whereas, at a meeting of the Proprietors of Pejepscot, on the 23d of April, 1718, it was voted that there be allowed and granted to our partner, Oliver Noyes, Esq., his heirs and assigns, three hundred acres of land in Augusta township, which is comprehended within the limits of Georgetown " [that town then included the peninsula of Phippsburg] "in consideration of the expense and loss he has been at in settling said town." See also *ante*, page 28, note.

when Yow have taken oute 9 men to Stay att y^e forte, Deliver the Rest to Lu^t. Brintnall, who has Orders to Convey them to me; see Yow keep Good Watches and wards, and Dont Stir from yo^r Garrison Till Further Orders. let y^e men that come with Brintnal have three week allowance.

Datted att Falmoth, may 22^d 1723.

This Day, aboute noon, Came to Sail, and that night ariv'd att Small point Harbor.

May 23. Brintnal Came on board of us, with 4^{*} men from the Garrison, two belonging to Cap^t Herman, and 2 to Cap^{tn} Wheelwright. I went with 2 boats with Cap^{tn} Barker and Cap^{tn} Tilton &c. to Georgtown, ordering the Sloop to Follow us. On our Arrival, I Gave Cap^t Carlile his Comission, and Gave him the Charg of Pekers Company, with the following Orders.

S^r. I Direct Yow to Send 16 men to Richmond oute of Yo^r Own and Cap^{tn} Pekers Company, which when Called back must have as many Sent in thear Rooms, so that thare may be Constantly 16 left thear. Yow must likewise keep 4 boats Constantly on y^e River, with 46 men out of y^e Several Companys hear, and Yow must Direct them to Go Som times Round y^e Island thr^o monsweg Bay* and so to y^e mouth of y^e East River Opposite to Swan Island,† which Place or any Other yow think proper thay must way lay, and Scout Such other places as yow think for the Publick Servis. Trusting to Yo^r Care and Conduct, S^r I am Yo^r asur'd Freind, T. W.

To Cap^{tn} Georg Carlile.

To Lu^t. John March.

S^r. Yow are Imediately to Send to Richmond for the men under yo^r Care thear, and on thear arival Victual hear for three weeks, and then Proceed to Saco falls for further Orders, and for so Doing this shall be You^r Warrant. T. W.

We then went Down y^e River in the boats to the Sloop and went to Sea, intending westward this Night, Proved Verry Stormy and we ware to^t: So that we Lost two whale boats from our Stern; by Sun Rise we Came to Black point, hear I victual'd the Garrison and left Brintnal with 14 men to Joyn Ensign Kenada, as A Scout. I wrote y^e following orders to m^r Dearing.

May The 24th.

S^r. Please to take y^e Charge of the men now posted at y^r Garrison and hear after mentioned, so thay Keep a Strick^t watch and ward, and theay are hearby Commanded to Observe the Directions thearin and Not to Stray from y^e Garrison withoute Yo^r order. Dated att Black Point, 1723. T. W.

Jn^o Ashton, Benjamin Hastings, Richard Davis,
Richard Page, and Jn^o Orsburn.

To M^r Roger Dearing.

* Sir William Phips, the first royal governor of the province of Massachusetts. and the commander of the first expedition against Canada, about 1690, was a native of Woolwich, having been born on a peninsular projection into Monseag bay, in the southeast part, Feb. 2, 1650.—Coolidge and Mansfield's Hist. and Descrip. of New England, pp. 367, 368.

The location of Monseag Bay is described by Williamson (Hist. of Maine, I. 52). Arrow-sick and Parker's Islands southerly, and Woolwich and Jeremisquam Island, no w West-port, northerly.

† Swan island, in Kennebeck river, Sagadahoc county, fourteen miles north of Bath, formerly a part of Dresden, incorporated June 24, 1847, by the name of Perkins. The town is four miles long, by two hundred rods wide. They have a Board of Selectmen, Town Clerk, Board of Health, School Supervisor, High School, &c. The number of inhabitants, in 1880, was 78, being one of the smallest towns in population. Donham's Maine Register, Portland, 1889.

may 24th. We Proceeded to Cape porpos*, from whence I sent the 2 men belonging to Cap^t Harman and Cap^t Wheelrights, 2 men to wells, directing Cap^t Wheelwright if he found the wind Contrary to proceed to wells.

Cape Porpos may 24th, 1723.

I wrote the Following Order, To Lu^t. Jn^o Lane.

S^r Yow are hearby Directed to take the Charg of the men belonging to y^e Company whearof yow are Lu^t. and Observe these orders You shall Receive from Cap^t. Sam^l Wheelright till Yow Receive further Orders.

Yor^s &c.

T. W.

May 25th. I went with Cap^t. Barker and Cap^t Tilton to View y^e garri- sons and Victual'd them.

25th. This Day A Scooner Came into Cape Porpos and Enform'd me that thear porlot [pilot] and Skip^r was Dead, on board, being Kil'd by the Indians at Montinicus.† We Sent for y^e Crews on board who gave the Following Declaration, Viz^t that thear Scooner lying in Company with a Sloop, the Indians in Cannoes fell upon them, aboute an hour before Day, and fired upon them sever^{ll} times, which they Return'd, that thay had kil'd one Frd. Pollard, of Ipswich, and Benjamin Majory, of Cape porpos. Be- lieving that there was a body of Indians, I acquainted his Hon^r. the Lu^t. Gover. with this, by One Bego, who I ordered to have 2 hands as a Guard to wells, and sent word to Cap^t. Wheelwright to be on his Guard. We sail'd this Night from Cape porpos to Winter harbor.

May 27th. I sent word to Cap^t. Ward of The Disaster that hapned att mentinicos, with Orders to be on his Guard, then we Sail'd to blackpoint. I sent word to the Garrisons and Scouts thear; form thence I went to Spurwink whear I order'd them Likewise to be on their Guard and Victual'd Mitchels Garrison, and then Sail'd to Falmoth, and Arived thear that Night. Lu^t. March ariv'd hear from Georgtown.

May 28th.

This morning I wrote to N. Yarmouth, Small point, Georgtown, maquoit, and Brunswick, aquainting Them of what hapned att montinicos, and Gave them Orders to be on thear Guard, Directing Cap^t. Carlile to Send News thearof to Richmond.

This being his Majesty King Georges Birth Day, we keep^t it with all y^e Demonstrations of Joy, and Drink towards his Majesties Helth, y^e Prince and Princes, with all the Royal Famaly, The Gouer^s and Gentle- mens helths in Order.

On Enoch Leonard^s Request, I permitted him to wait on his Hon^r the Lu^t Gov^r.

Falmoth 28: 1723.

I wrote to Lu^t March, to Take up his Quarters att Captm Whealright's Garrison and ly on y^e back of The Garrisons from Wheal- wrights to Littlefields Garrison, att Kenebunk River, and once a fortnight to Scout to Saco falls &c.

May 29th. Cap^t Ward.

For what men Yow Can Spare and are not Yett posted Lett them be att y^e fall att Saco as a Guard till yow Recive further Orders. I am, Yo^{rs}

T. W.

* Afterwards Arundel, now Kennebunkport.

† "Matinicus Island is another such as Monhegan, situate 17 miles south of *Owl's head*, and 10 east of Metinic." "The main passage into Penobscot bay from the sea is between Matinicus and the Green Islands." *Williamson's Maine*, l. 63.

S^r. I Direct You to Victual att Casco, When yo^r Provition is Oute, and then with the whaleboats and the whole Scout make the best of Yo^r way to me att Georg Town, Thear to Receive further Orders.

Dated att Falmoth, May 29, 1723.

To Ensign Keneda, att
Black Point.

T. W.

Georgetown, May 30th 1723.

Aboute Noon, ariv'd with M^r Slocum from Casco Bay.

y^e 31st. A Raw, Northerly Storm of Rain.

Ensign Maggoon Arriv'd from Brunswick, who afirms and Declares, that as thay Came Down thay went a Shore on an Island, in the Chops of the bay, whear thay Espy'd a pine tree, newly Cutt Down aboute 2 or 3 Days Since as he Judg^d, and Nigh to that, was a Birch Pole sett up, the top being Split, and a piece of Birch Rind Stuck in it, and 60 Notches wear Cutt in s^d pole, and on y^e Stump of s^d tree wear 3 midling stones Newly Lay'd, and likewise thear had been latly a fier made on s^d Island, Near the place. By all w^{ch} it cannot but be Judged that thear has been a Considerable Body of Indians of Late on s^d Island.

Georgetown, may 31th, 1723.

The aboue Written Declaration being made and affirm'd by Ensign Magown and Thomas Motherwel on their arivall from Brunswick to this place, it was tho^t Proper to make an allarm to Give notis to y^e Inhabitants Westward, that thay might be on thear Guard, In as much as The present Storm Prevents our Sending Either by land or watter, Neither Can we at present by any Means follow or persue after them.

T. W.

Georgetown, May 31st, 1723.

Present

Fra: Barker
Georg Carlile
Jacob Tilton
Jn^o Butler

Lu^t. Allen,

Georgetown, may 31st, 1723.

S^r on Sight hearof, Yow are to Draw outt all y^e men under yo^r Comand att Richmond Garrison, Except 25 to be left under the Care of m^r Colby, and Order him to Stand on his Guard till Further Orders: and with The Rest, Yow are to proceed to Stevenses Carrying. bring with Yow 7 Days Provitions and Not Less then a pound of Pouder to Eatch man, and ball answerable; faill not of being thear as Soon as the wether will permit, and place Yo^r Selves in the most Likely places yow Can to Intercept y^e Indians. I purpose to meet yow att s^d Place as Soon as the wether will allow of it, wth a party of men. Given under my hand,

T. W.

P.S. Ensign Magown, being newly ariv'd from Brunswik in a whale boat, brings word, that they went a Shore on an Island in the Chops of the bay, whear they Espy'd a pine tree, Newly Cutt Down, and a birch pole Set up by it, haveing 60 Notches Cut in it, y^e top of it Split, and a peice of birch Rind Stuck in it, and Nigh to the s^d a fier had ben made, all tho^t to be Don aboute 2 or 3 days agoe, on which I Caused an allaram to be made, that all might have Notis to be on thear Guards.

L^t Sam^l Eaton,

Georgetown, May 31: 1723.

S^r. on Sight hearof, yow are to Draw outt 8 of yo^r Effective men, and Send them Imediatly, with 7 Days Provition and Eatch a pound of

poud^r and ball answerable to Stevens^e Carrying place, in order to Joyn L^t Allen, who is Now thear. Give yo^r men Strict Orders Not to Keep y^e path with y^e Rest of Yo^r men. Yow are to keep verry Strict Guards and Look outt Sharp. Given under my hand, T. W.

P.S.—advise him y^e same as to Lu^t Allen aboute magown Declaration.

May 31, 1723.

Ordered Cap^t Carlile and L^t Butler, to fill oute 42 men with a week Proviton and Amunition to be Ready to march with me p^r first fare wether, up the River, in Quest of the Enemy that was Suposed to be past. p^r Ensign Magowns Information,

Serjant Leonard ariv'd in a whale boat from S^t Georges Garrison with Bryant Tool, who has been long Sik; advises that Serja^t Michal Thomas, and one Cory, Dyed thear within aboute a fortnight. No news thear of the Enemy.

June 1: I went up with Capt. Barker, Capt. Carlile, and Cap^m Tilton, and Ensign Wright, with 40 men in 4 whaleboats, to the Island In the Chaps of the bay, whear Ensign Maggown made y^e Discovery of Signs of the Indians haveing ben thear very Lately.

We Could Not Judg their had ben any Indians So lately as Was tho^t by Our men. From [thence] We proceeded to Stevenses Carrying Place, but Could make No Discovery, nor see Any Signs of Indians.

Saboth Day, The Second of June The Reverend M^r Pierponte Preach^t 2 Sermons, from Ezekiel 26:36:37.

Georgetown, June y^e 3^d, 1723.

Ordered Cap^m Carlile to Send a Scout of 30 men thro y^e woods to Brunswick, to Endeavor to Discover whither any Indians had Not past that way.

Wrote his hon^r the Lu^t Gove^r in answer to his Last letters, Incloasing a Distribution of The forces att this present time according to his Directions.

The 4th att Night, Sent oute 30 men und^r the Care of Lu^t Brintnal and Ensign Cannada, in 3 whale boats, in Order to Way lay the Indians in thear Passing and Repassing in Monsweek bay, where they are Ordered to Ly Still in their Boats Till Break of Day, and Then Retire.

Georgetow[n], June 4, 1723.

Mass. Archives, 38 A, pages 22-41.

THO^s WESTBROOK.

[To be continued.]

REV. NICHOLAS STREET AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

By HENRY A. STREET, Esq., of New Haven, Ct.

1. REV. NICHOLAS¹ STREET or STREETE came from Taunton, England. The place of his birth is unknown. He was matriculated at the University of Oxford, Nov. 2, 1621, and is then described as eighteen, and as from Somersetshire. He received the degree of B.A. at Oxford, Feb. 21, 1624-5. About 1638 he was settled at Taunton in the Plymouth Colony, now in Massachusetts, as colleague with Rev. William Hooke. Lechford (Plain Dealing, p.

96) says, that Mr. Streete was ordained Teacher of the Church, by Master Hooke, assisted by Bishop, a schoolmaster, and one Parker a husbandman.

Mr. Street followed Mr. Hooke to New Haven, where he took the latter's place as colleague of Rev. John Davenport, Sept. 26, 1659. After Mr. Davenport was called to Boston, Sept. 27, 1667, he had sole charge of the First Church till his own death, April 22, 1674, when for eleven years there was no settled pastor. By his 1st wife, whose maiden name is said to have been Poole, he had five children. His 3d wife was widow of Gov. Newman. Children:

2. i. SAMUEL,² b. 1635; m. Nov. 3, 1664, Anna Miles. He d. Jan. 17, 1717. She d. July 19, 1730.
 - ii. SUSANNAH, m. — Mason.
 - iii. SARAH, m. 1662, James Heaton.
 - iv. ABIAH, m. Sept. 28, 1664, Daniel Sherman. Had 3 children.
 - v. HANNAH, m. — Andrews.
2. Rev. SAMUEL² STREET (*Nicholas*¹) was graduated from Harvard College 1664, one of the first settlers of Wallingford. Installed 1674, first pastor there, and remained till his death, Jan. 17, 1717. Married Nov. 3, 1664, Anna, daughter of Richard and Katherine Miles. She died July 19, 1730. Children:
 - i. ANNA,³ b. at New Haven, Aug. 17, 1665; d. before her father.
 3. ii. SAMUEL, b. at New Haven, July 27, 1667; m. 1st, Nov. 1, 1684, Madeline Daniels; m. 2d, July 14, 1690, Hannah Glover, d. July 3, 1715; m. 3d, Dec. 20, 1716, Elizabeth —. Had 3 children by his 1st marriage and 7 by his 2d.
 - iii. MARY, b. at New Haven, Sept. 6, 1670.
 - iv. SUSANNA, b. at Wallingford, June 15, 1675; m. Dea. John Peck, May 23, 1694.
 4. v. NICHOLAS, b. at Wallingford, July 14, 1677; m. Jerusha Morgan.
 - vi. KATHERINE, b. at Wallingford, Nov. 29, 1679; m. Joshua Culver.
 - vii. SARAH, b. at Wallingford, Jan. 15, 1681; m. Theophilus Yale.
3. Lieut. SAMUEL³ STREET (*Samuel*² *Nicholas*¹), born at New Haven, July 27, 1667; married 1st, Nov. 1, 1684, Madeline Daniels; 2d, July 14, 1690, Hannah Glover, died July 3, 1715; 3d, Dec. 20, 1716, Elizabeth —. Children by 1st marriage:
 - i. SAMUEL,⁴ b. Nov. 3, 1685; d. —.
 - ii. JAMES, b. Dec. 28, 1686; m. Rebecca Scoville, Sept. 6, 1731, and had 2 children: *Samuel*⁵ b. Sept. 6, 1732; *James*, b. Sept. 14, 1733.
 - iii. ANNA, b. Aug. 26, 1688.

Children by 2d marriage:

 - iv. ELEANOR, b. Dec. 3, 1690.
 5. v. NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 19, 1692; m. Mary Raymond, Nov. 25, 1719.
 6. vi. ELNATHAN, b. Sept. 2, 1695; m. Damaris Hull, February, 1721–2.
 - vii. MARY, b. April 16, 1698; m. John Hall, of Wallingford, March 5, 1716.
 - viii. MEHITABLE, b. Feb. 15, 1699; m. Abraham Bassett, Feb. 2, 1720.
 - ix. JOHN, b. Oct. 25, 1703; m. Hannah Hall, June 9, 1734.
 7. x. SAMUEL, b. May 10, 1707; m. 1st, Keziah Munson, Nov. 12, 1734; 2d, Sarah Atwater.
4. NICHOLAS³ STREET (*Samuel*² *Nicholas*¹) was a tailor, lived at Groton. Twice appointed deputy. Married Jerusha Morgan, April 22, 1707. Had three children, perhaps more:
 8. i. JAMES,⁴ b. Feb. 10, 1708; m. 1st, Kesiah Hayes; 2d, Emblem Hood.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. April 24, 1709; m. — Smith; no children.
 - iii. JERUSHA, b. 1715; m. Thomas Starr; had 4 children.

5. NATHANIEL⁴ STREET (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), born Jan. 19, 1692; married Nov. 25, 1719, Mary Raymond. He died Sept. 24, 1748. Children:
- i. SAMUEL,⁵ b. Oct. 13, 1720.
 - ii. HANNAH, b. Sept. 8, 1722; m. Eliakim Raymond, Nov. 27, 1740.
 - iii. TIMOTHY, b. Dec. 1, 1723.
9. iv. JOHN, b. July 22, 1728; m. Hannah Jarvis; d. Aug. 27, 1808.
- v. EBENEZER, b. Nov. 1, 1735; went to Canada about 1780.
6. ELNATHAN⁴ STREET (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), born Sept. 2, 1695; married Damaris Hull, February, 1721-2. He and his wife both died the same year, 1787. Children:
- i. BENJAMIN,⁵ b. May 18, 1723.
 - ii. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 10, 1725; d. Jan. 18, 1725.
 - iii. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 8, 1728.
10. iv. NICHOLAS, b. Feb. 21, 1730; m. 1st, Desire Thompson, Dec. 6, 1758; 2d, Hannah Austin, April 24, 1766.
- v. ELNATHAN, b. Feb. 20, 1732.
- vi. ANNA, b. Feb. 16, 1736; m. Theophilus Jones 2d, May 24, 1757.
- vii. MARY, b. June 28, 1738; m. Samuel Davenport, 1766.
11. viii. JESSE, b. April 24, 1741; m. Lois Cook. He d. March 7, 1784.
7. SAMUEL⁴ STREET (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), born May 10, 1707; d. 1792; married 1st, Keziah Munson, Nov. 12, 1734; 2d, Sarah Atwater, who died Oct. 1, 1795, age 68. Child by 1st marriage:
- i. GLOVER,⁵ b. May 27, 1735; m. 1755, Lydia Allen, of North Haven, d. Nov. 28, 1826.
- Children by 2d marriage:
- ii. TITUS, b. June 4, 1750; m. Amaryllis Atwater, of Cheshire.
 - iii. CALEB, b. Oct. 23, 1753; m. 1st, — Hall; 2d, Susannah Whittlesey[?]
8. JAMES⁴ STREET (*Nicholas*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), born Feb. 10, 1708; married 1st, Kesiah Hayes; 2d, Emblem Hood. Children by 1st marriage:
- i. Son,⁵ d. aged about 9 years.
 - ii. CATHERINE, m. James Morgan, 1758; d. Nov. 25, 1774, aged 39.
 - iii. JERUSHA, m. John Woodman.
 - iv. HANNAH, m. Joseph Bailey, Sept. 23, 1781.
 - v. ELIZABETH, m. David Lester.
 - vi. ZIPPORAH, m. Thomas Starr.
 - vii. MICAH, m. Henry Woodbridge.
 - viii. SALLY, m. Jonathan Bailey.
- Children by 2d marriage:
- ix. MARY, d. Oct. 8, 1776, aged 20.
 - x. SUSANNAH, unmarried; d. May 28, 1830, aged 74 years.
9. JOHN⁵ STREET (*Nathaniel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), born July 22, 1728; married Hannah Jarvis; died Aug. 27, 1808. Children:
- i. SARAH,⁶
 - ii. NATHANIEL JARVIS, b. Jan. 20, 1758; m. 1st, Jane Nash; 2d, Hannah Nash; 3d, Esther Warren.
 - iii. JOHN, b. Oct. 2, 1759; m. Nov. 28, 1812, Sylvia Bressey; d. Dec. 13, 1833.
 - iv. POLLY.
 - v. DAVID, b. June 16, 1765; m. 1st, Rhoda Morehouse; 2d, Sarah Lawrence; 3d, Anna Knapp.
 - vi. ANNA.
 - vii. JOSEPH, b. July 22, 1768; m. 1788, Jerusha Taylor; d. April 26, 1813.
 - viii. GREENLEAF, b. March 25, 1771; m. Susan Whitney, Dec. 28, 1794; d. April 20, 1853.

10. Rev. NICHOLAS⁵ STREET (*Elnathan*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), married 1st, Desire Thompson, Dec. 6, 1758; 2d, Hannah Austin, April 24, 1766.
- i. EUNICIA,⁶ b. Oct. 27, 1759; m. 1783, Rev. Stephen Stebbins; d. Aug. 17, 1817.
 - ii. DESIRE, b. Aug. 16, 1761; m. 1779, John Morris.
 - iii. LUCINDA, b. July 17, 1763; m. 1st, Darius Hiscock; 2d, Titus Alling; 3d, Theophilus Miles.
- Children by 2d marriage:
- iv. HANNAH, b. March 8, 1767; m. Reuben Moulthrop, Nov. 18, 1792; d. Jan. 15, 1820.
 - v. MOSES AUGUSTINE, b. Jan. 29, 1769; d. May 3, 1769.
 - vi. MOSES AUGUSTINE, b. April 5, 1770; m. Lois Smith, 1797; d. Feb. 24, 1824.
 - vii. NICHOLAS, b. March 22, 1772; m. Betsy Morris.
 - viii. ELNATHAN, b. Feb. 16, 1774; m. Clarissa Morris.
 - ix. JUSTINE WASHINGTON, b. Nov. 4, 1772; m. Annie Whidden, March 18, 1802; d. May, 1830.
 - x. MARY, b. Oct. 6, 1782; m. (2d wife) William Storer; d. May 12, 1836.
11. JESSE⁵ STREET (*Elnathan*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nicholas*¹), born April 24, 1741; married Lois Cook. Children:
- i. SARAH,⁶ b. 1776.
 - ii. HORATIO GATES, m. Lois Holt.
 - iii. THADDEUS, m. 1st, Mary Hall, Nov. 25, 1801; 2d, Martha D. Reynolds, Dec. 17, 1823.
 - iv. BENJAMIN, m. Polly Bradley.
 - v. LUCRETIA, m. Joel Hall, Feb. 4, 1793.
 - vi. ANNA, d. June 19, 1792, aged 17.
 - vii. LOIS, b. 1784; m. Dr. George Holloway.

 Any genealogical items can be sent to Mrs. Mary A. Street, Corresponding Secretary of the Street Family Association of England and America, Exeter, N. H., U. S. A.

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M.

[Continued from page 99.]

WILLI'M PENNE of Myntie in the County of Gloucester, Yeoman; 1 May 1590, proved 21 April 1592. My body to be buried within the parish church, chancel or churchyard of Minty where my friends shall think meet. To the poor of said parish twenty shillings.

Item I give and bequeath unto Giles, William, Mary, Sara and Susanna Penn, being the children of my late son William Penn, deceased, twenty pounds apiece, at age of twenty one or day of marriage each. To Margaret Penn, widow, late wife to William Penn my son deceased, ten pounds, to be paid yearly during her natural life, at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary and St. Michael the Archangel, by equal portions, if she shall and do so long keep herself sole and chaste and unmarried. The said Margaret Penn, my daughter in law, and my overseers shall have the whole charge, rule and government of my heir and of all the rest of the children

which were the sons and daughters of William Penn, my son deceased, and of all such lands and tenements and hereditaments and of all such goods and chattels as I shall leave at my death till such time as my heir shall accomplish and be of the full age of twenty one years. The rest of all my goods &c I give and bequeath to George Penn, being the eldest son of William Penn, my late son deceased, whom I do make my sole executor of this my last will and testament. The overseers to be M^r Robert George of Cirencester and Richard Lawrence of Withington in the County of Gloucester Gen^t, and Francis Bradshawe of Wokesey in the County of Wiltshire Gen^t.

I further give to Richard Bidle one cow and to his daughter Katherine Bidle one heifer of two years of age. Also I give to my daughter Ann Greene one heifer and to Elizabeth Greene one heifer, each of them to be two years old. I give to William Mallibrooke one yearling heifer. And likewise I lastly give to Alice Shermor my old white mare.

Wit: Francis Bradshewe gen^t, William Tailer and Richard Munden with others.
Harrington, 31.

Sir WILLIAM PENN of London, Knight, 20 January 1669, proved 6 October 1670 by William Penn. To be buried in the parish church of Redcliffe in the City of Bristol, near the body of my dear mother deceased as conveniently may be. And my will is that there shall be erected in the said church, as near unto the place where my body shall be buried as the same can be contrived, an handsome and decent tomb to remain as a monument, as well for my said mother as for myself, the charges thereof to be defrayed by my executor, hereafter named, out of my personal estate. To my dear wife Dame Margaret Penn, immediately after my decease, three hundred pounds sterling, together with all my jewells, other than what I shall herein after particularly devise, and the use, during her life, of one full moiety of all my plate and household stuff and all such coaches and coach horses or coach mares and all such cows as I shall happen to leave. To my younger son Richard Penn four thousand pounds sterling, together with my fawcett dyamond ring and all my swords, guns & pistols; the said four thousand pounds to be paid him at his age of one & twenty and not sooner. And until he shall arrive at the said age my executor shall pay unto my said son Richard, out of my personal estate, the yearly sum of one hundred twenty pounds, for his support and maintenance, and no longer. To my dear granddaughter Margaret Lowther one hundred pounds sterling. I give unto my two nephews James Bradshaw and William Markeham, to each of them ten pounds sterling. Unto my two nephews John Bradshaw and George Markeham, to each five pounds sterling. Unto my cousin William Penn, son of George Penn, late of the parish of Brayden in the County of Wilts, gentleman, deceased, ten pounds sterling. To my cousin Eleanor Keene the yearly sum of six pounds during her life. To my late servant William Bradshaw forty shillings, to buy him a ring. To my servant John Wrenn five pounds sterling. To the poor of the parish of Redcliffe twenty pounds sterling. To the poor of S^t Thomas, Bristol, twenty pounds sterling. To my eldest son William Penn my gold chain and medall, with the rest and residue of all and singular my plate, household stuff, goods, chattels & personal estate not herein before devised, as also the said goods and premisses devised to be used by my said dear wife, during her life, from and after the decease of my said wife. My son William to be sole executor, and I appoint him at my funeral to give

mourning unto my said dear wife, my said son Richard, my daughter Margaret Lowther and my son in law Anthony Lowther, the husband of my said daughter, and unto Dr. Whistler and his wife &c. And although I cannot apprehend that any differences can fall out or happen between my said dear wife and my said son William, after my decease, in relation to any thing by me devised or limited by this my will, or in relation to any other matter or thing whatsoever, yet, in case any such difference should arise, I do hereby request and desire and, as in me lyeth, require, conjure and direct my said dear wife and my said son William, by all the obligations of duty, affection and respect which they have and ought to have to me and my memory, that all such differences, of what nature or kind soever they shall be, by the joynt consents and submission of my said dear wife and my said son William be at all times and from time to time referred to the arbitration & final judgment and determination of my worthy friend Sir William Coventry of the parish of St Martin in the Fields, in the County of Middlesex &c.

Wit: R. Langhorne, John Radford, William Markham.

On the margin of the leaf appears the following :—Quinto Aprilis 1671^o
 Recepi Testum̃ ofile dñi Willm̃i Penn deſti ē Reg^{ro} Curia Prærogativæ
 Cantuar̃ p^{me} W^m PENN.

Testibus Cañ Tuckyr Ri: Edes.

Penn, 130.

I WILLIAM PENN Esq. so call'd Chief Proprietary and Governor of the Province of Pensilvania and the Territories thereunto belonging being of sound mind and understanding for which I bless God doe make and declare this my last Will and Testament My eldest son being well provided for by a Settlement of his mothers and my fathers estate I give and dispose of the rest of my estate in manner following The Government of my Province of Pensilvania and Territories thereunto belonging and all powers relating thereunto I give and devise to the most Honorable the Earl of Oxford and Earle Mortimer and to Will Earle Poulet so call'd and their heires upon trust to dispose thereof to the Queen or any other person to the best advantage and profit they can to be applied in such manner as I shall herein after direct. I give and devise to my dear wife Hannah Penn and her ffather Thomas Callowhill and to my good friends Margaret Lowther my dear sister and to Gilbert Heathcote Physician Samuel Waldenfield John ffield Henry Goldney all living in England and to my ffriends Samuel Carpenter Richard Hill Isaac Norris Samuel Preston¹ and James Logan living in or near Pensilvania and their heirs all my Lands tenements and hereditaments whatever rents and other profitts scituate lying and being in Pensilvania and the Territories thereunto belonging or elsewhere in America upon Trust that they shall sell and dispose of so much thereof as shall be sufficient to pay all my just debts and from and after payment thereof shall convey unto each of the three children of my son William Penn Gulielma Maria Springett and William respectively and to their respective heirs ten thousand acres of Land in some proper and beneficial places to be let out by my Trustees aforesaid all the rest of my lands and hereditaments whatsoever scituate lying and being in America I will that my said Trustees shall convey to and amongst my children which I have by my present Wife in such proportions and for such estates as my said Wife shall think fit but before such conveyance shall be made to my said children I will that my said Trustees shall convey to my daughter Aubry whom I omitted to name before ten thousand acres of my said lands

in such places as my Trustees shall think fitt all my personall Estate in Pensilvania and elsewhere and arreers of rent due there I giue to my said dear Wife whom I make my sole executrix for the equall benefit of her and her children. In Testimony whereof I have set my hand and seale to this my Will which I declare to be my last Will revoking all others formerly made by me.

W^m PENN [L. s.]

Signed sealed and published by the Testator William Penn in the presence of us who set our names as Witnesses thereof in the presence of the said Testator after the interlineation of the words above viz (whom I make my sole Executrix) Sarah West Susanna Reading Tho^s Pyle Rob^t Lomax Rob^t West.

This Will I have made when ill of a ffeaver at London with a clear understanding of what I did then but because of some unworthy expressions belying Gods goodness to me as if I knew not what I did I do now that I am recovered through Gods goodness hereby declare it is my last Will and Testament at Ruscombe in Berkshire this 27 of y^e the 3^m called May 1712.

W^m PENN [L. s.]

Witnesses present Elizabeth Penn Tho^s Pyle Thomas Penn Elizabeth Anderson Mary Chandler Jonah Dee Mary Dee.

POSTSCRIPT in my own hand as a farther Testimony of my Love to my Dr Wife I of my own mind give unto her out of the rents in America viz: Pensilvania &c three hundred pounds a year for her natural life and for her care and charge over my children in their education of which she knows my mind as also that I desire they may settle at least in great part in America where I leave them so good an Interest to be for their Inheritance from generation to generation wch y^e Lord preserve and prosper Amen.

W^m PENN [L. s.]

[¹Mr. Richard Preston, who in the letters of his cotemporaries is styled the "Great Quaker," immigrated to Maryland in 1650 with Margaret his wife and Richard, *Samuel*, James, Margaret and Noamy his children, and was in the same year appointed "commissioner of the North Side of Pautuxent." (Provincial Land Records, Liber A B & H, fol. 139-40.)—WM. FRANCIS CREGAR of Annapolis, Md.]

3 Nov^{ris} 1718^o

APPEARED personally Simon Clements of the Parish of St Margaret Westminister in the County of Middl^x Esq^r. and John Page of George yard in the Parish of St. Edmund the King London Gent. and being severally sworn upon the holy Evangelists to depose the truth did depose and say as followeth Viz^t: That they knew and were well acquainted with William Penn late of Ruscombe in the County of Berks Esq^r. deceased for many years before his death and in that time have very often seen him write and subscribe his name to Writeings and thereby became well acquainted with his manner and character of handwriting and having now viewed and diligently perused the codicill wrote at the end of his Will or republication of his Will hereunto annexed beginning thus Postcript in my own hand as a farther Testimony of my Love to my Dr. wife &c. and ending thus, where I leave them so good an Interest to be for their Inheritance from Generation to Generation w^{ch} y^e Lord preserve and prosper Amen, and thus subscribed W^m. Penn, do verily believe the same to be all wrote and subscribed by and with the proper hand of the said William Penn deceased.

S. Clement John Page.

Die p^r d.—dicti Simon Clements et Johannes Page Jurat. de veritate p^rmissorum coram me.

W. PHIPPS Sur.

Probatum fuit hujusmundi Testamentum apud London cum codicillo annexo coram venerabili viro Gulielmo Phipps Legum Doctore Surrogato Venerabilis ei egregii viri Johannis Bettesworth Legum etiam Doctoris curia prævogativa Cantuar. Magistri Custodis sive Commissarii legitime constituti Quarto die mensis Novembris Anno Domini Millesimo Septingentesimo decimo octavo Per Affirmaconem sive Declaraconem solennem Hannæ Penn viduæ Relictæ dicti defuncti et Executricis unicæ in dicto Testam^{to} nominatæ cui commissa fuit Administratio omnium et singulorum bonorum jurium et creditorum dicti defuncti Declaracone prædicta in præsentia Dei Omnipotentis juxta actum Parlamenti in hac parte editum provisum de bene et fideliter administrando eadem per dictam Executricem prius factâ etc.

Decimo sexto die mensis februarii Anno Dñi 1726 em^t. coñsio Johanni Penn Arm^o filio et adstratori cum Testō annexo bonōr etc Hannæ Penn Viduæ deftæ sum vixit Relictæ extīcis unicæ et Legatoriæ Residuarie nominatæ in Testō dicti Gulielmi Penn defti hēn ad adstrandum bona jura et credita dicti defti juxta tenorem et effectum Testi Ipsius defti per dictam Extīricem modo etiam demortuam inadstrata de bene etc jurat.

Tenison, 221.

RICHARD PENN the younger son of Sir William Penn, late of Wansteed in the County of Essex, knight, deceased; 4 April 1673, proved 11 April 1673. To my dear mother Dame Margaret Penn forty pounds yearly during her natural life. To my dear sister Margaret Lowther, wife of Anthony Lowther Esq., fifty pounds to buy a ring or any other durable thing, to wear and keep in remembrance of me. To said brother Anthony Lowther thirty pounds (for the same purpose), also such two of my guns and one pair of pistols as my dear brother William Penn shall appoint. To the poor of Walthamstow in Essex, where I desire to be buried, ten pounds. To George Homond, my servant, ten pounds. My will is that my mother, my brother Anthony and sister Margaret Lowther aforesaid, and her children, my said servant George and the coachman and footmen of my said mother and brother and sister Lowther, and also their coaches shall have mourning in such manner as my dear mother shall appoint. Also I do give unto my loving sister Gulielma Maria Penn the sum of fifty pounds in testimony of my love and affection unto her. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my said dear mother the sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament.

Wit: Richard Newman, George Haman, Michael Lee.

Pye, 49.

Mense Martii 1681.

Decimo tertio die Em^t. Commissio Gulielmo Penne Armigero filio naturali et legitimo Margaretæ Penne nup de Waltham Stow in Com. Essex vid. defunctæ hēntis &c Ad Administrandum bona jura et cred. dictæ defunctæ de bene &c vigori Commissionis jurat.

Admon. Act Book (1682) fol. 31. P. C. C.

HANNA PENN, widow, the Relict of William Penn late of Ruscombe in the County of Berks Esq^r.; 11 September 1718. Refers to husband's will, bearing date 27 May 1712, and to the Trust created under said will as to the disposal of all his lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, rents and other profits, situate, lying and being in Pennsylvania &c., legacies to his daughter Aubrey and to the three children of his son William and to their respective heirs, and the conveyance of all the rest of his said lands

and hereditaments in America to and amongst his children by the now testatrix, his second wife &c.

All the said lands, tenements and hereditaments and personal estate shall be divided into six (as near as may be) equal parts and portions, whereof I give and bequeath unto my eldest son John Penn, and his heirs three sixth parts or one full half, upon condition, and always subjecting the same to that purpose, that he shall pay to his sister Margaret the sum of two thousand pounds &c at her day of marriage or attaining the age of twenty one years, which shall first happen; and the remaining half or three sixth parts thereof I give and bequeath unto my three other sons, Thomas, Richard and Dennis Penn respectively and to their respective heirs, each one sixth part of the whole divided as aforesaid. And if either of my said children die before attaining to the age of twenty one years the part and portion of such child or children so deceasing shall be equally divided among the survivors.

Wit: Susanna Perrin, Mary Chandler, Hannah Hoskin, Thomas Grove, S: Clement.

On the 16th day of February 1726 there issued forth a commission to John Penn Esq., natural and lawful son and principal legatee named in the Will of Hanna Penn late of the Parish of St. Botolph Aldersgate, London, widow deceased &c to administer the goods &c according to the tenor of the will.

Farrant, 49.

JOHN PENN of Hitcham in the County of Buckingham Esquire; 24 October 1746, proved 13 November 1746. Personal estate in England to William Vigor of London merchant, Joseph Freame, citizen and banker of London, and Lascelles Metcalfe of Westminster Esq. as executors in trust &c. also all such moneys, goods and effects as shall belong to me in America which, before such time as my death shall be heard of in the City of Philadelphia, shall have been collected and received by any receivers, collectors or other agents there and shall have been actually sent or remitted to any part of Europe or shipped on board any ship or vessel for sending or remitting to any part of Europe or invested in goods, effects or bills of exchange in order to be sent or remitted to any part of Europe on my own account or jointly with my brothers, all the which matters last mentioned and the produce of the same I will shall be paid to my English executors and be considered as part of my English personal estate. To the same executors all my messuages, land &c in and near to the City of Bristol and in or near to the County of Gloucester,—all to be applied to the payment of the necessary costs and charges in the execution of their trust, the payment of the few debts that I shall owe at my decease, the charges of my funeral and legacies &c.

An annuity to my sister Margaret Freame. One hundred pounds to my servant John Travers, for his faithful service. One hundred guineas to each of my English executors. Legacies to old servants Thomas Penn and Hannah Roberts; to Jane Aldridge wife of Henry Aldridge of White Waltham, Berks. Provision made for the education and maintenance of nephew John Penn. Mention of other nephews and nieces, viz. Hannah Penn, Richard Penn and Philadelphia Hannah Freame, and brother Thomas Penn. To nephew John Penn my share of the manor of Perassie, my tract of Liberty land and my High Street Lot (which private and particular rights respectively I claim under some particular grant or deed made by my late father or under the Will of my late grandfather

Thomas Callowhill). To brother Richard Penn all my properties &c in the Province of New Jersey in America (both in the Eastern and Western Divisions of that Province which I claim under the Will of my late father) and my said brother Richard to be executor for such parts of my personal estate as shall be due, owing or belonging unto me in any part of the said Province of New Jersey. My moiety half part of the fee simple and inheritance of the Province of Pennsylvania and the three lower Counties of Newcastle Kent and Sussex upon Delaware in America &c. &c. to my brother Thomas Penn for life, with remainder &c. to his lawfully begotten sons, in order of seniority; then to brother Richard Penn, with remainder to his sons John and Richard, with remainder to the latter and his male issue, remainder to my niece Hannah Penn only daughter of said brother Richard, and to her male issue &c. &c. The next in the line of entail to be sister Margaret Freame and her issue and niece Philadelphia Hannah Freame &c. The next to be a nephew (of the half blood) William Penn of Cork in the Kingdom of Ireland Esq., then to Springett Penn his eldest son and his male issue, with remainder to Christiana Gulielma Penn, the only daughter of the said William Penn. The next in the line to be a grand nephew (of the half blood) Robert Edward Fell, the only son now living of Gulielma Maria Fell deceased; then a great niece Mary Margaretta Fell, eldest daughter of said Gulielma Maria, then another great niece Gulielma Maria Frances Fell the only other daughter living of the said Gulielma Maria Fell deceased, &c. &c.

Brother Thomas Penn to be the executor for the personal estate in the Prov. of Pennsylvania and the three lower Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware. Edmunds, 332.

THOMAS PENN of Stokehouse in the county of Bucks Esq. 18 Nov. 1771. Appoints wife Lady Juliana Penn and son in law William Baker of Bayford Bury, Herts, Esq. his executors for the personal estate, except in America. Refers to an Indenture tripartite bearing date on or about 15 August 1751 and made in consideration of his then intended marriage. Bequeaths to James Hamilton Esq. the Rev^d. Richard Peters and Richard Hockley Esq. all of the city of Philadelphia, of certain lands in Pennsylvania in trust &c. A bequest of twenty pounds per annum to M^r Duffield Williams of Swansea, Glamorgan, mentions sons John and Granville Penn, daughters Sophia and Juliana. Refers to a Family Agreement entered into between the Testator and his late brother on or about 8 May 1732. 31 January 1750 and 20 March 1750. Appoints his nephew Richard Penn, then Lieut. Gov^r. of Pennsylvania and Richard Hockley Esq. executors for that Province &c. The will is dated 18 November 1771. Then follow codicils dated 11 July 1772, 18 July 1772, and 23 June 1774. In the first he speaks of having advanced his daughter Juliana in marriage. In the second he bequeaths twenty pounds a year to M^{rs} Harriot Gordon of Silver Street, Golden Square, and ten pounds a year to Grace Armagh and Mary Clarke. The will was proved 8 April 1775.

Alexander, 166.

[In 1871, James Coleman of London, published a valuable book compiled by him entitled a "Pedigree and Genealogical Notes from Wills, Registers and Deeds of the highly distinguished Family of Penn, of England and America," which should be consulted by the reader of these abstracts. It contains a tabular pedigree from William Penn of Minety, an abstract of whose will is given above to 1871. He was the great-great-grandfather of William⁵ Penn the founder of Pennsylvania, through William,² Giles³ and Sir William⁴ Penn. The

volume contains the wills in full of William Penn of Minety and William Penn the founder; and abstracts of Penn wills proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, from 1450 to 1700, besides extracts from parish registers and other interesting matter.

A friend writes: "You might call attention to a pamphlet printed in Philadelphia, in 1870, entitled, 'Articles, Wills and Deeds creating the Entail of Pennsylvania and the Three Lower Counties upon Delaware in the Penn Family.' Gilpin's Pedigree of the Penn Family and Keith's 'Provincial Councillors' give facts relating to the descendants of William Penn."—EDITOR.]

RICHARD WATSON of the Parish of St Margaret's, Westminster, in the County of Middlesex, gentleman, 18 April 1685, proved 16 January 1685. Brother in law Theodore Wilkins, of New Rosse, in the Kingdom of Ireland, gentleman, and Elizabeth, Katherine and Michael Wilkins, his children. I give & bequeath unto my late wife's son Robert Boodle, of Rapahanack River in Virginia, the sum of one hundred pounds &c.; but of the said hundred pounds he shall pay unto Mr. John Ward, of the parish St Andrew, Holbourne, in the County of Middlesex, taylor, all such money as is owing to him for a suit of clothes made for him before he went to Barbadoes. To Cicely Brandreth (my late wife's daughter) now the wife of William Brandreth, of the parish of St Margaret's, Westminster, taylor, &c. Mr Thomas Jones, of Westminster, apothecary. Mrs Elizabeth Plumpton, of Westminster, widow, Mrs Elizabeth Arnold, one of the daughters of the said Mr Plumpton, Mrs Sarah Juxon, another daughter, and Alice Willey, niece of Mrs Plumpton, Ellen Poole, Mrs Plumpton's servant. My godson Hugh Greene, son of Mr Hugh Greene of Westminster, and his mother Elizabeth Greene. Corporal Robert Lloyd in Capt. Littleton's troop. Brune Clench, of St Martins in the Fields, gentleman and Mrs. Katherine Clench, his wife. William Webb, of Bell Yard, King St., Westminster. Madam Rosse. Mrs. Harrard, of King Street, sempstrees. Messuages in Bexley, in County of Kent, Willing, East Wickham, Woledge, Plumsted &c., given and bequeathed to me by the last will & testament of Sir Edward Brett, bearing date on or about 22 December 1682. Sir Edward Brett, Knight, late Sergeant Porter to his Majesty Charles II.

Administration, with the will annexed, granted 16 January 1808 [*sic*]* to George Hancock, of Basing hall Street, London, gentleman, as a person named by and on the part and behalf of John Smith Esq., limited so far only as concerns all the right, title and interest of him the said Richard Watson deceased in and to a certain capital messuage, mansion House and Farm, with the appertenances situate, lying and being in the parish of Bexley, in the County of Kent, comprised in a certain term of one thousand years and assigned to the said Richard Watson by a certain Indenture bearing date 14 October 1673 &c.

Lloyd, 9.

WILLIAM FENNINGE of East Smithfield in the County of Middlesex, mariner, bound on a voyage to Virginia in the Abigall of London, 17 January 1620, proved 7 July 1623. To my wife Margaret Fenninge all my estate; but if she die before my return, then to Timothy Bugby, of Stratford-Bow, and Susanna his wife.

Swann, 70.

ROBERT SMITH, citizen and merchant tailor of London, 18 January 1622, proved 1 July 1623. My loving wife and her children, my daughter Mary Peate and her children, the children of my late daughter Judith Sowthacke, her daughter's children and the children of my former wives &c. My

* This entry is on the margin.—H. F. W.

daughter Hannah, my only child unadvanced. My late religious, kind and loving wife Alice Smith, moved me to give unto her grand child Edward Parbury her daughter's son, fifty pounds at the age of one and twenty years. I do give to him the said sum of fifty pounds and fifty pounds more, to make up one hundred pounds &c. My said late wife Alice was charged by the last will and testament of her former husband, M^r Edward Peirson, to pay unto Joane Dixon, his daughter, ten pounds yearly. To my cousins Elizabeth Younge and Judith Beale, daughters of my late daughter Judith Sowthack, twenty pounds, to be equally divided between them. To Mary Ofielde forty shillings. To my daughter Susan Morse forty shillings. To my cousin John Sowthacke all my books of "Presidents," Statute Books and other books and papers whatsoever which shall be in the room now used for my office. To my loving father M^r William Palmer, for his pains as overseer, three pounds. To my daughter Hannah Smith and to the heirs of her body lawfully to be begotten, forever, all my lands, tenements, rents, revenues, shares, profits and all other my hereditaments whatsoever, with their appertenances, which I have, shall, may or of right or in conscience ought to have within the country or countries, lands, islands, places or territories called or known by the name of Virginia, in the parts beyond the seas &c. &c.; also in the Barmuthes or Sommer Islands &c., my wife to enjoy the rents and profits during her life. The residue to my wife Judith Smith and my daughter Hannah Smith, one third to my wife and two thirds to my daughter. My said wife to be the executrix. My father, Mr. William Palmer to be overseer; and I desire my daughter Mary Peate and her husband, my former wife's daughters and their husbands and the children and childrens' children of all my said daughters Judith Sowthack, Mary Peate, Mary Ofield and Susan Morse and my late wife's grand child Edward Parbury and all other friends &c. &c., that they will hold themselves contented &c. "I beseech god give them of the deawe of heaven and make them lively stones in the building of the church of Christ and true members of that bodie whereof the heade is Jesus Christ the lord. I humblie and thankfullie confesse before my heavenly father as Jacobe my greate grandfather accordinge to promise confessed with my staffe came I ouer many Rivers (thoughe not Jordans) I had nothing when I came from my fathers howse my cupp was emptie and now God hath filled it and made it to overflowe he of his grace hath made me able and willinge to give and leave somethinge to others."

Letters of administration issued 24 February 1629 to James Clarke, natural and lawful brother, on the mother's side, of Hannah Smith, natural and lawful daughter of the said Robert Smith deceased &c., the widow and executrix having also deceased. Swann, 75.

KEBBY, (*ante*, vol. 43, page 426):

["Brother Henry Kebby" was of Dorchester, where he married Grizel —, 8 October, 1657, of course a second wife, by whom he had Sheberiah, born 2 December, 1659; he died 10 August, 1661. Rachel Kebbey died 16 July, 1657. If she were the first wife, her place was soon filled. Henry Kebby's "daughter Susan Sellick" was wife of David Sellick of Boston, who died at Accomack in Virginia in 1654. There were also Kebbys of Boston, whose names are in the ninth Report of the Record Commissioners.—WM. S. APPLETON.]

KATHARINE OXENBRIDGE (vol. 43, page 85).

[Peter E. Vose, Esq., of Dennyssville, Me., writes to the editor calling attention to the statement, quoted from Ellis's History of the First Church of Boston, that Katherine Oxenbridge, whose will is printed on the page above referred to,

was a daughter of Clement Throgmorton. "By my record," he writes, "Daniel Oxenbridge married Katherine Harby, daughter of Thomas Harby, Esq., and his wife Katherine Throgmorton, daughter of Clement Throgmorton, son of Sir George and his wife Katherine Vaux, daughter of Sir Nicholas Vaux and his wife the widow Elizabeth Parr, grandmother of Queen Katherine Parr, which last Christian name probably suggested the name of the daughters of the several succeeding generations." It will be noted that Daniel Oxenbridge mentions in his will his brother Sir Job Harby. His wife also names her brother Sir Job.

We find that Mr. Vose is correct. Mr. Ellis, in transcribing from Cooper's Sketch of the Oxenbridges, has omitted several words. The passage quoted by us should read "Katherine the daughter of Thomas Harby by Katherine daughter of Clement Throgmorton."

The following account of the brothers and sisters of Rev. John Oxenbridge, children of Dr. Daniel, is given in Mr. Cooper's sketch, which is a reprint of a contribution by him to the twelfth volume of the Collections of the Sussex Archaeological Society:

"The second son, *Daniel*, was alive at his father's death, but died before 2d Nov., 1643; he was probably the merchant at Leghorn who left a legacy of £1000 to the Parliament, on which an order was made 7th March, 1643-4, that the amount should be paid by the executor to Mr. Spurstoe, to be applied to the support of the garrison of Wembe, in Shropshire, and that a monument should be raised to his memory; and an ordinance was passed and carried to the Lords on August 7, 1644. The third son, *Clement*, resided at Wimbledon, Surrey; and in 1652 was a commissioner for relief upon articles of war. He was still living as a married man with children when his sister Mary made her will in 1686.

Of the four daughters, *Dorcas* became the wife of Edmund Hunt; *Mary*, who was baptized at Southern 16th August, 1602, married William Langhorne of London, and of Putney, merchant; and the other two married three husbands each, and men of celebrity: *Elizabeth's* first husband was Caleb Cockcroft, of London, merchant, buried at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, 7th March, 1644-5; the second was 'Cromwell's dark Lanthorn,' Oliver St. John, Sol.-General to Charles I. and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas from 1648 to 1660, who died 31st Dec., 1673; after which his widow took for her third husband Sir Humphrey Sydenham of Chilworthy, near Ilminster, Somerset; she died there 1st March, 1679-80, and was buried at Combe, St. Nicholas; *Katharine* married first George Henley of London; secondly Mr. Phillips, by whom she had one daughter, Katherine, 'who married her stepfather's eldest son, the match being thereby made double.*' This is the lady,—the famed ORINDA,—'who among her sex has distinguished herself by her celebrated poems and letters; she was bred in the school at Hackney, and it must be owned was a woman of the times, and loved poetry better than presbytery'; and her third husband was the parliamentary general, Philip Skippon, whom she survived, and died 1678."

A pedigree of Harbie, signed by Katherine Oxenbridge's brother Job Harbie, will be found in the Visitation of London, 1634, Harleian Society's Publications, vol. 15, page 346.—EDITOR.]

THE ANCESTRY OF WASHINGTON.

No. III.

A

The following letter appeared in *The Nation* for Feb. 13, 1890:

TO THE EDITOR OF THE NATION:—

SIR: A few facts as to Ann Pope, the widow of Walter Brodhurst and the second wife of John Washington, the Virginia immigrant, may interest some of your readers.

* There is evidently some mistake in regard to the husbands of Katharine Oxenbridge. At the date of her father's will, 1641, she bore the name of Fowler, and all accounts

Her first husband, Walter Brodhurst, was in Virginia as early as 1650, and in 1653 represented Northumberland County in the Legislature. There is a deposition of his, dated August 30, 1655, in which he mentions that he was about thirty-six years of age, and it is known that he was the son of William Brodhurst of Lilleshall, Shropshire, England. Mr. Crallé of Northumberland County, Va., informs the writer that among the old records of that county there is a judgment dated July, 1656, in favor of Walter Brodhurst, and that the next reference to him is in a suit brought on September 30, 1659, by Anne Brodhurst, relict and administratrix of Walter Brodhurst.

In a note on page 80 of the last (January) number of the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, the writer alluded to the baptism in September, 1659, of a young son of John Washington, and suggested that he was a child by the second wife—which is a mistake, as at this time she had not married Washington. When the widow Brodhurst became his wife, she had a son, Walter Brodhurst, who went to England and lived and died at his father's birth-place. By John Washington she had a son Lawrence (the ancestor of Gen. Washington), who was buried in 1697, at Bridges Creek, Westmoreland County, Virginia.

EDWARD D. NEILL.

St. Paul, Minnesota.

K

B

In the Archives of Maryland, vol. ii., edited by W. H. Browne, printed at Baltimore in 1884, we find on page 483 the following data:

In the Maryland House Journal under date of May 20, 1676, is the evidence of Capt. John Allen as to the murder of some Susquehanna Indians. He testified that about the 25th or 26th September (1675 of course), Major Truman commanded the Maryland forces in front of the Indian fort. There was a parley about damage done to Mr. Hanson and others, which these Indians attributed to the Senecas.

Then "came over Col. Washington, Col. Mason and Maj. Alderton, and they likewise taxed them with the murders done on their side," which these Indians also denied. On Monday, the witness "saw six Indians guarded with the Marylanders and Virginians, and the Major, with the Virginia officers sitting upon a tree some distance from them; and after some while they all rose and came towards the Indians and caused them to be bound again, and the Virginia officers would have knocked them on the head, in the place presently: and particularly *Colonel Washington* said, 'What should we keep them any longer? Let us knock them on the head; we shall get the Fort to-day!'

"But the deponent saith that the Major would not admit of it, but was over-swayed by the Virginia officers; and after further discourse the said Indians were carryed forth from the place where they were bound, and they knocked them on the head."

In the debates about punishing Maj. Truman it appeared in extenuation that the execution had "the unanimous consent of the Virginians and the general impetuosity of the whole field, as well Marylanders as Virginians, upon the sight of the Christians murdered at Mr. Hinson's, and them very Indians that were there killed being proved to be murderers both of them and several other Christians." Also that Truman's crime was "not maliciously perpetrated, or out of any design to prejudice the province, but merely out of ignorance, and to prevent a mutiny of the whole army, as well Virginians as Marylanders."

state this to be the maiden name of the celebrated writer, Mrs. Katherine Phillips ("Orinda"), whose husband was James, son of Hector Phillips, and whose father was John Fowler, merchant of London.—See Meyrick's History of the County of Cardigan (1810), pages 101-3; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors, vol. II. p. 1378.—EDITOR.

C

Charles P. Greenough, Esq., of Boston, has kindly allowed us to make an abstract of an original deed in his possession.

It is an indenture dated May 2, 1674, between JOHN SHOTTER of Midhurst, co. Sussex, mercer, with his two children John, jr., and Elizabeth, of the one part, and ROBERT WASHINGTON the younger, of Petworth, co. Sussex, currier, of the other part. For £140 Shotter sells Washington the messuage called the Haws (?) in Petworth, now occupied by one Robert Washington the elder, adjoining the beast-market on the west and South street on the south.

We know that Robert Washington of Sulgrave had a son Robert by his first wife, and that he also named a son by his second wife, Robert. Also that in 1676, Mrs. Elizabeth Mewce, sister of Rev. Lawrence Washington of Purleigh, speaks of her uncle, in her will, as then living. Possibly this (uncle of the half-blood) will be found to be the Petworth man.

D

In *The Nation* for January 23, 1890, a letter was printed, signed "C.," from which we make the following extracts:

"In connection with this matter, the Washington pedigree, Mr. Frederick D. Stone, the Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, has called my attention to the following foot-note on p. 31, vol. i., of Lodge's recently published *Life of Washington*; it is as follows:

"The well-known account of the Baconian troubles, written by Mrs. Ann Cotton in 1676 (Force's Hist. Tracts, i.), is addressed 'to Mr. C. H., at Yardly, n Northamptonshire,' probably Yardly-Hastings, about eight miles from Northampton, and consequently very near Sulgrave Manor. At the beginning (p. 1) the writer refers to the commander of the Virginians in the first campaign against the Indians as 'one Col. Washington, him whom you have sometimes seen at your house.' This suggests very strongly that John Washington, the first Virginian of the name, was of Northamptonshire, and that he came from or lived in the neighborhood of Sulgrave Manor, and that he belonged to that family."

Here we have contemporaneous evidence connecting George Washington's great-grandfather with Sulgrave, or at least its immediate vicinity, which, of course, strengthens Mr. Waters's pedigree.

In this pedigree he states the mother of the said John Washington to have been a Roades. It may be worth while mentioning that the records in London of the families of this name throughout England were examined and collected by Col. Chester in the year 1867, as he then informed me by letter. This collection must be still among his papers; if searched, it might throw some light upon the Washington ancestry, at least in its connection with the family of Roades.

This suggestion proves to be probably unfounded. A farther examination of the entire letter of Mrs. An. Cotton, shows that Mr. C. H. had probably lived in Virginia, and we presume that he met Col. Washington there.

This tract, as printed in Force's Collection, vol. 1, was published, "from the original manuscript, in the Richmond (Va.) Enquirer, of 12 Sept. 1804.

The writer is Mrs. An. Cotton of Q. Creek. The abbreviation is presumably not for Ann or Anne. It is addressed to Mr. C. H. at Yardley in Northamptonshire. Besides the reference to Col. Washington, "him whom you have sometimes seen at your house," I find the following points.

P. 4, line 22, the people "settled their affections and expectations upon ne Esqr. Bacon, newly come into the Countrey, one of the Counsell and early related to your late wife's father-in-law."

P. 7, line 12. "The chiefe men that subscribed it at this meeting, were Coll. Swan, Coll. Beale, Coll. Ballard, Esq. Bray (all foure of the Councell), Coll. Jordan, Coll. Smith of Purton, Coll. Scarsbrook, Coll. Miller, Coll. Lawrance, and Mr. Drommond, late Governour of Carolina, *all persons with whom you have been formerly acquainted.*"

P. 9. "Brought the Governour a shoare at Coll. Bacon's, where he was presented with Mr. Drumond, taken the day before in Cheekahominy swomp, half famished, as himself related to my Husband."

P. 10. There was "an Assembly convey'd at the Greene Spring; where severall were condemned to be executed, prime actors in ye Rebellion; as Esqr. Bland, Coll. Cruse and some other hanged at Bacon's Trench; Capt. Yong at Cheekahominy; Mr. Hall, clarke of New-Kent Court; James Wilson (*once your servant*), and one Lieft-Collonell Page (one that my husband bought of Mr. Lee, *when he kep store at your howse*), all four executed at Coll. Read's over against Tindell's point; and Anthony Arnell (*the same that did live at your howse*), hanged in chains at West point, beside severall others executed on the other side James River."

There is also (p. 11) a letter, unsigned, "to his wife A. C. at Q. Creek" dated "from Towne, June 9, '76." He says "but the tother day that I did see N. B. [Nathaniel Bacon] in the condition of a Traitor, to be tried for his life."

In the next succeeding Tract in Force's volume,—a Narrative of these wars in 1675 and 1676,—it is said, p. 38, it is said that Bacon's followers were scattered "around a third parcell (of about 30 or 40) was put into the house of Collonell Nath. Bacon's (a gentleman related to him deceased, but not of his principles) under the command of one Major Whaly, a stout, ignorant fellow."

In the tract preceding Mrs. Cotton's, in Force's volume, entitled "Bacon's Rebellion," we find a few items.

On p. 15 it says, "this young Nathaniel Bacon (not yet arrived to 30 years) had a nigh relation, namely Col. Nathaniel Bacon, of long standing in the Councill, a very rich, politick man, and childless, designing this Kinsman for his heir."

Also on page 25, it seems to say, that young Bacon lived at Jamestown, having "married a wealthy widow who kept a large house of publick entertainment, unto which resorted those of the best quality." I regret to say that Mrs. Cotton is not so easily placed. Mr. R. A. Brock writes from Richmond, Feb. 17th:

"I regret that I have no notes identifying Mrs. Ann Cotton.

There are partial abstracts in our State Library of the records of Henrico and of York Counties.

I find that in the former, at a Court held at Varian, Nov. 1, 1707, it was determined that the Court meet for settling a private dispute at the house of Charles Cotton in Charles City County.

In the latter, Oct. 27, 1660, will of "Elliam" [Ellen?] Wheeler, widow, bequests to her cousins Francis Hall and Mary Hall; to Elizabeth Hooper; to her grandchild Amy Harrison, daughter of Robert Harrison; to her son Nicholas Comins (including a gold seal ring); to John Cotton a gold seal ring.

I find the following grant of land:—John Cotton, 350 acres in Northampton County (formerly granted Oct. 8, 1656, to Nicholas Maddilow and assigned to John Cotton Jan. 28, 1662.—(Virginia Land Registry, Book No. 4, p. 570.)

So in regard to Yardley, we are not entirely sure. There are in Northamptonshire Yardley-Hastings and Yardley-Gobions, and either may be the one intended. The latter is a hamlet in the parish of Pottersbury about 6

miles east from Sulgrave. In 1831 it had 123 houses and 594 inhabitants; but two centuries ago it was of less importance, and was probably undistinguished from the main parish.

Yardley-Hastings is a parish 12 miles north-east from Yardley-Gobions, and 7 miles south-east of Northampton. In 1831 it had 193 houses and 1051 inhabitants. It is close to the border, at the point where Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire meet, but is separated from Luton, co. Beds., by the whole width of that county.

Our hope now must be that the Northamptonshire antiquaries will endeavor to find out this Mr. C. H. of Yardley, and see if any Washington was resident in that neighborhood.

I do not find in the Visitations of Northamptonshire, for 1564 and 1619 (London, 1887), any family at either Yardley. On p. 185 mention is made of Edward Dorne of Yardley-Hastings. On p. 98 is the pedigree of the Harrisons of Gobion's Manor in the town of Northampton. The later generations in 1618 were

ROBERT HARRISON = Elizabeth Fitz-Geffrey.
of Stow, co. Northⁿ.

John.

Thomas = Elizabeth, dau. of
of Francis Bernard
Northampton. of Abington,
co. Northⁿ.

Francis, d. s. p.	Thomas, of Gobion's Manor, in the town of Northampton, 1618.	Jonathan.	Joseph.	William.	Benjamin.
----------------------	--	-----------	---------	----------	-----------

From Bridges' History of Northamptonshire I find that Gobion's manor was about 300 acres "without the east-gate of the city." It was long held by the Turpins, but 5 or 6 Queen Mary, Robert Harrison had it and his son *Robert* (?) succeeded. In 1621 Thomas Harrison sold it to the corporation of Northampton. Another branch of this family of Gobion also owned Yardley-Gobions, but in 1541 that manor was annexed to the honor of Grafton and has descended with that dukedom. It is possible that one of these Harrisons may have settled at either Yardley, after the sale of Gobion's manor.

I believe that the origin of the Virginia Harrisons is unknown. MEADE, i. 310, traces the family to Benjamin Harrison, born in 1645 in Southwark parish, Va., who died in 1712, and says that Mr. Grigsby thinks he may have been the son of Herman H. or of John Harrison governor in 1623. May it not be that the father was one of this Northampton family?

At all events Mr. C. H. of 1676 had been evidently a prominent man in Virginia, and some of the clues given by Mrs. Cotton may aid us in identifying him.

I have already noted that Amphilis seems to be a family name in the Neville family and its relations.

In the Visitation of Bedfordshire, article Faldo, p. 169, I note that Thomas Neville of Cotterstock, co. Northⁿ (son of William N. of Holt) had Jane married to John Chamberlain, and their daughter Amphilis m. 1,

Richard Faldo (who d. 1576), and 2, Thomas Sheppard of Malden, co. Beds. She had a daughter Amphilis Sheppard.

In the Visitation of Northamptonshire I have noted but one instance, viz., on p. 130. Richard Ravenscroft of Maidford in the county, 1619, married Amphilis, dau. of Thomas Lawney of said place. The name is evidently an unusual one, and most probably given only for family reasons.

WILLIAM H. WHITMORE.

E

[Mr. Faithfull, clerk of the Merchants Taylors' Company, London, England, has sent us a copy of a privately printed pamphlet of 48 pages by Major W. Newsome, R. E., published in June, 1879, ten years ago last summer, entitled: "Yorshire the Home of the Washingtons." The author gives his reasons for believing that John and Lawrence Washington were from Yorkshire. Though Mr. Waters's researches lead to a different locality, the genealogical information contained in this pamphlet will be found interesting.—EDITOR.]

JOURNAL OF CAPT. NATHANIEL KNIGHT, SENR.

Communicated by the late CHARLES IRA BUSHNELL, Esq., of New York city.*

I SAILED from St. Martins, May 16th 1762, bound for Salem, in the Sloop Tryall, having in company five sail, viz.: Capts. Putnam, Gordon, Harlew, Jones and Hubbard, all for America: on the 17th at 9 o'clock, A.M. saw one sail to windward, bearing down to Capt. Jones, the southernmost of us, and he hauled his wind; but at or about 10 o'clock I saw several guns fired at Jones, and he struck to that sail, which afterward I found to be a Spanish Privateer Sloop, of eight guns; and there appeared another sloop as partners together: one of them gave chase after me, the other for Putnam: all the other vessels were out of sight to the South, the wind failing me, which gave him so great advantage over me, that with rowing at 6 o'clock in the evening he was so nigh that he gave me several shots, and still gaining on me, so that at 7 o'clock I was obliged to strike to him as a prisoner; and he immediately sent his boat on board of me, with a number of men who beat and abused my men shamefully with their hangers; and the Prize master, taking my hat from my head, told me to go in the boat, not allowing me to go down to my chest for anything: and so I went on board the Spanish Sloop, the captain Christopher Gonsalves, hailing from Porto Rico with four of my men with me, and I continued on board on a cruise until Sunday, May 23, when he landed me with my four men on the West end of St. Martins, giving me my chest with one shirt and one old coat, with two or three other small things, so that I thought ourselves well off, although having at least ten miles to travel through mountains, rocks, bushes, briars and brambles, without meat or drink, until we came to two Negro canoes, after wood, bound for Simpson's Bay; and I gave to one negro all the money I had to carry us all down there, where we arrived at 4 o'clock same night, then travelled on for Great Bay, and at last got to Mistress Bennett's, when I was kindly received by her and the rest of the inhabitants of that place, one and all lamenting my loss and not by words

* The late Mr. Bushnell intended to have accompanied this journal with an account of Capt. Knight, and with annotations on the journal; but sickness prevented.—EDITOR.

only, for Mr. Benjamin Gumbs, a Portuguese, gave me the offer of what cash I might want, gave me also entertainment at his house and gave me also a hat, two checked shirts, and two pairs of stockings, which I took indeed kind from him a stranger too. On Monday, 24, Mr. B. Grumbs told me if that he could buy a vessel he certainly would for me to go home in to Salem, he begging me at the same time to consider his house my home, saying if I did not he should take it greatly amiss, which kindness was much more than either of my own countrymen offered unto me. My old friend White asked me to go home with him, but never either offered me money or clothes, nor asked if I wanted any until one day I asked him if he had disposed of all his cash; then he told me if I wanted money he would lend me till I got home; he might have known I had lost and had nothing to cheer my sight when I got there in the line of money. However I continued on those until Friday, 28 of May, when Capt. Israel Ober came from St. Eustatia, in a sloop, which he and my old and long tried friend and neighbor, Capt. Webb had bought, and he gave her to me to go home in and I took charge of her with two of my men and the boy. Likewise Mr. Edward Stacy gave me a ham of bacon and Mr. William Barton gave me a chest, and the widow Bennett gave me victuals and lodgings at her house, to the amount of p^s. 10 of eight, which I took as a great kindness unto me. So that the kindness which I received from strangers was more than I could ever expect or think, and I here write them all that I may bear them in my prayers to the Almighty throne, for their sympathy in the troubles of a poverty stricken stranger; and as to Capt. Webb he gave me all the money I wished for. But I try to give to all due thanks for what favors they did or offered unto me. At this time Capt. Allen of Cape Ann offered me one hundred silver dollars: I could not for my feelings return him proper thanks for his kind offer but I did without his money, good man! for—great and enduring thanks to Almighty God—I have still got health and strength, and am still able to work for my living and have a firm trust that through divine assistance and my own willingness I shall always have a livelihood while I continue in this world. I now took on board the sloop two friends, a load of salt, and fitted myself as well as I could for sea again, and on Sunday, June 6th there came into Great Bay an English frigate, for all masters of vessels to come on board to receive sailing orders which intended to go under convoy of the fleet: and on Monday, June 7, the fleet appeared in sight to the amount of three hundred sail, under the protection of Robert Swanton, in the Ship Vanguard, of 74 guns, and one 50 gun ship, and a number of frigates; and we all got under sail which were in Great Bay, and joined the fleet at 7 o'clock in the morning, with a gentle gale at E. N. E., and kept company with them until Tuesday the 15th of June; at 10 o'clock at night I left company, with the wind to the south, and falls of rain: at 11 I saw the lights of some of the fleet, and heard several guns, not knowing what might be the cause. On Wednesday, the 16, I saw three sails to the Eastward, which I judged to be White, Lee and Stacy. I saw afterward two more sail on my passage, which I had reason to think were privateers: one gave chase to me; but, as God would so order it, night came on and I lost him, which rendered my mind more easy. Afterward I saw no more sail until I got soundings at Georges Bank, on July 1st at 8 o'clock in the evening, 50 fathoms water, clear, sandy bottom, and the wind at West, fair and pleasant weather. So I hope in good time, if it please God to continue my life and health, I shall arrive at my long desired home once more, in safety with a whole skin, all other things ex-

cepted, and thanks be to God I have been in very good health ever since I left Salem, but have seen more trouble since the time of my sailing from home, than in the most part of my life before; for from the first night of my sailing my troubles began. Nothing but hard gales and lofty seas for the most part of 14 days. The first day I had a gale from W. S. W. so hard that I was obliged to scud under bare poles for 16 hours, and was obliged to clear my deck to save our lives, expecting every moment to be swallowed up in the deep: I hope I have had since thanks to God, who did not forget us in our distress, and carried us through all our dangers; and after 42 days we at last arrived at our destined port, having all well on board and to make up for our trouble, had a prospect of making a profitable voyage, but fortune frowned on me; after disposing of my cargo at St. Eustatia, I sailed for St Martins and loaded with salt, and on May 16, as before related, I sailed for Salem and was taken and shamefully used by this Christopher Gonsalves of Porto Rico.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF KENNEBEC RIVER FOR PROTECTION.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester.

THE following Petition was copied from the original in the Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 136, pp. 270-280.

The same names, substantially, appear on a Petition, without date, for a new County. Cumberland and Lincoln counties were incorporated July 21, 1760.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay	{	To His Excellency William Shirley Esq ^r Governour and Commander in Chief in and over said Province. To the Hon ^{ble} his Majestys Council for the Same and the Honourable House of Representatives.
--------------------------------------	---	--

Humbly shew

The Proprietors of that Tract of Land lying on both Sides of Kennebeck River which was granted to the Late Colony of New-Plymouth in their Charter, and afterwards by that Colony granted to Antipas Boys & others,—Together with Sundry of the Principal Settlers and Residents within the Limits of said Tract.

That there are now a Considerable Number of Settlers within said Tract which are dayly making Improvements there. That your Petitioners the Proprietors are accomodating them with Grants of Lands for their Encouragement and have at a Considerable Expence procured a number of Germans to Settle there, and are lying out Two new Towns at their own Expence and appropriating Lands to be given Gratis to such as will come and Settle within their Tract, and are determined to do all that lyes in their Power to render it a well peopled and Flourishing Settlement, so that Your Petitioners humbly Conceive that in a few years this Settlement may become a Barrier against both the French and Indians, and in all other Respects of Great Benefit to the Public, was it not that Your Petitioners the Settlers by Reason of their Situation, and present weak State are exposed to the Indians & in a defenceless condition against their Hostilities, and the Precariousness of Indian peace gives such just Apprehension of Danger as extreamly discourages Your Petitioners the Settlers in their Business and must tend to

deter others from Settling with them to the Manifest Obstruction of the further peopling and Improving the Tract aforesaid in which the Interest of this Province is greatly concerned—Your Petitioners beg Leave therefore to Recommend themselves to your wise Care and Protection, and pray that some Measures may be by your Wisdom concerted for their Safeguard and Defence against the Enemies to whom they are exposed or otherwise Relieve Your Petitioners upon the premises as to Your Excellency—and this Honourable Court shall seem proper, and Your Petitioners &c.

April 22, 1755.

Jonathan Fox
 Edw^d Tyng
 Nath: Thwing
 Gershom Flagg
 John Goodwin
 Samuel Goodwin
 Ja^z Fox
 John Tufts
 Jonathan Reed
 William Taylor
 David Jeffries
 Thomas Walley
 Eleazer Harlow
 Joseph Dowse
 Isaac Foster
 Joseph Winslow
 John Winslow
 Samuel Fowle
 Habijah Weld
 James Grace Settlers
 James Cunningham
 John Wright
 Joseph J Buber
 mark
 his
 Martyn N Hayley
 mark
 his
 Michael X Thornton
 mark
 his
 John O Oliver
 mark
 Ephraim Oliver
 Alexander Campbell jun
 Jacob Duer
 Daniel Savage
 Charles Snipe
 William Chism
 William Stinson
 Joseph Paine
 Michael Malcom
 Allen Malcom
 Thomas Foott
 his
 W^m O Cooms
 mark

Jacob Wendell
 Edward Winslow
 W^m Brattle
 Ch^a Apthorp
 Thomas Hancock
 Robert Temple
 Will^m Bowdoin
 Rich^d Foster
 Silv. Gardiner
 James Pitts
 James Bowdoin
 Benjⁿ Pollard
 George ^{his} + M'Gletton
 mark
 Patt Drumond
 Thomas Williams
 Alex. Campell
 William Bryen
 Sam^l Hinkley
 James Thompson
 Ebenezer Hinkley
 Nathanel Berry
 Nath^l Larrabee
 David Duning
 George Harward
 William Vincent
 Joseph Lankester
 Shubel Hinckley
 William Reed
 John Trel [?]
 John Spaulding
 James Howard
 John Howard
 Samuel Howard
 Moses Waymoth
 Silvenus Whitford
 David Joy
 John M'phetres
 Philip Call
 Philip Call jun.
 his
 John H Herring
 mark
 Thomas Means

Townsend Smith	Nathaniel Winslow junr
Ralph Kendall	Kenelm Winslow
John Cheney	William Rackleff
Benjamin Kendall	Elisha Winslow
Elias Cheney	Alex ^r Nikels
Andrew Reed	Alexander Nikels juner
William Montgumry	John Nikels
David Reed	Henry Little
Robert Montgumry	James Clark
John Wyllie	John Balentin
his Alex ^{dr} + Ersking	his Thomas T ^r Murphy
mark	mark
his Tho ^s S Storer	Peter Peterson
mark	William Clark
Robert Montgumry jun	James Clark Ju ^r
his	John Cuninghame
Simon X Eliot	Joseph Anderson
mark	Samuel Anderson
Morgan Caffry	James Hodg
Robert M'Gathry	John M'Near
his	David Given
Tho ^s (Selley	his
mark	James W Forister
his	mark
James W Young	Joseph Dacker [?]
mark	Joshua Silvester
Will ^m Kent	James Day
David Love	his
Patreck Rodgers	William W Hilton
John M'farland	mark
John M'farland jun	John Deker
John Larmond	his
James Huston	Rogels R C Colbee
William Huston	mark
William Jones	John Gray
Michael Jones	James Grant
William Jones junier	William Groves
Richard Jones	Elisha Kenny
Anthony Chapman	Robert Lambert
Ichabod Smith	John Tomson
John Wadleigh	Nathanel Raulet
William Blackston	Elijah Grant
Joshua Smith	Ephiram Grant
Lemuel Perkins	Andrew Grant
John Rollings	Sheribiah Lambert
Samuel Hall	John Decker the 2 Juner
his	John Sutton
Ichabod X Linscott	Sam ^{ll} Trask
mark	Ebenezer Gove
his	Joseph Hodsden
Stephen X Hosdon	William Boyinton
mark	Samuell Trask jr
Elisha Clark	Sam ^{ll} Chapman
Samuel Hardie	George Gray
William M'Cleland	Robart Hooper
Nath ^{ll} Winslow	

Joseph Tayler
 Caleb Boyinton
 Moses Gray
 Joseph Young
 Joseph Young jr
 John Perce
 John Rowell
 John Carlton
 Samuel Blanchard
 Daniel Lankester
 Ebenezer Smith
 Jonathan Preble
 Daniel m'faden
 Thomas Stinson
 Joshua Farnam
 Edward Savage
 William Gilmor
 Thomas Stinson jr
 John ^{his} + girdy
 mark
 Isaac Savage
 Jams ^{his} X Stinson
 mark
 William Pumory
 Miles Goodwin
 Ezra Davis
 James Whidden
 Lazarus Noble
 Timothy Whidden
 Will^m ^{his} + Reed
 mark
 Samuel Allen
 William Malcom
 Tobias Ham
 Joseph Ewing
 Alexander Ewing
 Charles Robertson
 Benjamin Thompson
 William ^{his} O Mustard
 mark
 Alexander Potter
 James Potter
 John Malcom
 Robert ^{his} R Dunlap
 mark
 John Dunlap
 Joseph ^{his} + Jack
 mark
 Joseph Smith
 William Speer
 Robert Speer jun
 Robert Speer

James ^{his} + Newbury
 mark
 James Duning
 John Phelan
 John Martine
 John Williams
 Robert Dening
 James Douglass
 Will^m Woodside
 W^m Woodside jun
 James Wooden
 Ebenezer Standwood
 Judah Chase
 Sam^{ll} Standwood
 David Stanwood
 Thomas Stanwood
 Will^m Standwood
 John Reed
 William Ross
 John Smart
 James Elott
 Andrew Elliott
 Robert Smart
 Thomas m'gregor
 Nehemiah Ward
 John Given
 John ^{his} O Orr
 mark
 Samuel Clark
 James Henry
 Will^m ^{his} M' X ness
 mark
 John Starbird
 Tho^a Skofield
 William Simpson
 Abijah Young
 Joshua ^{his} X Cromwell
 mark
 John Malcom
 John ^{his} X Bunker
 mark
 Alexander Willson
 Robert Willson
 Hugh Willson
 Robert Giveen
 John Mallett
 James Doyle
 Nathanel Barns
 John ^{his} ∞ Sarrad
 mark
 Wait Wefer
 Jonathan Webber

^{his}
 Joshua *G* Gray
^{mark}
 James Gardner
 Benj Bunker
 Elisha Allen
^{his}
 Will^m *S* Alexander
^{mark}
 James Allexander
 John Allexander
 Edward Cuningham
 William tarr
 John Mathews
 Isaac Hall
 George Combes
 John Jordan
 Alexander Thompson
 Cornelius Thompson
 James Thompson
 David Jenkins
^{his}
 Joseph *T* Thompson
^{mark}
 Isaac Snow
 John Snow
 Peter Comes
 Abel Eaton
^{his}
 Silvanus *X* Cooms
^{mark}
^{his}
 Samuel *L* Williams
^{mark}
 Peter Combes Jun^r
 John Gatchell
 Stephen Gatchell
 David Doughty
 John Gatchell Junur
 Anthony Combes
 Anthony Combes jr
 Timothy Tibbets
 Moses Tebbets
 Peter Woodward
 Sepren Cornish
^{his}
 John *X* Aston
^{mark}
^{his}
 John *O* Cornish
^{mark}
 Joshua Lambert
 Benjamin Whitney
 Benj^m Denlow
^{his}
 Cornalies *)* Keaff
^{mark}
^{his}
 Brant *+* Robinson
^{mark}
 Job Philbrook

Jonathan Philbrook
 Jonⁿ Philbrook juner
^{his}
 Patrick *O* Wals
^{mark}
 David Trufant
^{his}
 Samuel *z* Melune
^{mark}
^{his}
 Samuel *X* Melune juner
^{mark}
 John Soliven
^{his}
 Robert *+* Sedgley
^{mark}
^{his}
 Nathanel *X* Geleson
^{mark}
 Nath. Donnell
^{his}
 Tarrance *T* M'Maken
^{mark}
^{his}
 Timothy *T* Rardan
^{mark}
 Isaiah Crooker
 Elijah Crooker
 John Stinson
 Phillip Hodgkins
^{his}
 John *W* Onal
^{mark}
 Stephen greenleaf
 Daniel Lankester
^{his}
 Elihu *+* Lankester
^{mark}
 James Beveridge
^{his}
 John *+* Torp
^{mark}
^{his}
 James *X* Thornton
^{mark}
^{his}
 Matthew *+* Whelan
^{mark}
^{his}
 Patrick *+* Murry
^{mark}
 William Johnson
 Simon Buriton
 James Drumond
 William Marshall
 John Blethen Sen.
 John Blethen
 Franes Wyman
 Nicholas Rideout
 William Rideout
 David gustin
^{his}
 Andrew *A* Bennett
^{mark}

his
 James + Newbury
 mark.
 Cornelius hall
 Benjamin Pumeroy
 Samouel Wels
 James Blethen
 Joseph Mackentir
 his
 Josiah W Day
 mark
 his
 Stephen + Day
 mark
 his
 William X Kerday
 mark
 Francis Wyman jun^r
 Nathanel Wyman
 Arthur Percey
 Thomas Percey
 his
 Timothy + Ruorsk
 mark
 Samuel Hinkley
 James M^cfaden
 John M^cfaden
 Matthew McKinney
 George McKinney
 his
 John + Flan
 mark
 James M^cfaden jun^r
 his
 Timothy + Dunton
 mark
 Stephen Greenleaf
 John gray
 Ricard Greenleaf
 Samuel greenleaf
 Simon Crosby
 Joseph Greenleaf
 Daniel Gray
 Aaron Abbot
 his
 John X Getchel
 mark
 his
 henery X Slomen
 mark
 his
 Isrel + Hunewill
 mark
 James Savage
 his
 Daniel W McKenney
 mark
 Solomon walker
 Moses hilton
 James Johuston
 Phill: White

Obadiah Call
 Phinehas Parker
 William Sewall
 William Philbrook
 William Sproul
 James morton
 James Crocker
 Robert Sprouel
 James Sprouel
 John mcKown
 his
 Cornelis O Thornton
 mark
 his
 John O Dan
 mark
 his
 Thomas T Hutchinsons
 mark
 his
 Ringin S Erskins
 mark
 James Miller
 Walter Cean
 Joseph fowles
 Samuel Wethuan
 Charles Glidden
 Samuel Kelley
 his
 John D Speed
 mark
 his
 George O Calwell
 mark
 Francis young
 his
 George ~ Clark
 mark
 John Hiscock
 Richard Hiscock
 Elisha Winslow
 his
 Cornelious O Jones
 mark
 Joseph Hussey
 Thomas humphrys
 John m^cFarland
 Ephraim M^cFarland
 Samuel M^cCobb
 John Beath
 William Moor
 William Fullertown
 William Fullerton Juner
 his
 Walter W Beath
 mark
 Andrew m^cFarland
 Robert Wylie
 William Wylie
 Andrew Reed

^{his}
Benjamin X Linnaken
^{mark}

^{his}
Clarke X Linnaken
^{mark}

Thomas Partridge

William hekes

Joseph Wittum

James Stinson

John Leeman

Robert Foy

Ebenezar Leeman

Charls Blagdon

Samuel Barter

^{his}
James + Brewer
^{mark}

Samuel Burter jr

^{his}
James + Brewer juner
^{mark}

John Orr

Daniel Leneken

^{his}
Joseph + Leneken
^{mark}

[The foregoing petition contains upwards of 400 names. Liberty has been taken, in one or two instances, to change the order in the list, and also to substitute, in a few cases, the signs + and X for the apparently fanciful characters, not easily reproduced in type, which are sometimes used in the original petition.—W. B. T.]

NOTES AND QUERIES.

NOTES.

WELLS.—In the October number of the REGISTER there appeared some errors which should not be allowed to stand, and mislead future students in genealogy, who look upon your work as authority. In the valuable paper upon "Inscriptions in Colchester Burying Ground," the writer continues some mistakes from Savage, and incidentally makes some new slips. With your leave I will review his record of the children of Thomas² Welles, on page 359, make some corrections, and add notes to make the record more full and useful.

This Thomas Wells was son of Hugh Wells, who came from co. Essex, Eng., about 1635, with wife Frances and at least four children,—Thomas, Hugh, Mary and John. He settled in Wethersfield, where he died about 1645. Wid. Frances became second wife of Thomas Coleman. They removed to Hadley with her sons Thomas and John in 1660. John² settled on the Hatfield side, married Sarah ———, had nine children, and died Oct. 18, 1692. Thomas married, May, 1651, Mary, b. 1631, dau. of Wm. and Mary Beardsley of Stratford, Ct., and died in 1676, leaving good estate in Hadley and Wethersfield, and a house and lands in England. His widow m. June 25, 1678, Samuel Belding of Hatfield, and died Sept. 20, 1691. The children of Thomas and Mary are the family under consideration.

"i. THOMAS, b. 10 Jan. 1652; d. in Deerfield, 1691." He was a volunteer under Capt. Holyoke at the Falls Fight, May 19, 1676; settled in Deerfield, 1682; was commissioned ensign in the militia by Col. John Pynchon, July 5, 1686; made lieut. of the "Standing Forces" by Gov. Andros, Feb. 18, 1686-7—when he made up his own little private army—but Wells took sides against Andros in 1688, and was representative from Deerfield in the "People's Legislature" in 1689; was military commander in Deerfield from 1686 to his death in 1691. He m. Jan. 12, 1672-3, Hepzibah, dau. of William Buel of Windsor. They had eight children. June 6, 1693, wid. Wells and two children were tomahawked by Indians and the family was broken up. Widow Wells m. (2) Feb. 17, 1699, Daniel Belding of Deerfield; was taken prisoner when the town was sacked in 1704, and killed on the march to Canada.

"ii. MARY, b. 1 Oct. 1653." She died in childhood.

"iii. SARAH, d. young." She was b. May 5, 1655; m. April 3, 1673, David Hoyt, a Deerfield settler of 1682. Hoyt was captured in 1704, and perished by starvation on the march to Canada. His wife died before this event.

"iv. JOHN, d. young." He was b. Jan. 4, 1657.

- "v. JONATHAN, of Springfield, d. 1739." He was born about 1659; was never of Springfield; was with his brother Thomas in the Falls Fight, and is known hereabouts as the "Boy Hero" of that affair. With Thomas he came to Deerfield and succeeded him as chief military officer; was in command Feb. 29, 1704. He was the first Justice of the Peace and was the leading man in town for many years; d. Jan. 3, 1738-9. He m. 1st, Dec. 3 or 13, 1682, Hepzibah, dau. of George Colton of Springfield; m. 2d, Sept. 23, 1698, Sarah, wid. of that Joseph Barnard of Deerfield who had been killed by Indians in 1695.
- "vi. JOHN, b. 1660." He was a tailor; was drowned Jan. 20, 1679-80.
- "vii. SAMUEL of Northampton." He was b. 1662; m. Dec. 11, 1684, Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Clark of Northampton. He d. Aug. 9, 1690. His wid. and only son Samuel, settled in Hartford.
- "viii. MARY." She was b. Sept. 8, 1664; m. 1st, Aug. 16, 1682, Stephen Belding of Hatfield, son of her step-father; she m. 2d, Jan. or May 2, 1723, Joseph Field, and d. in Northfield March 15, 1751.
- "ix. NOAH, b. 26 July, 1666; m. Mary, prob. dau. of Daniel White of Hadley, &c." Daniel White was of Hatfield, and the question of this marriage is not yet settled. Noah was of New London 1691; of Deerfield 1694; of Colchester as early as 1709. The writer gives a fuller account of the line of Noah than I have before seen. I will only add that "David, b. 10 Sept. 1723," son of this second Noah, settled in Shelburne, Mass., in 1772; was a revolutionary Col. and ancestor of the Shelburne and Rowe Wells's, one of the latter being Judge John Wells of the Supreme Court, late of Brookline.
- "x. HANNAH, b. 4 July, 1668." She m. July 7, 1687, John White of Hatfield, and d. Dec. 13, 1733.
- "xi. EBENEZER, b. July 20, 1669, &c." He followed his two brothers to Deerfield, but returned and d. in Hatfield. He m. 1st, Dec. 4, 1690, Mary, dau. of Sergt. Benjamin Waite of Hatfield, the "Hero of the Conn. Valley;" 2d, Aug. 15, 1705, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Smith, wid. of that John Lawrence who was killed at Brookfield in King William's War. Six of his seven children settled in Deerfield, and this region is full of his descendants.
- "xii. DANIEL." The entries of the birth and death of Daniel are wholly in error, and doubtless recorded by mistake in the wrong register. There is no room for a Daniel here.
- "xiii. EPHRAIM," &c. He was b. April, 1671; m. Jan. 23, 1696, Abigail, dau. of John Allis of Hatfield, a half-sister of his brother Samuel's wife; was of New London 1697, soon after of Colchester. I have no knowledge of his family beyond what is here found.

What I have here given is mostly from original sources.

Deerfield, Mass.

GEORGE SHELDON.

ADAMS.—The following obituary and record were found in an old Scrap-book. The obituary was "written" (copied?) in April, 1822; the record is in the handwriting of the late Mr. Edwin Forster Adams of Charlestown, and probably was made about fifty years ago. Both are printed verbatim.

The Rev. David Stearns graduated at Harvard College in the Class of 1728, with Governor Belcher and Judge Edmund Trowbridge. He died in 1761.

The Rev. Zabdiel Adams, who died in 1801, graduated at Cambridge, in the Class of 1759, with Governor Trumbull, Paine Wingate and Samuel Alleyne Otis. His eldest son, Zabdiel Boylston Adams, graduated at Harvard in 1791, and died 17 February, 1814; and his younger son, Henry Adams, born 13 May, 1779, was one of the Class of 1802, which included, among other distinguished men, President William Allen of Bowdoin College, James T. Austin, the Rev. Dr. John Codman, Prof. Levi Frisbie, Samuel Hoar, Governor Levi Lincoln and Leverett Saltonstall. Henry Adams died in Somerville, 13 Nov., 1862, having been thrice married. His son, Mr. Edwin Forster Adams, married 18 August, 1835, Caroline Matilda, youngest daughter of Nathan and Sarah (Leach) Webb, and died in Charlestown, Mass., 16 August, 1871. (See REGISTER, ante, vii. 40-43; Wyman's *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, pp. 10, 11, 14, 290 and 353; Allen's *American Biographical Dictionary*, article Z. Adams; Forster's

Pedigree and Descendants of Jacob Forster; and Bellows's Historical Sketch of Col. Benjamin Bellows, Founder of Walpole, N. H.) HENRY H. EDES.

I.

"Died at Lunenburg March 1st 1801, the Rev^d. Zabdiel B. Adams, Pastor of the church in that town.

Few clerical characters have obtained so much celerety [celebrity] as the Rev^d Gentleman whose death is here announced, A few indeed have equal pretensions to so great a share of popularity; for it is very uncommon to find united in the same person so much knowledge, learning, genius and literary tastes as he possessed.

In the composition of his sermons his style was pure and elegant; and although he was fond of treating his subject copiously and was generally diffuse and luxuriant, yet from zeal for what he considered important truth, and an ardent desire to propagate them, he was often remarkably forcible and vehement. In these instances he appeared more like an orator speaking from the impulse of the moment than like a lecturer reciting the cool reflections of his retired hours; and he poured himself forth with the rapidity of a torrent.

In the discharge of his professional duties he was both punctual and assiduous, and while he endeavoured, by the mild precepts of the gospel, to engage and confirm others in the practice of the social virtues, he exhibited in himself a distinguished example of charity and benevolence, untainted by detraction, ingratitude or any of those meaner vices, which so often unprinciple humanity. In his intercourse with the world, no man had cleaner hands: integrity, openness, candour and sincerity, are virtues which shone so conspicuously in every part of his behaviour that even his enemies (if he had any), must allow him to have possessed them in an eminent degree.

In private life, where he could not long dissimulate, and where therefore his character may be marked with the most precision, he appeared to eminent advantage, for he was received in his own family as a friend, loved as a companion, respected as a teacher, and revered as a guardian and benefactor. Free and hospitable in his disposition, he received and entertained his friends, with cordial satisfaction, and met the face of the stranger with gentle greetings. He sustained a long and painful illness, with perfect resignation: he waited the approach of that important hour which was to decide his hopes, and his expectations, with noble constancy, and at the age of sixty-one years (thirty-seven of which were devoted to the work of the gospel ministry) he closed a very useful and honorable life, to join the band of kindred spirits in the heavenly world."

The Character of Rev^d Z. B. Adams.

1801.

Written by Henry A. Adams,

April—1822.

II.

June 6. 1765. Rev^d. Zabdiel Adams was married to Elizabeth Stearns daughter of Rev^d David Stearns.—1806 Jan^y 1st Henry Adams their son was married to Susan Forster daughter of Jacob Forster. [Charlestown Church Records give this date 1 January, 1807.]

Elizabeth Adams died August 15th. 1800.—Rev Zabdiel Adams died March 1st 1801.

Henry Augustus Adams, child of Henry and Susan Adams, died at sea on his voyage from Jamaica to Cape May, with cramp in his stomach, Jan^y 31st 182 aged 15 yrs. 6 m's & 17 days.—Sailed from Boston Oct. 16. 1822. in Brig Sara Ann.

George Bellows Adams, son of Henry & Susan Adams, died at Asburnham Mass. aged 15 yrs. 10 ms & 17.—died May 17th 1827 or 28? [Born 24 July, 1812.

Susan Adams, wife of Henry Adams died at Lexington Mass. Jan^y 12th 1834.

Henry A. Adams, born July 13th 1807.—Edwin Forster Adams, Oct. 7th 1807 George Bellows Adams July 24th 1812.

Elizabeth Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born March 2nd 1766.—Mrs. Snow.

- Ann Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born June 1st 1767—Ann Cunningham died Augst 24th 1793.
- Hannah Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born May 25. 1769. Hannah Cunningham died July 6. 1840.
- Zabdiel B. Adams—son of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born Augst 25. 1770.—Z. B. Adams died Feby 17. 1814.
- Lucy Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born Augst 23^d 1772.—Lucy Adams died Nov^r 22^d 1775.
- Mary Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born July 17 1774.—Mrs. Bellows. [Mother of Judge Henry A. Bellows of Walpole and Concord, N. H.]
- Sarah Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born April 2^d 1776.—Sarah Hosmer died 1804.
- Katharine Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born Nov^r 24. 1777.—Katharine Kimball died May 20. 1822.
- Henry Adams—son of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born May 13. 1779.
- Frances Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born Jan^y 25. 1781.—Mrs. Houghton.
- Abigail Adams—daughter of Zabdiel & Elizabeth Adams, born Dec^r 7. 1783.—Abigail Devens—died Sep^r 8. 1821. [Wife of David Devens of Charlestown, Mass.]
- Jacob Forster died Sep^r 1st 1838. æ 74.—Chs. F. Waldo died Augst 30th 1838.—54 yrs. [He married Sarah Vose Forster, daughter of Jacob Forster.]
- Joseph Bellows—died March 21. 1821. aged 50 yrs.

ROBERT WILLIAMS OF ROXBURY.—Savage, when treating of Robert Williams of Roxbury, writes, he “came, it is said, from Norwich, co. Norfolk,” and, speaking of his will, “names gr. ch. Deborah Totman, and Eliz. Robinson, for wh. I find not the mos. so that we are uncertain, whether he had two ds. m. or three. His eldest d. Mary m. Nicholas Wood: w. Eliz. d. last of June, or 23 July 1674, by strange carelessness in the town rec. call. 80 yrs. old, when she prob. was a dozen yrs. younger.” As Robert W. was so careful to mention two mysterious granddaughters, it is strange that he did not mention some of the numerous children of Mary (Williams) Wood, if she were his daughter. That she was some connection is shown by Robert¹ and Samuel² Williams being of those who inventoried the estate of Nicholas Wood. The second wife of Nicholas was named Anna.

The only Deborahs of the Totman family in either Plymouth or Massachusetts, at the date of the will of Robert Williams, were Deborah (Turner) Totman, wife of Jabez Totman and daughter of John Turner of Roxbury-Medfield, and her daughter Deborah, then 12 years old. The mother of Deborah Turner was married to John Turner in 1648, and was his second wife, as the daughter Elizabeth was born to a first wife who died in child-bed, according to the church records, or ten days after her daughter's birth if we follow town records. John Turner's second wife was Deborah, and probably Deborah Williams, eldest daughter of Robert, as all her children have names that are found, at least twice each, in the children and grandchildren of Robert, viz.:—John, Isaac, Samuel, Mary, Sarah, and Hannah.

The Elizabeth Williams who owned the covenant, or was admitted to the Roxbury church in 1644, was a daughter of Robert and not of his son John, as John could not have been the son of Robert, if he had been old enough to have had a daughter admitted in 1644.

Savage was right in subtracting 12 years from the age of Elizabeth, wife of Robert, and family tradition, that made him 99 years old at date of death, was equally wrong with the record that made her 80. If we will turn to the REGISTER, civ. p. 325, we shall find that the mutilated entry, there given, substantiates the ages of Robert and Elizabeth as conjectured by Savage; the tradition that they came from Norwich, co. Norfolk, that their children were Samuel, John, Elizabeth, and Deborah, and sets at rest the idea that Mary Williams was a daughter. We evidently have the two wives of Nicholas Wood as connections of Robert, and not daughters. Of those who were examined on April 8 and April 11, 1637, two were made freemen the same day as was Robert, and four,

two months before him. All of them were from Norfolk Co. in the vicinity of Norwich. The entry, as written, probably read:

"[April 8th 1637. The examinacion of Robert Williams] of Norwich in Norff. cordwaynar, aged 28 years and [Elizabeth his wife, aged 27 years] with 4 children, Samuel, John, Elizabeth, and Debra [and two servants, Mary Williams] aged 18 yeres, and Anne Williams, aged 15 yeres [are desirous to passe to Bostone in New] England to Inhabitt."

Bethlehem, Penn.

EDWARD H. WILLIAMS, Jr.

QUERIES.

BAKER—CUNNINGHAM—FORD—HAWKES—LAMSON—PUTNAM—SLOAN.—Several years ago the subscriber was requested by a vote of the Church of The Harvard Church in Charlestown to complete, as far as possible, the early Registers of the Church, especially those kept by the Rev. Thomas Prentiss (H. C. 1811) and the Rev. Dr. James Walker. At the beginning of Dr. George E. Ellis's pastorate, in 1840, he opened a new volume of Registers. In the Baptistical Register he began to record the dates of birth besides those of baptism; and this custom has been continued for half a century, till the present time. The present representatives of all of the more than three hundred persons baptized by Mr. Prentiss and Dr. Walker between 1816 and 1839 have been found (except twelve belonging to the three families of Baker, Cunningham and Ford, enumerated below) and the dates of birth recovered from family records of undoubted authenticity and recorded in the Registers. Besides the dates of birth of the twelve persons just mentioned only twelve other dates remain to be recovered to complete these Registers which are extremely valuable, since they cover a period during which the Town Records of Births are most defective. The dates last referred to will probably be secured in time, the present representatives of those to whom the dates relate being in Europe or out of the State. All of these twenty-four missing dates belong in Dr. Walker's Registers. The Registers of Mr. Prentiss are now absolutely complete. The Church will be grateful to any person who will be kind enough to give any information, fact or hint, *however trifling*, as to any or all of the members of the following named families, such as the names and addresses of their present representatives, or the occupation, place of residence or personal appearance or habits of the persons themselves.

Boston, 17 March, 1890.

P. O. Box 1463.

HENRY H. EDES,

Recorder of the Harvard Church in Charlestown.

BAKER.—James and Mary T. Baker had three children baptized "at home" by Dr. Walker, 25 July, 1824: William Cleveland Baker, James Perkins Baker and Joseph Lee Baker. The full dates of their birth are wanted.

James Baker was in Charlestown as early as 10 August, 1819, when he bought pew No. 97 in The Harvard Church, and removed to Boston about 1826. His estate—"James Baker, late of Boston, merchant"—was probated in Suffolk, No. 28,797. George Lee, master-mariner, of Boston, at the request of the widow, petitioned for administration 8 Dec. 1828; the petition was continued several times till 9 February, 1829, when it was granted; and 9 March, 1829, the administrator reported that no property had come to his hands or knowledge. Lee's bond for \$1,000 was signed by Jacob B. Comegys and by George I. Galvin, lumber merchant on Otis's and Central Wharves, Boston, who married Baker's widow in Boston 24 April, 1829. George Lee, administrator, and Mary T. Galvin, by deed dated at Roxbury 13 July, 1833, sold pew No. 97 to John Sweetser and William Lund.

It is surmised that this family came from Belfast, Maine, or its vicinity.

CUNNINGHAM.—Calvin Cunningham's wife Mary was baptized and admitted to the Church 2 February, 1823. Their son Charles had died here 2 February, 1822. Their son George was baptized 15 January, 1823, "in private because of sickness;" their children Mary-Ann and Calvin were baptized 4 May, 1823; and their daughter Lucy was baptized 29 October, 1824.

No trace whatever of this family has been found unless the Calvin Cunningham, tallow-chandler, at the South end of Washington Street, who appears in the Boston Directory for 1829, is identical with our parishioner. The full dates of

birth of Mary Cunningham and her children, and the maiden name, parentage and date and place of death of Mrs. Cunningham are wanted.

FORD.—James Ford's two children, Charlotte-Mary-Isabella and James-Renny were baptized "in private" 5 April, 1822; and two others, Heloise and Helen-Renny, were baptized "in private, at Boston," 1 July, 1824. The full dates of birth of these four children are wanted.

Mr. Ford was a Scotchman introduced here by the Ruthvens, one of whom married the late Mr. Robert Waterston. The Fords were in Charlestown only two or three years. They kept a boarding-school for girls and received day pupils in that part of the large double house on High Street subsequently occupied by Paul Willard. The school-room was the lower front room. Mrs. Ford, by one person called "a little Scotch woman" and by another a French woman, in 1822, was apparently under thirty, her husband being much older than his wife. She taught drawing, painting and music in the school. Their two children were called "Polly," aged about three, and "Jaggo," about one year old, in 1822-23. Mr. Ford is described by one of his pupils as "short, fleshy, peculiar and eccentric in manners and dress." He went daily to market in a kind of pea-jacket, made of green-plaided woolen stuff, containing innumerable pockets of all sizes in which he carried home his purchases. It was the custom of Mr. and Mrs. Ford to bathe daily in Mystic river, even in very cold weather. In 1823 they removed to Boston and opened an "Academy" on Mt. Vernon and Olive Streets, but soon abandoned it. In 1829 Mr. Ford was in Augusta, Maine, the pastor of the Unitarian Church. In North's History of Augusta he is called "William Ford, a Scotchman;" but James Ford's Charlestown pupils insist that he became a Unitarian minister. One of his parishioners in 1829 describes him as "a good preacher, tall, amply developed and eminently conspicuous at all times, which, united to his voice and manner gave rather a strong impression of self-appreciation; but he was always affable, obliging and kind." Another of his Charlestown pupils writes that the last she heard of Mr. Ford, he "had gone South, I think to Baltimore, and was there a Unitarian minister."

What was Mr. Ford's history after leaving Augusta and where are his descendants? And were the Scotch pedagogue and the Scotch preacher identical?

HAWKES.—Susan Hawkes, daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Allen) Hawkes, died in Charlestown 22 or 23 April, 1867, aged 51 years, the wife of Joseph Hunnewell. She was sister of the late Moses Hawkes, and is said to have been born in Saugus in 1816. The full date of her birth is wanted.

LAMSON.—Charlotte [T.] Lamson died in Arlington, Mass., 5 March, 1868, aged 72. Her parents, John Lamson of Exeter, N. H., and Sally Townshend of Charlestown, Mass., were married in Charlestown 6 October, 1793. The daughter, a sister of Mrs. Nathan Pratt, is said to have been born in Exeter. The full date of her birth is wanted.

PUTNAM.—Dr. Aaron Putnam's son Fitch-Poole Putnam and Elizabeth his wife had a son Edward Putnam baptized by Dr. Walker 5 September, 1819, who became an Episcopal clergyman, and died in Vermont nearly forty years ago, unless the clergyman was a *second* Edward born a year or two after 1819. The full date of his birth is wanted.

SLOAN.—Francis Sloan was baptized 1 July, 1827. His father of the same name was a sail-maker at the head of Central Wharf, Boston, who lived on Copp's Hill, where the son was born 1818-20. After the father's death the son was taken into the family of his grand-uncle, Capt. Benjamin Swift of Charlestown. Francis junior had a sister. He lived at one time in Abington, Mass. His present address is wanted, as well as the full date of his birth.

HITCHCOCK.—Luke Hitchcock took freeman's oath in New Haven, in company with Edward Hitchcock, July 1, 1644. Probably living in Wethersfield in 1646. He married Elizabeth Gibbons, sister of William Gibbons of Hartford. Family tradition says that he settled first on our eastern coast. His children were:—John; Hannah, born 1645; and Luke, Jr., born in Wethersfield, June 5, 1655.

Wanted, the date and place of the first settlement of Luke in this country, the date and place of his marriage to Elizabeth Gibbons, and the date and place of birth of his son John and daughter Hannah.

Amherst, Mass.

Mrs. MARY L. HITCHCOCK.

ADDRESSES WANTED.—The Committee on the Rolls of Membership of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society wish to obtain the present addresses of the following corresponding members, and will be greatly obliged to any one who will assist them:

1. James Carnahan Wetmore, author of the *Wetmore Genealogy*. Elected, 1861. When last heard from was in Ohio.
2. Rev. William Thomas Smithett, D.D., Episcopal Clergyman. Elected, 1859. When last heard from was of Omemece, in the diocese of Toronto, Canada.
3. Henry Maine, formerly of Brooklyn, N. Y. Elected, 1862. Said to have removed to Port Jervis, N. Y., but letters addressed there do not, apparently, reach him.

GEO. KUHN CLARKE,
Chairman.

FULL NAMES WANTED.—The undersigned wishes to obtain the *full names* of the following gentlemen who were formerly members of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, and will be greatly obliged to any one who will assist him. The date prefixed to the name is that of admission to the society. 1855—Lewis H. Webb of Rockingham, N. C., later of Virginia. 1859—Rev. Deuzell M. Crane of Boston, Baptist clergyman (died in South Acton Sept. 4, 1879). 1865—George S. Page of Brooklyn, N. Y., William S. Anderson of Boston. 1866—Abel B. Berry of Randolph. 1867—James P. Bush of Boston, William H. Osborne of East Bridgewater. 1868.—John D. Towle, architect, of Boston. 1878—Henry C. Hayden of Newtonville.

GEO. KUHN CLARKE,
Chairman of Committee on the Rolls of Membership.

HOLMES.—John Holmes went from Portsmouth, N. H., in the fall of 1797, to Jefferson, N. H., in company with William Ingerson, Samuel Hart and John Marden, all of them having families with them at that time. Land was deeded to John Holmes by Col. Joseph Whipple at Jefferson, and the next year the tax list shows the names of John, George and Lazarus Holmes. An untrustworthy family tradition says that "three Holmes brothers" came from England about 1750, to Portsmouth, with one Captain Whipple, and with whom they afterwards went to Jefferson and obtained land there. There were Holmeses at Portsmouth as early as 1699; the records of North Church and the town records both show these. Benjamin, son of Lazarus Holmes, was baptized there Oct. 29, 1710. It is extremely probable that the Holmeses at Jefferson were from the early family at Portsmouth, and that the tradition about the three brothers coming from England about 1750 has no foundation. Will any person tell me the origin of the John Holmes who went from Portsmouth to Jefferson in 1797.

Fort Custer, Montana.

F. K. UPHAM.

WRIGHT.—I am anxious to obtain some information on the following points, for use in a genealogical work I am compiling.

In 1636-7, there came from England to Saugus, now Lynn, Mass., three brothers, Anthony, Nicholas and Peter Wright. I wish a reference to find some account respecting them, their arrival, name of ship, etc.

Subsequently, and about 1638-9, these three brothers removed to Sandwich, Mass. They became quakers. From the old Quaker or Town Records of Sandwich, I wish to obtain the records of the marriage of two of these brothers, Nicholas and Peter, and the dates of the births, &c., of their children. Where can I now find these old records or obtain the information I seek?

Perhaps some reader may be able to give some information on one or both these points.

H. D. PERRINE.

58 William St., New York.

SALTER.—Information is desired that will throw some light on the history of the Portsmouth Salters. In Exeter may be seen a copy of will of John Salter of Rye, Gent., dated May 12, 1752, "being advanced in years."

William Salter of Boston left a will dated May 11, 1675, and refers to a legacy to my son John "who was gone away."

The Jersey Salters have a tradition that several brothers, banished from England after the accession of Charles II., landed in Boston,—where one remained, and that Richard Salter settled in Monmouth Co., N. J., where as early as 1687 he was a lawyer of marked ability and high social standing. In 1695 he was elected a member of the House of Deputies.

New York Historical Society.

WILLIAM T. SALTER.

HENCHMAN.—Daniel, the first of the family in America, is said to have had six sons, the youngest being Daniel, b. 16 June, 1677. Was the latter the same who went to Dorchester, S. C.; and was he the father of Daniel, who in July, 1780, sold all his interest in the lands of his grandfather, Daniel Henchman, in the township of Worcester? What became of Susannah, Jane and Mary Henchman, daughters of the first Daniel?

I should be glad to receive any information about the descendants of Daniel Henchman in the male or female line.

F. E. BRADISH.

WALDRON.—Richard Canney Waldron was a soldier in the Dover, N. H., Company in the expedition against Louisbourg, 1744-5. He was the father of Col. Isaac Waldron who settled in Barrington, N. H., and who was born in 1747.

It is greatly desired to find any facts throwing light upon the parentage of the said Richard Canney (or Kenney) Waldron.

East Boston.

GEO. M. BODGE.

WILLIAMS.—Information will be thankfully received as to the ancestors of Daniel Williams who married Lydia Abell at Lebanon, Conn., June 19, 1711, or as to whether his father was Augustine Williams who resided in Killingworth, Conn., about the year 1700.

J. H. WILLIAMS.

293 Henry St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

REPLIES.

ANDRÉ FRY (REGISTER, xlv. 116).—The author of the query about this person, who was a Canadian captive in 1713, may, perhaps, get a clew from the fact that *Adrian Fry* was of Kittery, 1668-82, where he had land grants; and Pike's Journal (N. H. Hist. Soc.) records the marriage of Adrian Frie and Mercy Chapman, 8 June, 1705.

C. E. B.

HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE.

THE AMERICAN FOLK-LORE SOCIETY was formed about three years ago to collect and preserve the "Folk-lore" of our continent, and especially of the United States. Membership is open to every one who will forward to the Society's treasurer, Mr. Henry Phillips, Jr., No. 104 South Fifth Street, Philadelphia, the sum of three dollars, the annual fee for membership. For this the "Journal of American Folk-lore," a handsomely printed quarterly periodical, will be sent them. It is intended that local branches shall be formed; and the Philadelphia members of the Society have taken the initiative by creating the "Philadelphia Chapter of the American Folk-lore Society," a circular of which is before us. A schedule of topics which will be separately discussed at the meetings of the Chapter is given in the circular. For further information application can be made to the secretary of the Chapter, Mr. Stewart Culin, 127 South Front Street, Philadelphia, Pa. We wish the Society success.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated,

especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of birth, marriages, residence and death. When there are more than one christian name they should all be given in full if possible. No initials should be used when the full names are known.

Drake.—The Rev. W. L. Chaffin, of North Easton, Mass., has in preparation a Genealogy of the descendants of Thomas Drake, of Weymouth, Mass., who died in 1692, and whose descendants settled in Easton, Taunton, Stoughton, Sharon and Middleboro', Mass., and are now in many other places. All members of this family are earnestly requested to forward facts, dates and information to Rev. Mr. Chaffin.

French.—John Marshall French, P. O. Box 28, Milford, Mass., is collecting, with the hope of publishing, the family history of William French, an early settler of Cambridge and Billerica, Mass., and his descendants. He solicits the coöperation of members of the family.

Lane.—The records of the Lane Family, collected by Dea. Edmund J. Lane and the Rev. James P. Lane, both deceased, have been committed to the Rev. Jacob Chapman of Exeter and the Rev. James H. Fitts of South Newmarket, N. H., to revise, arrange and complete for the press. Their experience and ability will ensure a full and reliable genealogy. Descendants are recommended to send their records and subscriptions to them early. The subscription price of the work is three dollars a volume, or in that proportion, if the volume exceeds 300 octavo pages.

Street.—In the REGISTER for October, 1879, we announced that Mr. Henry A. Street of New Haven, Ct., had in preparation a genealogy of the descendants of Rev. Nicholas Street. We are happy to announce that the work is now nearly ready for printing. An association has been formed by the name of "The Street Family Association of England and America," under whose auspices the book will be published. Mrs. Mary A. Street of Exeter, N. H., is the corresponding secretary. A general meeting of the Association will be held at New Haven on the 26th and 27th of next June. At this gathering of the family, an address by Rev. George E. Street of Exeter, N. H., will be delivered.

Items for the Street Genealogy may be sent to Mrs. Street of Exeter, the corresponding secretary.

An article giving the early generations of this family will be found in the present number of the REGISTER, p. 188.

SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, November 6, 1889.—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon at half past three o'clock, in the Society's House, 18 Somerset St., the president, Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., in the chair.

Mr. Edwin D. Mead read a paper on "Washington's Relations to the Great West."

Francis H. Brown, M.D., the corresponding secretary, reported the name of one gentleman who had accepted his election to resident membership.

December 4.—A monthly meeting was held at 3.30 P.M., president Goodell in the chair.

Mr. William W. Wheildon of Concord, Mass., read a paper entitled, "A Review of Governor Gage's Administration and a History of the Massachusetts Provincial Congress." Remarks followed from the president of the society.

The corresponding secretary reported the names of seven gentlemen who had accepted their election as resident members. He also submitted a copy of a letter to the Commissioners of the State House Extension, by a committee of this society, with a list of the articles prepared by said committee to be placed in the box under the corner stone of the Extension.

The president called attention to the death of Mr. William Henry Montague of Boston, the last survivor of the original members and founders of the society, and appointed Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., and Messrs. William B. Trask and John Ward Dean, a committee to prepare resolutions of respect to his memory.

The president also appointed Rev. Henry F. Jenks and Messrs. Augustus T. Perkins, David B. Flint, George B. Chase and Henry E. Woods, a committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year; and Hon. Henry L. Pierce and Mr. Samuel E. Sawyer a committee to audit the treasurer's accounts.

January 1, 1890.—The Annual Meeting was held at 3.30 this afternoon, the president, Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., in the chair.

Dr. Richard H. Brown, the corresponding secretary, reported the names of three gentlemen who, during the year, had accepted resident membership, and one who accepted corresponding membership, to which they had been elected. He also reported that official notice had been received from the executor of the late Hon. Charles L. Flint, that he was prepared to pay five thousand dollars, bequeathed to the Society by Mr. Flint.

Mr. Thomas F. Millett, assistant librarian, reported that 232 volumes and 489 pamphlets had been received as donations during the year.

Hamilton Andrews Hill, A.M., the historiographer, reported that information had been received of the deaths of 41 members who died in 1889, and 38 who died in previous years.

William B. Trask, A.M., in behalf of the committee appointed in December, reported resolutions on the death of Mr. William Henry Montague, the last survivor of the founders of the Society, which were unanimously adopted.

The Rev. Henry F. Jenks, chairman of the nominating committee, reported the following list of candidates for officers for the ensuing year:

President.—Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr., A.M., of Salem, Mass.

Vice Presidents.—William Endicott, Jr., A.M., of Boston, Mass.; Hon. Joseph Williamson, A.M., of Belfast, Me.; Joseph Burbeen Walker, A.M., of Concord, N. H.; Hon. James Barrett, LL.D., of Rutland, Vt.; Elisha Benjamin Andrews, D.D., LL.D., of Providence, R. I.; Hon. Edwin Holmes Bugbee, of Killingly, Conn.

Recording Secretary.—George Kuhn Clarke, LL.B., of Needham, Mass.

Corresponding Secretary.—Francis Henry Brown, M.D., of Boston, Mass.

Treasurer.—Benjamin Barstow Torrey, of Boston, Mass.

Council.—For the term expiring in 1893: Grenville Howland Norcross, LL.B., of Boston, Mass.; Benjamin Apthorp Gould, LL.D., of Cambridge, Mass.; Henry Herbert Edes, of Boston, Mass.

The list was balloted for, and all the candidates were elected.

President Goodell then delivered his annual address.

Mr. Benjamin B. Torrey, the treasurer, reported that at the beginning of 1889 there was on hand \$530.73; the income during the year was \$2,936.56, making the total receipts \$3,467.29; and that the expenditures were \$3,389.99, leaving a balance on hand of \$77.30. He also reported that \$2,000 had been received in legacies in 1889, and that the total amount of funds belonging to the Society was \$70,037.15.

William B. Trask, A.M., presented the annual report of the trustees of the Kidder Fund; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, *Chairman*, the report of the committee on the library; Hamilton A. Hill, A.M., *Chairman*, the report of the committee on memorials; and John T. Hassam, A.M., *Chairman*, the report of the committee on English Research.

Owing to the illness of Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Chairman of the committee on papers and essays, no report was presented by that committee.

Mr. Henry H. Edes spoke of the declination of David G. Haskins, Jr., A.M. (who had served seventeen years), to be a candidate for reelection as recording secretary, and offered resolutions recognizing the ability, rare fidelity and unflinching courtesy shown in the performance of his duties. The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

It was voted that the president's address and the several reports and papers be referred to the Council with full powers.

February 5th.—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon, President Goodell in the chair.

In the absence of the recording secretary, Mr. Walter K. Watkins was chosen secretary pro tem.

The president announced the resignation of Mr. George K. Clarke as recording secretary. G. Arthur Hilton, LL.B., was chosen to fill the vacancy.

Edward Channing, Ph.D., assistant professor of History in Harvard University, read a paper on "The Legislative Power of Parliament over Colonies."

The corresponding secretary reported the names of four persons who have accepted membership.

March 5th.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, President Goodell in the chair.

A paper by Mr. William Henry Lee on Maj. Gen. John Patterson was read by Thomas Cushing, A.M.

Mr. Hilton read the report of the corresponding secretary who was absent. The report named nine persons who had accepted membership.

Mr. Hill, the historiographer, reported the deaths of Messrs. William Wilkins Warren and Carmi E. King.

NEW HAVEN COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

New Haven, Conn., Wednesday, October 23, 1889.—The first meeting of the season was held in the Common Pleas Court Room. A paper on "Recent Changes in Constitutional Government" was read by the president, Prof. Simeon E. Baldwin.

Monday, Nov. 25.—The annual meeting was held in the new rooms of the Society in the Insurance Building. Reports from various officers were received. The additions to the library during the year were 291 volumes and 645 pamphlets. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year:

President.—Prof. Simeon E. Baldwin, A.M.

Vice-President.—Hon. James E. English.

Secretary.—Thomas R. Trowbridge, Esq.

Treasurer.—Charles S. Lerte, Esq.

A paper on "President Clap [of Yale] and his writings" was read by Prof. Franklin B. Dexter.

Monday, December 12.—A paper on "An Old English Chronicle" was read by Prof. James M. Hoppin.

Saturday, January 18, 1890.—A special meeting. The curator read a list of donations, which included a manuscript history with genealogies of East Haven, Conn., bequeathed to the Society by the author, Rev. D. Williams Havens. A paper on "The Peace Conference of 1861" was read by Wm. W. Hoppin, Jr., of New York city, one of the secretaries of the conference. A letter was read from Rev. F. M. Beaumont of Coventry, England, accepting his election as a corresponding member.

Monday, February 17.—The regular monthly meeting was held this evening. The president announced that Robert Purvis, Esq., of Philadelphia, had expressed his desire that this Society should be the eventual custodian of the portrait of Cingue, the Amistad captive painted for him by Nathaniel Jocelyn. A paper on the "Talmud" was read by Rev. Lewis Kleeberg.

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Providence, Tuesday, November 12, 1889.—The second of the Society's fortnightly meetings this season was held this evening.

Rev. George H. Clarke, D.D., of Hartford, Ct., read a paper on "Oliver Cromwell," giving a minute account of the early life of Cromwell, and following him step by step till the day of his death. Dr. Clarke assigned the Protector a place in history among the ablest and best rulers of England.

Nov. 12.—A meeting was held this evening.

Prof. J. Franklin Jameson of Brown University read a paper on "The Development of Historical Writing in Modern Europe."

December 10.—A meeting was held this evening at eight o'clock.

Mr. John C. Pegram of Providence read a paper entitled, "The United States Naval School and its removal to Newport in 1861."

December 31.—A meeting was held this evening.

Mr. Amos M. Eaton read a paper on the "Legal Condition of Women in Rhode Island."

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN.

Madison, Thursday, January 2, 1890.—The thirty-seventh annual meeting was held this evening, in the south wing of the Capitol. In the absence of the president, Hon. Simon Mills, vice-president, occupied the chair.

Mr. Reuben G. Thwaites, the corresponding secretary, presented the thirty-sixth annual report of the executive committee, which was adopted.

Hon. N. B. Van Slyke, chairman of the finance committee, and Hon. Samuel D. Hastings, chairman of the auditing committee, made their reports, which were adopted.

This being the time for the triennial election, the following officers were chosen for the ensuing term of three years:

President.—Hon. John Johnston, Milwaukee.

Vice Presidents.—Hon. Harlow S. Orton, LL.D., Madison; Hon. James T. Lewis, LL.D., Columbus; Hon. James Sutherland, Janesville; Chauncey C. Britt, Portage; Hon. John H. Rountree, Platteville; Hon. Simeon Mills, Madison; Hon. John F. Potter, East Troy; Samuel Marshall, Milwaukee; Hon. John T. Kingston, Necedah; Hon. Moses M. Strong, Mineral Point; Hon. Charles I. Colby, Milwaukee; Hon. J. J. Guppey, Portage; Hon. Philetus Sawyer, Oshkosh; Hon. David E. Welch, Baraboo; James D. Butler, LL.D., Madison, and Hon. Gysbert Van Steenwyck, La Crosse.

Honorary Vice Presidents.—F. L. Billon, Missouri; Robert Clarke, Ohio; Benson J. Lossing, LL.D., New York; William H. Wymann, Ohio; Charles Fairchild, Massachusetts; Col. Stephen V. Shipman, Illinois; Hon. Amasa Cobb, Nebraska; Col. Reuben T. Durrett, Kentucky; Samuel H. Hunt, New Jersey; Simon Gratz, Pennsylvania; Francis Parkman, LL.D., Massachusetts, and Rt. Rev. William Stevens Perry, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Iowa.

Corresponding Secretary.—Reuben G. Thwaites.

Recording Secretary.—Elisha Burdick.

Treasurer.—Frank F. Proudfit.

Librarian.—Daniel S. Durrie.

Curators were elected as follows:

Term expires at annual meeting in 1891 (to fill vacancy)—Rasmus B. Anderson, LL.D.

Term expires at annual meeting in 1892 (to fill vacancies)—William A. McAtee, D.D., and Rev. Joseph Henry Crooker.

Term expires at annual meeting in 1893—Gen. Lucius Fairchild, J. H. Carpenter, LL.D., Hon. Breese J. Stevens, Maj. Frank W. Oakley, William A. P. Morris, Wayne Ramsay, Alexander H. Main, Maj. Charles G. Mayers, Hon. M. R. Doyon, Prof. William H. Rosenstengel, Prof. Frederick J. Turner and Prof. Albert O. Wright.

Memorial addresses on deceased members were presented as follows:—On Hon. Nelson Dewey, by Hon. Silas U. Pinney. On Prof. William F. Allen, by Prof. David B. Frankenburger. On Hon. Arthur B. Braley, by Ella Wheeler Wilcox. On Hon. Mortimer M. Jackson, by the late Gen. David Atwood. On David Atwood, by Reuben G. Thwaites.

KANSAS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Topeka, Tuesday, January 21, 1890.—The annual meeting was held this evening. In the absence of the president, Hon. William A. Phillips, the chair was taken by the senior vice-president, Hon. C. K. Holliday.

Hon. Franklin G. Adams, the secretary, read the report of the board of directors. The report relates chiefly to the library, the catalogue and the finances. During the year 1876, the first year of the Society's existence, the accessions to the library were, 280 volumes of books, 54 volumes of newspapers and periodicals, and 71 pamphlets, making a total of 408. In 1889, the accessions were, 1,269 volumes of books, 1,053 volumes of newspapers and periodicals, and 2,248 pamphlets, making a total of 4,570. There are now in the library 20,274 volumes and 32,601 pamphlets. A catalogue is in preparation, and the first volume, which will be confined to matter exclusively pertaining to Kansas, will be issued by the end of the present year.

Owing to the sickness and absence of president Phillips, his address was read

by Hon. T. D. Thacher. The subject was "Lights and Shadows of Kansas History." The address was published in full in the *Topeka Daily Capital*, Jan. 26, 1890.

The following officers for the ensuing year were elected:—

President.—C. K. Holliday of Topeka.

Vice-Presidents.—James S. Emery of Lawrence and Gov. L. U. Humphrey of Independence.

The secretary, F. G. Adams, and the treasurer, John Francis, hold over.

A board of directors was also elected.

NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by HAMILTON ANDREWS HILL, A.M., Historiographer of the Society.

THE Historiographer would inform the Society, that the sketches prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, which can be gathered are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund," the gift of the late William B. Towne, is provided. Four volumes, printed at the charge of this fund, entitled "MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES," edited by the Committee on Memorials, have been issued. They contain memoirs of all the members who have died from the organization of the Society to the year 1862. A fifth volume is in preparation.

HON. HORACE FAIRBANKS was the son of Erastus and Lois (Crosman) Fairbanks, and was born in Barnet, Vermont, March 21, 1820. His father had not then entered upon the career which was to make the family name known and respected throughout the world, but five years later, in 1825, he moved with his family to St. Johnsbury, and, with his brother Thaddeus, formed the firm of E. & T. Fairbanks, and entered upon the manufacture of platform scales. His son, Horace, was educated at the common schools of St. Johnsbury, and the academies of Peacham and Lyndon, finishing his course at Phillips Academy, Andover. He entered the service of his father's firm, in the first place as a confidential clerk, and at once showed himself capable of assuming important duties; at the age of twenty-three he became a partner. The management of the financial affairs of the firm gradually devolved upon him, and for many years, and during the most active portion of his life, he was practically in control of this department of the business. In the meantime the business was constantly increasing, and, therefore, increasingly exacting on the abilities and powers of those who were carrying it on. In 1843 the annual sales amounted to about \$50,000: in many single years, of late, the sales have exceeded \$3,000,000. About fifteen years ago a stock company was organized which succeeded the firm in the prosecution of this large business.

Mr. Fairbanks was public spirited as a business man and as a citizen, and shrank from no public duties, except in one instance of which we shall speak presently, which he was called upon to bear. He served as a bank and railroad director, bank president, and trustee in important educational institutions. One of his greatest achievements, in connection with other enterprising men, was the construction of the Portland and Ogdensburgh Railroad. For ten years he worked untiringly to secure charters in Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont, to interest the people of these states in the great work, and to push it forward to completion, in the teeth of obstacles that seemed well nigh insurmountable. He has been credited with the conception of the idea of carrying the road up the steep bank of the Saco River, and through Crawford

Notch. At all events he maintained the feasibility of the plan, while many practical men were disposed to laugh him to scorn; and in the summer of 1877, he had the satisfaction of driving, with his own hand, the spike that held the last rail of the Vermont division of the line in its place,—the connecting link between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain.

Erastus Fairbanks, the father, was the first War Governor of Vermont; the son, having been active in various Republican conventions, State and National, and served as presidential elector at large in 1868, was called in 1876 to fill the highest executive office in his native state. He had refused to be a candidate, and had withdrawn his name from the canvass, but, in his absence, and in spite of the decision he had announced and insisted upon, he was nominated by acclamation without a dissenting vote, and was notified by telegraph: "You are to be governor of Vermont, in spite of yourself." In his letter of acceptance he wrote, "The unanimity of the Convention, supplemented by the solicitation of friends, has overborne my own judgment and wishes, and leads me to accept the nomination." He was elected by a large majority, and his administration was a wise and judicious one.

Governor Fairbanks was a large and generous giver to his own town and to objects of education and philanthropy throughout the country. He was a consistent member of the First Congregational Church in St. Johnsbury, and at the time of his death was one of its deacons. It has been said of him: "He was a man of high Christian character, and singularly fine and noble spirit, his quiet and almost reserved manner covering a strong will, clear judgment, thoughtful intelligence, cultivated mind and warm heart." He died at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, March 17, 1888, after a short illness, of pneumonia, the disease having been aggravated, if not caused, by the great blizzard of that time. The funeral took place at St. Johnsbury on the 22d of March.

ABRAHAM THOMPSON LOWE, M.D., was born in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, August 15, 1796. His parents were Abraham and Charlotte (Hill) Lowe; and the original ancestor of the family in America was John Low or Lowe. Abraham Lowe studied at Dartmouth and graduated M.D. in 1816. He practised medicine in his native town until 1825, when he came to Boston, and engaged in business as a druggist. In 1828 he formed a connection with Sampson Reed in the wholesale drug trade, and this continued until 1839. Dr. Lowe was not in active business from 1839 to 1859, but he served as a director in banks, and insurance and railroad companies, and for many years was a member of the city government, and of the State legislature.

In 1859 Dr. Lowe, with others, founded the Safety Fund Bank, now the First National Bank of Boston, and was elected president, which office he held while he lived. A general banking law had recently been enacted by the Massachusetts legislature, under which bank circulation was to be secured by the deposit at the State House of State or City bonds. Dr. Lowe and his associates were among the first to organize under this free banking law; and when, soon after the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, the National Banking Law was passed, which superseded all State legislation, so far as related to currency, they were the first to organize under the new system. Mr. Chase, the Secretary of the Treasury, desired that the Merchants Bank of Boston, the largest banking institution in the city, should become the First National Bank here; but, owing to delay on the part of the numerous stockholders in consenting to the change, the honor of doing business under this name was accorded to the enterprising bank which was so prompt to accept the new order of things made necessary by the cost of the war, and which has maintained, from that time to the present, a most enviable reputation for prudence, sagacity and enterprise in successful combination,

In early life Dr. Lowe compiled two school-books, and many years after, a small volume entitled *Observations on the Medicinal Agencies of the Vegetable Materia Medica*. He was a man of cultivated literary taste, and occasionally wrote verses which, we believe, were privately printed. He became a life member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in 1870. He was an active and very useful member of the Christian denomination known as the New Church. He died in his native town, Ashburnham, July 4, 1888, having nearly completed his ninety-second year.

BOOK NOTICES.

THE Editor requests persons sending books for notice to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

Capt. Francis Champernowne, the Dutch Conquest of Acadie, and other Historical Papers. By CHARLES WESLEY TUTTLE, Esq., Ph.D. Edited by ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M., with Historical Notes. With a Memoir of the Author by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. Boston: Printed by John Wilson & Son, University Press. 1889. Sm. 4to. pp. xvi.+426, including Index. For sale by Damrell & Upham, 283 Washington Street, Boston, Mass. Price \$4.

The Papers here collected are full of interest to the historical student, and shed a flood of light on the subjects to which they relate. Many of them have been printed before, but the Life of Champernowne, one of the early settlers in the Pascataqua, for which Mr. Tuttle had during many years made extensive researches, was not arranged in final shape at his death, and required the collaboration of the editor.

In tracing out the early history of New Hampshire the relation of Capt. Mason and Sir Ferdinando Gorges to its first settlement attracts attention. Capt. Champernowne was the nephew of Gorges and his representative in the Pascataqua for many years. The lives of Mason and Champernowne received from Mr. Tuttle a careful and exhaustive study. His life of Mason has already been printed by the Prince Society. This of Champernowne now completes the contribution.

Descended from some of those who grappled with the task of establishing the English-speaking race on these shores, Mr. Tuttle naturally took interest in the traditions of the neighborhood where his ancestors had lived. An article on "Hope Hood," an Indian chief who lived on the northern shore of Great Bay, and another on the reported Massacre at Fox Point, are republished. They show the acumen of his mind and the nice historical judgment which distinguished his work, and give the assurance that, could he have been spared a few more years to pursue these studies, the accuracy of his deductions would have thrown new and strong lights on many obscure or neglected parts of our early history.

The approach of the Second Centennial of the Provincial Charter of New Hampshire as a Royal Government, led the New Hampshire Historical Society to call on Mr. Tuttle for an address in 1880, which he delivered at Portsmouth, in December of that year, to a refined and appreciating audience. This admirable sketch, and another embracing the period 1689-90, after the arrest of Gov. Andros at Boston, when New Hampshire was without a Provincial Government, are invaluable to the student and interesting to the general reader.

The conquest of Acadie by the Dutch in 1674 is an episode in the history of New England on which Mr. Tuttle has thrown a stronger light than any historian who has preceded him. The struggle, whether this should be New France or New England, began in and has made classic the region between the Kennebeck and the Penobscot, where the outgrowths of the Popham expeditions for settlement on one side, and that of DeMont's on the other, made head against each other. Gorges had followed up the amical relations which Capt. Popham in the Gift in 1607, and Capt. Gilbert in the Mary and John, had formed with the Bashabee of the Abnaki tribes at the beginning of the settlement at the mouth of the Kennebeck. Persevering when others grew weary and retired, Gorges had made a trading station at Pemaquid, the centre of the wonderful spring and winter fishery in that charmed quadrant included between Cape Newwagen and Damarell's-cove Islands on the west, and Monhegan and St. Georges. Thither annually the Virginia and the English fishermen came in armed vessels, with crews of forty men to the vessel, forming, as their vessels yearly increased in numbers, a barrier against the westward progress of French settlements. The stand taken from 1607 to 1620 and onward by these men of Gorges on the main land and the fishermen on the adjacent island, was the definite initial of the subsequent dominion of the English-speaking race in America. When they began there were no English settlers nearer than Virginia, but under the lee of these brave fishermen, holding the front with fifty or sixty armed ships, settler did set down on the New-England coast, and colonies grew up, whose history we trace with filial pride.

There are mysteries in this old frontier region which to the historian are still inscrutable. Pemaquid, the focus of our strategy, the theatre of war and the seat of our frontier trade, with its perished villages and decayed forts, attracts attention but defies consecutive narrative. On the other side the Penobscot and the French Acadie have found numerous and bright annalists; but who before Mr. Tuttle ever summoned the Dutch conquest of the Penobscot and the Acadie from its forgotten grave to furnish another incident of that old "debatable ground"?

War broke out between Holland, on the one side, and England and France, on the other, in 1672. The Dutch were persevering, and in 1673 recaptured New York from the English and hoisted the Orange flag. A few months after this, England made peace and left France still at war. The gallant Captain Aernouts, of the Dutch frigate *Flying Horse*, distressed by inactivity as he lay at New York, counselled with one Capt. Rhoades, a mariner of Boston, and determined to capture Acadie from the French. With Rhoades as his pilot he ran down the coast and through the beautiful bay of the Penobscot, where, in August, he attacked and captured the fort at Pentagouet, and then sailed eastward to the St. John's, where he captured another fort and made another commander prisoner—reducing the whole coast between these points. He returned to Boston, showed his commission, ransomed his captives, sold his plunder, sent a few men back to hold his captured country, and sailed away. The fortunes of these men, their final capture by an armed ship from Boston, their trial for piracy, their able defence and the State Papers between Holland and Great Britain which these events gave rise to, and which are printed in the appendix to the volume, constitute a quaint, romantic and striking historical episode.

The volume contains a very interesting sketch of Christopher Kilby, whose memory is yet preserved in Boston by a street bearing his surname. There is also a sketch of Edward Randolph, which has been very ably completed by Col. Hoyt in an extended editorial note of some forty pages. As the Crown Collector of Customs at the time when Massachusetts had forfeited her original charter and become a royal province, his official prerogatives were irksome to the traders accustomed to the loose proceedings under the old charter. He also excited the indignation of the Orthodox Church, which feared lest a policy to establish Episcopacy and perhaps restrain their church, lurked under his official power, and personal predispositions. Under the attack of these combined influences, he became thoroughly hated in the colony. His zeal and ability in his office made him more distasteful. Randolph evidently was both able and intelligent, and was more indebted to the unpopularity of his cause and duties than to any personal defect or miscarriage for the intense bitterness of the opposition which he encountered. The policy of the Crown Government did not retain the popularity which had welcomed the establishment of the provincial charter. The editor contributes much to the interest of the article by a full account of the libel suit which Randolph brought against the Rev. Increase Mather.

Another interesting Paper is that of Lord Percy, who commanded a regiment at Boston at the breaking out of the Revolution, including a succinct notice of the ancient family from which he sprung. In New Hampshire, the towns Northumberland and Percy had been named in provincial days in their honor. One of his ancestors also had been Lord High Admiral for America, with authority to hold Vice-Admiralty Courts. Though Lord Percy had not been favorable to American Independence, and had drawn his sword against us, yet by some strange sympathy a later untitled relative of his bequeathed his fortune to the United States to found an institution for the diffusion of knowledge, and the Smithsonian Institution rears its palatial towers and opens its vast treasures of knowledge at the capital of the Union.

It may be observed that Mr. Tuttle devoted much time to the elucidation of the early history of New Hampshire and Maine, particularly of the region about the Pascataqua; his lives of Mason and of Champagnowne include much that he had collected, but his note-books abound with notes on other marked men in the Pascataqua.

Mr. Tuttle was a careful student of the relations of Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the early history of New England, but, as he frequently informed the writer, he eagerly expected that the writings and papers of that pioneer of New England colonization would be discovered by the Record Commissioners in the muniment room of some old mansion of Devon or Somerset, and preferred to wait.

The materials for a great work on the early history of New England had accumulated around him, his judgment and power of analysis had reached a high standard, when he was snatched away. The particular studies of parts of his broad designs which, by the loving impulse of his wife, have been gathered into this volume, show the quality of the fruit a few years more of his ripe and candid intellect could have furnished his country, had fate assigned him a longer life.

Great credit is due to the editor, Mr. Hoyt, for the intelligent labor he has bestowed upon these Papers, and the elegant appearance of the book reflects credit on the editor's taste and on the liberality of the executor of the late Mrs. Tuttle's will—the Hon. John J. Currier—in carrying out her provision for this memorial to her deceased husband.

The accomplished pen of John Ward Dean, Esq., prefaces the work with a well considered and elaborated memoir of Mr. Tuttle. The book is illustrated with a portrait of the author, and some admirable heliotype pictures of scenes mentioned in the text, and the press-work altogether reflects credit on the University Press of Cambridge. A handsomer book of its style has rarely come from any press.

By the Hon. Charles Levi Woodbury, of Boston.

A Complete History of the Boston Fire Department, including the Fire Alarm Service and the Protective Department, from 1630 to 1888. Arranged in three parts. By ARTHUR WELLINGTON BRAYLEY, Compiler of the "American Dramatic Directory," etc. Illustrated. Boston, Mass.: John P. Dale & Co., Publishers, 17 Boylston Street. 1889. 8vo. pp. xx.+729. Price \$5 in cloth.

The career of a Fireman is one well calculated to bring out qualities akin to those possessed by the soldier. He should exhibit physical courage, presence of mind, coolness, a fertility in expedients, promptness, and a capacity to adapt the proper measures to any emergency. These, together with high executive ability, are what we are accustomed to look for in the defenders of our country; and these, properly illustrated, are what lend the chiefest charm to military history or in fact to any history having for its object the narration of daring exploits and perilous adventures.

The history of the Boston Fire Department is as rich in examples of heroism, of self-sacrifice, of faithful devotion to duty as are the chronicles of a war. It also contains its full share of humorous incidents, its romance, its picturesque and exciting events and many other characteristics which go far to make up an interesting and entertaining volume; and although the position in the community of the men composing it for the two centuries or more of its existence has changed much since its first establishment, the men now in its service are still animated by the same high sense of duty as characterized their predecessors in different walks of life.

In the history of the department under notice, the first impression made upon the mind of the reader is the extraordinary labor and research displayed in the preparation of the numerous lists and portraits of the members of the department. A great deal of time and persevering application must have been expended in getting together these lists, portraits and illustrations of the engine houses; and as time goes on, these will give a constantly increasing value to the volume.

The author has also succeeded very well in tracing the early organizations of the department. The accounts of the great fires of 1653, 1676, 1679, 1690, 1691, 1700, 1711, 1759, 1760, 1775 (Charlestown), 1787, 1794, 1824, 1852, 1872 and 1873 are written with much care and considerable detail. The great fire of Nov. 9, 1872, is described in a particularly graphic manner. The history of the different systems, the changes in each and the biographies of the engineers and prominent firemen are all prepared with much skill and accuracy.

The author has divided his work into three parts. The first part, containing eleven chapters, comprises the period from the first settlement of Boston to its organization as a city in 1822, a period of nearly two centuries. The second part, consisting also of eleven chapters, includes the period from 1822 to 1872, or more exactly, to the re-organization of the fire department under a Board of three Fire Commissioners, with chief and district engineers as before, on the 13th of October, 1873, a period of little more than half a century. In the third part, the transactions of the department and accounts of fires from 1873 to 1888 are given in three chapters, together with fourteen chapters relating to biographical sketches of firemen, descriptions of fire districts, lists of members, numer-

ous illustrations of engine houses and engines, maps of districts, portraits of members of the department and a history of the Boston Protective Department, all of which shows, as already stated, remarkable industry on the part of the author, and renders the work of much importance.

It is naturally to be expected that, in a work of such magnitude and including so many different personages, errors will occur. The most prominent one is perhaps on page 4, where the disastrous conflagration of 1653 is said by the author to be described by Governor Winthrop. The latter died in 1649, four years previous to this fire, and the description is to be found in a letter of John Endecott to Governor Winthrop's son, published in the Winthrop Papers, Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Fourth Series, vol. vi. page 154. Another error, possibly a typographical blunder, on page 179, ascribes the name of the old Melville engine as in honor of *Mayor* Thomas Melville. *Major* Thomas Melville is evidently intended. The usefulness of the book is somewhat impaired by the absence of an index, though this deficiency is supplied to a limited extent by a very full and detailed table of contents. It is to be regretted that the author did not enliven his book with more of the humorous anecdotes of a department so rich in this form of literature, but he probably thought it would make a too bulky volume. The book is printed on good paper and with excellent type, and many of the illustrations are very clear. The illustration on page 91 of the burnt district of 1787 is a reduced copy of the original in the Belknap Papers. It gives an excellent view of the houses at the South End between Boylston and Pleasant Streets at that time.

By Oliver B. Stebbins, Esq., of South Boston.

The Hawes School Memorial, containing an Account of five Re-unions of the Old Hawes School Boys' Association, One Re-union of the Hawes School Girls' Association, and a Series of Biographical Sketches of the old Masters. Together with a List of the Members of the two Associations, and a Re-production of the Programmes of some of the Exhibitions. Illustrated. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. 227. Price \$2.00; to be obtained of George W. Armstrong, Boston & Albany R. R. Station, Boston.

As its title shows, this book is local in its character and object. It is intended to give an account of the rise, progress and termination of one of our Boston Grammar Schools, situated in that part of the city called South Boston, during the first half of this century, and of events connected with that school. This intention is minutely and faithfully carried out, and in carrying it out much matter is introduced of general interest. In the well-written Introduction, by Edwin B. Spinney, is given an account of the place itself, which was set off from the old town of Dorchester and made part of Boston in 1804, then having only twelve families, and of the first efforts to establish a school there, which was started and carried on for many years by private subscriptions. It was not till the year 1823, when the population of South Boston was about 1700, that a school-house was erected by the city, Boston having been made a city the year before. The building was put up on land donated for school and other purposes by Mr. John Hawes, whose bequests are still in various ways conferring benefits on the people of South Boston. The School was named for him, and rapidly grew in importance and influence, being the only Grammar School in the place till 1842, and in 1859 it took rank as a Primary School. In this Introduction are also included full accounts of the origin and formation in 1884 of the Boys' Association, and arrangements for its first Re-union. Graphic accounts follow of this and four subsequent Re-unions, written respectively by Messrs. E. B. Spinney, H. W. Wilson, Richard J. Monks, Horace Smith and George B. James. Mrs. C. A. Provan also notices in full the formation and re-union of the Girls' Association. All these meetings were enthusiastically attended, and the reports of them are set forth in a lively and entertaining style. Mr. Armstrong's Directory of the members of the Boys' Association shows a list of about 250, embracing many prominent business and professional men of the city. A very important part of the volume is devoted to biographical sketches of the ten masters of the school during the thirty-six years of its existence, which are written by Oliver B. Stebbins. The names of these pioneers in public teaching in a portion of the city now numbering 70,000 inhabitants were: Rev. Lemuel Capen, Barnum Field, Jairus Lincoln, Rev. (now Bishop) Mark Antony De Wolfe Howe, Rev. William Putnam Page, Moses W. Walker, Rev. Joseph Har-

rington, Jr., Frederick Crafts, John Alexander Harris, and Samuel Barrett. Mr. Stebbins has not only been very successful in obtaining material for interesting memoirs of this body of worthies, but also instructs and entertains the reader by minutely particularizing the different methods practised by them in the perplexing task of managing the School. No part of the book has been more carefully prepared or satisfactorily presented than this. The volume closes with about twenty pages devoted to re-prints of old Programmes, Orders of Exercises, etc., at different Annual Exhibitions. The book is richly illustrated, including portraits of seven of the ten masters of the School. It cannot fail to prove interesting to any one who desires information in regard to the former management and condition of our public schools.

By David Clapp, of South Boston.

The History of a Rare Washington Print. By WM. S. BAKER. Reprinted from "the Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography." Philadelphia. 1889. 8vo. pp. 10.

The author has given us some interesting facts regarding a picture which has unfortunately perished, unless the copies ordered by the Spanish Minister of the day be yet in existence.

The original oil portrait was ordered by Congress in January, 1779, in a resolution expressing high regard for their illustrious chief. Chas. Wilson Peale was the artist. Said to be a *striking likeness*, it was one of the attractions of Independence Hall, where it hung until the 9th of Sept., 1781, when some miscreants entered the hall and completely defaced it and an engraving of General Montgomery's monument. Fortunately, Peale had taken a number of mezzotints, which must have been numerous at the time, but of which three copies only are now known to exist. One of these three is in Mr. Baker's valuable collection of Washington portraits. A reduced photograph precedes the article.

Mr. Baker is well known as the highest authority on the "Engraved Portraits of Washington" and the author of numerous other works. As maternal descent is considered by some the source of literary ability, we may mention that Mr. Baker is a descendant of the Keyser Family of Germantown, Pa., whose genealogy has been recently noticed in these columns.

By William J. Potts, Esq., of Camden, N. J.

A Biographical Sketch of the late Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana, President of the Osterhout Free Library, Wilkes-Barré, Pa. By SHELDON REYNOLDS, A.M., Secretary. Wilkes-Barré, Pa. 1889. 8vo. pp. 11.

This biography was prepared at the request of the Directors of the Osterhout Free Library, of which Judge Dana was president, and was read before the board, July 26, 1889. It was also read before the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, on the 13th of Sept. following.

The subject of this sketch died at his residence in that city, April 25, 1889, in his 73d year. He was a descendant of Richard¹ Dana, an early settler of Cambridge, Massachusetts, ancestor of the Dana family of Massachusetts, prominent in literature and law. They were descended from Richard's son Daniel,² while Judge Dana of Wilkes-Barré was from an elder brother Jacob.²

Judge Dana was graduated at Yale College in 1838, and in 1841 was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County. In 1867 he was elevated to the bench, from which he retired in 1878. He served with credit in the Mexican War and in the war for the preservation of the Union. Mr. Reynolds presents us with an interesting sketch of the varied career of this learned and patriotic man.

The Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen, with Translations of the Icelandic Sagas. By B. F. DECOSTA. Second Edition. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons. 1890. 8vo. pp. 186.

Over twenty years ago, in the year 1868, the Rev. Dr. DeCosta published the first edition of the book before us. In his preface he said: "The aim of the present work is to place within the reach of the English-reading historical student every portion of the Icelandic Sagas essentially relating to the Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen. These Sagas are left, in the main, to tell their own story; though, with the necessary introductions, notes have been added, either to remove misconceptions, to give information in regard to persons or places, or to show the identity of localities described." The book, on its first appearance, was noticed in the REGISTER for April, 1869.

Much has been published since then upon the early visits of the Northmen to these shores, but Dr. DeCosta has not changed his opinion upon that subject. "Time has only served to strengthen his belief in the historical character of the Sagas, while all his geographical studies point now as formerly to New England as the scene of the Northmen's exploits, many of which have left no record, though valuable traces of Icelandic occupation may yet be found between Cape Cod and Nova Scotia."

The discussion about the Northmen now going on, and the nearness of the Columbian celebration, have led the author to bring out a new edition of his book which has long been out of print. "The work," he says, "is not issued with any intention of seeking to detract from the glory of the achievements of Columbus, though we should remember that the time is rapidly approaching when history will summon us to honor the Cabots, the great fellow countrymen of the Genoese, who saw the continent of America before Columbus himself viewed it. The desire is to place before the reader the story which precedes that of 1492, and which is so interesting and important."

We are glad to see a new edition of this book placed before the public, though we cannot entirely agree with the author in his conclusions. We think it probable that the Northmen visited New England, but we fail to find sufficient evidence to identify the localities visited.

A Gazetteer of the State of Massachusetts, with Numerous Illustrations. By the Rev. ELIAS NASON, M.A. Revised and Enlarged by GEORGE J. VARNEY. Boston: Published by B. B. Russell, 57 Cornhill. 1890. 8vo. pp. 724. Price in cloth \$3; in half russia \$4.

The first edition of this gazetteer was published in 1874, and was noticed in this periodical for January of that year. The author, the Rev. Mr. Nason, was the editor of the REGISTER for several years, and his merits as a writer are well known to our readers. He died June 17, 1887, and a memoir of him appeared in the REGISTER for January, 1889.

Nason's Gazetteer of Massachusetts has long been a standard work which our people could not dispense with; but the lapse of fifteen years since its publication has rendered a revision necessary. Mr. Nason before his last sickness was making preparations to do this. Mr. Russell, the publisher, has been fortunate in obtaining the services of Mr. Varney to revise the work. He is the author of a Gazetteer of Maine and of other historical and statistical works, and is every way qualified for his task. At first it was his intention only to drop obsolete portions and substitute therefor "matter supplied by later investigations and the latest statistics," and thus bring the articles up to date. "But on entering upon the work it was found that, in the passage of time, the conditions in nearly every town had so changed, sometimes by a reduction of population and business, oftener by an increase, and frequently by change of industries, that the account of every one had to be rewritten." This, of course, involved a great deal of labor.

One improvement in this edition is the introduction, in their alphabetical place, of the names of villages as well as towns. This is a great convenience. It sometimes happens that a village is better known than the town in which it is situated, and frequently better known than some other towns.

The Rev. Mr. Nason in his preface stated that his object had been, "to portray the varied local scenery, the genius, the spirit, the industrial and intellectual activities of the people; to form a guide-book of the State adapted to the family, the student, the man of business and the man of leisure, the editor and the literary institution"; and he well accomplished his design. Mr. Varney has not lost sight of this object.

The book is well printed and bound, and is illustrated with numerous engravings.

The History of Hancock, New Hampshire, 1764-1889. By WILLIAM WILLIS HAYWARD. Lowell, Mass.: Vox Populi Press, S. W. Huse & Co. 1889. 2 vols. in one. 8vo. pp. xiv.+1070. Price \$5.

The present bulky volume is a result of the celebration of the centenary of the town, Sept. 17, 1879. "A desire was manifested, on the part of those present, that a history of the town should be prepared at an early date, and a vote was passed to that effect." At the next annual town meeting, March 13,

1880, the town voted to take one hundred copies of the history when completed, and pay three hundred dollars for the same. Three years later one hundred dollars more were voted. On the 26th of January, 1882, an association of twenty-five persons was formed to assume the pecuniary risk of the undertaking, and, in the following May, the Rev. Mr. Hayward was engaged to write the history. The book is published for the association by Messrs. Orland Eaton, Joshua Stanley Lakin and John Peabody Ellis, a committee chosen for that purpose.

The book is divided into two parts. The first part consists of 294 pages, which is devoted to the history of the town, to which is prefixed the proceedings at the centennial celebration. The remainder of the volume is devoted to the genealogies. Rev. Mr. Hayward has performed his task in a thorough and very satisfactory manner. He has given us a history of his native town, that preserves in an interesting form the memory of its prominent men and events. The arrangement of the materials is clear, both as to the history and the genealogies. In the latter, many well written biographies are found. The book is illustrated by about fifty portraits, besides plans and views. It has a good index.

Kansas State Historical Society. List by Counties of the Newspapers and Periodicals published in Kansas, January 1, 1889. Compiled by F. G. ADAMS, Secretary of the Kansas Historical Society. Topeka: Kansas Publishing House, Clifford C. Baker, State Printer. 1889. 8vo. pp. 38.

This is a list of newspapers and other periodicals published in Kansas, Jan. 1, 1889, a year ago last new year's day. They number 827 in all. The regular issues of these, with very few exceptions, are received by the Kansas State Historical Society, and are furnished free by the publishers. The Society has been very successful in gathering this species of literature, and their collection of Kansas newspapers and periodicals will be very useful to those who are investigating the history of the state. We have heard of no other state that has, in one place, so large a proportion of the newspapers published within its limits.

The society had, on the first of January last, 2064 volumes of newspapers and periodicals.

North Worcester; its First Settlers and Old Farms. By CALEB A. WALL. Worcester: Published by the Author. 1890. 8vo. pp. 22.

Mr. Wall is the author of "Reminiscences of Worcester" and "Puritans vs. Quakers," the latter of which has been noticed in this magazine. The pamphlet before us consists of an historical address delivered before the Chamberlain District Farmers' Club, at the residence of A. S. Lowell, North Worcester, Massachusetts, on the 6th of December, 1889. Mr. Wall gives a minute and interesting account of the settlers of North Worcester and their dwellings and farms.

The author announces that "this is the first of a series of similar publications" which he "is about to issue, containing his addresses at different historic points in the territory of Worcester, comprising accounts of the first settlers and their families, historical and genealogical, the location of their estates, etc." The series promises to be both useful and interesting.

Records of the Town of Plymouth. Published by Order of the Town. Vol. I. 1636 to 1705. Plymouth: Avery & Doten, Book and Job Printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. xvi.+347. Price \$1.50. Sold by W. B. Clarke & Co., 340 Washington Street, Boston.

Town Records of Brookline, Massachusetts, 1872-1884. Published by Vote of the Town. 1888. 8vo. pp. 731+liii.

Worcester Town Records, 1784-1788. Edited by FRANKLIN P. RICE. Worcester Mass.: The Worcester Society of Antiquity. 1890. 8vo. pp. 136.

We have before us printed records of three towns, Plymouth, Brookline and Worcester. The first two were printed at the expense of the towns, the other by an antiquarian society.

Mr. Hassam, in his report to the New-England Historic Genealogical Society at the annual meeting, January 2, 1889, which was printed with the proceeding

at that meeting, shows the importance, and even the necessity, of printing the town records if we would preserve them for posterity. We are glad to see so many towns waking up to their duty.

Plymouth, whose records head our list, was settled by the Pilgrim Fathers in 1620, and is the oldest of our New England towns. It is one of the first places visited by strangers from abroad, and its history has a greater interest than that of any of our other towns to descendants of the settlers of New England in all parts of our country. The records of the town of Plymouth, we are told in the Introduction, "exclusive of the records of births, deaths and marriages, are contained in nine volumes, the first covering the period from 1636 to 1692; the second from 1692 to 1716; the third from 1716 to 1795; the fourth from 1795 to 1828; the fifth from 1828 to 1854; the sixth from 1854 to 1866; the seventh from 1866 to 1878; the eighth from 1878 to 1887; and the ninth from 1887 to the present time." The publication before us contains the whole of the first volume of records and ninety-eight pages of the second. The chairman of the committee of publication was Hon. William T. Davis, author of "The Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth," and he was entrusted by the committee with the editing of the book. He deserves great credit for the excellent manner in which he has performed his task. The book is well printed and has a good index.

The town of Brookline, in 1875, had its records for two centuries, from 1634 to 1838, printed in a handsome octavo volume, with an index. The town, by vote April 13, 1888, ordered that the records from 1872 to 1884 be printed, and \$1325 was appropriated for the purpose. The result is before us. The volume was printed under the supervision of the town clerk, Mr. B. F. Baker, who evidently has bestowed much care upon the work. It is handsomely printed and well indexed. We trust that the records for the intervening third of a century (1839 to 1873) will be preserved in type before long. The records of Brookline are now printed annually in the town reports. An excellent plan.

The Worcester Town Records, 1784-1788, form Number 28 of the Proceedings of the Worcester Society of Antiquity. The previous records of the town have already appeared in the Proceedings of that society, of which seven volumes have been completed and two numbers of the eighth volume have been published. They are handsomely printed on fine white paper with a broad margin.

History of Rumford, Oxford County, Maine, from its First Settlement in 1779, to the Present Time. By WILLIAM B. LAPHAM. Augusta: Press of the Maine Farmer. 1890. 8vo. pp. xv.+432. Price \$4. Sold by George E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Boston.

This new book by Dr. Lapham, who has given us several excellent histories of towns in the state of Maine, has reached us too late to give an adequate notice in the present number of the REGISTER. We are promised a review of the book for the July number, from a correspondent well qualified for the labor. The volume makes a fine appearance and is illustrated by many portraits and views.

The New-England Notes and Queries. Vol. I., No. 1, January, 1890. Newport, R. I.: R. H. Tilley. 1890. 8vo. pp. 30. Published quarterly. Price \$1 a year.

This is a continuation of Mr. Tilley's former publication the *American Notes and Queries*, which appeared annually. Two issues of that work, those for 1888 and 1889, have appeared, both of which have been noticed by us. Mr. Tilley has now decided to discontinue his annual, and to commence a quarterly publication with a new name and an enlarged scope. The January number contains an interesting variety of Notes, Queries, Announcements, Book-Notes, notices of Magazines and Newspapers, etc.

American Men of Letters. William Cullen Bryant. By JOHN BIGELOW. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1890. 12mo. pp. vii.+355. Price \$1.25.

This memoir is a new instalment of the valuable series edited by Charles Dudley Warner, and entitled "American Men of Letters." Bryant may well be considered a representative man of letters, for his whole life was passed in literary labor. In fact he won distinction nearly three quarters of a century ago, for his "Thanatopsis," which made him famous, appeared in 1817. The present memoir is by his intimate friend, John Bigelow, who had the good fortune to be associated with Mr. Bryant as editor of the *New York Evening Post*. It is a fitting tribute to the genius, the ability and the sterling integrity of one

whose life may be pointed to as an example for American youth with literary aspirations.

The Pratt Family. A Genealogical Record of Mathew Pratt of Weymouth, Mass., and his American Descendants, 1623-1888. Boston, Mass. 1889. 8vo. pp. 226.

1599-1890. *Lion Gardiner and his Descendants, with Illustrations.* Edited, with Notes Critical and Illustrative, by CURTISS C. GARDINER. St. Louis: A. Whipple, Publisher. 1890. Royal 8vo. pp. xxv.+170.

A Genealogical Record, including Two Generations in Female Lines, of Families spelling their name Spafford, Spafford, Spafard and Spaford, descendants of John Spofford and Elizabeth Scott who emigrated in 1638 from Yorkshire, England, and settled at Rowley, Essex County, Mass. By Dr. JEREMIAH SPOFFORD of Groveland, Mass. Memorial Edition by his daughter, APHIA T. SPOFFORD. Boston: Printed by Alfred Mudge & Son. 1888. 8vo. pp. 502.

The Ancestry, Life and Times of Hon. Henry Hastings Sibley, LL.D., first Governor of the State of Minnesota. By NATHANIEL WEST, D.D. Pioneer Press Publishing Company, St. Paul, Minnesota. 1889. 8vo. pp. x.+596. Price \$3.75.

The Descendants of William White of Haverhill, Mass. Genealogical Notices. By DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, 1863. *Additional Genealogical and Biographical Notices.* By ANNIE FRANCES RICHARDS. Together with Portraits and Illustrations. American Printing and Engraving Company, Boston, Mass. 1889. 8vo. pp. 80.

Thomas Cooper of Boston and his Descendants. By FREDERICK TUCKERMAN of Amherst, Mass. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1890. 8vo. pp. 11.

The Butterfields of Middlesex. By GEORGE A. GORDON, A.M., Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. 8vo. pp. 11. Price 25 cts.

We continue in this number our quarterly notices of recent genealogical publications.

The first book on our list is the Genealogy of the Pratt Family, by Francis G. Pratt, Jr. The author informs us in his Introduction that "There are known to have been at least ten persons by the name of Pratt, who settled in New England between 1621 and 1650. Some of these individuals were doubtless members of the same family, perhaps brothers, or other relationship near or remote; but from what places in England they came, or who were their immediate ancestors, or in what ship each arrived, is very much a matter of tradition." Thirty years ago, in 1860, the late Rev. Stillman Pratt printed a brief account of one of these settlers, John Pratt of Dorchester, and four years later, in 1864, the late Rev. Frederick W. Chapman published a very full genealogy of the descendants of another original settler, Lieut. William Pratt of Hartford and Saybrook, Conn. In the same volume he gave genealogical notes concerning the descendants of three other Connecticut settlers, John Pratt of Hartford, Peter Pratt of Lyme and John Pratt of Saybrook. The late Eleazer F. Pratt of Boston made large collections concerning the descendants of Phineas Pratt, of Weymouth and Plymouth, but they have never been printed. The present volume is devoted to Mathew Pratt of Weymouth and his posterity. He was "the ancestor of nearly all the Pratts of Weymouth, and many of the name in Bridgewater, Middleboro', Taunton, Mansfield, Stoughton, Norton, Easton, Arlington, Braintree, Quincy, Randolph, Holbrook and adjacent towns." Mr. Pratt the author has bestowed much labor on this book and has been very successful in obtaining the records of the family. A grandson of the emigrant, Elder William Pratt, was one of the settlers of Dorchester, South Carolina, and wrote an account of the first voyage of the Dorchester Colony to that place, which is preserved and is printed in this book. The volume is well arranged, and handsomely printed and bound. It has a good index.

The next book, *Lion Gardiner and his Descendants*, is by Mr. Gardiner of St. Louis, Mo., whose book entitled "The Papers and Biography of Lion Gardiner" was published in 1883 and was noticed by us in January, 1884. The history of Lion Gardiner and his services in early New England days as a military engineer, are well known. The present volume contains a reprint of the author's former book, revised, corrected and enlarged, which form Part I. of the book. The

second part, consisting of family records, comprises eight generations traced, with some notices of individuals in the ninth and tenth generations. The book is compiled in a very thorough and scholarly manner. The typographical execution is excellent, and the illustrations which are numerous are fine. There is a good index.

The volume on the Spofford family is another book that deserves great praise. The late Dr. Jeremiah Spofford published a genealogy of this family in 1851, in an octavo pamphlet of 64 pages. This work was reprinted in the REGISTER with additions and corrections in the years 1854 and 1855. Dr. Spofford continued to collect material till his death, Sept. 16, 1880, aged 92. He left his genealogical papers to his daughter, Aphia. In compliance with his special request she has revised and completed the Spofford genealogy, and brought it out in the elegant volume that is before us. That she has bestowed great labor upon it is plain. The full and precise records she gives is one evidence of this. The book is well arranged, handsomely printed, with numerous portraits and other illustrations. It has a good index.

The book on the life and ancestry of Gen. Sibley is a very interesting work. He was the first delegate from the territory of Minnesota, and the first governor of the state. He has been a member of Congress and a brevet major-general of the United States Volunteers, besides holding other offices of honor and trust. Gen. Sibley is a descendant of John Sibley, an early settler of Salem, Massachusetts. Dr. West furnishes much information about the ancestry of Gen. Sibley and a full and interesting account of his various services to his state and his country.

The next book, that on the White family, is based on a pamphlet of 47 pages, published in 1863, entitled "Descendants of William White of Haverhill," which was prepared from the papers of Judge Daniel Appleton White of Salem, who died in 1861. The volume before us by Mrs. Richards is very much fuller than the original work, and is otherwise improved. The book is well printed and is embellished with a number of excellent portraits and other illustrations. Among them is a reduced fac-simile of the Indian Deed of Haverhill, which seems to be in private hands. We hope the owner of the deed will place it in the city clerk's custody.

The pamphlets on the Cooper and Butterfield families are reprints from the REGISTER for January last.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS,

PRESENTED TO THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY TO MARCH 13, 1890.

Prepared by MR. THOMAS F. MILLETT, Assistant Librarian.

I. Publications written or edited by Members of the Society.

The Boltons of Old and New England, with a genealogy of the descendants of William Bolton, of Reading, Mass. 1720. By Charles Knowles Bolton. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, Publishers. 1889. 8vo. pp. 85.

History of the Old South Church (Third Church), Boston. 1669-1884. By Hamilton A. Hill. In two Volumes. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass. 1890. 8vo. pp. 602 and 688.

The Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen, with Translations from the Icelandic Sagas. By Rev. B. F. DeCosta. 2d Edition. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, Publishers. 1890. 8vo. pp. 196.

The Story of St. Philip's Church, New York City. A discourse delivered in the New Church, West Twenty-fifth Street, at its opening, Sunday morning, Feb. 17, 1889. By the Rev. B. F. DeCosta, D.D. New York: Printed for the Parish. 1889. 8vo. pp. 57.

Second Report of the Custody and Condition of the Public Records of Parishes, Towns and Counties. By Robert T. Swan, Commissioner. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., State Printers, 18 Post Office Square. 1890. 8vo. pp. 45.

Proceedings of the Seventh Annual Meeting of the Lake Mohonk Conference of Friends of the Indian. 1889. Edited by Samuel J. Barrows. Published by The Lake Mohonk Conference. 1889. 8vo. pp. 125.

II. *Other Publications.*

Essex Institute Historical Collections. July, Aug. and Sept. 1888. Vol. 25. Salem, Mass.: Printed for the Essex Institute. 1890. 8vo. pp.

A Biographical Sketch of the late Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana, President of the Osterhout Free Library, Wilkesbarré, Pa. By Sheldon Reynolds, A.M., Secretary. Wilkesbarré, Pa. 1889. 8vo. pp. 11.

The British Flag; Its Origin and History. Incidents in its use in America. A paper read before the Connecticut Historical Society, June 7, 1881. By Jonathan F. Morris. Reprinted from The Hartford Daily Courant, June 8, 1881. Hartford, Conn. 1889. 8vo. pp. 24.

Dedham Historical Register. Vol. I. No. 1. January, 1890. Published by the Dedham Historical Society. Dedham, Mass. 8vo.

Worcester Town Records. 1784-1788. Edited by Franklin P. Rice, Worcester, Mass. Worcester Society of Antiquity. 1890. 8vo. pp. 136.

Johns Hopkins University Studies. No. 3, of Eighth Series. Local Government in Wisconsin. By David E. Spencer, A.B. Baltimore, Md.: Publication Agency of the Johns Hopkins University. March, 1890. 8vo. pp. 9.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. Quarterly Part. January, 1890. Portland, Me.: Published for the Society by Brown, Thurston & Co. 8vo. pp. 112.

Address by Harrison Hume. Delivered at the 250th Dinner of the New-England Club, Dec. 21, 1889 (Forefathers' Day). Boston: Printed by Nathan Sawyer & Son, No. 70 State Street. 1890. 8vo. pp. 21.

Eighty-fourth Anniversary Celebration of the New-England Society in the City of New York, at Delmonico's, Dec. 23, 1889. 8vo. pp. 107.

Annual Reports of the President and Treasurer of Harvard College. 1888-1889. Cambridge, Mass.: Published by the University. 1890. 8vo. pp. 61.

Thirty-first Annual Report of the Railroad Commissioners of the State of Maine, with Statistical Tables compiled from the Annual Returns of the Railroad Companies operating Railroads in the State for the year ending Sept. 30, 1889, to which are added the Decisions of the Board made during the year 1889. Augusta: Burleigh & Flynt, Printers to the State. 1890. 8vo. pp. 202.

Some Remarkable Passages in the Life of Dr. George De Benneville, late of Germantown, Penn., who died in March, 1793, in his 90th year. Translated from the French of his own manuscript, to which is prefixed a Recommendatory Preface by the translator, Rev. Elhanan Winchester. A reprint from the American edition of 1800. Revised and corrected, with notes and addenda not hitherto published. Edition limited to 500 copies. Germantown, Pa.: Converse Cleaves, Publisher. 1890. 8vo. pp. 55.

DEATH.

JOHN KITTREDGE HAINES, Esq., died at his residence in Lansing, Iowa, Wednesday, March 5th, at 5 o'clock P.M., in his 77th year. He was the second son of Joseph and Martha Griffin (Dwinell) Haynes, and was born at Loudon, Merrimack County, N. H., April 29, 1813. He learned the trade of a cabinet maker, but his health failing he made several foreign voyages. About 1841 he formed a co-partnership with Messrs Smith and Randall, cabinet makers of Salem. In the autumn of 1885, he removed to Lansing, Iowa, and settled on a farm which he occupied till his death. His pedigree will be found in the REGISTER, vol. xxiii. pages 148-9. He married first, his cousin, Mrs Martha Smith, daughter of John Dwinell, of Salem, Mass., Nov. 12, 1837,

who died April 5, 1849. He married secondly on the 3d of February, 1850, at Salem, Mass., Miss Cordelia Vivian, of Vassalboro', Me., who survives him. By his first marriage his children were Martha Eldora, who died in infancy; John K. Jr., Waukon, Iowa; William Plumer, of Northwood, Dakota; Stephen Eldredge, of Lynxville, Wis., and Deborah Ellen, wife of P. Putnam, of Lynn, Mass. By his second marriage his children were Mary V., wife of John Kassal, of Lansing; James Henry, of Lansing, and Walter E., of Caledonia, Minn.

Mr. Haines has two surviving brothers: Sylvester H., of Caledonia, N. D. (formerly of Michigan), and Andrew M., of Galena, Ills.



Henry B. Dawson

THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

JULY, 1890.

HENRY B. DAWSON.

By Rev. JOHN A. TODD, D.D., Tarrytown, N. Y.

ON Thursday, May 23, 1889, surrounded by wife and children, the surviving loved ones of the household, there passed away, from the ranks of the living, a man of marked and rare individuality, whose memory will be most tenderly cherished by those who knew him best. That man was Henry B. Dawson. Although he had no clearly pronounced disease, he had nevertheless been in failing health for a number of months, at least, if not indeed for several years, and at last the body, worn and weary from long continued toil and incessant struggle with the storms of life, sank peacefully to its rest in the sleep of death.

He was distinguished by several characteristics that put him in noticeable contrast with the common run of human kind, but of those who have devoted themselves to historical investigation, at the sources of things, *ad fontes rerum*, bringing to light new facts, or rather facts that had previously been overlooked or obscured, searching out and putting men in possession of documents of unusual value, with all their wealth of suggestion to modify old opinions, and to clear up what had before been dark or imperfectly understood,—he ranked, as he deserved to rank, among the most conspicuous, and the most useful in the land.

The labors of his life were immense, and no one can now go over the long list of works, productions, articles in various forms, that he wrote, or edited and published, without being touched with almost a sense of weariness in view of the research, the study, the thought, and the concentrated attention, to say nothing of the enormous physical effort, which they must have required. He gave to the world over one hundred works, taking the greater and the smaller together, upon different events and phases of our national and local history, and thus did as much, to say the least, as any man of his generation to elucidate our colonial and revolutionary annals.

last-named company failed, through the concealed misconduct of its President, in 1856, his business career as an employé of others in purely business lines was brought to a final close.

During all the years of his childhood, youth and early manhood, Mr. Dawson had spent whatever time he could control, including much which he took from the hours of his needed rest, in reading and study, especially on the subject of theology, of the science of government, and of the history of our own country. He became ere long a contributor to the press. As early as the spring of 1841, his occasional articles, generally on the political questions of the day, and always anonymous, which were published in the New York daily newspapers, attracted no little attention. Three of these articles, forming a series, based on the three sentences of President Harrison's dying words, and sent without the author's name to one of the popular dailies, were used for the leading editorial articles on as many successive days. The notice taken of them induced the editor to publish three times the request for the name and address of the writer. For some reason the requests were not complied with, and the writer's identity was never disclosed.

The peculiar character of his studies naturally led him to a close observance of the politics and the politicians of the day, not that he ever sought or even desired political preferment, but it was rather a study based on principle, and growing as a duty out of the citizenship which he highly prized. In fact, before any of the political leaders in the city of New York had made any public movement on the subject of "Free Soil," in the summer of 1848 he wrote a call, and headed its list of signers, for a public meeting to consider the subject, in the Ninth Ward, then one of the strongest Democratic wards in the city. He was chosen Secretary of the very large meeting which assembled in response to that call, and it became historic as the first "Free Soil" meeting held within the city during that eventful struggle. It belonged to the small beginnings of that mighty conflict between Slavery and Freedom, which, but little more than a decade later, shook the continent, and culminated in the Emancipation Proclamation and the surrender at Appomattox Court House that made Freedom national, from the Lakes to the Gulf, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific waves.

He was associated with two of the oldest and most influential residents of the ward, and, with them, elected at that public meeting to represent the ward in whatever General Committee of the party should be appointed by other wards. Subsequently, with his honored and venerable associates, he took his seat as a delegate of the old Ninth Ward, in the General Committee appointed to conduct that stirring campaign, and, with John Van Buren, Benjamin F. Butler, Samuel J. Tilden, Lucius Robinson, David Dudley Field, John Cochrane, Alexander S. Johnson, Eugene Casserly, Wilson G. Hunt, William F. Havemeyer, Chauncey Schaffer, and others o

equal distinction, representing other wards, he continued to represent the Ninth, which became the strongest "Free Soil" ward in the city, in that General Committee, as long as the separate organization of the somewhat revolutionary party was maintained.

When his associates in the "Free Soil" party returned to the Democratic fold, he did not go with them, notwithstanding he continued to claim that he was, what they had previously been, a "Democrat opposed to the present administration." Entertaining these views, he immediately united with others disaffected in forming the "Free Democratic League," an association whose principal object was to prevent the extension of Slavery into free territory, the purpose to which the "Free Soil Party," locally known as "The Barnburners," had been nominally devoted. In the work of organizing that "League" he was associated with the well-known Hon. John P. Hale and Minthorne Tompkins, veteran statesmen, for the formation of the Platform and Constitution of the new body, and the original manuscript of that Platform and Constitution, drawn up by himself, and slightly amended by the "League," bearing the signatures of the venerable William Jay, John Jay, John P. Hale, Minthorne Tompkins, Cornelius Vanderbilt, Hiram Barney and others, was still in Mr. Dawson's library at the time of his death. The Hon. John Jay, afterward American Minister at the Court of Austria-Hungary, was President of the "League," and Mr. Dawson was its Vice President, a position he continued to hold until the League was superseded in its work by other organizations proceeding from itself, and was finally dissolved.

When the political conflict in Kansas became so conspicuous that the attention of the entire country was called to it, he aided, in connection with John Jay and D. D. T. Marshall, in calling and organizing the three great meetings in the city of New York, in which, successively, the mechanics, the merchants, and the body of the citizens protested against the pro-slavery policy and proceedings in that territory. Of the large General Committee which the last of these meetings appointed, and of which General Avvazzani, the distinguished Roman patriot and refugee, was chairman, Mr. Dawson was chosen secretary. From that committee, and the State Convention which it called and controlled, and the National Convention which was the outgrowth of it, proceeded that "Republican Party" which is now so well known in the history of the Republic and of the world.

In 1855 he was an officer of the first Republican Convention held in Westchester County, where he then lived. He wrote and reported the resolutions which were adopted by that convention, and widely copied by the press throughout the State. By the same convention he was elected, with John Jay, Horace Greeley and William Bleaksley as his associates, to represent Westchester County in the first Republican State Convention that was held in

the State of New York. It will be remembered that at that time, as at all times previously, the Democratic and the Whig parties maintained their respective party organizations, presented their respective candidates for the popular support, and conducted their several campaigns with all their old time partisan and selfish eagerness, without in the slightest degree affording any aid or comfort to the young "Republican" party. It is now claimed by those who had opportunity to know, that some who appeared to sympathize and to act with the new party, were really in full but secret communion with one or the other of the old parties, aiming at nothing so much as to strengthen the old parties to which they had respectively belonged, by bringing to their support at the polls as many votes as possible from the new organization. To a nature as frank and open as Mr. Dawson's, everything like mere cunning and artifice was intensely disagreeable, and the discovery in others of aims that were not simple and patriotic like his own, tended to lessen his interest in the political struggles of the day.

Although he did not cease to insist that he was a "Democrat, and nothing else," he continued to act with, and to support the great "Republican Party" up to, and after the election of Mr. Lincoln in 1860 as President of the United States. Later on he thought he discovered a tendency in the party toward the centralization of power in the General Government that was in disregard of the Federal Constitution. Afterwards, when it became, in his view, still more conspicuous, he retired from the field of politics altogether. At the time of his death he had not voted for many years.

After all, his tastes and his habits drew him irresistibly to his library and his writing table, where he found congenial employment in study, especially in historical study, and in the use of his pen. He loved to investigate, and he loved to write. As the qualities of his mind and the extent of his researches became more and more widely known, he was more and more frequently called upon to communicate of his resources to the public. The veteran Clerk of the Common Council of New York city, Deacon David T. Valentine, invited him to write a historical paper for the well known "Manual of the Common Council of the City of New York," of which he was the official editor. The result was a paper entitled "The Park and its Vicinity," occupying fifty-three pages of the Manual for 1855. It was Mr. Dawson's first production in American History. He presented such claims in behalf of New York, as against those of Boston, for priority in the Revolutionary movements of the colonists, and he maintained them with authorities so unquestionable, drawn largely from the contemporary newspapers of Boston and New York, that he at once arrested the attention of historical scholars throughout the country, and the author of the paper, greatly to his own surprise, was honored with corresponding membership in two leading historical societies, as well as with the congratulations of many of

those of whose writings the country is now justly proud. That paper was afterwards republished in several different forms.

His next effort was an elaborate paper, which occupied him more or less during two entire years, on "The Military Retreats through Westchester County in 1776." It was written for the New York Historical Society. Another paper, quite as elaborate as the last, was entitled, "The Life and Times of Ann Hutchinson." It was prepared for the Baptist Historical Society, and subsequently published in successive numbers of *The New York Chronicle*, a weekly Baptist paper issued in New York city by the Rev. Pharellus Church, D.D., and his two sons. Each of these papers may be said to have broken up new ground in historical inquiry, and not only to have added to the author's reputation as a painstaking and faithful historian, but to have greatly enlarged the circle of his literary friends.

The most widely known, probably, of all Mr. Dawson's writings was the large work entitled, "Battles of the United States by Sea and Land." It was written in successive parts in 1858, on the invitation of Johnson, Fry & Co., publishers of a number of serials, and, when completed, was issued from the press in New York in two massive quarto volumes beautifully printed, and elaborately illustrated with forty highly finished steel engravings. The work obtained a circulation of thirty-five thousand copies, and gave its author a place in the front rank of writers on Military History in the United States. The plan of the work is as peculiar as it is attractive and useful to the inquirer. The operations in each battle, from that of Lexington to that before the city of Mexico, which ended in the surrender of that city, are given in detail, fortified by copious references to the best authorities. To each of these separate narratives are appended all the principal documents relating to that particular battle, and very frequently biographical sketches of the officers in command. While engaged upon this laborious and trying work he was cheered by the encouraging approval and aid of President Sparks of Harvard College, William Gilmore Sims, Washington Irving, Commodore Paulding, Captain Farragut, General Winfield Scott, General John E. Wool, the family of General Worth, and others, the greater number of whom also furnished him with unpublished material for his use in preparing his several narratives. The book took its place among the standard authorities on the subject of which it treats.

An interesting correspondence grew out of the publication of "The Battles," occasioned by some of the author's statements in regard to the conduct of General Putnam at the battles of Bunker Hill and of Long Island. Objections were publicly raised by the Hon. Henry C. Deming and A. Clifford Griswold, Esq., well known residents of Hartford, Conn., in the *Hartford Daily Post*, to which Mr. Dawson replied, and the correspondence extended over a period of six months, from January 27 to July 29, 1859. Mr.

Dawson is said to have obtained valuable information hitherto unpublished from the Hon. George Bancroft, the great historian, in addition to what he had already discovered himself, and new light was thrown upon several points of peculiar interest in our history. At the instance of a few private gentlemen in New York city, and to gratify a demand for the correspondence which the paper could not supply, the articles on both sides were gathered up and republished in 1860 under Mr. Dawson's editorial care. As a result of the discussion the Legislature of Connecticut was led to take special action on the subject involved.

It is impossible within the limits assigned to this article even to mention a large number of Mr. Dawson's contributions to our historical knowledge, and those that are referred to must necessarily be spoken of in the briefest terms. In May, 1859, on the invitation of the New York Historical Society, he prepared and read before that body a paper on the rise and progress of the opposition in the Colony of New York to the Home Government. He devoted to it great care and labor. At the expense of General J. Watts de Peyster, of Tivoli, New York, the paper was afterwards printed in an octavo volume entitled, "The Sons of Liberty in New York: a Paper read before the New York Historical Society, May 3, 1859." It is full of interest, and presents concisely the facts concerning the "Battle of Golden Hill," in John Street, New York, in January, 1770, where it is claimed the first blood of the Revolution was shed more than five years before the battle of Lexington. In 1860, when the struggle for the preservation of the Union was on the point of breaking out into open war, Mr. Dawson was already engaged on two further contributions to our history, one entitled "The Life and Times of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, and Vice President of the United States," and the other "The Military History of the United States." The excitement of the times, however, caused him to suspend his labors, and neither of them was ever finished.

Allusion has already been made to Mr. Dawson's remarkable success in bringing to light important documents and records that had long lain in obscurity or neglect. It may have been partly due to his good fortune, but behind all there was a sagacity in him, which, by comparison of circumstances, and by inferences drawn from ascertained facts, made him feel that the proofs of what he suspected to be true must somewhere exist. It was in this way that he brought out in conspicuous view a fact that redounds to the lasting honor of Massachusetts. In the year 1862, while pursuing his investigations into the political history of the American Revolution, the apparent silence of Massachusetts concerning Independence in the early part of 1776 impressed him so strangely, that he was led to make a personal examination of the archives of that State in the Secretary's office at Boston. It resulted in the discovery of an Act of the

General Court, which up to that time had been barely mentioned without comment by any historian, and altogether passed over in silence by nearly all of them, in which that Colony had declared and practically established its own independence on May 1, 1776, two months and three days before the Declaration of Independence by Congress, on July 4, 1776. That very important historical information, illustrated with a *facsimile* of a commission from which the King's name had been erased, and the King's seal destroyed, and a new authority given to the holder of it, not now by the King, as before, but by the Council of the Colony in the name of "The Government and People of Massachusetts Bay in New England," in accordance with the provisions of that Act, was published by him in a letter addressed to the Hon. Luther Bradish, President of the New York Historical Society, which was printed with the title, "New York Historical Society. Declaration of Independence of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, May 1, 1776."

In the same way, while searching into the archives of the City of New York in 1862 for other information, he found what afterwards led him to discover the entire series of Accounts between the City of New York and those who had controlled its revenues while that city was occupied by the King's troops and governed by martial law administered by the Commander-in-Chief of the Royal army, from 1776 to 1783. As the originals of all these accounts had been carried away when the Royal army evacuated the City in November, 1783, the finance department of the city had none of them, and at the instance of the Hon. George Opdyke, then Mayor of the city, Mr. Dawson made a complete transcript of these accounts, added copies of all certificates of those who had been appointed from time to time to audit them, illustrated the entire series with elaborate notes embodying the several military orders on which the several collections and disbursements had been made, and addressed the whole in a communication to the Mayor. He in turn transmitted it with a special message to the Common Council, and that body ordered it to be printed entire in the Minutes of the Common Council. It was also printed in a separate pamphlet at the expense of the city. Afterward, in addition to a handsome recompense in money, he received from the Corporation of New York city its official thanks, of which an elegantly engrossed copy appropriately framed was forwarded to him by the City Clerk. So far as the writer knows, it is the only instance where the official thanks of the great City of New York has been voted for a purely historical service. The Council gave him also the unusual privilege of copying and publishing any of its ancient records and files which he should, at any time, desire to employ. It need scarcely be said that the recipient highly prized this recognition of his labors, and that he hung the engrossed copy of the city's thanks in a conspicuous place on the walls of his home, where it remained until the day of his death, and remains still as a family heir-loom.

It was about this time that an application was made to Mr. Dawson by the venerable Joseph J. Lewis, of Westchester, Penn., executor of the Wayne estate, personally a perfect stranger to Mr. Dawson, but induced by having read "The Battles," to write the Life of General Anthony Wayne, and the family papers were for that purpose accordingly placed in his hands. The General's descendants, however, having manifested but little or no interest in the undertaking, the work, although commenced, was finally dropped. The incident led, nevertheless, to one good result. For when the fact had become known that the Wayne papers had passed into Mr. Dawson's hands, the executive committee of the New York Historical Society invited him to prepare and to read before that distinguished body a paper on the capture of Stony Point by General Wayne, in July, 1779. He accepted this invitation, and in April, 1862, read before the Society the extended paper which is one of his best productions, and has become known in Europe as well as in America. In order to save the time required in copying the original manuscripts to be introduced into his paper, he adopted the novel expedient of taking those identical manuscripts themselves to the reading desk, and there reading them, instead of the copies, to the large and intelligent audience assembled to hear him. He had not thought of the effect that would be produced by reading, from those old time-worn manuscripts of the Revolutionary period, as he had occasion to illustrate his subject, letters and papers in the hand-writing of Washington, Lafayette, Wayne, and others but little less distinguished; but as he unfolded and read them, one after the other, and went on with the absorbing recital, the great audience became intensely interested, and bent forward to catch every word till he was done. It seemed as if the old heroes of the Revolution had come back to tell the story themselves. At the close, the Hon. Luther Bradish, the President, declared to the anxious wife of the author, that no such paper had been read before the Society in all the twenty years of his connection with it, and no such effect had been produced. The paper was published in 1863 in a handsome volume appropriately dedicated "to the Hon. Joseph J. Lewis, Commissioner of Internal Revenue of the United States, Washington, D. C.," who had first applied to Mr. Dawson to write the life of General Wayne. The volume included an appendix containing all the known historical material of that period bearing on the subject, and was illustrated with *fac-similes* of all the principal manuscripts on which the paper was based, as well as with a copy of the Military Map of the Assault on the Fort, which was published in 1784 by the geographer to the King. The title of the volume is, "The Assault on Stony Point by General Anthony Wayne, July 16, 1779, prepared for the New York Historical Society, and read at its regular monthly meeting, April 1, 1862, with a Map, Facsimiles and Illustrative Notes."

Of his new and corrected edition of "The Fœderalist," on which

Mr. Dawson was engaged for a couple of years, of which, however, only one large volume was issued, as well as of the notable discussion growing out of it in the *New York Evening Post*, between the Hon. John Jay and Colonel James A. Hamilton on one side, and himself on the other, afterward published in an interesting pamphlet at the expense of several wealthy gentlemen for gratuitous distribution, our limits will allow us no more than merely to speak in passing. It certainly throws light upon several debated questions. Other publications successively issued must in like manner be omitted from our sketch for want of space.

In the spring of 1865 he accepted the position of editor of *The Yonkers Gazette*, which he held for about a year, until he was obliged by illness to give it up. During that time, however, he made the first page of the paper the vehicle for the publication of a vast amount of interesting and important matter on different phases of our Colonial and Revolutionary history, which rendered the paper exceedingly valuable, so that files kept during that time commanded a remarkable price, in one case fifty dollars having been offered for a complete set. Many of these publications, particularly the series on the capture and execution of Major André, were afterward gathered up and issued in separate volumes.

In 1866 Mr. Dawson was drawn into the public discussion then going on concerning the Boundary Line between the States of New York and New Jersey, and he made a valuable contribution to the published collection of papers, on one side or the other, which that interesting debate called forth. The other writers, besides himself, were General John Cochrane, Attorney General of the State of New York, and the Hon. J. Romeyn Brodhead, the historian of New York and Secretary of the New York Historical Society, on one side, and the Hon. William A. Whitehead, historian of Perth Amboy and Secretary of the New Jersey Historical Society, on the other. The Attorney General in his closing argument before the United States Court paid a deserved tribute to Mr. Dawson for the service he had rendered in throwing light upon the points at issue.

In the same year, 1866, Mr. Dawson bought *The Historical Magazine*, a well known Monthly devoted to discussions upon the antiquities, history and biography of America. The publication had been commenced in Boston, in January, 1857, under the able editorial management of Mr. John Ward Dean, but had been removed to New York in 1858. There it was edited in succession by George Folsom, John Gilmary Shea and Dr. Henry R. Stiles. It had already gained for itself a place in the periodical literature of the country, when the great Civil War broke out, which necessarily withdrew from its support all its southern subscribers, including many of its valued contributors, the loss amounting altogether to more than one half of its entire subscription list. Unfortunately, those whose names were still left on the books as subscribers, were, many

of them at least, such only in name. They were non-paying recipients of the work year after year, and appeared to think that they were entitled to remain such. They had quite reversed the saying, "It is more blessed to give than to receive."

The first number of *The Historical Magazine* under Mr. Dawson's editorial management was that of July, 1866. In the following January, 1867, he commenced a "New Series" of the periodical, giving double the number of pages in each monthly issue, and making two volumes per year, instead of a single volume as before. Into this work he threw his entire strength and intellectual energy during several years in succession, gathering around him also an array of distinguished voluntary contributors to its pages, which had not been surpassed by the paid staff of any similar publication in the country. The "Book Notices," sometimes exceeding a hundred in a single month, for which the *Magazine* soon became famous, and sought after by librarians and bibliophiles, were always written by Mr. Dawson himself. The effect of all this became soon apparent in the more extended influence of the *Magazine* as one of the recognized historical authorities in the country. Its material support, however, was largely drawn from the students of history in New England and New York; those in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and the West seeming to take but little interest in sustaining it, and the South, where it had circulated before the war, not having yet sufficiently recovered its strength to indulge in luxuries, the income was insufficient to meet the expenses of publication, and so, after having issued what was equal to thirteen complete volumes, Mr. Dawson decided to suspend its publication in April, 1876.

At the same time that he was editing and publishing *The Historical Magazine*, Mr. Dawson was engaged in performing other historical services of value to the public. Some years before he had made a complete copy from the Clinton Papers of the proceedings in the trial of the notorious Joshua Hett Smith before a General Court Martial at Tappan, for the part which he had taken in promoting the meeting at his house, back of Haverstraw, of General Benedict Arnold and Major John André, and in assisting the latter to effect his escape and return to New York. The record itself which he copied was afterwards abstracted by some person unknown from among the Clinton Papers, and could not be found. Fortunately Mr. Dawson had previously taken his copy, and to supply the want occasioned by the loss, he conceived and carried out the idea of editing and annotating that copy of the trial, and having it published in a volume by itself. It was issued in excellent style, and entitled, "Record of the Trial of Joshua Hett Smith, Esq., for alleged Complicity in the Treason of Benedict Arnold, 1780. Edited by Henry B. Dawson: Morrisania, 1866." He also edited and published, later on, five handsome volumes under the title o

"The Magazine Miscellany," a selection of the more important historical papers that had been published in *The Historical Magazine*.

Notwithstanding the natural delicacy of his constitution, and the incessant labors to which his keen intellectual tastes and his indomitable energy impelled him, he enjoyed reasonably good health, with the exception of a severe attack of pneumonia, until the summer of 1868, when, like several of his neighbors, he was prostrated with malaria, produced by the opening of new streets in the vicinity of his home in Morrisania. The ague and fever came as an unwelcome visitor every second day during all the summer and autumn months, confining him to his house and obliging him in his enfeebled condition to work at a great disadvantage in editing and publishing *The Historical Magazine*. In 1869 he had a return of the same trouble, and yet, singular as it may seem, it did not prevent him from writing and publishing, one after another, a succession of valuable contributions to our history. One was entitled, "The First Blood shed in the American Revolution: the Battle of Golden Hill," a closely printed paper of twenty-one pages in small quarto, in which, as in his paper entitled "The Sons of Liberty," before mentioned, it was shown, so far as the known facts afford a basis of judgment, that the first collision of the Royal forces with the Colonists where resistance was made and blood shed, was in John Street, New York, between Gold Street and Pearl, on January 19 and 20, 1770.

Mr. Dawson's ill health, however, was becoming gradually more and more pronounced, and his literary activity and productiveness correspondingly diminished, so that from 1876 until 1884 he may be said, in a sense, to have been withdrawn from the world, confined to his house, and apparently a permanent invalid. Yet even then, in those long days of bodily weakness, he wrote a searching review of the second edition of Bolton's "History of Westchester County," which he published in numbers in the *The Westchester Times*, and several articles on the "Early History of American Methodism," published in *The Christian Advocate* in New York city. In 1884 he was again pressed into the service by J. Thomas Scharf, A.M., LL.D., as one of the writers of the New History of Westchester County, which that gentleman had projected, and which was finally published in Philadelphia, in 1886. Mr. Dawson entered into the undertaking with characteristic zest and vigor, and he furnished a most valuable contribution to the work covering two hundred and eighty-one large and closely printed pages on "Westchester County, New York, during the American Revolution." Although the limits of the history did not allow him to bring down the narrative to a later date than November, 1776, he lays bare, in a striking manner, the hidden political springs behind many of the outward movements, and adds largely to our knowledge of those times. It is said to be the most ably written of all his historical works, and it was fitting it should be so, as his last bequest to our country's history. *Finis coronat opus.*

Like nearly all men who have pursued his line of effort, he investigated and wrote upon many subjects, often extended and valuable papers, that have never been given to the world. Putting them all together, the published and the unpublished, they present an immense and almost bewildering mass of literary and historical matter, requiring an amount of labor, at the very thought of which any ordinary human being would stand appalled.

He received from many quarters the most gratifying tokens of the appreciation and regard in which he was held for his services in the promotion of our historical knowledge. One of these was so peculiar, that it ought not to go unmentioned. It was a complete list of the Governors of Pennsylvania from the settlement of the colony down to the year 1870, including their pictures from William Penn to John W. Geary, with a mass of political and historical statistics, all compiled and handsomely arranged in a bound manuscript volume by William H. Egle, M.D., connected as State Librarian with the Government of Pennsylvania, at Harrisburg. It bears this dedication in black and red ink: "To Henry B. Dawson, Morrisania, N. Y., This MS. Compilation is Respectfully Inscribed." Although a stranger to Mr. Dawson, Dr. Egle accompanied his gift with a letter written on a blank leaf at the beginning of the volume, of which the following is a copy:

My very dear Sir:

"Harrisburg, Penn'a,

September 17, 1869.

My veneration for what is true and valuable in History has prompted me in compiling this unique affair. I offer it to you as a poor tribute of my admiration for you as a faithful historian, of my respect for you as a man of letters, and my sincere esteem for your personal worth.

As ever your friend,

To Henry B. Dawson, Esq."

WILLIAM H. EGLE.

As the writer has reason to know, it was a spontaneous tribute that touched Mr. Dawson deeply. His services were recognized also by more public resolutions of thanks tendered to him by many organized bodies, and he was elected to honorary membership in a long list of historical societies from Massachusetts to Minnesota. In May, 1889, the Board of Trustees of Syracuse University resolved to confer upon him the honorary distinction of Doctor of Laws, to be publicly announced at its commencement in the following June. It was an honor that came too late. He died, as already stated, on the 23d of May. It is said of Copernicus, that as he lay on his death bed, only a few hours before he breathed his last, the great work of his life, *De Orbium Cœlestium Revolutionibus*, which had just come from the press at Nuremberg, was brought to him that he might see it, before his eyes should close forever upon the light of time. He touched the book with his but half-conscious hand, as if he knew what it was, and then in the next moment sank into insensibility and passed away, only a day later in the same

month, on May 24, 1543. Happier than he, Mr. Dawson saw the tangible fruits of his labor as they came from the press while he was yet living, but he never knew of the academic laurel that was about to be laid upon his brow. How the brightness of all human glory grows dim, when the eye fails, and the heart sinks to rest, in life's closing hour!

“Can storied urn, or animated bust,
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?
Can Honor's voice provoke the silent dust,
Or Flattery soothe the dull cold ear of death?”

Mr. Dawson was married on May 28, 1845, to Catharine, daughter of Abraham D. Martling and Esther Whelpley, his wife, of Tarrytown, Westchester County, New York. She belonged to one of the oldest families in the county, whose lineage ran back to the first settlers along the lower Hudson, and thence to an ancient Holland ancestry, of which she had good reason to be proud. In 1885 the husband and wife commemorated the fortieth anniversary of their wedding, and the writer of these lines was permitted to offer his congratulations in these two brief stanzas, that had at least the one merit of coming from the heart.

“Thank God for forty years of wedded life,
Of love and peace and sweet domestic cheer,
While the glad eyes of husband and of wife
Still see each other's face so long held dear.

I waft my greeting from the Hudson's shore,
To where the Harlem's tides roll up and down,
And pray that Heaven may bless you more and more,
And all the coming years with goodness crown.”

Mr. Dawson was a frank, ingenuous man, loving the truth, full of benevolent feeling, and taking pleasure in being helpful to others whenever it lay in his power. His vast stores of historical information and his vast library were readily placed at the service of every sincere inquirer who applied to him, and few have more reason for gratitude than the writer of this sketch of his life. He has been criticized, and it may be with a measure of apparent justice, for a certain rigor of speech, which the French call *tranchant*, in the exciting controversies into which he was drawn, and it must be confessed that in the maintenance of his honest convictions he did sometimes strike hard, but, after all, his heart was full of generous kindness to others, and it came out in manifold ways in the intercourse of daily life. In his religious faith he was a Calvinist of the old school, simple as a child in love and trust, and while resolute and heroic in the public defence of what he believed to be true on any subject, yet as gentle as a woman in his relations with his family and friends. The atmosphere of his home was delightful, and there, more than anywhere else on earth, his memory will be cherished by surviving wife and children as a sacred inheritance and trust. As he said himself, after his public labors had finally closed, he spent

the time in his home, setting his house in order "preparatory to receiving the summons of his Heavenly Father," and entering into rest.

His funeral took place from his late residence in Home Street, Morrisania, New York city, on May 26, 1889, and was attended by many men eminent in journalism and letters, who testified their respect and sorrow. In conformity with his own request, expressed while living, the services were conducted by his friend the writer of this simple tribute, who delivered an address giving an estimate of Mr. Dawson's character, life and worth. On the following day, May 27th, all that was mortal was committed to the grave in the burying ground of the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow at Tarrytown, and almost in the shadow of the Old Church itself. There may they rest in peace, and awake at last in the resurrection of the just!

NOTE.—This paper was read before the Tarrytown Historical Society, May 20, 1890.—EDITOR.

LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS,

RELATIVE TO INDIAN AFFAIRS IN MAINE.

Communicated by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester.

[Continued from page 183.]

George Town April 6, 1723.

May it please your Honour,

You have herewth an Account of my Proceedings since my Last. I waited at St Georges in hopes y^t M^r Talbert would have Arrived there with Provision so that I might have took a suitable Number of men to y^e Eastward, but his Not Coming Oblidged me to come to Kenebeck and at my Arrival at y^e Mouth of the River I met him & left him there & came hither where I had Appointed Sundry of the Officers to meet me whome I met. I immeadiatly Enquired into y^e State of that part of the Army w^{ch} I found in a Miserable Condition, on w^{ch} I call'd a Council of Officers to know what might be best for the presant Service of the Government, the result whereof I send your Hon^r a Coppy Inclosed. I detained 140 men at St Georges in Order to go further East where should be Inabled by receiving provision, but when I came away from there I left 30 or 40 of y^m Exceeding Sick; y^e most p^t of y^m I hope on my return I shall find so many well men as to return down East, over y^e same Ground I went before in part; & spend about 3 Weeks, and then Return to George Town on Kenebeck river, to know Y^e Honours further pleasur about the Forces left at Kenebeck river & West of y^e same. I formerly Wrote y^t I heard nothing of Cap^t Harmon but only by Word of mouth, b^y Cap^t Penhallow. I have since seen him & he has given me his Journal & tells me has sent you a Coppy of y^e same, & at y^e same time he shews m

a few Lines w^{ch} you had Wrote to him on which I rejoyce that he has given so good Satisfaction. I now send part of my Journal Imperfect being not Compleated to this day, w^{ch} I Intended, w^{ch} you will please to Excuse. I trust your Hon^r will look over all faults I having not had time to keep my Journal forward, by reason of y^e many y^t are Sick and Inconveinances Aboard. M^r Wittemore who has heitherto Assisted me in Writing, is Sick, & has been so for a Considerable time, as for my own part I bless God I still retain my health in a great measure & had a Design if y^e Army had remained so to have kept marching Constantly in the back of the country wth part of y^e Army to Intercepted the Enemy in there hunting Ground, & on there Carrying places, for this time of y^e year being one of their Cheif times for y^r Hunting, & with the other part, I Intended to have kept them on y^e Sea Coast in Order to Intercept there fishing and fowling. I have not received a Letter from y^r Hon^r since the 30th of Jan^r. I am Induced to beleive y^t you Wrote me a line because Sundry of the Officers tell me they have received Lett^{rs} from you. Lieu^t Allen Informes me he Desires a Dismission for himself. Cap^t Heath Still Informes me of y^e faithfullness of M^r Coleby one of his Serj^{ts} whome you Order'd a Commission to be Wrote for. I beleive the Mistake was In the Penman, for I found 2 Commissions for Capt Heath But none for M^r Coleby. Cap^t Heath tells me he Should rejoyce if you Would give him a Commission to be his Liev^t. Liev^t Winslow Notwithstanding being dropt went East with me & Marcht to Pernobscout. I doubt not but he will make a good Officer & I hope y^r Hon^r will bear him in Mind when there is an Oppertunity to Improve him. Lieu^t Moulton Informes me he has Wrote to you for a Dismission from y^e Service & likewise Urges me for leave for to go home. I tell him I doubt not but you have thoughts of Advanceing of him as soon as Oppertunity will permitt. By what Experience I have had of him & y^e Carracter I here of him I doubt not but he will make a good Officer. S^r my Extreame hurry at present Will not Admit of any Enlargement. Crave Reference to Cap^t Temple & Cap^t Harmon who have yo^r Liberty for coming home.

I am

Yo^r Honours MostObed^t Humble Serv^t

[No signature.]

Superscribed:

On His Majes^{ts} ServiceTo the Honourable | William Dummer Esq^r | Lieu^t Governo^r &
Commander | in Chiefe of the Prov | of the Massachusetts Bay | In Boston.Coll. Westbrooks Lett^r

April 6. 1723

Lodowick Macgown

Ensigne

Mass. Archives, Vol. 51, pp. 378, 379.

[As Lieutenant Governor William Dummer was a prominent director in the military operations of his day, as Commander in Chief of the forces in Massachusetts and the Province of Maine, it is perfectly proper and just that a brief biographical sketch of him should be given in connection with his letters and careful instructions to Col. Westbrook and his companions. He was, in an especial manner, so thoroughly identified with the plans and measures of the various campaigns in the struggle at the Eastward, that the war itself is sometimes termed, by way of distinction, as "Dummer's Indian war."

The pioneers of the Dummer family, it is satisfactorily ascertained, came from Bishopstoke, Hants, in England. Mr. Richard Dummer embarked on board the ship Whale, Captain Graves, master, and arrived in Boston harbor,

May 24, 1632, in company with the Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, who had made a voyage across the Atlantic, and on his return brought Mrs. Wilson with him. Mr. Dummer settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. His wife Mary "was a Godly woman," says the Apostle Eliot, but "was led away into the new opinions in Mr^s Hutchinsons time." They went to Newbury, tarried awhile and then returned to Boston. She died soon after. Mr. Dummer married for his second wife, in 1644, Frances, widow of Rev. Jonathan Burr, of Dorchester. She died Nov. 19, 1682, aged 70 years. Richard Dummer soon became a prominent and influential member of the community in Newbury and elsewhere, a colonial magistrate and a man of much distinction in church and state. In May, 1635, the General Court ordered Mr. John Humphrey, Mr. John Endicott, Capt. Nathaniel Turner and Capt. William Trask to set out a farm for him, about the falls of Newbury. Jeremiah, a gold or silver-smith, one of his sons, settled in Boston. He was the father of Jeremiah and William. The former, author of a "Defence of the New England Charters" (London, 1728, reprinted in 1765), was considered, in his day, "one of the most remarkable men New England had then produced." His name "must ever hold an exalted place on the roll of Massachusetts worthies." History is silent in relation to the boyhood of William Dummer, or the educational advantages of his early manhood. Through the successful interposition of Sir William Ashurst, we are informed, he received an appointment from the Government to the high trust and responsibility of Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts. The times were then at a fever heat. Gov. Joseph Dudley, father-in-law to Mr. Dummer, had just retired, after an administration of fourteen years, from the arduous labors and duties of the Governorship. The workings of the new charter, though on the whole favorable to the views and feelings of the colonists, was, in some important respects, adverse to the spirit of many of the older politicians and former leaders and partisans. Gov. Dudley's administration must have been, in not a few of its relations, an unpleasant one. Simultaneously, as it were, with Dummer's appointment, in 1716, came the new Governor, Samuel Shute, to our shores, whose advent and after career were marked by numberless disagreements and controversies on the part of the people and his associates in office. He apparently endeavored to act in a decisive manner, but was harassed and perplexed in the plans of his administration to a degree greatly discouraging to his own feelings and those of his personal friends. Gov. Shute having, in reality, much of the military and commanding spirit in his composition, acted naturally, as has been hinted, with promptness and determination. For six and more long years he struggled, nobly, for the mastery. At length, discomfited and disheartened, he embarked on board a small vessel, and sailed for England. He never returned to this country, so far as we can learn, so that, nominally Governor for about six years longer, or until the arrival of William Burnet, in 1728, Dummer was, in reality, all that time, acting Chief Magistrate of the Colony of Massachusetts. Historians give him the credit of working wisely and well. We have not space to particularize. The circumstances of his position called for activity of brain and strength of purpose. His executive ability must have been great, as is well shown in his letters of instruction and suggestion, so forcibly given for the action of Col. Westbrook and others, as they lie before us. Niles, in his *History of the French and Indian Wars* (Mass. Hist. Collections, 5th series, Vol. 5, page 345), says: "His excellency Governor Shute's affairs now calling him home, the care and charge of the Government devolved on the Honorable William Dummer Esq. Lieutenant Governor, whose prudence and good conduct made him acceptable to all, through the whole course of his administration. The first alteration he made was in commissionating Colonel Westbrook as chief in the eastern affairs; who, February 10, marched to Penobscot, and Captain Harmon, at the same time, up Amanscoggin River."

In the winter of 1725-6, Gov. Dummer made a treaty with the Eastern Indians. A peace was then established, which continued with but little interruption for about twenty years. "Still the people were in fear, and frequently alarmed by small parties of Indians, until the reduction of Canada, which put an end to Indian wars in this part of the country." Gov. William Burnet being transferred from the government of New York and New Jersey to that of Massachusetts, in 1728, assumed the office of Governor, and Mr. Dummer was, for a time at least, relieved from its cares and responsibilities. The sudden death, however, of Gov. Burnet occurring on the seventh of September, 1729, Mr.

Dummer was again called upon to perform the official duties of the gubernatorial chair. By the appointment of William Tailer, as Lieut. Governor, June 30, 1730, Mr. Dummer was once more, and finally, released, and on the 8th of August, following, Jonathan Belcher was appointed Governor.

The residue of his years, being about thirty-one, Mr. Dummer spent, chiefly, as we learn, in comparative retirement, surrounded by friends, and enjoying the comforts and amenities of life. He held his seat, it appears, at the council board, and, through many sessions after, was among the first in rank and position. At the ripe age of four score and four years, October 10, 1761, he passed away, having lived through the continued administrations of Belcher, Shirley, Phips, Pownall and Bernard.

His residence, says Shaw, was in Orange Street, near Hollis, in Boston.

He was buried in the Granary Burial Ground. Two extracts will be given from the funeral sermon of his pastor, the Rev. Mather Byles: "How nobly, for a shining course of years, did he fill the first chair of government in the province, with superior wisdom, and, I think, unrivalled acceptance and applause! How did he retire from it, followed with the gratitude and blessings of a whole people!" "This church can witness to the constancy and solemnity of his exemplary attendance on the divine worship: while his honours to Christ will be still seen here, on the communion table, and in the costly volume from which the word of God is read every Lord's day. His death was of a piece with his life in the large donations to publick and pious uses in his last will."

We quote from one of the Boston newspapers, of the day:—"The wise, incorrupt and successful administration of Mr. DUMMER, will always be remembered with honor, and considered as a pattern worthy of the imitation of all future governors."

In Cleaveland's Centennial Discourse, delivered at Newbury, Byfield Parish, August 12, 1863, this language is used:—"Scanty as our materials are, there is enough to show that the character of William Dummer was one of uncommon symmetry. We discover no shining quality of mind—no prominent, out-cropping virtue. But we do discern abilities equal to every emergency—a judgment always calm and solid—great firmness—strict integrity and warm benevolence. He may or may not have possessed those military capabilities, which, under favoring circumstances, make a hero—but in civil affairs and governmental administration, he undoubtedly showed, to a remarkable extent, that rare combination of qualities, which, as exhibited on a broader stage, the world has since learned to admire in George Washington."

Cotton Mather, in his letter to John Winthrop, dated Boston, May 1, 1725, says: "We have no Intelligence worth a straw. I was going to say, No Intellect. We are like to continue one year longer as we are—Inexpressibly Happy in our Lt Governor's [Dummer's] wise & Good Administration."—Mass. Hist. Coll., viii. 458.

Another contemporary writer, Dr. William Douglass, mentions Dummer as one "whose good Administration is universally celebrated, and requires no Encomium of mine: He is alive and in good Health at this present Writing," &c. Hutchinson (Hist., ii. 368) speaks highly of Dummer. "His general aim was to do public service."

Gov. Joseph Dudley compliments him, as "Mr. Dumer, who married my Daughter, & for his many worthy qualities is as dear to me as if he were my own Son."

"He was highly respected by all parties when their prejudices did not operate." "He was a man of such correct judgment and steady habits, such a firm and temperate conduct, when he supposed himself right, that the vessel of state was secure though exposed to the dangers of a tempestuous sea."—Rev. John Eliot, D.D., in his Biographical Dictionary.

There is a portrait of Dummer in the volume (page 130) containing the proceedings (December 15, 1886), at "the commemoration, by King's Chapel, Boston, of the completion of Two Hundred years since its foundation."

Rev. George Leonard Chaney, then Pastor of the Hollis Street Church, in Boston, in a discourse to his congregation, preached December 31, 1876 (page 6), says: "On May 24, 1742, the pastor, in the name of the Hon. William Dummer, late Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief over this Province, presented the church with a large and rich folio Bible, on condition that it should be read as a part of the publick worship on the Lord's day among us." The

thanks of the church are voted to the honorable donor for his "stately church Bible," and one week later, May 9, 1742, reading from the Scriptures is introduced. Gifts of silver for the communion table and feat are acknowledged from Thomas Hubbard, Silence Eliot, Gov. Dummer, Zachariah Johonnot."

Appropriate exercises, at the one hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary of Dummer Academy, were held at Newbury, Byfield Parish, June 19, 1888, when an address was delivered by Hon. William Dummer Northend.—REGISTER, xliii. 112.

Dummer married April 26, 1714, Catherine, third daughter of Gov. Joseph Dudley, and sister of Rebecca Dudley. She died without issue, probably before her husband, as he mentions in his will neither wife nor children.—REGISTER, x. 341. He was called second cousin to Judge Samuel Sewall.*

He appears to have been engaged, at times, somewhat extensively, alone or with others, in matters of real estate, as the Suffolk Records of Deeds will show, being grantor or grantee of property situated in or near the following named streets or lanes in Boston, namely—Marlboro', School, Orange, Harvard, "Treamont," King, Cambridge, Union Streets, Bishop's Lane, Long Lane, Frog Lane; also in Dorchester, Dorchester Neck, Brookline, Needham, Oxford, Woodstock, and perhaps other places, in the space of forty years, between 1717 and 1758.

In 1719 Gov. Dummer was Captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, in Boston, Rev. John Webb, formerly Chaplain at Castle William, but then minister at the New North Church, in Boston, preaching the sermon.

We close our sketch of Gov. Dummer with abstracts of his will, dated June 28, 1756; proved November 6, 1761. He gives to Reverends Thomas Foxcroft and Dr. Charles Chauncy of Boston, and Nathaniel Dummer of Newbury, all his real estate in Newbury, rents and profits thereof to be expended in erecting a Grammar School-house on the most convenient part of his farm, according to the appointment of the then ministers of the Parish of Byfield, so called, in Newbury, and five of the principal inhabitants, freeholders, of said parish, elected for that purpose; and after the house is built, the annual rents, &c., to be towards the maintenance of a Grammar School Master in the school.

Legatees:—The sons and daughters of his sister, Anna Powell, widow. To nephew Jeremiah Powell, nine hundred acres of land in North Yarmouth, county of York. To the old brick Church in Boston, of which Rev. Thomas Foxcroft and Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy are Pastors; to the Church of which Rev. Mather Byles is minister, annually to the ministers. To kinsman, Nathaniel Dummer, kinswoman, Mary Oulton; Capt. John Larrabee, Lieutenant of Castle William; kinsman, William Vans, son of Hugh Vans. To Reverends Foxcroft, Chauncy, Samuel Mather, Mather Byles, Ebenezer Pemberton. Unto each of the ministers of the Gospel within the Town of Boston, that lead in Divine service on Lords days, without any exception, and unto Reverends Mr. Abbot and Prentice, of Charlestown, a Gold Ring, of the value of twenty shillings Lawful Money. To the poor of the Parish in Byfield, of the old Church in Boston, and to the poor of the Church of which Rev. Mr. Byles is Pastor. To Alexander Skene Esq. formerly Secretary of the Island of Barbadoes, to Harvard College, Mrs. Sarah Gerrish junr ("she now living with me"). To Nephew John Powell his Gold watch, nephew William Powell his Gold Snuff box; silver plate to the sons and daughters of his sister Anna Powell. To his Nephew Jeremiah Powell the Mansion in which he then lived, with the land belonging; to said Powell his Pew in Mr. Byles's meeting house, his Goods, Horses, Chariot and other Running Carriages, with their furniture, household stuff, &c. To heirs of Colo William Burt, late of the Island of Nevis.

The Hon. John Wheelwright, Andrew Oliver, Esq., and Ezekiel Goldthwait, Esq., all of Boston, were the Executors to his will, which was witnessed by Peter Johonnot, Gregory Townsend, Ezekiel Price.

* The short paragraph in Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. vii. Fifth series, page 103, from Judge Sewall's Diary, as printed, in regard to William Dummer, may have a tendency to mislead, without an explanation, Jeremiah being the Government Agent, and William, as is well known, the Lieut. Governor in 1716.

The passage in the volume reads: "Am told that Mr. Wm. Dumer our Agent is Lieut Govr." The original manuscript looks as though, at first, the Judge wrote it, "Jer. Dumer our Agent is Lt. Govr." then altered "Jer." to "Wm.", neglecting to strike out the words "our Agent."

For the "Family of Dummer," by Col. Chester, see REGISTER, Vol. xxxv. 254-271, continued in the same volume, pages 321-331. See also, REGISTER, ix. 174, 175; xxvi. 402; xxxi. 423; xxxviii. 457; xxxix. 411; xli. 337. Am. Quar. Reg., xv. 306.]

S^r I have your Letters of the 26th March & the 6th Aprill & with them your Journall to the beginning of March. I am glad to see you keep soe correct & regular accounts of your Proceedings. As soon as you receive this you are forthwith to take an Exact p^rfect Account of the Number of your sick & well men separte & give orders that the same bee done respecting the Forces that are not in your p^rticular detachment whether Marching or Garrison Souldiers & Lett them bee sent Me as soon as possible & as soon as I shall receive the same you shall have further orders from me in the mean time I approve of the marches you mention in which I doubt not of your utmost dilligence & I hope you'l have the Success to Meet with the Enimye in their Lurking Places. I am glad to hear soe well of young Winslow. Leu. Carlile shall succeed Cap^t Temple. I am not unmindefull of Moulton, as soon as Lieu. Allen desires a dismission, Hee shall have it & Coleby shall Succeed Him. Capt Sheepley writes me that 20 of His Company are Sick & that they are very Ill accomodated at Arrowsick & that many of them will dye if they are long Continued there & therefore Hee desires they may be removed to some other Place. This affair I Leave wholly with you to dispose that Company as you shall thinke most for the Service & for the Safety of the Poor Souldiers in which I desire your Care.

Boston 15th Aprill 1723.

Coll. Westbrooke

[William Dummer.]

Mass. Archives, 72: 82, 83.

Sir, Cpt. Shipley writes me y^t twenty of his Comp^a are sick & that they are ill accomodated at Arrowsick, & many of them will die if they are continued there, & therefore desires they may be removed to some other Place; The Affair I leave wholly with you to dispose that Comp^a as you shall think will be most for the service & for the Safety of the poor Soldiers. I would have you take a perfect Acc^t of the Number of y^{rr} sick & well men separately, And give Orders that the same be done respecting the Forces that are not of y^{rr} particular Detachment Whether Marching or Garrison Soldiers & that the same may be sent me as soon as may be.

April 16, 1723.

Col. Westbrook.

Mass. Archives, 72, p. 87.

Y^{rr} Serv^t

[William Dummer.]

S^r, By my first Instructions to you you were Directed to Continue Your Marches after the Indians upon the Sea Coasts and among the Islands to the Eastward of Kennebeck River untill the beginning of May next. That time being near at hand and the Indians appearing in Several Parties on the Frontiers, of which I have advices from Cap^t Heath, Capt Barker, L^t Larrabee and others, and having latly Kill'd Three Persons and taken two more I think it will be most for the Service and accordingly Order that after you have left a Garrison of 15 men under the Command of a Lieu^t at the Fort in S^t Georges River you forthwith return with the Forces to Kennebeck River and Casco Bay and that you examine well into the Condition of the Soldiers and such of them as are in so Ill a state of health as not

like to be soon fit for Service, You are to discharge, in Case they are willing to be dismiss'd, Provided that not less then Three Hundred Men be still Retained in the service; And you are not upon any Pretence whatsoever to dismiss any others but such as are disabled by sickness as above without My Express Order and for such you are to take the best Care you Can for their Transportation. The forces being thus reform'd You are to imploy them in Carefully guarding the People on the Frontiers in their Planting and other Husbandry and in waylaying the Places where the Indians are most likly to Pass in their Coming upon the English being always Prepared to make up a body to attack and Pursue the Indians in Case they should Come in any Considerable Number; And as I approve of your Measures in Endeavouring to secure the passes in Kennebec River I now direct you to Continue your Scouts on that Quarter. This Sloop brings you a fresh Supply of Molasses, meal, Rice &c. I have Ordered the Treasurer to Send the More Molasses that you may Brew Spruce Beer for the People, which I apprehend will do good both to the well and sick. Lieut Larrabee having wrote me for a supply for ammunition he will Received it by this Sloop and I desire you will give Effectual Orders that there be an equal Distribution of all Stores and ammunition in all quarters. I having received Complaints on that head from several Officers on this side Kennebeck. You have here with a Commissⁿ for Capt Carlile to succeed Capt Temple which I disire you will deliver him in the Usual Form, and also a Commissⁿ for Sam^l Jordan to be Lieut to Cap^t Pecker. Your utmost Skill and Conduct will be needfull to be exerted in this Juncture for Doubtless the Enemy when they shall understand the sickly and weak Condition your [] is under will make some Efforts to surpris us; In your Discharging the sick Men, you must have Regard first to the Impress'd Men, Giving them the Preference to those that are hired.

April 25, 1723.

Post. It having been set forth that Ebenezer Boutel & Benjamin Reed are sick Men, Let them be among the Number of those you discharge.

To Coll. Westbrook.

Mass. Archives, 72: 88-90.

Sir

I must repeat my Orders to you to keep your Men upon constant Duty in Scouting on the Skirts of the Towns & lying Wait for the Enemy in small Parties in such Places as it is probable they will pass. Your Knowledge of the Affairs of the Indian War, & particular Acquaintance with those Woods were the Motives to me in Putting you upon that Station, W^{ch} some apprehend is not so proper for a Person whose private Concerns ly so near. I hope your Diligence & Application to the service will convince every Body of your Faithfulness in that Trust. If you can bring your Men to be patient & silent in their Marches & Ambushes I shall hope some Thing may be done for the Annoyance of the Enemy, Otherwise little is to be expected.

Mass. Archives, 72: 92.

[Letter to Co^l Westbrook, June, 1723.]

I have y^r sev^{ll} Lett^{rs} of the 2^d, 3^d, 4th & 5th of June with the Journal & other Acc^{ts} therein mentioned as well as those you sent heretofore. The Journal have bin communicated to the Court, And what ever some detracting ill minded People might suggest to the Judges the daily Acc^{ts} of y^r Proceeding will justify y^r Diligence & Conduct, And indeed I have asked some

of the Judges about the Story, & they tell me they never heard any Thing of it. I think it is reasonable that the Captains as many of them as can be spared sh^d have Liberty to come to Town to pass their Musters & accordingly you may permit as many of them as you think consistent with the safety of the service, Cpt. Shepley, Ward, Barker & Carlisle have written to me for Leave. Cpt. Pecker now returns to you, And if Hill the Surgeon can be spared, let him come: As to y^rself, I think you had better stay a little while longer till some of these Officers are return'd, And I shall not forget to send for you, when it will be for y^r Service And am
Y^r affectionate Friend & Serv^t

Boston June 11, 1723.

Coll. Westbrook.

W^m DUMMER.

Mass. Archives, 72: 94.

Sir

You are Directed to give Orders to y^e commanding Officers of the sev^l Forts & Garrisons in the Eastern Parts that upon the Appearance of any of the Eastern Indians under a Flagg of Truce set on a Pole or Staff, they permit them to come safely into their respective Forts or Garrisons, & forthwith give you Notice thereof, & You are thereupon to take Care that they be safely conducted in some Sloop to Boston without Delay & put a Guard of Soldiers aboard such Sloop in Proportion to the Indians that may come in.

You must shew y^e Indians of y^e Five Nations a particular Respect if any of y^m sh^d come in wth the Eastern Indians.

You must chuse out a discreet able Man to Command the Guard that attend the Messengers & instruct him to use those of the 5 Nations with great Kindness and Friendship & to see that they are well provided for in their Passage.
Y^r Serv^t

June 18, 1723.

Coll. Westbrook.

W^m DUMMER.

Mass. Archives, 72: 96, 97.

S^r

I have Receiv'd Your sev^l Letters of June 11th, 14, 15, 22, 27, 28 & 30; with the Account of the Mischief done at Black point & N^o: Yarmouth. M^r Pike also acquaints Me, that M^r Dom: Jordan, was Assaulted & wounded by the Indians; as they are more then Ordinary Set upon Mischief, at this Juncture I should be Glad some Vigorous Effort may be made upon them at their coming on or Going off, & therefore Expect that my former Orders be followed Diligently as tho. there were No Expectations of their Submission which is a Great Uncertainty. And Whereas the Companies are Reduced by Sickness, Desertion &c. to a smaller Number than they Ought to Consist of, I direct You forthwith to reform the said Companies Under your Command & make them up Fifty Men each, under a Cap^t & Lieu^t: the Remaining Officers to be reduced or Dismiss'd as they shall think fit, You must Give a Preference to the Officers according to their Seniority, & not break in upon that Rule, Unless there be any Younger Officers that are more than Ordinary Useful in the Service (In Which Case I Allow of their being Continued), or any elder Officers are willing to be Discharged. Let this Reform be made without Delay.

Y^r Serv^t:Boston July 5th 1723.W^m DUMMER.

Mass. Archives, 72: 100, 101 [A Copy].

Sir

Your Letter of the 6th Instant with the Advice of the Indians seen near M^r Scammons Garrison &c I rec^d

Last Week By Major Moodey I sent you Orders to reform the sev^l Companies under y^r Command & to make them up Fifty each under a Capt^a & Lieu^t & the Rem^a Officers to be reduced or dismiss'd (as they shall chuse) Preference to be given to the Officers according to y^r Seniority Unless there be any younger there than ordinary useful in the Service (in w^{ch} you were allow'd to continue them in their Command) or there be any Elder willing to be discharged;* And I did particularly Direct to the Continuance of Cpt Carlisle in Case you hold y^r good Opinion of him. I hope these Orders are rec^d & put in Execution. If not let the matter be done without Delay. [No signature.]

Superscribed:—

Lett^r to Coll. Westbroke.

Mass. Archives, 72: 102.

July 17, 1723.

[To be continued.]

KNAPP'S LIFE OF TIMOTHY DEXTER.

By WILLIAM C. TODD, A.M., of Atkinson, N. H.

THE life of Timothy Dexter, now a very rare book, was written by Samuel L. Knapp, a graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1804, a lawyer and one of the best-known literary men of his time. Knapp settled in Newburyport as a lawyer in 1808, only two years after Dexter died and when his notoriety was at its height, and was in a position to learn all that could be known about him. He had seen Dexter, and in the preface states: "All the *dramatis personæ* were well known to me, and were the subjects of my particular study," and that he wrote his book from "memoranda made many years ago." His account of Dexter is that he was apprenticed as a leather dresser in Charlestown; that he commenced business for himself in that town at twenty-one; that he soon after married a widow Frothingham, who had some property and aided him by keeping a huckster's shop; that by industry and fortunate speculations in continental money, state securities, &c. &c., taking hints from Gov. Hancock and Thomas Russell, the most eminent merchant of that day, he became rich; that, failing to receive the social standing of these men to which he thought himself entitled, he sought

* It may be noticed that there is, occasionally, a repetition in the instructions or directions given by Governor Dummer to Colonel Westbrook. We prefer to have these stand just as written by Dummer, taking particular pains to use his rough notes, when we find them, interlined and corrected, doubtless, by himself, and to publish them as they stand in the original, in the archives. Much valuable correspondence, on both sides, has been lost to the world, as we gather from references to letters stated to have been sent, but now unseen.

These few repetitions of Gov. Dummer to his trusty officer serve also to show the persistency and zeal with which he advocated those military measures, oft times painful in suggestion and execution, which the exigencies of the times required.

a new home where he would be better appreciated, and came to Newburyport, "bought two palaces," one of which (now the public-library building) he occupied for a short time, and then moved to the other, which he elaborately decorated with images, &c. &c. Knapp narrates, also, all the well-known speculations by which Dexter, in his "Pickle for the Knowing Ones," explains how he made his money, as of undoubted accuracy, and his statements have always been so received, even in Newburyport.

In the article on Dexter in the October number of the REGISTER, 1886, the writer gave reasons why the oft-repeated speculations could only be regarded as Dexter's lies, or jokes, but the main events of his life were assumed to be as Knapp gave them. An examination, however, shows that even here the life is full of errors.

Mr. O. P. Dexter, of New York City, has traced out very carefully the genealogy of the Dexter family, and I am indebted to him for calling my attention to the many errors in Knapp's Life. In a communication he says: "Timothy Dexter, son of Nathan and Esther (Brintnall) Dexter, was born at Malden, Mass., Jan. 22, 1746-7. I have never seen any proof that he lived in Charlestown. If any one will examine the land records of Exeter, N. H., he will find that Stephen Noyes of Hampstead mortgaged land at Chester to Jonathan Mulliken and Timothy Dexter, 'leather dresser, of Newburyport,' March 16, 1770. He married May, 1770, later than the mortgage above given, Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Frothingham, and daughter of Deacon John and Abigail (Gilman) Lord of Exeter, N. H. Mr. Benjamin Frothingham seems to have died at Newburyport, so the marriage of Timothy Dexter probably took place at Newburyport, Newbury or Exeter. The land records of Exeter mention Timothy Dexter as of Newburyport in 1779, 1780, 1784, 1786, 1787, 1790, 1795." These dates, it will be seen, cover nearly all the business life of Dexter.

I have had the land records of Salem examined, and they show that, Jan. 2, 1770, a deed was given by William Wyer, mariner, to "Timothy Dexter of Newburyport, leather dresser, for 59 pounds 8 shillings," and at different later dates are many conveyances, in which Dexter is styled "leather dresser," then "trader," "merchant" and "gentleman,"—rising in dignity with increase of wealth, though the last designation seems a strange misnomer.

I have in my possession an indenture dated Feb. 9, 1785, by which "Timothy Dexter of Newburyport leather dresser" covenants to sell his interest in "four undivided fifth parts of a certain dwelling house, barn, and of the land under, adjoining and belonging thereto, and also all the said Timothy's right, title and interest in and to certain three acres of land, all the premises being situate in Exeter, in the County of Rockingham and State of New Hampshire, and being the whole estate that was taken by an execution issued on a judgment recovered by said Timothy against Daniel Gilman of the same

Exeter leather dresser * * * on payment of the sum of two hundred and thirty-three pounds lawful money of the State of Massachusetts, &c."

This indenture was signed by the two parties to it, Timothy Dexter and Samuel Sawyer, and also by the celebrated Theophilus Parsons as a witness, who wrote the paper.

At the earliest dates above given, Dexter was only twenty-three years of age, yet he had been in business long enough to invest in real estate, not only in Newburyport but also in New Hampshire. There can be no room to question, then, that though he may have learned his trade in Charlestown, he commenced business at Newburyport, and that all his money was made there. I remember a few years ago an old gentleman told me that his father was associated with Dexter, and related anecdotes of him when poor, and living in an humble way as a leather dresser in one of the poor sections of the town, which I could not reconcile with Knapp's Life.

The Dexter, then, of Knapp's Life and of common belief, the fool who made his money by senseless speculations that always turned out well, is a fiction. There is not the least evidence in support of his stories but his own word. He was not in a position to get hints from Gov. Hancock and Russell, and he never had the wealth to engage in large operations, for his estate at his decease was valued at only \$35,000, of which his real estate was \$12,000.

The real Dexter, with all his folly, acquired his property as other people do—by prudence, industry and business sagacity, which gave him a fortune for that period. Towards the close of his life, his vanity, ignorance and drunken habits led him into foolish display and eccentricities, and to increase the wonder he told the stories that have given him such wide and peculiar notoriety, and which have been so strangely credited. As a man he was worthless, and only deserves the space devoted to him as an example of erroneous biography and tradition, of which so much still remains accepted.

THE BANK(E)S FAMILY OF MAINE.

By CHARLES-EDWARD⁷ BANKS M.D. (Dart.), Passed Assistant Surgeon,
U. S. Marine-Hospital Service.

RICHARD¹ BANKES, the emigrant ancestor of this family in Maine was an early settler of Agamenticus (York), undoubtedly before the summer of 1643, living in that part of the town known as "Scituate," the

other division being designate "Scotland." These local name are probably derived from the previous residence of the people who settled there, and in the case

Richard Banks

of Richard Bankes it appears that in company with Abraham Preble, an

Thomas Curtis, at some time prior to his settlement in Maine he took the oath of fidelity at Scituate, Mass. (Plymo. Col. Rec. viii. 183). With one of these fellow emigrants, for such I judge them to be, he appears in Gorgeana (York), purchasing in partnership, July 19, 1645, with Abraham Preble, John Twisden, his brother-in-law, and Thomas Curtis; and November 20th, of the same year, tracts of land of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the Lord Proprietor, and of William Hooke, one of the patentees (York Deeds, i. 101; ii. 179). Finding no evidence of the residence of Richard Bankes in Scituate, I assume that the record of his oath of fidelity in that town is merely the result of a temporary sojourn there, perhaps among friends, before he chose his final home in New England; and it is of interest to note in this connection that his companion Abraham Preble married Judith Tilden of Scituate, daughter of the emigrant Nathaniel, and that an Elizabeth Bankes, who may have been a sister of Richard, married William Blackmore of Scituate in 1666, and for her second husband Jacob Bumpus of the same place. This seems to explain the local origin of the name "Scituate" as a section of the old town of York, Maine.

RICHARD BANKES in his day and generation lived the life of an average man, assuming his share of the burdens and responsibilities of office as a citizen. It will be only necessary to group these public functions which he performed:—Provincial Councillor 1651, 1652, under the administration of Governor Edward Godfrey; Selectman, 1653, 1654, 1656, 1659, 1676, 1679, 1680; Juror, 1649, 1653, 1655, 1656, 1658, 1661, 1662, 1664, 1665, 1668, 1669, 1671; Trial Justice or "Commissioner," 1669, 1672, 1679; Court Appraiser, 1659, 1663, 1671, 1676, 1679, 1681, 1686, 1691, besides several other special appointments, as Tax Commissioner 1652, Overseer of County Prison 1673. He became a Freeman of Massachusetts at the time of the usurpation proceedings 1652, and in 1681 appears in a list of inhabitants swearing allegiance to the King. He figures once in Court (1654) as a defendant in a suit of trespass, involving the title to some marsh and in York, and was defeated and mulcted for costs of the suit. In 1673, with Edward Rishworth, he was the joint signer of a letter to the churches inviting delegates to a council to settle the Rev. Shubael Dummer, H. C. 1656 (his brother-in-law, they having married sisters), as pastor of the church at York. His last public act was as an appraiser, 3 April, 1691 (Y. R. v. i. 65). The date of his death is not positively known, except that it occurred in 1692 (York Deeds, vi. 123); and as that was the year of the terrible Indian massacre, January 25, 1691–2, when 137 inhabitants of York were either killed or carried captive to Canada by the savages, his pastor and relative being among the dead, it is extremely probable that he met his fate also in that tragedy which sent such a shudder throughout New England.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Alcock of York (vide Genealogy, REGISTER, xxxvi. 400), who survived him several years, but the date of her death is also unknown. By her he had the following children, whom I have arranged below in an arbitrary precedence, based upon the priority of their appearance in the public records, for there is no record of their births known to me:

- | | | |
|---|----------------|--------------|
| 2. i. JOHN. ² | 3. ii. SAMUEL. | 4. iii. JOB. |
| 5. iv. JOSEPH, b. 1667 (deposes aged 60 in 1727). | | |
2. JOHN² (*Richard*¹), probably the eldest son, as in a family document he signs first (York Deeds, vi. 123), lived in York where he had a town grant of land in 1678, being then undoubtedly of age, which

would put his birth at or before 1657. He was a signer to a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1679, concerning the political troubles in Maine; Selectman of York, 1693; Grand Juror, 1692, 1693, 1701 and subsequent years. He married twice, but the name of his first wife is unknown; for second wife he married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Saunders) Turbat, of Wells (York Deeds, xii. 142), who survived him. His will, dated September 22, 1724, was probated April 8, 1726 (York Probate, iii. 200), and her will, dated 1737, was probated 18 July, 1738 (Ibid. v. 143). He had the following children:

(By first wife):

- i. ELIZABETH,³ called "my Daughter in Law, my late Husband's Daughter" in will of the second wife. She m. Nehemiah Clausen of Lebanon, Conn. before 1738 (York Deeds, xxx. 11).
- ii. JOHN, d. s. p. probably, before 1719.

(By second wife):

6. iii. MOSES.
- iv. HANNAH, m. Benjamin Jacobs of Salem and Wells, June 15, 1750.
7. v. AARON. vi. MARY.
3. SAMUEL² (*Richard*¹), undoubtedly a son of the emigrant, although there is no positive proof at present known, was born before 1659 certainly, as in 1680, when he must have been of age, he was a defendant in court. He resided at Cape Neddick, York, and was a ship-builder. He appeared before the bar of justice a number of times for various offences and in divers litigations, and in 1685 was found guilty of "impudently glorying in his own wickedness." (York Court Records.) He was an appraiser, 19 March, 1690-1. (York Deeds, 5, 66.) As nothing is heard from him after 1692, the year of the massacre, it is probable that he perished with the victims at Cape Neddick, the scene of the greatest butchery in the York tragedy. He was unmarried, probably, as no descendants are known.
4. JOB² (*Richard*¹). The same remarks as to Samuel's relationship with the emigrant apply to this person. Nothing is known of him except that he was fined for cursing in 1684, and after that he disappears completely from the records, probably perishing in the York massacre.
5. JOSEPH² (*Richard*¹), born about 1667, as by a deposition in 1727 (York Deeds, xii. 148), lived and died in York. He was a man of considerable influence in the town, and by his marriage became a landed proprietor in Saco and other Eastern settlements. He was styled Lieutenant in legal documents, a title doubtless gained by military service in the early French wars. His wife, whom he married, February 28, 1694, was Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Cummings) Harmon of York, and granddaughter of Capt. Richard Bonython (see Genealogy, REGISTER, xxxviii. 50-6) of Saco. He died about 1744, but the precise date is unknown. By his wife Elizabeth, he had the following children:
 13. i. JOB,³ b. Feb. 27, 1695.
 14. ii. SAMUEL, b. June 25, 1697. [1745.
 - iii. TABITHA, b. Feb. 12, 1702; m. Samuel Bragdon, Jr., and d. Dec. 28,
 - iv. LYDIA, b. Jan. 28, 1705; m. John Card.
 - v. MARY, b. Oct. 12, 1708; m. Daniel Bragdon, 1733..

vi. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 12, 1711; probably d. young.

vii. ELIZABETH, b. 1714; d. Aug. 30, 1720.

viii. RICHARD, b. 1719; d. March 17, 1721.

6. MOSES³ (*John*,² *Richard*¹), born about 1690, resided upon the family homestead in York throughout his life. He is variously styled gentleman, yeoman and mariner in legal documents and Lieutenant upon the town book. This military title came to him for service as Lieutenant of Colonel Thomas Westbrook's Company 1722-5, detailed to range the district of Maine from the Kennebec to the Penobscot to prosecute "the Eastern Indians for their many breaches of covenant." [Mass. Arch. xci. 136-8.] He married, 1712, Ruth, daughter of Elias and Magdalen (Hilton) Weare, who was b. January 6, 1696-7 [York Deeds, xiii. 142] and who survived him as late as 1763. [Mass. Arch. lxxx. 291.] His will, dated March 12, 1749, was probated November 23, 1750. [York Probate, viii. 77.] He had, by wife Ruth, the following children:

8. i. JOSHUA,⁴ b. Sept. 13, 1713.

ii. ELIAS, b. Aug. 9, 1715; d. Feb. 1, 1725.

iii. MARY, b. Sept. 12, 1717; m. Francis Bettes, Aug. 13, 1735.

9. iv. JOHN, b. March 12, 1722.

10. v. ELIAS, b. Sept. 9, 1725.

vi. JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 7, 1727; d. May 21, 1752, of small-pox.

11. vii. ZEBEDIAH, b. May 7, 1730.

12. viii. MOSES, b. July 24, 1732.

ix. ELIZABETH, Jan. 11, 1734-5; m. Benjamin Milliken, Aug. 26, 1754.

x. RUTH, b. Jan. 18, 1736-7; m. Elias Weare, April, 1760.

xi. RICHARD, not mentioned in father's will, but called son by widow Ruth in 1763. [Mass. Arch. lxxx. 291.] He died December 4, 1762, of a fever contracted in the service during the French and Indian Wars.

7. AARON³ (*John*,² *Richard*¹), born about 1695 in York, was a mariner by occupation. He was in the service of the Province, 1717, under Sir William Pepperell, and died 1763 at York, where he resided throughout his life. He married Mary Haines, to whom he was published February 12, 1726, by whom he had, probably, more children than the compiler has been able to discover, viz.:

i. AARON,⁴ b. June 1, 1738; m. Mary Perkins of York, July 6, 1764, and died at Penobscot, Aug. 9, 1823. He served in the wars of 1759-1764, and the next year settled at Bagaduce, Me. He left an only daughter and no male issue (Brooks's History of Castine, Brooks-ville and Penobscot, 200).

8. JOSHUA⁴ (*Moses*,³ *John*,² *Richard*¹), born September 13, 1713, married Mary Muchmore, September 18, 1737. His descendants, through the emigration of several of his sons before the Revolutionary War, reside in Nova Scotia, but the record of only a portion of his children has been ascertained, viz.:

i. JOSHUA,⁵ bapt. Nov. 4, 1750.

ii. JOSEPH, bapt. May 11, 1751-2.

iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. July 24, 1753.

iv. JEREMIAH, bapt. July 20, 1755.

v. MOSES, bapt. Oct. 22, 1758.

9. JOHN⁴ (*Moses*,³ *John*,² *Richard*¹), born March 12, 1722, lived in York, where he married Hannah Preble, March, 1751, and had the following children:

i. PHEBE,⁵ bapt. Nov. 12, 1752.

ii. HANNAH, bapt. May 28, 1758.

10. ELIAS⁴ (*Moses,³ John,² Richard¹*), born September 9, 1725, removed to Scarboro', where he married Lydia Dresser of that town, January 5, 1748. He was a sea-faring man, being master of the sloop "Willing Mind" in 1747.
11. ZEBEDIAH⁴ (*Moses,³ John,² Richard¹*), born May 7, 1730; lived in York, and married Abigail Muchmore, January 16, 1753, by whom he had:
 - i. ZEBEDIAH,⁵ born 1754, who was a volunteer seaman in the armed ship "America," a privateer under the command of William Coffin, 1780. He was described in the list as aged 26, dark complexion, height 5 ft. 6 inches. [Mass. Arch. xl. 58.] He died s. p.
 - ii. ZEBULON, bapt. Sept. 5, 1756.
 - ?iii. PELATIAH, m. Sarah Avery, April 27, 1775.
12. MOSES⁴ (*Moses,³ John,² Richard¹*), born July 24, 1732, in York, removed before 1757 to Arundel (Kennebunkport), where he had married, November, 1754, Phebe, daughter of Jacob and Abigail (Bracey) Curtis and granddaughter of Ephriam and Elizabeth (Kilbourne) Curtis of Rowley, Mass. He removed about 1760 to Scarborough, where for many years he practised his profession of Engineer and Surveyor, occasionally teaching in the schools. The historian of Scarborough says of him: "He was well known in this vicinity as an excellent surveyor and draughtsman; and we have seen plans executed by him which nearly equal engravings in their neat finish." (Southgate, History of Scarborough, 206; comp., Folsom, Saco and Biddeford, 287.) He enlisted May 7, 1775, eighteen days after the battle of Lexington, and was commissioned as Quartermaster in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. He was promoted to the rank of 1st Lieutenant January 1, 1776, by commission from the Continental Congress, and saw service at Fort George, Ticonderoga, New York. After the war he resided in Scarborough, later in North Yarmouth, and died in Saco, at the residence of one of his sons, October 9, 1823, at the ripe age of 91 years. He was a Revolutionary pensioner. His wife died April 4, 1814. They had the following children:
 - i. JEREMIAH,⁵ bapt. Aug. 1, 1762.
 - ii. BRACEY, b. Feb. 15, 1765; m. Sarah, daughter of Elisha and Jane (Libby) Berry, Oct. 23, 1788; d. Oct. 18, 1827; she d. Nov. 1865.
 - iii. MOSES, bapt. April 25, 1768; d. young.
 - iv. ELIZABETH, m. John Waterhouse of Scarborough.
 - v. ELIAS, b. Sept. 11, 1774; m. Lucretia, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Oakes) Prince, Jan. 17, 1805. He was a physician and practised his profession in North Yarmouth and Danville, Me. He died Feb. 9, 1841, and his widow March 15, 1872. The grandfather of the compiler of this genealogy.
 - vi.? LYDIA, m. Jacob Wilders of Arundel, July 8, 1772.
 - vii. MOSES, b. 1770; m. Nancy Milliken, Aug. 1793.
 - viii. JACOB, bapt. June 22, 1777; d. young.
 - ix. JACOB, b. Feb. 27, 1783; m. Reliance Edgecomb, Oct. 3, 1805, and d. March 28, 1861, at Parsonsfield, Me.
13. JOB³ (*Joseph,² Richard¹*), born February 27, 1695; resided in York, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Winchester) Card, born November 19, 1699, and died March 17, 1731-2. His will, dated April 3, 1770, was probated January 6, 1772. (York Probate, xii. 170.) He had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. Nov. 18, 1723; d. in infancy.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 20, 1724; m. Joseph Freethy, September, 1745.
 - iii. SAMUEL, b. April 6, 1727; d. March 28, 1728.
 - 15. iv. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 13, 1728-9.
 - v. RICHARD, b. Sept. 9, 1731.
 - vi. MARTHA.
 - vii. MARY, m. Charles Bane, Aug. 29, 1765.
16. RICHARD⁴ (*Job*,³ *Joseph*,² *Richard*¹), born September 9, 1731; resided in York, and married there September 20, 1755, Elizabeth Webber, by whom he had the following children:
- i. HANNAH,⁵ b. Oct. 8, 1756; m. Daniel Lunt, March 17, 1776.
 - ii. TABITHA, b. Aug. 18, 1758; m. James Bean, Aug. 23, 1778.
 - iii. LYDIA, b. Aug. 20, 1760; m. Timothy Littlefield, Feb. 1783.
 - iv. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 23, 1762; d. in infancy.
 - v. MARY, b. Oct. 7, 1764; m. Benjamin York of Frenchman's Bay, Me.
 - vi. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 9, 1767; d. Oct. 24, 1851.
 - vii. JOHN, b. June 9, 1769; m. Abigail Fogg of Scarboro' (b. 1770, d. Sept. 23, 1792). He d. May 22, 1844.
 - viii. RUTH, b. June 21, 1772; m. William Beedle, Oct. 19, 1776.
 - ix. JOB, b. June 12, 1774; d. s. p.
 - x. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 12, 1776; m. Lydia Woodbridge.
 - xi. RICHARD, b. Feb. 3, 1779; m. Elizabeth Westcott.
14. SAMUEL³ (*Joseph*,² *Richard*¹), b. June 25, 1697; resided in York during the early part of his life and married there, Sarah, daughter of Stephen Webster of Newbury, Mass. (int. pub. September 21, 1728). About 1735 he removed to Saco, where he settled on the Harmon estate which his father had acquired by marriage as above noted. (Folsom, Saco and Biddeford, 119.) He was a town officer in 1744. By wife Sarah he had the following children:
- 17. i. JOSEPH,⁴ b. Oct. 19, 1729.
 - 18. ii. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 1, 1731.
 - iii. SARAH, b. May 14, 1734.
 - iv. ELIZABETH.
17. JOSEPH⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Richard*¹), born October 19, 1729; resided at York until six years of age, when he went to Saco with his parents where he married Hannah Stackpole of Biddeford, November 26, 1754, who was a sister of his brother Samuel's wife. He had the following children:
- i. SARAH,⁵ bapt. Sept. 26, 1756.
 - ii. JOHN, bapt. Dec. 4, 1757.
 - iii. JOSEPH, bapt. April 7, 1760; m. Olive Cole, 1784, and d. 1844.
 - iv. ELIAS, bapt. May 23, 1762.
 - v. HANNAH.
 - vi. PATIENCE.
 - vii. ANN.
 - viii. SAMUEL.
18. SAMUEL⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Richard*¹), born September 1, 1731, in York; removed to Biddeford with his parents and married there Phebe Stackpole, April 15, 1761, by whom he had the following children:
- i. LYDIA,⁵ bapt. June 20, 1762.
 - ii. SAMUEL, d. s. p.
 - iii. BETHIAH, m. Samuel Thompson.
 - iv. MARY, unm.
 - v. CUMMINGS, b. 1770; m. 1st, Mary Edgecomb, Jan. 31, 1796; m. 2d, Mary Foss.
 - vi. JAMES, d. s. p.
 - vii. JANE, unm.
 - viii. SARAH, unm.

RECORD BOOK OF THE SEXTONS OF THE FIRST PRES-
BYTERIAN CHURCH OF ELIZABETHTOWN, ESSEX
COUNTY (NOW ELIZABETH, UNION
COUNTY), NEW JERSEY,

Communicated by EDMUND JANES CLEVELAND, of Hartford, Conn.

N. B. The other church record books were consumed (or lost) with the parsonage and church which were burned by British soldiers, Feb. 25, 1779, and Jan. 25, 1780. The Sextons' Book—record by the sextons of burials in the church burying-ground—is labelled:

DEATHS E. TOWN.

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
William Woodruff Sexton	[Blank not filled.]	1766	[Blank not filled.]
Wife of Elijah Davis		April 7	
Child of Abraham Meeker		14	
Child of Benjamin Magie		May 9	
Child of Rev ^d Mr. Caldwell		12	
Mother of George Price		13	
2 children of John Conner		July 3	
Wife of Ichabod Grummon		"	
Child of David Crane		Aug ^t 4	
Child of a Soldier		"	
Child of Samuel Williams		"	
Child of John [thus erased] Cooper		18	
Woodruff			
Wife of Capt. James Lyon		30	
Child of Matthias Ogden		Sept. 1	
Dau ^r of James Lyon		5	
Harry son of Capt. Elias Dayton		13	
Brother of John Ross		15	
Child of Robert Ogden		16	
do. of Benjamin Winans		17	
Son of Abraham Winans		23	
Child of Jona. Winans		Oct. 15	
Wife of Jonathan Dayton		20	
Grandfather of Nathan Woodruff		Nov. 17	
Baldring		"	
Child of Moses Price		21	
Child of Nathaniel Bond		"	
Child of Isaac Arnett		Dec. 2	
		1767	
Child of dau. of Benj ⁿ Crane		Mar. 1	
Timothy Woodruff		Aug. 4	

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Child of David Crane		1768	
Daughter of ———		June 20	
Stephen Crane Esq.		July 1	
Wife of Matthias Lyon			9
Wife of ——— Lisby			"
Timbrill		Aug ^t 26	
Samuel Woodruff Esq.		Sept. 22	
David Williams		Dec. 2	
Child of Dickerson		5	
		1769	
Child of Elihu Dudley		Jan. 24	
Hinds		Feb. 8	
Wife of Caleb Halsted		13	
James Woodruff		15	
of Ural Woodruff		27	
A soldier		28	
Old Griffin		Mar. 6	
Child of Jonathan Crane		7	
Susanna Miller		April 12	
Child of James Carmicle		16	
Child of Benj ⁿ Hatfield		June 14	
Child of Joseph Meeker		20	
Child of a soldier		21	
Wife of Ezekiel Woodruff		July 21	
Father of Charles Tooker		Aug 14	
Dau. of Ichabod Grummon		Aug 24	
Wife of David Crane		Oct 6	
Child of Elijah Woodruff		"	
Wife of John Conner		21	
Sisters dau. of W ^m Price		25	
Child of John Looker [or Locker]		27	
Dau. of Samuel Smith		28	
Dau. of W ^m Stibbs		Nov 13	
Richard Timbril [or Timbul]		14	
Child of Joseph Stackhouse		21	
Isaac Sullenger [or Jullenger]		Dec ^r 1	
James Ross		3	
Joseph Hinds		18	
A soldier		22	
Negro child of Mr. M ^c Daniel		26	
		1770	
Dau. of Widow Thane [in pencil "Jan"]		July 14	
Child of John Chandler		30	
Child of David Lyon		Feb ^r 8	
Widow of Daniel Meeker Sen ^r		"	
Stephen Wilcox		March 14	
Moses Woodruff		June 7	
[In pencil "Mary"] Wife of Nathaniel Woodruff		12	

[Blank not filled.]

[Blank not filled.]

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
of Isaac Woodruff		1770 June	18
Son of Benj ⁿ Miller			23
Dau. of Widow Thane		July	14
Child of John Chandler			30
John Dane		Aug ^t	7
Child of David Chandler		Oct	3
One of the Poor			4
Child of Thomas Quigley			"
Child of Thomas Williams			13
of John Clawson			15
Child of Gabriel Meeker			19
Father of Elias Boudinot		July	5
Wife of Daniel Williams		Aug ^t	19
Joseph Little			26
Child of Nehemiah Crane			6
Child of D. Chandler		Sept	6
Child of John Jewel Jun			29
Poor woman		Oct	1
Child of David Whitehead Jun ^r			14
Son of Richard Townley			23
Poor boy			28
Child of Jonathan Winans			17
Mother of Charles Tooker		Dec ^r	28
Child of Abraham Meeker Jun ^r			
Samuel Chandler		1771 Jan'y	1
Joanna Hardy Child			31
Child of Isaac Collard		Feby	7
Child of Daniel Price Jun ^r			14
Jonathan Son of Sam ^l Winans		Febr	21
Child of Austin Penny			23
Father in Law of Ephraim Baker		March	2
John Clark			27
Wife of Nathan Woodruff	[in pencil "died	Jan'y	12
Son of John Durham		April	4
Ebenezer Spinning			15
Child of James Carmicle		May	9
		1772	
Child of John Meeker		July	1
Child of Abraham Hatfield		Aug	6
Wife of Josiah Winans			
Child of Josiah Winans			
Mother of Nathaniel Bond			
Child of Nathaniel Bond			
		1773	
James Lyon		Feby	3
Child of Matthew Canfield		July	12
Child of John Arnet			
Child of George Ross		Oct	19

[Blank not filled.]

[Blank not filled.]

1770"]

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Nathaniel Meeker		1774	
Jacob Baker		Jany 26	
Child of Stephen Passel [Parcell]		Feby 13	
Wife of Benj ⁿ Willis		Mar 16	
Son of Thomas Quigley		July 15	
Doct ^r Burnet		13	
Child of Robert Stewart		24	
2 Child ⁿ of David Ross		Sept. 26	
Child of Daniel Sale		Oct ^r 15	
2 Children of W ^m M. Barnet		Nov ^r 17	
[In pencil "Rachel"] child of Abraham Osborn		26	
Wife of Abner Woodruff		Dec ^r 1	
Child of David Thompson		May 21	
Timothy Price		25	
Master Williams		27	
Dau. of William Pool		June 6	
Child of Widow Ogden		17	
Wife of Thomas Burrows		July 3	
Child of Isaac Woodruff		7	
Dau. of Michael Higgins		22	
Child of David Lyon		Aug ^t 3	
Child of Stephen Crane		9	
Dau. of Matthias Crane		11	
Son of Jacob Hetfield		20	
Jacob Hetfield		23	
Widow of Jacob Hetfield		27	
Henry Galhante		Sept ^r 10	
Child of W ^m Haviland		"	
Child of John Sayre		19	
Child of Samuel Morehouse		23	
— of Elias Winans		Oct ^r 11	
Child of George Droë		Nov ^r 30	
Dau. of Benj ⁿ Pierson		Dec ^r 1	
Benj ⁿ Hinds		14	
Widow Bond		21	
		1775	
Child of Andrew Miller		Jany 7	
Child of Jacob Winans		31	
— of George Badgley		Feb ^r 10	
Elizabeth Whitead		11	
Child of Jacob Crane		16	
Child of Daniel Spinning		19	
Samuel Ogden		21	
Mrs. Ayres		Jan ^r 18	
Widow Masters		Feb. 23	
Mother of John Chandler		April 17	
Samuel son of Benj ⁿ Crane		May 8	

[Blank not filled.]

[Blank not filled.]

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
		1775	
Child of M ^r Gates		May	22
Dau. of James Stackhouse			28
Ephraim Baker			29
Widow Baltinghouse		June	8
Child of George Everson			20
Child of John Moony			22
—— of David Lyon		July	16
Moses Price			18
Child of Nehemiah Crane		Aug ^t	7
Child of W ^m Meeker			22
Child of Peter Vanderbilt			28
John Arnet		Sep ^r	6
Widow Williams			7
Wife of Isaac Winans			13
Child of David Crane			"
Child of Daniel Sayre		Oct.	31
Child of John Blanchard			4
Child of Jonathan Morehouse			9
Child of John Scott			21
Child of W ^m Higgins (B. smith)		Nov ^r	4
		1776	
Charity Meeker		Jany	18
Wife of David Woodruff Sen ^r			29
Jonathan Magie		Mar	6
John Spinning			12
Child of Caleb Crane	6		"
Wife of Stephen Orsborn			15
Daniel Bedell			23
Child of William Clark		April	18
Child of M ^r Pollock		May	4
Child of W ^m Crane			5
Child of Joseph Barnett			10
Wife of Joshua Conklin			20
Dau. of Moses Price			24
Thomas Williams		July	22
A Rifleman			23
Child of David Ross 4th			25
Wife of Isaac Badgley			"
Job Smith		Aug ^t	8
Child of John Ogden Jun ^r			19
Son of John Blanchard			20
Abraham Meeker Jun ^r			25
Child of Ezekiel Baker			"
Son of William Simmons			31
Child of Soldier		Sept	2
Soldier			5
[In pencil "Jane"] Wife of Benj ⁿ Winans			8
Child of Cornelius Miller			"
Child of William Clark			9

[Blank not filled.]

NAME.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Son of Moses Miller		1776	
Widow Hatfield		Sept 10	
Child of Sam ^l Chandler		15	
Child of Joanna Hardy		"	
[In pencil "Elizabeth"] Wife of Timothy Woodruff		"	
A Soldier		16	
David Smith		"	
Child of James Crane Jun ^r		"	
Child of John Potter Jun ^r		"	
Child of David Thompson		"	
Wife of Stephen Crane Sen ^r		17	
Child of Thomas Poluk [Pollock]		24	
Wife of Ebenezer Spinning		16	
Wife of Thomas Williams		"	
Wife of Swan		"	
— of Mrs. Vergereau		"	
Daniel Price		19	
Major Wade		20	
Child of Samuel Woodruff		22	
Child of Benj ⁿ Willis		23	
Reyney		24	
Son of David Peirson		"	
Woman died at house of Jas. Haines			
Child of W ^m Crissey		Nov 3	
Soldier died at Hospital		"	
Child of John Clawson		7	
Nathaniel Price		8	
Child of Jonathan Morehouse		"	
Soldier		10	
Mary Ayres		"	
Wife of Soldier		13	
Wife of Moses Austin		8	
Jacob Taylor		Dec ^r 18	
Phebe Remsden		19	
Benjamin Clark		1777	
Child of Alexander Dickey		Jany 12	
Nathaniel Woodruff		18	
Widow of Joseph Halsey		19	
Elijah son of David Woodruff		"	
Wife of Samuel Price		20	
Child of Elias Winans (Tailor)		23	
Wife of Jonathan Williams		3	
John Ogden Jun ^r		6	
Child of Thomas Woodruff		7	
— Hobel a Soldier		10	
Child of Livingston		16	
		17	

[Blank not filled.]

[To be continued.]

SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR.

Communicated by the Rev. GEORGE M. BODGE, A.M., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from page 147.]

No. XXX.

CHRISTIAN INDIANS OF MR. ELIOT AND GEN. GOOKIN.

IN this history reference has constantly been made to the Christian or Friendly Indians, and in some cases comments have been made as to their relation to the war, their personal services, etc. It seems fitting that some more general and definite reference should be made to their services and their relation to the Colony, as well as to their place in public opinion.

In order to a clear understanding, it may be well to refer briefly to the origin of the movement which resulted in "christianizing" a part of the Indians in the New England Colonies. The experiment was inaugurated by the zealous efforts of Rev. John Eliot, who came to New England in the ship "Lyon, William Peirce Master," which arrived in Boston, November 3, 1631. He was born in Nasing, Essex, England, in 1604, "of godly parents." He was a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. in 1622.

Upon his arrival in Boston, Mr. Eliot was engaged to officiate in the church in the absence of Mr. Wilson, the pastor, then in England; and next year, his friends, to whom he was partly engaged before leaving England, having arrived and settled at Roxbury, he was called to their new church, and there ordained as their teacher in 1632. His affianced wife arrived in the summer of that year, and they were married in October. Mr. Eliot soon evinced deep interest in the welfare of the Indians, and studied their language and habits, and especially their habits of thought in the direction of religion. He went much amongst them, and, in order to a closer study of their language, hired one of good intelligence and spirit to live at his house and assist in his studies. This Indian was Jol Nesutan, and he was Mr. Eliot's chief assistant, but was killed at the beginning of Philip's War, while serving with the English against Philip, though he was then eighty-six years old. Mr. Eliot was eminent for his learning, especially in Hebrew, but was more eminent for his deep piety and self-consecration to his chosen work. He was particularly impressed with the great opportunity presented by the Indian tribes for the spread of the gospel of Christ. He marked with great concern the general indifference of the English to this opportunity for Christian work, but doubled his own endeavors to achieve the great purpose. There is no more glorious achievement in our annals, both for its heroic spirit and its vast

labor, than his mastering of the Indian language and his translation of the Bible into the Indian tongue. In the meantime the Indians in the neighborhood of the settlements had lived mostly at peace with the English, who had bought their lands, peltry, and labor, and paid in "truck," cheap clothes, fire-arms, "fire-water," etc., for the most part carrying on with them a system of deception and extortion which we in our reverence for the Puritans and Pilgrims can hardly realize as possible. But we remember the confidence of their religious purpose and their strong faith that God meant this country for them, and to "give the lands of the heathen for their inheritance;" and they looked upon the Indians, as the Jews upon the Gentiles of old, as necessary impediments to their onward course, to be used for their own advantage, when possible, or to be pushed aside at will. But all did not hold this opinion; and there were many among the leaders in all the colonies who from the first regarded the rights of the Indians, and sought to help them; and many believed that they should be treated with justice under the laws, their rights maintained, and their spiritual welfare secured by the efforts of the Courts and the Churches.

Many letters had been written by the settlers to their friends in England, about the Indians and their habits, and also of the remarkable success of the French Jesuits in converting them to their religion; all which had the effect of stirring up a strong sentiment in England towards the evangelization of the Indians in New England by the settlers. But greatest of all influences tending to this purpose were the letters and tracts of Mr. Eliot. Several of the tracts are still preserved, and No. 1 was reprinted in 1865 for Joseph Sabin, New York. This "Tract I." was first printed in 1643, with the following title:

"New England's First Fruits in respect—
First of the { Conversion of Some } of the Indians."
 { Conviction of divers }
 { Preparation of Sundry }

The remainder of the title referred to the "Colledge at Cambridge," etc.

Later three other tracts appeared, viz.:

TRACT II.* The Day breaking if not the Sun rising of the Gospel with the Indians in New England. London, 1647.

TRACT III. The clear sunshine of the Gospel breaking forth upon the Indians of New England. Thomas Shepard, London, 1648.

TRACT IV. The glorious progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians of New England. Edward Winslow, London, 1649.

There were eleven tracts in all, the last issued in 1671.

In 1646 the General Court of Massachusetts passed an Act for the Propagation of the Gospel amongst the Indians, and recom-

* Reprinted in Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. xxiv. 1-23.

mending elders of the churches to take measures for carrying this into effect.

In England, great interest was shown in the work, and Mr. Eliot received pecuniary assistance for establishing schools among the natives. Oliver Cromwell and other high dignitaries were greatly interested, and July 27, 1649, an Ordinance was passed by the "Long Parliament," forming "A Corporation for the Promoting and Propagating the Gospel of Jesus Christ in New England." Nearly £12,000 in money was collected and invested by this corporation for the purposes set forth; and Commissioners and a Treasurer were appointed in New England to receive and expend the income, chiefly in Massachusetts, near Boston, but a portion in somewhat distant parts and in New York. Upon the Restoration of Charles II. in 1660, this corporation was annulled, but by the extreme exertions of Hon. Robert Boyle, the company was re-established with a royal charter, and kept up its work. The work was chiefly done by itinerant teachers, preachers and missionaries, and was kept up in various stations until the Revolution, after which, by the charter, it had to be transferred to the Provinces.*

On October 28th, 1646, Mr. Eliot, by appointment, met a small congregation of Indians at Nonantum, now within the city of Newton, and preached to them in their own tongue. The meeting was held in the wigwam of one named Waban, who was converted afterwards and became ruler of the "Praying Village" at Natick. Mr. Eliot labored thereafter unceasingly in behalf of the Indians, and chiefly through his wisdom, fidelity and devotion, the Christian Indian communities attained the size and efficiency with which they were found at the beginning of Philip's war, their relations to which we started mainly to consider.

From Major General Gookin's "History of the Christian Indians" we learn nearly all that is known of their numbers, progress, conditions, sufferings and services during Philip's war. In the beginning he says:

The Christian Indians in New England have their dwellings in sundry jurisdictions of the English Colonies, and that at a considerable distance from each other; more particularly,

1st. Upon the Islands of Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard, in which two islands there inhabit many hundreds of them that visibly profess the Gospel. These Indians have felt very little of this war comparatively; for the English that dwell upon those Islands have held a good correspondence with these Indians all the time of the war, as they did before the war began, etc.

* Interesting details concerning this society will be found in the REGISTER, vol. 36, pages 157-161, 371-6; and vol. 39, pages 299-300. The society, which is still in existence, is now called the "New England Society." Two societies incorporated since, and both still in existence, have similar names, and are likely to be confounded with it, namely, "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," incorporated in 1701; and "The Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians and others in North America," incorporated in 1787. See REGISTER, vol. 39, pp. 182-3, and vol. 42, pp. 329-30.

Gen. Gookin says these "Island Indians" were accustomed to come up into the colonies to work in the summer for the settlers, and thus to supply themselves with clothing and other things which were very scarce upon the islands. When the war broke out these were all sent back to their homes with great loss, "because the English were so jealous, and filled with animosity against all Indians without exception." These, therefore, had no part in the war.

2nd. "Another considerable number of Christian Indians live within the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, called the Cape Indians."

He speaks of the assistance which these rendered the English in the war, but says that the English in the Plymouth colony were slow to employ them, being suspicious of them, as they were related to the Wampanoags, but there was no evidence of bad faith on their part in any instance. These, like the Island Indians, were outside active participation, except those who served with the English.

He mentions 3dly the small number of those belonging to the Mohegans, and living at New Warwick, Connecticut, who had been taught by Rev. James Fitch, pastor of the church at Norwich. There were about forty of these Indians who had become Christians in profession, through the efforts of Mr. Fitch; while Uncas their chief, and his son Oneko, were bitterly opposed to the teaching and preaching among the Mohegins. But all were on friendly terms with the colonies, and served very gladly whenever the service would lead them against the Narragansets, their ancient implacable enemies. In their character as "Christian" Indians, they did not, therefore, attain much prominence.

The chief body of the Christian Indians were 4thly, those within the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Colony, "who were taught and instructed in the Christian faith by that indefatigable servant of God and minister of Christ, Mr. John Eliot;" who, Gen. Gookin declares (1676-7), has labored among all the praying Indians in New England more or less for thirty years. Of the Massachusetts Christian Indians he speaks in full, these having been under his special superintendence, and having been more concerned in the war than any or all the rest.

There were seven villages of these Christian Indians, all to the south of the Merrimac River, viz. :

Wamesit, included in old Chelmsford, but now the city of Lowell.

Nashobah, within the present town of Littleton.

Okkokonimesit, or Marlborough.

Hassannamesit, or Grafton.

Makunkokoag, now Hopkinton.

Natick, which has preserved its name to the present.

Punkapog or Pakomit, which is now partly in Canton, Mass.

These were the "Old Praying" villages, so-called, in distinction

from some half dozen villages among the Nipmucks called the "New Praying Towns," which latter however were just beginning, and soon fell off from the English when their tribes joined in the war.

A few of these only came to Marlborough and joined the Christian Indians there, and remained until forced away by their tribes in hostility. These "Praying towns" were so located that they might have formed a line of defence for the greater part of the Massachusetts towns upon the frontier; and it was proposed and urged by those who knew most about these Christian Indians, that the forts, which in most cases they had built for themselves under the direction of the English, should now be garrisoned by them, with English officers and about one third of the garrison English soldiers; and that these should be improved in scouting and guarding the frontiers. There is little doubt that this course would have saved most of the destruction and bloodshed which took place in Massachusetts during the war; but there was a furious popular prejudice against all Indians, and the majority of the population had no confidence in any attempt to employ Indians in military movements.

The Mohegans and Pequods, under Uncas, were in alliance with the English, and were bound to them by their hostility to the Narragansets, and though not Christian Indians, serve to illustrate the wisdom of the plan proposed in Massachusetts by Gen. Gookin. For the hostile Indians never dared to invade the Connecticut Colony to any notable extent, and burned only one small (and already deserted) village, during the whole war.

In the beginning of the war, in the campaign at Mount Hope, we have seen that the Mohegans with a few of the Christian Indians from Natick did all the execution which was wrought upon Philip in his retreat.

But to begin properly. John Sassamon, whom Gen. Gookin calls the first martyr of the Christian Indians, was a Wampanoag, but, Increase Mather says, was born in Dorchester, and his parents both lived there and died as Christian Indians. He had come under the influence and instruction of Mr. Eliot, who knew him from a child, and he was evidently one of the brightest and ablest of the Christian Indians. He could read and write well, and had translated portions of the Bible into the Indian language. He had been employed as a teacher of the Christian Indians at the Natick village. But this method of life seems to have been somewhat monotonous to his uneasy spirit, and upon some dissatisfaction he went away, first to Alexander, and afterwards joined Philip at Mount Hope, where, in 1662, he is found as Philip's secretary and interpreter. But he did not remain there long, as we find him back among the Naticks, probably through the influence of Mr. Eliot; he there made a public profession of religion, was baptized and became one of the most gifted of the ministers of the Christian Indians. It would seem that openly there was no great breach with his countrymen on account of

his returning to the English, because we afterwards find him mingling freely amongst Philip's people. In 1673 he is at Namasket, now Middleborough, as preacher to the people, whose chief was "Old Watuspaquin" or "Tuspaquin," whose daughter Assowetough (or as the English called her, "Betty"), Sassamon had married. It would seem that the old chief encouraged the teaching of the Gospel, as he gave by deed a tract of land to Sassamon, upon which to settle. Sassamon, in going about and mingling with Philip's people, found that a plan was formed for the extermination of the English settlers, and that many tribes were being solicited to join in it by Philip's agents. This discovery Sassamon revealed to the Governor of Plymouth, at the same time assuring him that if Philip should know of his revealing it, he would immediately order him to be killed by any of his people who should meet him. Tardy notice was taken of this information by the authorities at Plymouth, although afterwards it was communicated to the authorities of Massachusetts, where much concurrent evidence had been received from various sources. But finally it was deemed advisable to take action, and the Governor of Plymouth sent and had Philip and several of his councillors examined. This examination, while it did not prove the charge against Philip, left a strong impression of his guilt and showed him that Sassamon had betrayed their plot to the English, and he was immediately condemned to death as a traitor. The sentence was carried out by the method of a cowardly assassination, while the victim was fishing through the ice, upon Assawomset Pond. A few of Philip's men came upon him there, and after a little apparent friendly conversation, attacked and overcame him, and after knocking him on the head they put his body into the hole and under the ice, leaving his gun and hat upon the ice as though he had fallen in accidentally. His body was recovered by his people, and although they found his neck broken and bruises about his head, the body was buried and no stir was made about the affair. But an Indian called David, a friend of Sassamon, imparted his suspicions to some of the English at Taunton; and they to Gov. Winslow, who, recalling what Sassamon had said, caused an investigation, upon which it was found, when the body had been exhumed, that he had been indeed murdered; and afterwards an Indian named Patuckson appeared, who had from a neighboring hill witnessed the murder but had not dared to declare it. This witness also identified the murderer as Tobias, one of the councillors of Philip, who was tried at Plymouth, March, 1674-5, and that session bound over to the next and was bailed out by Tuspaquin, who gave bonds for a hundred pounds by a mortgage on his lands at Namasket. He was brought up again at the June session, and with him now were two more accused of the crime as accomplices; these were Tobias's son, Wampapaquan, and Matashunannamoo. At this trial four Indians were added as advisers

to the twelve English jurymen, and concurred in the verdict of murder against the three prisoners. The indictment declares that the crime was committed upon January 29, 1674-5. Two of the prisoners were executed June 8, 1675, at Plymouth. The son of Tobias, for some reason, was reprieved for one month, but having made full confession that the two already executed had done the deed, himself looking on, was shot within the month. It was this conviction and execution of the murderers of Sassamon undoubtedly which precipitated the war at least a year before Philip had planned its beginning. In the meantime several of the Christian Indians had expressed their belief that a plan was on foot for the general destruction of the English in the colonies; and among these was Waban, a Nipmuck, at whose tent, amongst that people, Mr. Eliot had first preached to them in their own tongue. Waban himself having been the first of his tribe to be converted, became afterwards the principal ruler of the Christian Indians at Natick. In April, 1675, Waban came to Gen. Gookin and warned him of Philip's intention shortly to attack the English; and again in May he came and urged the same, and said that "just as soon as the trees were leaved out" the Indians would fall upon the towns. Very little attention was paid to these reports by the Governor and Council at Boston, and within a month the despatch came from Plymouth that the war had begun, account of which has been given.

When the forces marched out to Mount Hope first, June 24th, 1675, Capt. Prentice took with him as guides three Christian Indians, viz.: James Quanapohit; Thomas Quanapohit, *alias* "Runneymarsh," his brother; and Zachary Abram, all of whom, in that campaign, acquitted themselves bravely and well, despite the bitter hostility of many of the officers and soldiers, and their threats and open insults. If our soldiers had not been blinded by the popular clamor against all Indians, they would have seen in their experience with these scouts, and in the success of Uncas and his Indians a few days later, the utter uselessness of the noisy and clumsy infantry tactics of the English, in Indian warfare, whenever it was a march of invasion or pursuit. The enemy were always apprised of the coming of the troops for miles ahead. The Connecticut officers and soldiers were readier to learn of their Indian allies, and were thus saved from many disasters and secured many substantial victories. It is related that in one of their marches into the enemies' country, one of the English soldiers wore squeaking shoes, and the Indian leader insisted upon his changing them for his own moccasins, while he carried the shoes slung at his back, and himself went barefoot. Another of the soldiers wore a pair of leather breeches, which being dry made a rustling noise, which the Indian objected to and refused to proceed until the breeches were either removed or soaked in water to prevent the rustling. The chief element of success in Indian warfare was the secrecy and silence

of their movements. We can appreciate therefore the immense advantage the early and general use of the friendly Indians would have brought to the forces of the colony. It is probable that nearly all the fearful disasters which came to our troops and the many defeats and disappointments which came to their plans, might have been prevented but for the stupid prejudice and distrust, which shut out and contemptuously ignored the willing services of the Christian Indians. The Governor and Council and most of the men in authority, and many of the chief officers like Gen. Denison, Major Willard, Major Savage, Capts. Prentice and Henschman, favored the use of friendly Indians; indeed the Governor, July 2, 1675, gave orders to Gen. Gookin to raise a company of the Christian Indians, for service at Mount Hope. In pursuance of this, one third of the able-bodied men in all the villages were mustered and amounted to a company of fifty-two. This company was conducted to Mount Hope by Capt. Johnson and a small escort, and there delivered to the commander of the forces. All served twenty-five days, when one half their number were dismissed, the rest remaining until the close of the campaign, as seen under the chapter devoted to Capt. Henschman's operations. All acquitted themselves satisfactorily to their officers. Some of them proved their sincerity in the barbarous way of that day; for it is told that John Hunter, Thomas Quanapohit, and Felix, brought home to Gov. Leverett four of the scalps of enemies slain by their hands in this campaign; and Job Nesutan, the principal assistant of Mr. Eliot in his translation of the Bible, was killed. There can be little doubt that if in the pursuit of Philip into the Nipmuck country, the counsel of the Natick Indians had been heeded by Capt. Henschman, Philip and most of his company would have been destroyed, the Mohegans having on the previous day sorely pressed them and driven them into swamps.

In the negotiations attempted by Capt. Hutchinson with Quabaug Indians, three of the Christian Indians were sent as guides and interpreters, viz.: George Memecho, and the brothers Joseph and Sampson, sons of old Robin Petuhanit deceased. These all strongly advised against the advance, and warned the English, but were in the fight with Capt. Wheeler's men. George was captured and afterwards escaped, bringing back an intelligent account of the situation of the hostile tribes; and it is probable that the entire force under Capt. Wheeler would have been destroyed but for the fidelity and skill of Joseph and Sampson in conducting the retreat and avoiding the ambush set by the enemy. But although this was known and vouched for by the officers, the popular feeling was so bitter that these two were threatened and insulted by the soldiers, so that in utter discouragement they fell away to the enemy at Hassanamesit, and Sampson was slain in fight by some friendly Indian scouts at Watchuset; while Joseph having been captured was sold into slavery at Jamaica, by some Boston merchants, but afterwards

by Mr. Eliot's importunity brought back again, though never released.

Finally, Aug. 30, 1675, the Governor and Council yielding to popular prejudice, against their own better judgment, decreed the disbandment of all Christian Indian companies in service; and that they be restrained from all usual commerce with the English and confined to their five villages; and no one of them to travel more than one mile from the centre of such village except in the company of English or on service. The five villages designated were Natick, Punquapog, Nashobah, Wamesit, and Hassanamesit. All Christian Indians were to repair to these villages. If any shall be found breaking these rules, the English are at liberty to shoot them down as enemies or arrest them. It was recommended by the Court that several of the English should reside in each village, and this was earnestly desired by the Indians themselves, for their own protection; but few could be found who were willing to withstand popular prejudice, as all who expressed sympathy or confidence towards these Indians were at once denounced as fools or traitors. Maj. Gen. Gookin, and even the saintly Eliot were loaded with reproaches and threats, and insulted in the streets because of their advocacy of the rights of the Christian Indians. John Watson, senior, and Henry Prentiss, of Cambridge, were with the Naticks for twelve weeks and gave certificate of their orderly, discreet and religious conduct. Although Watson had gone among them bitterly opposed to them, and sharing the common opinion against them, he was entirely converted by his experience, and declared it, though incurring much popular indignation by that course. Chief among the officers who led the hostile fury was Capt. Mosely in Boston, whose acts of persecution are set down in the chapters heretofore devoted to him, among which the breaking up of the village at Marlborough, and the imprisonment of the helpless and harmless Indians, was perhaps the most open outrage sustained by any; and it is to the credit of the magistrates that they did not yield to the tremendous pressure of the people's rage, which by every device possible kept these poor creatures on trial for their lives and imprisoned through many weeks. Early in October the fever rose to its height, and the Court was importuned with many petitions to remove all the Christian Indians to one place and put them under military guard. In spite of all proof and testimony, and all the favor of the Court, and the best conscience of the community, together with the advocacy of Gen. Gookin, Mr. Eliot, Corporal Thomas Swift, inspector at Punquapog, John Watson abovementioned, Mr. John Hoar of Concord, and others,—the popular frenzy prevailed, and there is no doubt that in several cases fires were set and damage was done by inhabitants living near the "Praying Villages," who hated these Indians and desired their removal; or often by hostile Indians who were skulking about in the neighborhood, and knew they had more

to fear from the scouts of these Christian Indians than from all the troops of the English. October 18th, a party of the hostile Indians set fire to a haystack of Lieut. Richardson at Chelmsford, and managed so that the deed should appear to be done by the Wamesit Praying Indians, that so the English should remove them from their village, or so persecute them as to drive them to the enemy. This crime was afterward confessed by Nathaniel, a hostile Indian, who was taken at Dover by the strategy of Maj. Waldron, and executed at Boston. Although Lieut. Richardson declared that the "Praying Indians" were his warm friends, and would never injure him their best friend in those parts, all availed nothing, the vulgar clamor prevailed, and the Court next day passed an order for the troopers to bring down the Wamesits, and also the Punkapogs, upon some like occasion of complaint.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE BURIAL GROUNDS IN THE OLD TOWN OF DANVERS.

Copied by the late SAMUEL P. FOWLER, of Danvers, Mass.

[Concluded from page 148.]

Latin inscription over the grave of Rev. Joseph Green, translated:

Under this sod,

Lie in hope of a happy resurrection,

The remains of the Reverend deceased Joseph Green A.M. of this church for nearly the period of eighteen years, A most vigilant Pastor,—A man to be held in perpetual remembrance, Both for seriousness of discourse and agreeableness of manners, Who departed from a laborious life in this place on the 6th day of the calends of December in the year of the Lord 1715. He had just completed his fortieth year.

[In the Wadsworth grave yard, the oldest one in Danvers, we find the sunken grave of Mrs. Elizabeth Parris, who was the wife of Rev. Samuel Parris, and who died the 14th day of July, 1696. The monument erected to her memory is a gray slate stone, well preserved, on which is the following inscription, with the initials of Samuel Parris at the lower corner.]

Sleep precious Dust, no stranger now to Rest,
Thou hast thy longed wish, within Abraham's Breast.
Farewell Best Wife, Choice Mother, Neighbour, Friend,
We'll wait the less, for hopes of thee in the end.

S. P.

[Here I am disposed to pay a passing tribute to the memory of this esteemed woman, whose ancestry I have been unable to discover. Whatever may be thought of the conduct of Mr. Parris in the witchcraft delusion, the course taken by his wife was admirable; above censure, suspicion or reproach. Nothing but the promptings of a loving Christian heart could have kept her aloof from participating in these strange transactions in her household, the sad delusion that followed them, and the

troubles that took place in the Parish for several years after the bloody tragedy came to an end. How she could avoid being drawn into the excitement which was so constant with her husband, in her family, church and neighborhood, is difficult to conceive. But she did; and her name is nowhere to be found in connection with any of the delusive acts which occurred in Salem Village, or the trouble which followed them in the Parish.]

In memory of Rev. Samuel Walker who was graduated at Dartmouth College A.D. 1802, and ordained over the second church in Danvers Aug. 14th 1805—An ardent defender and zealous preacher of the faith once delivered to the saints—A laborious and faithful Pastor—He advanced his profession by his life, was sustained in his last sufferings by the faith he had preached, and peacefully fell asleep in the bosom of his friends and church, July 7th 1826 in the 48th year of his age. As a token of respect for his departed worth, this monument is erected by his Bereaved flock.

In memory of Rev. Nathaniel Holt A.M. pastor of the 2d church in Danvers, who rested from his labours Aug. 2^d 1792 in the 68th year of his age and 34 year of his ministry. Piety, benevolence, integrity and prudence were prominent features in his character as a man and as a minister. He lived beloved and died lamented.

“Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.”

In memory of Mr. Joseph Porter who died January 8th 1830 aged 70. He was highly esteemed for the capacious powers he possessed, and the amiable character he bore.

Sacred to the memory of Dea. Joseph Putnam who died March 9th 1818 in the 79 year of his age—

If real worth demands a tear,
Stop reader, pay the tribute here.
The man of God beneath this stone,
Equal'd by few, excell'd by none.

Here lyes interred the Body of Mrs. Deborah Clark consort of the Rev. Peter Clark of this town, Who departed this life Feb. 28th 1765 Æ 65.

Sleep precious dust, while here confined in earth,
Till the glad Spring of Nature's second birth,
Then quit the transient Winter of the tomb,
To rise and flourish in immortal bloom.

Consecrated to the memory of Benjamin Wadsworth D.D. a tender faithful husband and father, a valuable friend and judicious counsellor, an exemplary christian and distinguished public servant of the friend of Peace, who entered into his rest January 18th A.D. 1826 in the 76 year of his age and 54 of his ministry in this place.

Tis great to pause and think in what a brighter world than this, his spirit shines.

Inscribed to the memory of distinguished female excellence exemplified in the life of Mrs. Mary Wadsworth the amiable consort of the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth of this town. Her heart was a temple of piety, and rarely shines so rich a constellation of natural endowments, fine accomplishments, and christian virtues as dignified, embellished, and endeared her character. Highly esteemed she lived, and greatly lamented dropped

mortality in full hope of Heaven March 16 1798 in the 47th year of her age.

Sleep sacred dust till the last trump shall sound,
And wake to life all nations under ground.
Then burst the bands of death, and mount on high,
Enrobed in blissful immortality
To join thy kindred soul in realms of joy.

In memory of Phebe Lewis who died Jan. 10th 1823 aged 49 years.—She shone a bright example of integrity and fidelity and an ornament to the Christian profession.

[Note. Phebe Lewis was for many years a faithful colored servant in the family of the Rev. Dr. Wadsworth.]

NICHOLAS BROWNE OF READING AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

By MRS. HARRIET H. ROBINSON, of Malden, Mass.

NICHOLAS² BROWNE was the son of Edward¹ Browne and Jane Lide, daughter of Thomas Lide, "who lived and died in the Parish of Inkburrow, Worcestershire, England." He settled in Lynn before 1638, where his son John's name appears in the Indian deed of Lynn as "ye worshipful Mr. John Browne." He sent his son John to England in 1660 to look after his father-in law's property, which he had inherited as "next heir to the Lides," and gave him power of attorney to call one William Rand to account, "what of shops, houses, lands and monies he hath received for rents, profits and sheep-rent, heretofore and of late due, arising, growing and properly belonging unto the heirs of the said Lide."—(History of Reading.)

Nicholas Browne was one of the early "planters" of Lynn, and lived at the north west of Saddlers' rock (in what is now Saugus). He had 210 acres of land given him by the town, "bounded on the east side of it with the great river, on the south side with the land of Boniface Buxton, on the west side with the land of Lieut. Thomas Marshall and Jeremiah Swain, and on the north of it with the meadows commonly called the wigwams."—(Town Records of Reading.) He was made freeman in 1638, and was deputy to the General Court in 1641.—(Massachusetts Records.) Lynn and Reading then "joined each other even from the sea," and the latter was called Lynn Village, but in 1644 the name was changed to Reading, and Mr. Browne moved there and had 200 acres of land granted to him. He located, first on the "east side of the great pond," and his house stood where Mr. Lucius Beebe's now stands.—(History of Wakefield.) He owned other tracts of land in Reading and Lynn, including 327 acres "on the north side of Ipswich River," which was given to him by the town of Reading. In 1650 he was chosen commissioner "to try small causes." He was deputy to the General Court in 1655, '56 and '61, and was also one of the selectmen during these years. At that date Reading contained about thirty square miles.

Nicholas Browne married (in England, probably) Elizabeth ———, and they both joined the First Church in Reading, February 6, 1663. He died in

1673.—His will is at East Cambridge. His estate was valued at £1232.9s. Their children were:

- i. JOHN, b. 1634; m. 1st, Ann Fisk; 2d, Elizabeth Bulkley, widow of the Rev. Joseph Emerson of Mendon, and ancestress of Ralph Waldo Emerson. John Browne's daughter, Anne, married Peter Emerson, son of the Rev. J. and Elizabeth Bulkley Emerson, and succeeded to his father-in-law's estates in Reading. He m. 3d, Rebecca Sprague.
- ii. EDWARD, b. 1640; m. Sarah Dix; d. 1685.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. 1647; m. Elizabeth Bancroft. Parents of Captain Benjamin Browne of Revolutionary fame.
- iv. SARAH, b. 1650.
2. v. CORNELIUS,³ m. 1665, Sarah Lamson of Ipswich. She d. 1683. He d. 1701.
- vi. JOSIAH, m. Mary Fellows; d. 1691.
- vii. ELIZABETH, m. H. Parker.

2. CORNELIUS³ BROWNE (*Nicholas*,² *Edward*¹) was one of the fifty-nine householders in Reading in 1669, and July 18, 1690, sold his farm to his son Samuel, "out of fatherly love and good affection," and in consideration that the said Samuel pay his father the "just sum of £3 a year during his natural life," and "reserving room for me in my now dwelling-house while I am a widower." This is a new feature in old wills, since it was usually the woman who was left a place in the old house while she remained a widow.

In the division of the "Great Swamp" in Reading in 1666, he received by lot, land valued at 12s. 8d. In 1686 he paid his assessment to the Indians for the purchase of land comprising the town of Reading; subscribed towards the new meeting-house in 1688, and was "owned by the Church," December 13, 1670. He died insolvent in 1701, and in the division of the estate his youngest child, William (my great-grandfather), was given some part of his father's "common rights in Reading," also "half of his father's pine swamp in Reading" and "his father's meadow" in the same town. The children of Cornelius and Sarah Lamson Browne:

- i. NICHOLAS, b. and d. 1660.
- ii. CORNELIUS, b. 1667; m. Sarah Southwick, 1684.
- iii. SARAH, b. 1668.
- iv. JOHN, b. 1671; d. 1714.
- v. HANNAH, b. and d. 1673.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. and d. 1674.
- vii. SAMUEL, b. 1675.
- viii. SUSANNAH, b. 1677.
- ix. MARY, b. 1679.
- x. HANNAH, b. 1680; m. Abraham Wood of Concord.
3. xi. WILLIAM,⁴ b. Feb. 14, 1682; d. in Natick, May 2, 1768.

3. WILLIAM⁴ BROWNE (*Cornelius*,³ *Nicholas*,² *Edward*¹) and Deborah, widow of Thomas Squire, "both of Cambridge," were married by the Rev. Thomas Brattle, November 11, 1703 (Cambridge Church Records), and the deed of the first real estate bought by him "for a valuable sum of money" bears date of March 27, 1704 (Deed at East Cambridge). This land was in Watertown, and very soon after he sold a part of it to Harvard College. The deed bears date of September 20, 1705, and states that William Browne of Cambridge, carpenter, sold to Thomas Brattle, Esq., of Boston, treasurer of the society known as "the President and Fellows of Harvard

College in Cambridge," a certain parcel of land containing 60 acres upland and swamp in the westerly end of Watertown in the county of Middlesex, bounded "on the north side by the country road" and "southerly by Benjamin Allen's." He was a large owner of real estate in Cambridge and in Reading, all of which he seems to have sold before his removal to Natick. The last deed of sale bears date of April 6, 1767, and states, that William Browne of Cambridge, gent., sold to Ebenr Smith one and one fourth acres of land in Cambridge, "together with the dwelling house and barn and out-houses thereon, also my pew in the meeting-house on the south side of Charles river, with my right in burying place, to have and to hold."

In the History of Reading his name is enrolled with the list on file at East Cambridge of men who went with the expedition "against the French and Indians at Nova Scotia and Canada."* He was a carpenter and builder, and in the inventory of his estate a long list of carpenters' tools is given. His will mentions all of his fifteen children by name, and from the long interval between the dates of their births, one might suppose, as Mr. Paige says in his History of Cambridge, that they composed "two families, but the father * * * in his will describes the second class as his five younger sons and three younger daughters." He was admitted to "full communion" in the First Church in Little Cambridge (now Brighton), April 18, 1714.

The children of William Browne and wife Deborah:

- i. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 24, 1704.
- ii. JOSIAH, b. Oct. 22, 1706; m. 1737, Mary Sever of Brookline; d. 1761. They had seven children. The daughters married Learned, Bowles, Dana and Hovey. The last was mother of seventeen children.
- iii. JONATHAN, b. July 8, 1708; m. Hannah Gore of Roxbury; d. 1751.
- iv. DEBORAH, b. Oct. 6, 1712; m. 1733, James Green.
- v. MARY, b. Jan. 16, 1715-16; m. John Bowles of Roxbury. [line.
- vi. JOHN, b. Jan. 19, 1717-18; m. Dec. 7, 1739, Esther Hovey of Brook-

William Browne was married to his second wife, Mary Bailey, October 13, 1744. Their children were:

- vii. THADDEUS, bap. Sept. 28, 1746; lived at "Cape Cod."
- viii. SUSANNAH, bap. April 24, 1748.
4. ix. SETH INGERSOLL,⁵ bap. July 8, 1750; d. March 9, 1809.
- x. MARY.
- xi. JONATHAN, bap. Sept. 15, 1754; m. Elizabeth Capen.
- xii. ABIJAH, d. in Cross St., Boston.
- xiii. SUSANNAH.
- xiv. LUCY.
- xv. JOSIAH, b. Feb. 26, 1768.

Mr. Browne's widow married, May 3, 1769, Peter Bray, mariner, and sold her half of her husband's estate to Elijah Bacon of Natick, with two parcels of land belonging thereto, and a part of the dwelling-house, "dividing by a line through the largest stack of chimneys, with half the cellar, barn yard, &c.," and a little later the General Court empowered "Mary Bray and the guardians of the children of William Browne to sell the whole of the estate, including the above mentioned premises released."

Mary Bray seems to have taken her dower and left William

* My mother, Harriet Browne Hanson, remembered wearing Indian moccasins that "Grandfather brought home from Canada."

Browne's children to take care of themselves, after choosing guardians for the four youngest children (Abijah, Susannah, Lucy and Josiah); but Seth Ingersoll, and Mary chose for themselves, as the following will show:*

"Cambridge June the 12 1770

Mr. Samuel Danford Esquer

Sir, if it is agreeable to youre honer we have chose Mr. Ephraim Jackson
for owre gardean

SETH INGERSOLL BROWNE,
MARY BROWNE."

4. SETH INGERSOLL⁵ BROWNE (*William*,⁴ *Cornelius*,³ *Nicholas*,² *Edward*¹) was a house carpenter by trade, and in 1773 had a shop at the end of Warren bridge in Charlestown, under which was stored some of the ammunition afterwards used at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was one of the "Mohawks" who helped throw the tea into Boston Harbor. He was a "minute man" and a non-commissioned officer, fought and was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was one of the company of picked men to transport on horseback through the country from Newport, R. I., to White Plains, N. Y., the money sent over by Lafayette to Gen. Washington. After the war was over, his impaired eyesight not permitting him to work at his trade, Mr. Browne kept the Punch Bowl Tavern in Roxbury and afterward the Sun Tavern in Wing's Lane, Boston. He died in Bow Street, Charlestown, and lies buried in the Granary burying-ground.† Three of his daughters lived to be over eighty years of age, and they kept the memory of these events in their father's life, as he had often told them. They also remembered and described a "Browne Coat of Arms," which disappeared during their remembrance.

Seth Ingersoll Browne was married to his first wife, Lucy Brown, July 7, 1777,‡ by the Rev. Nathan Appleton. Their children were:

- i. WILLIAM, m. and d. in Charleston, S. C.
- ii. DANIEL, m. Sarah Piper; d. in Havana, 1809.
- iii. SETH, a mariner. Signed a quit-claim of his father's estate, Sept. 13, 1805.
- iv. ELIZABETH, d. young.

Mr. Browne's second wife was Sarah Godding, born March 19, 1763; married by the Rev. T. Hilliard, 1786; died, 1801, aged 38. She left eleven children, and was buried from "near the bridge" in Charlestown, in the Phipps Street burying-ground. She had two brothers, William and Henry; the former a Baptist minister in Jay, Maine (see Maine Baptists—Millett). Her mother was Sarah Carter-Godding, whose second husband was Benjamin Piper, married July 17, 1791. Her name is spelled *Goddard* in Charlestown Genealogies and Estates. The names of the children of Seth I. and Sarah Browne were:

- v. LUCY, d. young in Cambridge.
- vi. SALLY, b. in Newton, November, 1789; m. 1st, Varney; 2d, Crisp; d. in Boston, June 1, 1836.
- vii. ABIJAH, d. young in Boston.

* The tradition in the family has always been, that Mrs. Mary Bray went with her husband to England, taking with her all that she could of her first husband's property, silver, heirlooms, deeds of land, etc.

† See Drake's Tea Leaves. See also the Peter Slater monument in Hope Cemetery, Worcester, Mass., on which sixty-two names of the members of the "Boston Tea Party" are inscribed.

‡ In Cambridge Church Records he is called Seth Ingerson.

- viii. CYNTHIA, b. in Cambridge, Aug. 30, 1791; m. Eben O. Hawes; d. Oct. 18, 1872.
- ix. BENJAMIN PIPER, b. in Roxbury, February, 1793; m. 1st Lucy Taylor; 2d, Hannah Martin; 3d, Augusta Ladd; d. in Lowell, March 5, 1843.
- x. CHARLES, b. in Roxbury, May, 1794; d. April 28, 1854.
- 5. xi. HARRIET,⁶ b. March 19, 1795; m. William Hanson, July 2, 1822; d. Jan. 22, 1881.
- xii. ISAAC COOPER, b. Nov. 4, 1797; m. 1st, Patience Palmer; 2d, Ann Cook; d. 184-.
- xiii. ANGELINE COOPER, b. Nov. 29, 1798; m. 1st, Dec. 5, 1822, Warren Cudworth. They were the parents of the late Rev. Warren H. Cudworth and Angeline M. Cudworth of East Boston. She m. 2d, Jesse Clark, and d. in East Boston, March 8, 1882.
- xiv. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 180-; m. Eliza Kingsbury; d. September, 1831.
- xv. JANE, b. April 2, 1802; m. Lowell Adams; d. Oct. 22, 1870.

5. HARRIET⁶ BROWNE (*Seth I.,⁵ William,⁴ Cornelius,³ Nicholas,² Edward¹*) was born in the old Punch Bowl Tavern in Roxbury. She was married to William Hanson of Milton, N. H., by the Rev. Paul Dean of Boston, and died in Malden, Mass. He died in Boston, July 17, 1831.

The children of William and Harriet Browne Hanson:

- i. JOHN WESLEY, b. May 12, 1823; m. 1st, May 30, 1846, Eliza R. Holbrook; 2d, Aug. 1, 1889, Elizabeth Judd. [He is the author of the History of Danvers and several theological books; resides at Chicago, Ill. He received the degree of D.D. from Buchtel College in 1876.]
- ii. HARRIET JANE,⁷ b. Feb. 8, 1825; m. Nov. 30, 1848, William S. Robinson (Warrington).*
- iii. BENJAMIN PIPER BROWNE, b. April 3, 1826; m. 1855, Angelia Gould.
- iv. WILLIAM, d. young. [1836.]
- v. WILLIAM, b. 1829; drowned in Merrimack River in Lowell, Nov. 8,

APPENDIX ON THE ROBINSON FAMILY.

IN the Genealogy of William S. Robinson ("Warrington"), in the REGISTER, vol. 39, page 313, it is stated that Dr. Jeremiah Robinson of Littleton (Mass.) is the first known ancestor of the name; but since writing the above, certain records have come to my notice which prove him to have been a grandson of Jonathan Robinson of Exeter (now N. H.).

1. JONATHAN¹ ROBINSON of Exeter died Sept. 10, 1675, and the inventory of his estate can be found in the Norfolk Co. Records at Salem (B. 3, P. 2). Elizabeth his widow and David his son "were appointed administrators of y^e estate" at the Court held at Hampton Falls, 1676, the estate to remain in their hands during the lifetime of the "widow and then be divided among the children according to law."

2. JOHN² ROBINSON (son of Jonathan¹) was born in Exeter, Sept. 7, 1671. His will was proved July 7, 1749 (Town Records of Exeter), and states that he had a wife Mehitable and children as follows:

- i. SARAH, m. Palmer.
- ii. LYDIA, m. Morrison.
- iii. JOHN, m. Feb. 1, 1725, Elizabeth Folsom (9 children).
- iv. JONATHAN.

* For the children of William S. and Harriet H. Robinson, see REGISTER, vol. xxxix. page 313.

3. v. JEREMIAH,³ m. 1st, Lydia —; 2d, Oct. 14, 1746, Eunice Amsden; d. Oct. 19, 1771.
 vi. DANIEL (executor of father's will).
 vii. MARY, m. Follansbee.

3. JEREMIAH³ ROBINSON had a son Zabulon, who wrote a letter (now in my possession) dated Feb. 16, 1787, to his brother Jeremiah, in which he mentions "uncle Jonathan of Pembroke" (N. H.), and "uncle Daniel of Exeter;" also "Aunt Williams" of Hampton Falls.

June 12, 1748, a deed of land was passed between John Robinson of Exeter and Dr. Jeremiah Robinson of Haverhill, Mass. The deed was not recorded until 1762, when the latter lived in Haverhill.

POSITIONS HELD BY ALUMNI.

By RICHARD H. GREENE, A.M., N. York city.

A COMPARISON of the earliest seven American colleges, that only includes those who have been graduated and admitted to degrees, cannot be made; for the reason that William and Mary College has never separated those who were students at the College for a time, and claim to have been educated there, from its graduates: therefore we shall confine our comparative table to the other six.

Some corrections need to be made of the papers heretofore issued, by adding names accidentally omitted, dropping those which should not have been inserted, and arranging each class so that only the same or similar offices shall appear therein. In the Harvard article, for instance, under the heading United States Judges are included Judges of the U. S. Supreme Court, which in the other articles are by themselves; also U. S. Circuit and District Judges which are classified together in the others, as well as Judges of the U. S. Court of Claims. Lieutenant Governors, which are not enumerated or named in the other articles, are named and numbered as Governors in the Harvard paper. Judges of Supreme or Highest Courts of States, etc., may also include other than Supreme, Superior and Court of Appeals, which were all that were intended to be included under this heading in the others.

It should be remembered, that often the most distinguished men at the bar have never been elected or appointed to the bench. The same is true of every office, without exception.

The following additions to Harvard College officers should be made, to wit: Isaac E. Morse, 1829, Member of Congress; John Q. A. Brackett, 1865, Governor of Massachusetts; Timothy Cutler, 1701, Rector, Yale; Horace Davis, 1849, President, University of California; William T. Reid, 1868, President, University of California; William D. Hyde, 1879, President, Bowdoin College. Chief Justice Richardson authorizes me to add the omitted names to the lists for that University. William H. Appleton, 1864, declined appointment as president Swarthmore College.

YALE.

The number of Yale men appointed to Cabinet positions has been increased since the publication by the selection of John W. Noble, class of 1851, Secretary of the Interior. Roger Griswold, 1780, was Secretary of

War, Feb. 3 to March 5, 1801. The term was so short the fact was overlooked.

National offices should include Ashbel Smith, 1824, Secretary of State Republic of Texas; A. Frank Judd, 1862, Attorney General Sandwich Islands; Ashbel Smith, 1824, Minister from Texas to Great Britain and France.

Associate Justices U. S. Supreme Court:

1845, William B. Woods; 1856, David J. Brewer.

George E. Badger, 1813, was appointed but not confirmed, so his name cannot be counted. The same is true of Ray Greene, 1784, appointed but not confirmed, as U. S. District Judge. William Livingston, 1741, declined appointment as minister to Holland; William Russell, 1709, elected President of Yale and declined; C. A. Goodrich, 1810, declined the Presidency of Williams; Gardiner Spring, 1805, declined the Presidency of Dartmouth and Harvard.

United States Senators have been increased by the election of Anthony Higgins, 1861, from Delaware.

United States Ministers should include Gideon H. Hollister, 1840, but not the name of Ashbel Smith, for reasons stated above.

U. S. Judiciary, additions for Yale:

- 1778 Oliver Wolcott, Circuit: Vermont, Connecticut and New York.
- 1856 D. J. Brewer, Circuit: Missouri, Kansas, Arkansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, Colorado and Iowa.
- 1785 Return J. Meigs, District: Michigan.
- 1844 H. H. Haight, District: California.
- 1757 Titus Hosmer, Judge, Maritime and Admiralty cases.
- 1815 Truman Smith, Judge U. S. Court of Claims.

W. H. Bidwell, 1827, is not included in the enumeration among U. S. Ministers. He was U. S. Commissioner to Turkey, Greece, Syria and Egypt. The following also may be mentioned, that it may appear they were not overlooked, but they cannot be counted among members of the National Congress.

- 1730 Oliver Partridge, Delegate to Stamp Act Congress.
- 1761 Jedediah Strong, " " " " "
- 1762 John Paterson, " " Provincial "
- 1771 John Brown, " " " "

The names of the following graduates it is claimed should be added, among Members of Congress:

- 1767 John Treadwell.
- 1793 D. S. Boardman.

As there is doubt I will not count them.

State Court Judges:

- 1767 John Treadwell, Superior Ct. of Errors, Connecticut.
- 1787 Abraham Nott, Chf. Sup., S. C.
- 1791 Samuel M. Hopkins, Sup., New York.
- 1792 William Marchant, Sup., Rhode Island.
- 1793 David S. Boardman, Chf. Sup., Connecticut.
- 1808 Garrick Mallery, Sup., Pennsylvania.
- 1813 George E. Badger, Sup., N. C.
- 1813 A. B. Longstreet, Sup., Ga.
- 1820 Mason Brown, Sup., Kentucky.
- 1829 Henry Sherman, Chf., New Mexico.
- 1845 William B. Woods, Chancellor, Alabama.
- 1845 Wm. Smith, Chf. Sup., Canada.

- 1853 E. W. Seymour, Sup., Connecticut.
 1862 A. Frank Judd, Chf. Sup., Sandwich Islands.
 1873 S. O. Prentice, Sup., Connecticut.

Presidents of Colleges:

- 1828 Tryon Edwards, Wilson.
 1828 Henry N. Day, Ohio Fem.
 1839 Henry R. Jackson, University, Georgia.
 1851 Rufus C. Crampton, Illinois.
 1871 Albanus A. Moulton, Rio Grande.
 1875 William R. Harper, South Dakota.
 1861 James W. McLane, president of College of Physicians and Surgeons, which is a department of Columbia.

We have no place for defeated candidates for the office of President and Vice President of the United States to be counted, but may mention as matters of history and interest:

- 1766 Jared Ingersoll, candidate for Vice President on ticket with De Witt Clinton (Class of 1786, Columbia College) for President.
 1811 Francis Granger, Vice President, on ticket with Wm. H. Harrison.
 1847 B. Gratz Brown, received votes for each office in 1872.
 1837 Samuel J. Tilden, candidate for President, 1876.

COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

We may correct the record, although we shall not be able to compare the totals of this College with its contemporaries.

1803. Henry A. Dearborn was not Secretary of War. He was a son of Henry Dearborn who held that office.

Henry Tazewell was Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals, Virginia, also U. S. Senator and President pro-tempore of the Senate.

John L. Taylor, Chief Justice of North Carolina 1808-1829, was two years at the College.

- 1772 St. George Tucker was U. S. Judge, District of Virginia.
 1792 James Webb, was U. S. Judge, District of Florida.
 1793 Robert Barrand Taylor, Judge, General Court of Virginia.
 Nathaniel Beverly Tucker, Judge of Circuit, Missouri.
 1799 H. St. George Tucker, Member of U. S. Congress.
 1853 George D. Wise, " " "
 1799 H. St. George Tucker was tendered the Attorney Generalship of the United States by President Jackson, but declined.

The Chief Justice of the United States, whose name appears on the catalogue of this College, was probably at the College for a very brief time; history tells us what his engagements were at that time. These collections have been published not as being complete, but in order to assist the work of compiling the names of the graduates of this ancient University.

COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY.

It might be added to what was said concerning Princeton graduates and the candidacy of Aaron Burr, that James A. Bayard, 1784, a federalist, voted for him on each of thirty-six ballots, as the less of two evils, then he voted a blank, because unwilling to vote for Jefferson, and so was instrumental in electing the latter.

James A. Pearce, 1822, was not confirmed as Secretary of the Interior, and his name should be omitted.

John Sergeant, 1795, declined a Cabinet position in 1841.

John Taylor, 1790, should be added as Governor of South Carolina.

Edward T. Green, 1854, U. S. Judge, District of New Jersey.

A. A. E. Taylor, 1854, President of Wooster University.

COLUMBIA COLLEGE.

- 1841 James H. Mason Knox, President Lafayette College, Pennsylvania.
 1871 Seth Low, President Columbia College, New York.
 1860 Edgar M. Cullen, Judge Supreme Court, New York.
 1869 Willard Bartlett, " " " " " "

The table will differ from the numbers heretofore given, not only in the additions and subtractions just shown, but also in counting terms instead of individuals when giving numbers of Presidents and Vice Presidents of the United States, also offices rather than individuals in Cabinet positions, *i. e.* Timothy Pickering, Harvard, 1763, I count three times. He was Post Master General, 1791; Secretary of War, January, 1795; Secretary of State, December, 1795; which makes seventeen appointments for that College instead of fifteen.

Inasmuch as Judges of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Bermuda and Sandwich Islands are enumerated under Judges Highest Courts in the *Harvard* paper, the same arrangement will be followed in the table, and National officers will not be entered otherwise.

	Harvard.	Yale.	N. J.	Pa.	Columb.	Brown.
Presidents U. S.	2		2			
Vice Presidents U. S.	3	2	2		2	
U. S. Cabinet Officers,	17	19	21	4	4	2
U. S. Ministers, &c.	22	22	13	2	16	4
U. S. Senators,	31	51	54	7	4	19
Del. and Mem. U. S. Congress,	161	189	153	18	39	45
Chief Justice U. S.		1	1		1	
U. S. Supreme Assoc. Judges,	4	4	5		1	
U. S. Circuit Judges,	5	3			3	
U. S. District Judges,	16	20	17	6	4	3
Other U. S. Judges,	5	2	2			
Judges Highest State Courts,	114	176	97	8	21	34
Governors,	31	40	32	6	6	16
College Presidents,	51	98	47	11	11	36

These six Universities represent as many colonies, all at the North, one half in New England and the remainder in the section since designated the Middle States.

Virginia, the most populous colony, was second to support a college and had a second Hampden Sidney before the Revolution; these were the only colleges at that time in the southern colonies. Before the foundation of the second in Virginia, New Jersey had established its second college at New Brunswick; and New Hampshire, the only one of the seven northern colonies unrepresented above, had a college in 1770.

At the first census after the establishment of the government, Virginia had a population of 746,610; the three Middle States, Pennsylvania, New York and New Jersey, 958,632; and the states of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island, 685,558. There had been some changes, but probably the relative strength had changed but little.

If we compare the offices held by the two sections, we find sixty-seven times in the century have U. S. Cabinet appointments been received by the alumni of these six Universities, thirty-eight by New England, twenty-nine by Middle State graduates. Seventy-nine diplomatic appointments have been divided, forty-eight to New England, thirty-one to Middle States.

Seven hundred and seventy-one of their graduates have been chosen to the U. S. Senate and House of Representatives; four hundred and ninety-six to the Eastern, two hundred and seventy-five to the Middle.

Five hundred and fifty-three Judges of National and higher Courts have been graduated, three hundred and eighty-seven at the East, one hundred and sixty-six in Middle States. Of two hundred and fifty-two College presidents, one hundred and eighty-three have come from Yale, Harvard and Rhode Island, sixty-nine from Pennsylvania, Columbia and New Jersey. The former number eighty-seven Governors to sixty-nine of the latter.

We shall be glad to learn that the history of William and Mary has been compiled, so that some future comparison may be made to take in that important section. Every day the work is postponed it becomes more difficult; even now it cannot be thoroughly done unless the assistance and coöperation of many literary men is reinforced by the information of all the friends of the Institution.

ERRATUM.—Vol. 43, page 377, for John R. Bullock read Jonathan Russell Bullock.

ALLERTONS OF NEW ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA.

By ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, A.M., of New York city.

ISAAC¹ ALLERTON, a young tailor from London, was married at the Stadhuis, Leyden, 4 November, 1611, to Mary Norris (Savage says "Collins"), maid from Newbury, co. Berks. At the same time and place was married his sister Sarah, widow of John Vincent, of London, to Degory Priest, hatter, from the latter place.* Priest, freeman of Leyden 16 November, 1615, came out on the Mayflower in 1620, and died, soon after landing, 1 January, 1620-1; his widow, who had remained behind, married 3d, at Leyden, 13 November, 1621, Goddard Godbert (or Cuthbert Cuthbertson), a Dutchman, who came with his wife to Plymouth in the Ann, 1623, and both died in 1633.

Allerton a freeman of Leyden 7 February 1614; save his brother-in-law Priest, and the subsequent Governor of the Colony, Wm. Bradford, none others of the company appear to have attained this honor. He was one of the Mayflower pilgrims in 1620, and was accompanied by his wife Mary, and his children Bartholomew, Remember and Mary. John Allerton, a sailor, who designed settling in the new colony, died before the vessel sailed on her return voyage, and Mrs. Mary Allerton died 25 February, 1621.

About 1626 Isaac Allerton married his 2d wife, Fear Brewster, who died at Plymouth, 12 December, 1634. How soon after this he was again married is not apparent, but in 1644 a third wife, Johanna, is mentioned. The earlier incidents of Allerton's New England life, until his leaving the Bay Colony, are well known. He then appears to have settled in New Haven, where he commenced trading with the Dutch, and on 20 Jan. 1642, sold his yacht "Hope" to Govert Loockermans of New Amsterdam. The following year he and Loockermans had a grant in the latter town of two lots on the Great Highway, some 8 rods wide by 18 rods deep, running back

* The records of St. Dionis, Backchurch, London, give the marriage of Edward Allerton, of that parish, to Rose Davis of St. Peter's, Cornhill, 14 Feb. 1579-80; the wife survived her husband six years and died in June, 1596; possibly they were the parents of Isaac and Sarah.

to the Marsh. These lots are later mentioned in a grant of 1644 to Hendrick Jansen Smith; in one of 1645 to Edward Marrel; and in a transfer of March 15, 1652, from Barent Meyndertsen and Wessel Evertsen to Conrad Ten Eyck. The "Duke's Plan" of New York, 1661, represents Alderton's Buildings, on the East River, outside of the city limits, just south of the "Passage Place" to L. I., and the same occurs on the "Nicoll's Map," 1664-68. Allerton evidently resided some time in New Amsterdam, for when an uprising of the Indians in the neighborhood was feared, and, at the request of Director Kieft, the Commonalty elected, 13 Sept. 1643, eight Selectmen for counsel and advice on public affairs, Allerton was one of the number. Letters of complaint were then sent abroad depicting the defenceless condition of the colony, and prominent among those who obtained signatures to these documents was Isaac Allerton. Denounced as a batch of libels and lies, the ex-Director Kieft implored his successor Stuyvesant, 18 June, 1647,* that the Fiscal might prosecute the offenders. About this time Allerton removed back to New Haven, though still maintaining a trading-house on Manhattan Island. Certainly in a deed of Oct. 27, 1646, he calls himself a merchant of New Amsterdam, while in a bond to him of Nov. 29, 1651, from Jonathan Brewster, he is styled "Isack Allerton, Senior, of Newhaven, Merchant."

At an earlier date than Brewster's bond, viz., July 9, 1651, we find "Isaac Allerton of Suffolk, merchant," a witness, at Fort Nassau on the east bank of the South (or Delaware) River, to a free gift of land from certain Sachems to the Director General Stuyvesant.

June 27, 1650, a town ordinance of New Amsterdam forbade the running at large of cattle, &c., between the Fortress, which had just been repaired, "and the Hon. Company's farm, to the end of their High Mightinesses' pasture-ground, at present occupied by Thomas Hill, nor between the house of Mr. Isaac Allerton, in the penalty of," &c.

A letter of John Davenport of New Haven, dated 27 Sept. 1654, mentions Mr. Allerton as being then on a voyage to Virginia.

The Records of New Haven show that his Inventory was brought into Court, 5 April, 1659, the son Isaac being away at the time. The latter produced his father's will 5 July following, and was appointed to settle the estate; but the next day relinquished this trust to certain others, although the Court endeavored to persuade him to the contrary, as being "the deceased's eldest or onely sonne." In fact, the son Isaac is the only child referred to in the will, which mentions debts in Barbadoes, Delaware Bay and Virginia. Isaac Allerton, Jr., purchased his father's house from the creditors, and, by deed of 4 October, 1660, conveyed it to his stepmother for life, with remainder to his daughter Elizabeth. Mrs. Johanna Allerton died in 1682, the deed was confirmed on 10 March, 1682-3, the property passing to Mrs. Elizabeth Eyre, after whose death in 1740 it was pulled down. His children were:

- i. BARTHOLOMEW,² b. in Holland about 1612; came with father to Plymouth, where he still was in 1627, but returned soon after to England, where, according to Bradford, he m. and continued to live.
- ii. REMEMBER, living in Plymouth, 1627; not heard of after.
- iii. MARY, b. in 1616; m. Elder Thomas Cushman of Plymouth, who d. 10 Dec. 1691, aged 83; she died in 1699, the last survivor of the Mayflower pilgrims.

* If any Isaac Allerton joined the Church at Salem in 1647, as Savage says, I am inclined to think it was his son, though the latter was then a student at college.

- iv. SARAH, said to have come out with her aunt, Mrs. Cuthbertson, from Holland, in 1623; m. about 1638, Moses Maverick, of Marblehead and Salem, and died about 1656, leaving children.
2. v. ISAAC (by 2d wife).
2. ISAAC² ALLERTON, b. in Plymouth, 1630; Harv. Coll. 1650; settled in Virginia. His plantation in Westm. Co. is laid down on Herrman's Map of Virginia and Maryland, engraved by Faithorne, 1670, in March of which year, he, with his neighbors John Lee, Henry Corbin* and Thomas Gerrard, surgeon, entered into a compact for building a banquetting-house at or near their respective lands. Gerrard, professedly a Roman Catholic, lived many years in Maryland, was of the Council, and then removed to a plantation on Masthotick (or Machotick) Creek, the southern boundary of Westm. Co., Va.; by his will of 5 February, 1672, he appoints Major Isaac Allerton, John Lee and John Cooper to settle his estate. Called a Papist, Allerton is said to have been appointed by James II. to supply the place of Col. Philip Ludwell, about 1687, as Collector of Customs for York River, and, at a Council, held at James City, 18 October, 1688, he and others were present with the Governor, Lord Howard of Effingham. As early as 1652 he had a wife Elizabeth, and Hutchinson, in *Hist. of Mass.*, ii. 461 (pub. 1767), speaks as though there were male offspring in Maryland at that time, but whether he married a second time does not appear; if not, he certainly formed so close a friendship with Mr. Thomas Willoughby, of Elizabeth City, as to name a son for him, viz.: Willoughby Allerton. Mr. Willoughby, born in Virginia on Christmas, 1632, and educated in Merchant 'Taylors' School, London, styles himself, in deeds of 1688-9, 'Thomas Willoughby of Elizabeth River, in county of Lower Norfolk, Virginia, gentleman, sole son and heir of the Hon. Lt. Col. Thomas Willoughby of same parish and county. He married Margaret Herbert, had one son Thomas,† a daughter who married the Rev. Moses Robertson of St. Stephen's parish, co. Westm., and a daughter Sarah, who dying single in 1740, mentions in her will of January 19, 1738, her brother, Thomas Willoughby, and her cousins (nephews) Thomas, Samuel, William and Allerton Willoughby, also her cousin John Willoughby Robertson.
- Neill, in his "Virginia Carolorum," states that in an expedition against the Indians (the Marylanders being under Major Thomas Trueman and the Virginians under Col. John Washington), Col. George Mason and Major Isaac Allerton united their forces about Sept. 27, 1675. Finding no enemy, they laid siege for six weeks to a neighboring fort of friendly Susquehannas, who, finally stealing away by night, soon bitterly retaliated upon the whites. In 1679 it was enacted that a garrison or store-house should be erected at the heads of the four principal rivers, and Maj. Isaac Allerton with Col. St. Leger Codd and Col. George Mason were appointed to superintend building a house, 60×22, and a magazine 10 feet square, at Neapsico, near Occaquan, on the Potomac River.
- The will of the Hon. Isaac Allerton, of Westm. Co., Va., dated 25 October, 1702, witnessed by Humphrey Morriss, John Gerrard and Daniel Occany, was proved 30 December following. He

* See Note 1.

† See Note 2.

describes himself as sick of body, and, after a pious prelude, disposes of his estate as follows: To Church of Cople parish, £10 sterling; to daughter Sarah Lee, and grandson Allerton Newton, two tracts of land in Stafford County; "to my dear daughter Elizabeth Starr, al^e Heirs who live in New England, 600 acres of land, part of a dividend of 2,150 acres on south side of Rappahannock River to her the said Elizabeth and such of her children as she shall dispose of the same to, but in case the said Elizabeth be dead before the date of this my will, I will & devise the said 600 acres of land to her eldest son and to his heirs forever"; he also gives to her heirs the sum of 2,000 lbs. of tobacco, to be paid upon demand, and 5,000 lbs. to daughter Sarah Lee; and as daughter Traverse "has had a sufficient part or proportion of my estate given her in consideration of marriage, I do therefore for memorial sake give unto her three daughters, Elizabeth, Rebecca and Winifred Traverse, the sum of 1,000 lbs. of tobacco apiece" when 17 years of age or upon marriage; to grandson, Allerton Newton, 1,000 lbs. of tobacco when 21 years of age; "all the remaining part of my lands & tenements not above bequeathed, how or wheresoever situate and being to my well beloved son Willoughby Allerton and to his heirs forever"; he also bequeaths his son all his personal estate, goods and chattels, real and personal, of what kind, sort or quality soever the same be, and appoints him executor. His children were:

- i. ELIZABETH,³ b. at New Haven, Conn., 27 Sept. 1653; m. 23 Dec. 1675, Benjamin Starr, of New Haven, who d. 1678, aged 31, leaving son:

1. *Allerton*,⁴ b. 6 Jan. 1677.

She m. 2d, on 22 July, 1679, Simon Eyre (or Heyres), sea captain, of New Haven, b. 6 Aug. 1652, her first husband's cousin, who died in 1695, and had sons Simon and Isaac. Eyre had an uncle, Thomas, who d. in Virginia, 1666, aged 44. Mrs. Eyre d. 17 Nov. 1740.

- ii. ISAAC, b. in New Haven, 11 June, 1655. A recently published genealogy of the family states that he accompanied his father to Virginia when a child, but returned to New Haven about 1683, and had there from 1685-90 three sons, John, Jesse, and Isaac (who died young); that he removed to Norwich, Conn., and subsequently with his son John to Coventry, R. I., where he soon died. That the son John had eight children, of whom Isaac, b. at Norwich in 1724, d. in Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 26 Dec. 1807.

We know that this statement contains errors, and the whole seems very problematical; suffice it to say that Isaac Allerton the third is not even alluded to in the will of his father, as we have seen. It must be admitted, however, that a John Allerton was Selectman of Norwich, Conn., in 1721, and had children there baptized as early as 1713, and that an Isaac Allerton of Amenia Precinct, N. Y., had a will of 25 Dec. 1804, proved in Dutchess Co., N. Y., 13 Jan. 1808, though the earliest of the name there located was Jonathan, who signed the "Association" in June, 1775.

- iii. SARAH, b. —; m. Hancock Lee, whose first wife was a Miss Kendall. He had children by both marriages, and settled in what is now Great Wycomico parish, Northumberland Co., building the mansion called "Ditchley," where, in 1729, he was buried beside his two wives. He and his brother John Lee, before mentioned, were sons of Col. Richard Lee, of Virginia, descended from the Shropshire Lees, but "lately of Stratford Langton, in the county of Essex," as he states in his will of 1663.

- iv. ———, another dau., m. ——— Newton, and had son Allerton,* mentioned in grandfather's will, 1702.
- v. ———, another dau., m. Traverse, and had daus. Elizabeth, Rebecca and Winifred, mentioned in their grandfather's will, 1702.
3. vi. WILLOUGHBY, b. ———; m. Hannah Bushrod, widow.
3. WILLOUGHBY³ ALLERTON m. Hannah Bushrod, widow of John Bushrod,† of Nominy Plantation, with two children by her former marriage, Hannah and Sarah. Mr. Allerton was Dep. Coll. of Customs for York River, 1711; whatever else we know of him is gathered from his will, drawn up on the 16th and 17th of Jan. 1723-4, and proved 25 March following. He calls himself Willoughby Allerton, Gent., of the co. of Westmoreland, in Virginia, sick and weak in body, etc., and directs his executors that he "be interred in silence, without any show of funebrious rites and solemnities, and that my grave be impall^d with a brick wall, together with all the rest of my friends & ancestors, a year's time after my death, * * * and further I desire that none of my friends may wear anything of mourning-cloathing in representation of grief and sorrow for my death." He then directs his executors to settle all his just debts, selling, if necessary, the whole or part of the tract of land, some 500 acres, upon which he was living, situated on the west side of Machotick Creek, part of which had been patented by George Watts. This same land, or whatever is left of it, he gives to his son Isaac and his heirs forever; he also leaves him his scarlett cloak, with the horse-furniture, and requests that his sword "be sent to England and a new blade put in, also a scabbard made, and a false scabbard for my son Isaac." He also leaves land and part of personal estate to his daughter, Elizabeth Allerton, and makes provision for the support of his own and his wife's children. To his wife Hannah he gives back all the negroes, cattle, horses, sheep, etc., which may be found on the several plantations once belonging to the estate of Capt. John Bushrod, which she had brought to him at her marriage; also all the household goods, merchandise, etc., "which were brought home from Nominy"; also "the school-master Joshua Nelson, as also three white servants more, viz.: John Carney, Eliz^a Morell and John Brenan"; also "my two boats with the rigging & sales"; also "the plantaçon at the Narrows of Machotick for her natural life, &c. &c."; also "one mourning-ring of fifteen shillings and one new caudle-cup lately come out of England"; also "a young horse named Rebel"; also "whatever goods may be in the House, or may be coming, or sent for out of England," &c. "I also ordain & constitute my dear son Ex^r of this my last will & testament, and my said wife and Capt. George Tuberville Ex^{rs} trust during my son Isaac's minority." His children were:
- i. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. ———; m. ——— Quills, and had children, Sarah and Margaret, living 1739.
4. ii. ISAAC.
4. ISAAC⁴ ALLERTON (son of Willoughby and Hannah A.), born ——— was not of age in January, 1723-4, and in probate of will is called "gentleman of Cople parish, co. Westm." This instrument, dated 31 March, 1739, was proved 27 November following. To wife Ann he gives one third of all his lands, including the plantation he was

* See Note 3.

† See Note 4.

living upon, for life or during widowhood. His entire estate, real and personal, to be divided between his three sons Gawin (or Gowen), Willoughby and Isaac, as they respectively arrive at the age of 21 years. Isaac is spoken of as weakly, and provision made in case he should grow up lacking the right use of his limbs. Directions are given for the liberal education of the boys, who, if they do not take to the same, are to be bound out, when 15 years of age, to such mechanic's trade as they may make choice of. In case of the death of the three boys under age, he bequeaths one half of his entire estate to Sarah and Margaret, children of his sister Elizabeth Quills, and the other half to his consins John Beale and his brothers Charles, Taverner, Richard and Reuben. He appoints his wife Ann, his friend John Bushrod, and Daniel Hornby, gentlemen, executors. His children were:

- i. GAWIN,^s b. ———; not 15 in 1739.
- ii. ISAAC, b. ———; not 15 in 1739.
- iii. WILLOUGHBY, b. ———; not 15 in 1739; called in his will of 30 June, 1759, proved 25 September following, "Gent. of Westmoreland Co." He gives his wife Ann one third of all his lands and negroes in Virginia and elsewhere, all furniture in house and out-houses, his post chaise and the two horses that draw it; to his two sisters-in-law, Jane and Alice Currie, daus. of Mr. David Currie, the remaining two third parts of his estate; to Capt. Hancock Eustice £700 currency; to his friend Richard Lee, Esq., and his heirs, 200 acres of land adjoining his, and appoints him with Rev. Mr. David Currie, executors.

NOTES.

1.—Henry Corbin, born 1629, merchant of London, came out in 1654, and settled in Stratton Major parish, King and Queen's Co., Va.; his eldest daughter Laetitia died 6 October, 1706, æ. 49, wife of Richard Lee, Esq. (son of Richard Lee), who died 12 March, 1714, æ. 68, and was buried in the Burnt-house fields, Mt. Pleasant, Cople parish, co. Westm. The eldest son, Thomas, ob. s.p.; the second, Gawin, was president of the Council of Virginia, married daughter of William Bassett, and had 3 sons and 4 daughters: Gawin, of the Council, whose d. and h. Martha married George Turberville; Richard, of Laneville, whose influence procured and sent George Washington a commission in 1754; John, settled in Maryland; Jenny, married — Bushrod; Joanna, married Maj. Robert Tucker; Alice, married Benjamin Needler, vestryman, of Stratton Major; the fourth daughter married an Allerton.—(See Meade's "Ch. and Fam. of Va.")

2.—Thomas Willoughby the third, died in summer of 1753, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John Willoughby, Sr., who by will of August, 1776, leaves his son of the same name, the manor which he had taken up for himself and patented, called Sandy Point (afterwards Willoughby Point), and "a seal gold ring." This ring is again mentioned in the son's John Willoughby, Jr.) will of February, 1786, proved September, 1791, is "one seal gold ring with the picture with my Court of Armes on it," and is left to son Thomas of the sixth generation.

3.—Allerton Newton was doubtless akin to Capt. Willoughby Newton, of Westm. Co., whose wife Sarah, daughter of George Eskridge, died 2 December, 1753, æ. 46; parents of John, whose son Willoughby married widow of Richard Lee of Lee Hall (same Co.), maiden name Poythress.—Meade.)

4.—John Bushrod, born in Glouc. Co., Va., 30 January, 1663, died 6 February, 1719, leaving widow Hannah, daughter of William Keene of co. North.—(Meade.)

 The late Hon. Henry W. Cushman of Bernardston, Mass., prepared a minute and somewhat elaborate biography of Isaac Allerton, from the materials that were then accessible. This biography he intended to print in the *Cushman Genealogy*, which he was then preparing and which he published in 1855. An abridgement of this paper appeared in the *REGISTER* for July, 1854 (vol. 8, pp. 65-70). The full article never was printed, the article in the *Cushman* volume, owing to want of space, being only an abstract.—EDITOR.

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M., now residing in London, England.

[Continued from page 200.]

Sir EDWARD BRETT of Blendenhall in Bexley parish in the County of Kent Knight and Sergeant Porter to the King's Majesty, 22 December 1682 with codicil of 7 November 1683, proved 17 March 1683. I purchased of Edward Brewster deceased all that the capital messuage or mansion House as called Blendon Hall, situate and being in the parish of Bexley &c. (and other lands and tenements). To the children of Henry Fisher of Greeton, Northampton, gent., by Elizabeth his wife. To the heirs of Stephen Beckingham of Gray's Inn, London, Esq., and Richard Watson of St. Margaret's Westminster, gent. To the several children of my niece Anne Isham, the daughter of my sister Mary Isham, viz.: Richard Wathew, John Wathew, Henry Wathew, Alice Wathew and Sarah Wathew. To the two daughters of my nephew Henry Isham late of Virginia deceased, by Katherine his wife, two hundred pounds apiece, to be paid unto them within twelve months after my decease. To John, Nathaniel and Edward Fisher, sons of the said Henry Fisher. To Alice Grove, of London widow, and my god daughter Anne Grove. To my kinsman Owen Norton of Sherrington, Bucks, Esq. My kinsman Stephen Beckingham of Gray's Inn, Esq., and my kinsman Richard Watson. I give my carpenters cup to my cousin Charles Brett's widow. I give my old cup with the Brett's arms thereupon engraven, and tipt with silver, to my cousin Margaret Duncumbe widow. Reference to a former will bearing date 19 January 1681-2 in which was a bequest to my cousin Charles Brett Esq., lately deceased. My said cousin Mary Brett his widow.

In the codicil, bequests are made to Robert Norton and others.

Hare, 27.

[This will of Sir Edward Brett should have accompanied the will of his kinsman, Richard Watson, published in the April number of these gleanings (page 193). Whether the testator was related to the other Bretts whose wills are given in this number I cannot say. According to the late Rev. Frederick Brown, M.A., F.S.A., he belonged to the Brett family of White Staunton, an early pedigree of which family may be found in the Visitation of London, 1568 (*Harleian Soc. Pub.*, i. 47). Robert Brett, citizen and merchant tailor of London, had four sons (see pedigree), of whom William, the second, was of Toddington, Beds., and father of the above testator. Edward Brett, born 1608, married Barbara, only daughter of Sir John Fleming, Kt., and was himself knighted by

Charles I., 31 Aug. 1644, after a gallant charge upon the Parliamentary forces at Lostwithiel, Cornwall, where he "received a shott in his left arm, and having brought his men off, retreated to be drest, when the King called him and took his sword which was drawn in his hand and knighted him on his horse's back."

"Sir Edward Brett died, s. p., aged 75, Feb. 12, 1682-3, and is buried in Bexley Church, Kent, where there is an elaborate monumental inscription recording his military services in behalf of King Charles, and afterwards in the Netherlands, under William, then Prince of Orange."

Henry Isham, whose will has also been given in the January number of the REGISTER (page 93), was a kinsman, being the son of Henry Isham deceased, whom Sir Edward calls "my nephew," by Katherine his wife.—HENRY F. WATERS.

The two daughters of Henry Isham, mentioned in this will, were Mary, wife of William Randolph of "Turkey Island," and Anne, wife of Francis Eppes. Brett Randolph, grandson of William and Mary (Isham) Randolph, and son of Richard and Jane (Bolling) Randolph, married (in Gloucestershire, England, where he lived and died), Mary Scott of London, and had issue.—R. A. BROCK of Richmond, Va.]

Codicil. I WILLIAM CLAIBORNE of Virginia at present in London, merchant &c., do declare that whereas I some time since made my last will and testament in Virginia aforesaid and appointed executors therein who reside there, I therefore confirm and ratify the same in all its parts and do hereby order, direct and appoint, by way of addition thereto, M^r John Hanbury of London, Merchant, to be my executor here in England in order for him to recover and get in my outstanding debts and effects, and after my decease to remit the same to the order of my other executors in the said will named. 16 May 1746.

This codicil was proved at London 17 July 1746. Edmunds, 202.

[This William Claiborne was presumably the son of Lt. Col. Thomas Claiborne, b. Aug. 17, 1649; m. ——— Dandridge; k. by Indians, Oct. 7, 1683, and grandson of Col. Wm. Claiborne, "the rebel."—R. A. BROCK.]

JOHN DODGE of Middlechinnock, 2 April 1635, proved 15 October 1635. To be buried in the church yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister, for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural, if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most needful and useful for her.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item, all the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman. Sadler, 101.

[William and Richard Dodge came over to Beverly. Each had a son William. There came a fourth William (son of Michael), who, to distinguish him

from his uncle William, and his two cousins of the name, was called William Dodge of Coker, or sometimes Coker William Dodge. Chinnock and Coker are neighboring parishes in the extreme south or southeast part of Somersetshire. Halstock, Dorset, referred to in the will, is just over the line, south of these parishes.—H. F. WATERS.

William Dodge arrived in the "Lyons Whelpe" in 1629, made free in 1637. 16th, 5 mo. 1638 Richard Dodge had 10 acres granted in Salem. 26th, 9 mo. 1638 Richard and William had four score acres granted in Salem between them. Both were first at Salem, then in Beverly.

Richard's first son was John, b. 1631; det. by record of death. William's first son was John, b. 1636; det. by record of death. William Dodge, son of Michael, b. 1635; m. in Beverly, Elizabeth, dau. of Roger Haskell; had two sons and seven daughters, among them a Mighill and Margery.

Richard's will, dated 14th, 9 mo. 1670, pr. 4 mo. 1671, says, "And whereas I haue land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure pound p' annum, I doe hereby acquitt my brother from all dues and demands concerninge the saide rent during my life, but after my decease I giue and bequathe to my wife and my son John the saide rent to be annually paid them during their said lifes according to the tenure of the lease."

In 1692, Capt. Jno. Dodge, Jr., of Beverly, deeds to his cousin William Dodge, 2d, yeoman, 10 acres because of his father William Dodge's [Farmer William, so called] promise so to do providing he should come out to this country.—IRA J. PATCH, of Salem, Mass.]

MARY SHEPPEY of the parish of St. Mary in the Strand, *als* Savoy, in the County of Midd., widow, 4 June 1624, proved 18 March 1624. To my friend John Brett, of the parish of St. Clement Danes, in the said County, citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, twenty pounds of currant English money, whom I make and ordain full and sole executor of this my last will and testament. I give unto the four children of my son Robert Chapman, late of Newcastle upon Tyne, twenty pounds, to be equally divided and paid unto them, or the survivors of them, at their several ages of twenty and one years or days of marriage, which shall first happen. I give to my daughter Martha Vaughan ten pounds. I give to my grandchild Mary Walford twenty shillings to make her a ring. I give to Mr Nicholas Paye twenty shillings to make him a ring. I give to Captain Thomas Brett twenty shillings to make him a ring. I give to my neighbors Mr^s Joan Danson, ten shillings, Mr Thomas Bratt, twenty shillings, Mr^s Anne Pastolow, ten shillings, and Margery Tincombe, twenty shillings, to make each of them a ring. To my god daughter Mary Cunisbie twenty shillings to make her a ring. To my cousin Elizabeth Bacon, widow, ten pounds, to be paid unto her within six months next after my decease, and to Henry, George, Mary and William Bacon, her four children, each of them a piece of gold of the value of twenty and two shillings. To my neighbor Mr^s Elisabeth Shaw ten shillings to make her a ring. To my cousin Mr^s Clare Bucke twenty shillings to make her a ring. To Symon Gomond forty shillings, to be paid him at his full age of twenty and one years. Further my mind and will is that after my debts, funeral charges and bequests be paid, or so much deducted out of my estate as will pay them at their several times of limitation, that then all the remainder of my estate shall be divided into six just and equal parts, the which, being so divided, I give and bequeath unto the six children of my son in law Richard Waters, late of London, draper, deceased, as namely, I give one part of thereof unto George Waters, one other part unto Margaret Waters, one other part unto Elizabeth Waters the wife of my said executor, one other part unto Martha Waters, one other part unto Lettice Waters and the other part unto Rebecca Waters. And I do nominate and appoint my good friends and neighbors Thomas Bratte and Morris Shawe for over-

seers, and do give to the said Morris Shawe twenty shillings to make him a ring. Clarke, 34.

PERCIVAL BRETT of St. Martin's in the Fields, London, 7 May 1638, proved 24 May 1638. To the poor of the town and parish of Tenterden. To the poor soldiers of the town and garrison of Portsmouth. To my two god children born and christened in the parish of Tenterden, named and known by the names of Annis Winchester and Mary Nevill, as I remember. To John Younge, the son of Dorothy Hodges, born at Coventry and brought up at one M^r Younge's at the Red Cross in Queen's Street. To my cousin Robert Brett of Fayerfield in Kent. To Richard Brett of Portsmouth. To Percival Wivill of Portsmouth and to Thomas Wivill. To my cousin Beane's wife of Bidenden. To my eldest brother John Brett, my brother Thomas Brett and my youngest brother Richard Brett. To my cousin Anne Wivill, lately married. My wife shall have all my lands &c. in the County of Kent during her natural life. There is given by bond to me by my uncle Capt Thomas Brett fifteen hundred pounds to be paid to me after his decease. If he be living at the time of my decease I do quit, relinquish and forgive the debt. My said uncle to be executor. Lee, 61.

THOMAS BRETT of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, 30 November 1638, proved 14 January 1638. For the disposing of my worldly goods, as I was never covetous in seeking them so I will leave them without much curiosity amongst my poor kindred and some few friends. To my loving sister only now living one hundred pounds. To John Brett the son of my eldest brother John five pounds to buy a piece of plate, and to my loving cousin his wife the like proportion, and to all their children twenty shillings apiece at ten years of age, and the two other former sons to the parents to be paid within one year after my decease. Having given by deed unto my cousin Robert Wivill two hundred pounds, as well for his own advancement in marriage as for the better enabling him to relieve his poor brethren and sisters, I give to the other children of my sister Wivell, viz. Elizabeth, Alice, Amye, Mary and Percival Wyvill, fifty pounds to be equally divided amongst them. To Thomas Wyvill, who hath served me faithfully some years, two hundred pounds. To the children of my sister Nower, viz. John, Joseph, Thomas, Elizabeth and Daniel Nower, three score pounds, to be equally divided &c. To my cousin John Brett, dwelling at the Golden Ball in the Strand, five pounds and to my cousin his wife forty shillings, and to every one of their children twenty shillings apiece at fifteen years of age. To the sister of John Brett now married to Symon Porter three pounds, and ten shillings apiece to every one of her children. To ten of the poorest and most impotent persons of the parish of Great Charte in Kent, where I was born and baptized. To my godson John Brett, the son of Henry Brett of Great Charte, five pounds. To my cousin Robert Brett of Fairefield and his brother Richard Brett of Portsmouth twenty pounds between them. To my cousin Robert Brett who lodgeth in my house forty shillings to buy him a ring. The perverseness of Thomas Goddyn hath been the true cause of the deferring the execution of my brother Steven his will. Refers to a portion due to M^{rs} Thornhill, being the legacy of Sir Richard Smith. Remainder to cousins Thomas and Richard Brett, sons of my eldest brother John Brett and they two to be executors.

Codicil 21 December 1638. Cousin Steven Nower, left out in Will A legacy of twenty pounds to him. Harvey, 10.

RICHARD BRETT of London, haberdasher, 18 September 1643, proved 12 May 1645. I have ventured the sum of five hundred pounds upon the propositions made by both houses of Parliament for the quelling and suppressing of the rebels in Ireland. To my cousins Mildred, Sarah and Mary the three daughters of my brother Thomas. To the eldest son of my brother Thomas. To my Aunt Nowell the wife of Daniel Nowell. To my cousin Pannell, sister of my brother John's wife. To my cousin Whitlege, brother to my brother John's wife living now in London. To my brother Thomas his wife's sister M^{rs} Wills. To my cousins Robert and Thomas Wivill and their wives. To the wives of my brothers John and Thomas Brett. To my uncle Celhurst [or Colhurst?] and his daughter, my cousin, M^{rs} Austen. Sundry people living in Tenterden mentioned. Brother John's three daughters. Brother Thomas his three children. Refers to will of uncle Capt. Thomas Brett. To my nephew John Brett, son of my eldest brother John. Rivers, 69.

THOMAS BRETT of Tenterden, Kent, gentleman, 13 November 1646, proved 4 January 1648. To wife Sarah the lease and term of years yet to come and unexpired which I now have of and in the messuage I now dwell in, with the lands thereunto belonging. My seal ring of gold and the great cypress chest now standing in the Hall to my son John Brett. To my servant and kinsman Thomas Brett and Mary his sister five pounds apiece.

Item I give and bequeath to my very loving brother Mr. John Brett, citizen and merchant taylor of London, the sum of ten pounds. And I do hereby make, constitute and ordain the said John Brett, my brother, executor of this my last will and testament. My friends Shemaial Selherst and Mr. Thomas Taylor and my loving brother, Thomas Wills, to be overseers. To all my children. My sister Finche, now wife of Mr. John Finch.

Fairfax, 15.

JOHN BRETT, citizen & merchant taylor of London, 3 July 1684, with memorandum made 9 November 1685, proved 13 January 1685. To my son Matthew Meriton and his wife, each twenty-five pounds within six months after my decease. To my son John Archer and his wife, each (a similar legacy). To my son John Dauling Esq. and his wife twenty-five pounds each, to be allowed out of the hundred pounds that he is indebted to me by a bond. To my son Matthew Meriton and his wife each ten pounds, to buy them mourning. The same to John Archer & his wife, and John Dauling & his wife. To my son John Brett's wife, as a legacy, twenty five pounds. To my servant Susannah Watts, to buy her mourning, four pounds, besides a legacy of ten pounds. To my sister Roulte and my sister Tayler, that was and my sister Marsh, and my sister Sherbrooke, each of them forty shillings. To the three daughters of my brother Thomas Brett Deceased forty shillings each. Unto William Stevens, John Powell, Francis Brand, Matthew Gibbons, each of them forty shillings. To M^r Loves and M^r. Claxton each five pounds. To the poor of the church ten pounds, to be distributed by the two teachers and the deacons to those that have most need. To my cousin Sick's wife and to my cousin Noble, each, forty shillings. To my cousin Bix, widow, forty shillings and also the five pounds that her husband was indebted to me. To my grandson Backwell and his wife and to his children that shall be living at the time of my decease, each of them ten pounds apiece, to be paid to my

grandson Backwell for himself and all the rest six months after my decease. To my son John Archer's children ten pounds apiece, to be improved for them until their age of twenty one years. To my grandson Meriton ten pounds when he hath served his apprenticeship. To my grandson Sherbrooke the elder & his wife, and also to his children that shall be living at the time of my decease, ten pounds apiece, all to be paid to their father six months after my decease; and more to my grandson Sherbrooke and his wife ten pounds apiece, in six months &c.; and also the like in case he have any children by his wife: and more to my grandson Dalling when he attains the age of twenty one years, ten pounds, and to his two sisters, each of them ten pounds, to be paid six months after my decease. Unto the widow Browne twenty shillings.

I do give unto my son John Brett the moiety or half part of the lands & tenements and hereditaments lying & being in the Parish of Tenterden, Smalhood, Brencett and Warhorne, being known by the same names or the like, being in the County of Kent; which said lands are in the hands of Richard Marsh, during his wife's life, Kathern, who was the wife of my brother Percival Brett; but, in case my son John Brett have no son, then after his decease I do give the moiety of the aforesaid lands unto my said two daughters Sarah Archer and Elizabeth Dauling, and after their decease to their children.

Item, I do give unto my son John Brett my land that is settled upon me in New England, as appears by a Deed is expressed. As to the land at Eythorne Court, in Kent, the house in Grace Church Parish in which my son lives, known by the name of the Star &c., my will is that the same settlement that was made to my son, upon the marriage of his first wife, shall stand. To my brother Berman three pounds. Other legacies. My son Brett to be executor. Son John Archer and friend ——Blackborne to be overseers. To my sister Archer, in remembrance of my love, forty shillings.

(Signed) JOHN BRET.

Wit: Thomas Browne, Gabriel Glover and Edward Southby.

Lloyd, 1.

1612. "Aug. 9, William Hutchinson, of Alford, co. Lincoln, mercer, and Anne, daughter of Francis Marbury, Minister, by licence." (St. Mary Woolnoth Marriages, page 138.)

1565. Sep. 29, Susanna, wief of William Shorte, grocer, and daughter to Mr. Rogers, late burned in Smithfield. (Ibid. Burials, page 188.)

[The above entries were copied by Mr. Waters from the Registers of the United Parishes of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, edited by J. M. S. Brooke, M.A. and A. W. C. Hallen, M.A., published in 1886. The first entry supplies the date and place of the marriage of William Hutchinson and Anne, daughter of Rev. Francis Marbury, which Col. Chester when he wrote his valuable account of the Hutchinson and Marbury families, printed in the REGISTER, vol. 20, pp. 355-67, did not find.

If Col. Chester had seen the second entry he might have been spared much labor in proving the family of the proto-martyr. This entry, taken with the pedigree found in the British Museum, constitutes proof positive.—EDITOR.]

WASHINGTON.

A

The will of Alban Wakeline of Henley-upon-Thames, Oxfordshire, Esq., 21 August 1602, proved 10 February 1602, mentions wife Amye, daughters

Phillis, Elizabeth, Mary and Priscilla, unmarried, Hugh Wakeline and his brother George, and his sisters, children of uncle John Wakeline. He appoints his wife executrix, and his friends Robert Washington of Stuttesbury, Esq., Alban Butler of Ashton in the Wales, gent., in the co. of Northampton, and Guy Foster of Hanslowe, in co. Buck., gent., overseers.

Among the witnesses was Lawrence Washington.

Admon. de bonis non was granted 30 April 1624 to Mary Bentley alias Washington, a daughter, &c. Boleyn, 9 (P. C. C.).

John (Bancroft) Bishop of Oxford in his will, 31 August 1639, proved 5 June 1641, enjoins that his body shall be buried in Cuddesdon chancel and desires his chaplains Mr. Fulham or Mr. Washington to preach in Cuddesdon church, and "to make such mention of me as may tend to God's glory." To nephew Kinsman and my niece his wife, cousin-german Elizabeth Isard, widow, and my two brothers, Christopher and Silvester Bancroft.

Evelyn, 80 (P. C. C.).

The following is extracted from a letter received from Mr. J. C. C. Smith:—

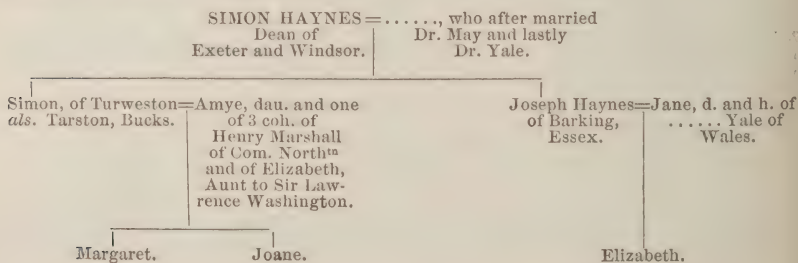
Mr. Cave Browne gives me this from Maidstone Register (about to be printed).

Married January 15, 1609–10, Mr. Arthur Beeszicke, gent., and Mistris Martha Washington, gentlewoman.

Laurentius Washington — Mense Januarii 1616. Decimo nono die emanavit Coñmissio Margarete Washington relc̃e Laurentii Washington nuper de Wickamon in Com. Northampton def heñtis, etc.

The will of Abel Makepeace of Chipping Warden, Northampton, yeoman, was made 16 June 1601 and proved 14 October 1602. He mentions wife Mary, daughters Dorothy and Bridgett, unmarried, three daughters already married, viz. Lucy, Jane and Amye, son Lawrence, and good friends and "cosen" Symon Haynes, gent., Basil Trymnell, gent., Thomas Hollowaye, clerk, George Makepeace and Richard Blason;—also daughter Butler's two daughters. Northamptonshire Wills.

In my notes on the Ancestry of Washington, an abstract of the will of Symon Heynes of Turweston, Bucks., was given (REGISTER, vol. 43, p. 414), because in it he mentioned his kinsman Lawrence Washington, meaning, probably, the Register of Chancery. No explanation of that kinship was given. The following pedigree, taken from Harleian MS. 1533 (140 in pencil), shows the connection:



The will of Thomas Yale, Dr. of Laws (1577-1578), calls Jane wife of Joseph Haynes "niece," and mentions wife Joane. That of Joane Yale, his widow (1585-1587), mentions sons Simon and Joseph Heynes, or Haynes, and William Maye. So we are enabled to fill the blank in the above pedigree, so far as the baptismal name of the wife of the first Simon Heynes is concerned.

HENRY F. WATERS.

B

I might supplement Mr. Conway Robinson's remarks (*ante*, page 77) as to Lawrence Washington, Registrar of the High Court of Chancery, by stating that in 1583 he is styled of "Gray's Inn, co. Middlesex, gent.," during which year he purchased the Manor of Whitacre inferior, co. Warwick, selling it six years later to George Villiers, Esq., of Brokesby, co. Leic. Villiers's dau. Ann afterwards married Washington's grand-nephew. Towards the close of Elizabeth's reign he purchased the Jordan's Hall of Maidstone, Kent, and alienated it later to the Godwins.

From the Privy Council Register, 16 Jan. 1599, it appears that among the lawyers of Chancery, assessed for suppression of the Irish rebellion, was Lawrence Washington, 10 *l.* ster.; and in a Certificate about Privy Seals, co. Middlesex, 1610, among those not having paid are Lawrence Washington of Finchley, near London, and John Washington of Westdreate (Drayton-West).

In a list of monies raised 1626 on Privy Seals in co. Bucks, occurs name of Lawrence Washington ar. of Westbury, 10 *l.*

On a small black marble tomb-stone, on the north side of the east window of the chancel of All Saints, Maidstone, is the following inscription:

Mortalis Morte
Immortalis.

Here resteth the body of Lawrence Washington Esq; of the Family of the Washingtons, antientlie of Washington in the Countie Palatine of Durham: Register of the Highe Court of Chancery xxvii Yeares: He had two Wyvfe, Martha Daughter of Clement Newce of Hartfordshire Esq; and Mary Daughter of Sir Raynold Scott of this Countie Knight: By his First He had 5 Sons and 2 Daughters; Lawrence and Mary, The Eldest only lyving. Lawrence succeeded him in his Office, married Ann Daughter of William Lewyn Judge of the Prerogative Court. Mary married William Horsepoole of this Parish Gentle^m. His other Daughter Martha married to Arthur Beswick Gentle^m. Son of William Beswick of this County Esq.; He having lived A Vertuous & Xtian Life of singular Intecrity in his place. Being of the age of LXXIII Yeares Died the xxi of December An^o. Dⁿⁱ. 1619. A Faithfull Believer in the Merritts & Mercies of his Saviour. To whose Memorie His Sonne hath erected this Monument.

Though after my Skinne
Worms destroy this Body,
Yet shall I see God in my Flesh.

As is stated his daughter Mary married William Horspoole gent. of Buckland, parish of Maidstone, co. Kent; had children in 1619: Symon, æ. 15; John, æ. 12; Lawrence, æ. 6; William, æ. 3; Mary; Martha; Elizabeth and Catharine. The other daughter Martha married Arthur, son and heir of Wm. Beswick of Spilmander, co. Kent and Sheriff of the County 1616; she died 1616, leaving daughter Mary.

Lawrence Washington (Jun.), born about 1579, purchased the Manor of Garsden, co. Wilts (3 miles from Malmesbury) of the Moody family. He obtained the grant in reversion of the Registrarship in the Co. of Chancery 16 Apr. 1604, and succeeded his father in that office towards the close of 1619; subsequently he was knighted. Berry, in his *Genealogies of Kent*, styles him "of Bolingford, co. Wilts." He married Ann, dau. of Wm. Lewyn (or Lovin), LL.D. of Ottringden (Otterden), co. Kent, made Master of Chancery about 1595: Judge of the Prerog. Co. of Canterbury; Chancellor of Rochester, &c., who died in Ap. 1598, and was interred in St. Leonard in Shoreditch, co. Middlesex. Sir Lawrence died 1643, aged 64, & was buried in Garsden Church; when the church was restored about 1860 the mural monument which, surmounted by the family arms, had stood in the chancel, to left of the altar, was removed to the Rectory and was exhibited in August, 1862, at the Malmesbury meeting of the Wiltshire Arch. Society. His widow Ann died Jan'y 13, 1645, and was interred in the same ground three days later.

The mansion at Garsden is handsome, old fashioned, built of stone, with walls five feet thick—its timbers chiefly of oak: the family arms carved over the mantel-pieces; and around the building a beautiful garden and orchard.

He had children, among them Lawrence and Martha. The following extract, from Records of St. Dunstan's in the West,* London, evidently refers to others of his issue:

Lawrence, son of Lawrence Washington jr., buried 29 Dec. 1617.†

Anne, dau. of Lawrence & Anne Washington, bapt. 29 Aug. 1621.

Lawrence Washington, bapt. 30 Sept. 1622.

Lawrence Washington, Esq., of Garsden, co. Wilts (son of Sir Lawrence Washington, Knt.), was probably the child bapt. at St. Dunstan's in the West, London, 30 Sept. 1622. He was app'd by H. of Com., 7 Nov. 1650, as Sheriff of Co. Wilts, and Inigo Jones's Hist. of Stonehenge, 1655, mentions him as proprietor of that place. He married Eleanor, dau. of Wm. Guise, Esq., of Elmore, Sheriff of co. Glouc. in 1647. His will of 14 Jan. 1661-2 is on record. The widow married Sir Wm. Pargiter, Knt. of Gretworth, co. Northants, who died 11 Aug. 1678, aged 48, leaving dau. Eleanor. She was buried beside her first husband at Garsden, to which church, as Lady Pargiter, she presented a silver chalice, two chalices and a salver. Mr. Washington left an only dau. and heiress Elizabeth, who, in 1671, became the first wife of Sir Robert Shirley, Bart., afterwards Earl Ferrers, and died 2 Oct. 1693; the Earl died 25 Dec. 1717, aged 67, leaving issue.

Martha Washington, dau. of Sir Lawrence W., Knt., married in June, 1630, as his 2d wife, Sir John Tyrell, Knt., of Springfield and Heron, co. Essex, born 14 Dec. 1597, ancestor of the Baronets Tyrell. She died 17 Dec. 1670, and was buried at East Hornden; Sir John died 3 Apr. 1675. He had suffered severely for his loyalty, as is quaintly shown in the Latin inscription on his grave-stone in the south chapel of the church.—ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, of New York city.

It happens rather strangely, that on April 26, 1890, there was sold at Libbie's auction rooms, in Boston, a deed of Lawrence Washington, the elder, and Lawrence W. the younger, of Maidstone, co. Kent. It was dated June 27, 1614, and related to land in Oxfordshire. The signatures were good, but the seals had disappeared.—EDITOR.

* Richard Washington, who had died in Fetter Lane, London, 1651, was buried in this church. He was a Fellow of Univ. Coll., Oxf., where he had taken his B.D. 1633, and was afterwards Provost of Trinity Coll., Dublin.

† This was probably the child baptized at Mottingham July 24, 1614 (*ante*, page 78).—EDITOR.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Church at Garton.

C

The natural interest which all Americans must feel in every detail of the family and connections of our great first President has been powerfully stimulated by the able paper of Mr. Henry F. Waters, in the October number of the REGISTER, which has finally, let us hope, settled the vexed question of the origin of John and Lawrence Washington, the Emigrants of Virginia, and it now seems in order to adduce every scrap of evidence bearing on the descendants of John Washington of Whitfield, the founder of the line, for preservation for the use of the future writer of the Genealogy of the Family.

As is well known, Sir Lawrence Washington, Knt., the second Register of the High Court of Chancery of that name, and the nephew of Robert Washington of Sulgrave, the Ancestor of the Virginia line, acquired by purchase the estate of Garsdon in Wiltshire from the Moodys to whom it had been granted by King Henry VIII. as a reward to one William Moody, his footman, for saving his life on the occasion of an accident which befel him in the hunting field.* The family seem in fact, as will be shown, to have been in this neighborhood for upward of a hundred years (1570-1685) and perhaps still earlier than the former date.

In the year 1887 the writer spent some weeks in Malmesbury and vicinity engaged in genealogical researches, and twice visited the Church at Garsdon where the Rev. Dr. Gray, the Rector, afforded him every facility for the investigation of the monuments existing there.† The principal of these is the mural monument of Sir Lawrence Washington, Knt., the first owner of Garsdon Manor of the name, who died in 1643, and which was cited by Mr. Waters in his paper. This once splendid memorial of gilt and painted freestone, surmounted by an oval shield of the Arms of Washington and Lewyn and with an inscription cut on a black marble slab surrounded by a wreath, was taken down during the destructive "restoration" of the edifice in 1855 and has never been replaced. The marble slab was used as a barrow plank by the masons and broken in two, and the fragments of the whole lay neglected for years in a corner of the building until at length, in 1877, some enterprising disciple of Artemus Ward literally carried off the whole bodily with the intention of exhibiting it in America, and had actually reached Southampton with his plunder, when Dr. Gray, who had then just been inducted to the living, discovered the desecration, pursued him and compelled its return. The broken parts of the slab are now united and protected by a strong oaken frame, pending the proper restoration of the monument to its place on the chancel wall.‡

The other four are floor tombs in the Chancel covered with large inscribed slabs of black marble, without armorial bearings, but each has a similar pattern of an urn engraved beneath the inscription. The first three of these are very distinct, but the last is so heel worn that it was only with the greatest difficulty that the writer was able to clearly identify the fragments given. All are now well protected by strips of husk matting.

To the | Memory of Sr | Laurence Washington | Kt lately chiefe Register
of the | Chauncery of known Pyety of | Charitye exemplarye A louinge |
Husband A tender Father A boun- | tiful Master A constant Relieuer of
| the Poore and to those of this Parish A | perpetuall Benefactour Whom
it pleased | God to take unto his Peace from the fury | of the insuing
Warrs Oxon Maij 14th Here | interred 24th Ano. Dni. 1643^o Ætat Suae
64^o | Where also lyeth Dame Anne his wife who | deceased Junij 13th and
was buried 16th Ano | Dni. 1645.

Hic Patrios cineres curauit filius Urna

Condere qui tumulo nunc jacet Ille pius.

* Aubrey's Collections for Wilts, p. 25.—Garesden.

† It is greatly to be regretted that the Parish Registers have perished previous to 1737, and that the fragmentary Bishop's Transcripts at Salisbury yield absolutely no entries of the name.

‡ The Arms in the shield, shown in the accompanying illustration, are as follows:—Quarterly, 1 & 4, argent, two bars and in chief three mullets gules (*Washington*); 2 & 3, —? a cross patee between four cinquefoils or (—?); surcharged with a crescent or. Impaling per pale gules and azure three bucks' heads couped or (*Lewyn*).

The pious Son his Parents here inter'd
Who hath his share in Urne for them prepar'd.

Here Lyeth ye Body of Lavrence | Washington Esq^r the only Son | of
Sr Lavrence Washington who | Departed this life Jan 17 was | Bvried
Feb 11 Ano. Dni. 1661 and | Inclosed By Elinor his Wife | April 18 Ano.
Dni. 1663 | Ætat Suae 39.

En mercede virum Pensatum muner[*a d**]igna
Prospicit ille suis diua supersta sibi
Behold how duty well perform'd is paide
His Sire he him here his deerst hath laide.

[*Sacrum Me*]morix Annæ Filiae | Lavrentij Washington Eqvitis | Et
vxoris Christopheri Gise | Hic Sepultæ Jvnij 4^{to} An: Do: | 1642 Ætat
Svæ 20.

Here lyes ye body of Dame | Elienor Pargiter 2nd Daughter | of Wm.
Guise of Elmore in ye | County of Gloucester Esqr | First married to
Lawrence | Washington Esq. afterwards | to Sr Wm. Pargiter of Gritt |
worth in ye County of North | Hampton Kt. Who departing | this life the
19th Day of July in | the Year of Our Lord 1685 | ordered her remains to
be | deposited here in hopes of | a blessed Resurrection.†

----- | --- ce the Bod --- of Lawrence | --- & D - me
Jone --- wife | --- r - e --- ington | ---
-- ha --- ing ---
----- e You S --- a ---
W --- Wan --- a - cil --- ilot -
----- ma -- m ----- §

Malmesbury Abbey Parish Registers.

Searched from 1590 to 1650.

1601. July—George Washington & Johann Hatt were maryed the 20th daye.

1625. May 2—George Washington buried.

1640. Buried the same daye (*i. e.* April 28) (blank) servant to Sir
Lawrence Washington of Garsden whose legg was taken off by
Mr. Phillips, Chirurgeon.

Will of Henrye Washington of Malmesburie, dated 2 Julij 1570; no
Probate act or date of probate given; To be buried in parish Churchyard

* Obliterated.

† Covered by the corner of a pew.

‡ A splendid set of Communion Silver, which was presented to the Church by Lady Pargiter in 1684, is still preserved and in perfect condition. It consists of four pieces, engraved with the monogram I H S in a halo with emblems of the Crucifixion and with the following inscription:

"This was given by the Lady Pargiter to Garsdon Church, shee was formally Wife to Lawrence Washington, Esq., who both lye buried here."

It is said that this plate owes its escape from the almost universal spoliation of the time of the Commonwealth to the superstition of the peasants of the neighborhood, who believed that a Demon, or other "unco" being was confined in the box which contained it, and their fears being, fortunately, greater than their curiosity, it remained untouched and forgotten in a garret until the latter part of the last century, when it was restored to its former use.

§ Comparison with the Malmesbury Registers, hereafter cited, will enable us to construct this last mutilated inscription with certainty as follows. (*Beneath this Pla*)ce the Bod(ies) of Lawrence (*the son*) & D(a)me Jone (*the*) wife of (Geo)r(ge) (Wash)ington (*are buried.*) The same authority shows us that its period (there is no trace of a date on the slab) must be placed between 1611 and 1625, probably within a year or two of the former date, thus carrying back the connection of the Washingtons with Garsdon to the first decade of the 17th century.

of St. Pouls of Malmesburie; To daughter Elyn Washington "my presse, a fether bede & a flocke bede & payer of fine sheyts & payer canvas shetes, a fine diaper metclothe, 2 coffers, 8 platters, 4 sawsers & 3 Candelstickes, the beste Chaffeyn dyshe, a latin Bassen, a Cistren & a Querne, mi beste Crocke, 2 Salt Sellers, my beste Couerlet & Bolster"; To cosin Alls Halle 2 Pottingers, a sawser & a candelsticke; Wiffe Agnis to be Residuary Legatee and Executrix; Supervisers Williā Shellard & Rauffee meale.

Consistory Court Sarum, Vol. I. fo. 32.

It seems to the writer highly probable that the above Henry and George Washington were the unnamed sons of Lawrence Washington, the Mayor of Northampton, younger brothers of Robert of Sulgrave and Lawrence (the father of Sir Lawrence of Garsdon) and therefore the uncles of the latter; their presence in the neighborhood (Garsdon is on the outskirts of Malmesbury and only about two miles distant) having no doubt caused their nephew to settle here. An examination of the Feet of Fines in the Public Record Office would perhaps give the exact date at which Garsdon was purchased from the Moodys, which is said to be 1640, but the last entry found in the Malmesbury Registers shows the Washingtons in full possession of the estate in the first month of that year, and it is likely that it was acquired earlier than has been supposed.

The Manor House of Garsdon, the former residence of the Washingtons, is not far from the Church on the Malmesbury road. The greater part of the mansion has perished, and what remains is now occupied as a farm house—it is the property of the Earl of Suffolk, whose residence, Charlton Park, is near Malmesbury. The Coat of Arms of the Washingtons which was above the door was "appropriated" by a former tenant on his removal some 35 years since, and is now built into a farm house a few miles distant.

The Rector, Dr. Thomas S. Gray, is most anxious to restore the mural monument to its former condition and location, and is likewise planning the erection of a "Washington Memorial School" in the parish. It is greatly to be hoped that the interest excited by Mr. Waters's brilliant discovery may enable him to carry out this long cherished design, and our wealthy and patriotic Americans should be among the first to lend a helping hand to the good work.—J. HENRY LEA of Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass.

D

I venture to contribute the following information, which seems to indicate that two John Washingtons emigrated to Virginia about the same time, and, as is so often the case in genealogies, there might be some danger of confusing one with the other.

In the records of Surry County, Virginia, we find that John Washington was betrothed in 1658 to Mary Flood, widow, whom he afterwards married. She had previously married a Mr. Blunt, and after Mr. Washington's death she married Charles Ford, so she must have been a very attractive woman. By Mrs. Flood he had one child, Richard Washington, who sold land in 1678 and died in 1725. He married Elizabeth Jordan, who died in 1735. She was the daughter of Arthur Jordan, who died in 1698. The children of this marriage were: George, Richard, John, William, Thomas (died in 1749), James, Arthur, Elizabeth (married Samson and Robert Lanier), Priscilla, Faith and Mary. The estate of Mr. John Washington was about three miles below the present town of Claremont, on the banks of the James River, and about nine miles above Jamestown.

We also find in the records that a Thomas Wrenn, who died in 1775, speaks of his daughter Rebecca Washington. The gentlemanly Clerk of the Court tells me that a Mr. Washington still lives in Isle of Wight County, just over the border from Surry, who is no doubt descended from the first John Washington.

Some of the papers on which I base this communication are as follows:—

"Be it known unto all men by these presents that whereas a contract of matrimony is agreed upon between me John Washington and Mary Flood,

widow, and the said Washington from divers good causes and considerations me thereunto moving, doe before the celebration and solemnization thereof, by these presents engage and oblige myself, my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, to give and deliver, or cause to be given and delivered unto Robert Stanton, Clerke, feoffe in trust, one mare filly of one year old, to and for the sole use and behoof of Thomas Blunt, son of the said Mary, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, with male and female increase forever, which said mare filly is to be delivered as abovesaid the day that the said Thomas Blunt shall attain to ten years of age, in Surry County, and further I the said John Washington do hereby oblige myself to acknowledge this my real and voluntary act and deed in the next court to be holden for the county of Surry, and to have it recorded accordingly in the said County records. Witness my hand and seal. Dated the 15th day of 9ber stile Anglia, anno Domini 1658.

JOHN WASHINGTON

Signed, sealed and delivered in the
presence of us John Flood
Ben. Sidway Edmund Shipham
Jno. Allann Thos. Flood."

[sealed with red wax.]

Charles Ford had a patent, 19 May, 1638, bounded north by James River, southerly by the woods, easterly by land of John Flood, westerly by Sunken Marsh. He died intestate, the land escheated to the King and was granted by the Governor to Thos. Blunt and Richard Washington, orphans and sons in law unto the said Charles Ford.

Blunt and Washington sold 140 acres to John Gorring on 1 March, 29th year of Charles II. (1678).

THOMAS M. CLEEMANN, 2135 Spruce Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

Mr. Cleemann referred us to A. S. Edwards, Esq., Clerk of Courts, Surry Court House, Va., for confirmation of the statements. A proof of the foregoing note was sent to Mr. Edwards, who has most kindly read and revised it. He adds that "Benjamin Sidway, one of the witnesses, seems to have married the widow of Benjamin Harrison, the first of that name in Virginia. January 16, 1652, Benj. Sidway, by order of the Court, conveyed certain land belonging to Peeter Harrison, orphan of Benjamin Harrison. Then Benj. Sidway and Mary his wife convey certain lands in their own right; and in 1687-8 Mary Sidway by will disposes of certain property to her two sons Benjamin Harrison and Thomas Sidway. Thomas Flood was guardian of Benjamin Harrison, who died in 1712." Mr. Edwards also adds that Mary Sidway in her will also devised a horse to her granddaughter Hannah Harrison. Benjamin Harrison, the Speaker, &c., who died in 1712, by his will devised £400 to his daughter Hannah, which helps to identify those persons.

We have already (*ante*, p. 199) quoted Meade on the origin of the Harrisons. The first Benjamin (Speaker, &c.) was born in 1650. Mr. Edwards seems to make it certain that his father was a Benjamin also.—WM. H. WHITMORE.

E

In preparing the Institutions of the Archdeaconry of Bedford for the press, I came across the following *re* Washington, which may be of interest.

1642, Aug. 12, Wm. Pargiter, clk., inst. to Rectory of Carlton, Patrons, Sr. John Washington, Knt., and Robert Pargiter, pro hac vice.

According to the pedigree in Mr. Waters's pamphlet, Sr. John Washington m. for his 2nd wife Dorothy, d. of Wm. Pargiter of Gretworth.

What became of this Wm. Pargiter I have not yet ascertained, as the next institution in point of time is wanting.—F. A. BLAYDES of Bedford, England.

CONTENTS OF THE BOX PLACED IN THE CORNER-
STONE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS STATE
HOUSE EXTENSION.

BY an act passed by the General Court of Massachusetts at the session of 1888, and signed by the Governor, the Hon. Oliver Ames, May 17th of that year, the Governor and Council were authorized to acquire by gift or purchase certain lands for the extension of the State House, lying north of the State House grounds, including the old reservoir lot belonging to the city of Boston. The next year an act was passed, which was signed by Gov. Ames June 4, 1889, providing for the erection of the building, and authorizing the Governor with the consent of the Executive Council to appoint three commissioners to have charge of the work. On the fifth of June, 1889, the Hon. John Davis Long, Benjamin Dodge Whitcomb, Esquire, and William Endicott, Junior, Esquire, were appointed commissioners. The Commissioners decided to ask the co-operation of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in selecting the materials to be deposited under the corner-stone, and addressed the following note to the President of the Society :

BOSTON, OCTOBER 16, 1889.

ABNER C. GOODELL, JR., ESQ.,

President of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

DEAR SIR:

I am instructed by the Board of State House Construction Commissioners to invite the co-operation of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in the preparation of material to be deposited under the corner-stone of the proposed extension of the State House in Boston.

The Commissioners will be happy to receive from your Society any documents, and especially anything relating to the past history of this City and State, that may seem to you likely to be of interest to the remote generation, which alone, in all human probability, will have the opportunity to examine it.

The size of the box will be about 24 inches long, 12 inches wide, and 6 inches deep.

Any contribution that the Commissioners may be unable or unwilling to use will be carefully returned; and all articles should be received at the office of the Board, No. 27 Mt. Vernon Street, not later than November 10th, proximo.

Commending this matter to the attention of your Society,

I remain

Yours, very truly,

WM. ENDICOTT, JR., *Clerk.*

The following action was taken by the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, as appears by the records of the Council :

At a meeting of the Council held Nov. 4, 1889, the President read a letter from the Commissioners on the State House Extension inviting the Society to contribute articles for the box to be placed under the corner-stone of said extension. On motion the matter was referred to a committee consisting of the President, Mr. Claflin, and the Rev. Dr. Haskins.

A true copy from the Record. Attest: G. ARTHUR HILTON,
Secretary.

The committee, after attending to their duty, addressed the following letter to the Commissioners :

SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET ST.,
BOSTON, MASS., NOV. 7, 1889.

To the Board of Commissioners of the State House Construction.

GENTLEMEN :

IN reply to your communication of the 16th ult., the subscribers, a committee of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, have been charged by the Council of said Society to submit to you the following list of books, papers, engravings, etc., from which you are invited to select whatever you may deem most appropriate to be deposited under the corner-stone of the proposed extension of the State House.

The subscribers wish to designate, as in their opinion particularly appropriate for this purpose, the copy of the *Columbian Centinel* of July 8, 1795, containing a full report of the ceremonies at the laying of the corner-stone of the present State House; the copy of *Fleet's Register* for 1798, containing, on page 16, a notice of the near completion of the same building, and on page 39 the names of "the Agents for building the new State House," whose functions included duties similar to those with which you are charged; the map of Massachusetts engraved in 1799 for the *Encyclopædia* published in New York the following year (this map was drawn by Anderson, the first wood-engraver in the United States); a *fac simile* of the map of Boston, by Osgood Carleton, published in 1800; the collection of heliotype views of Boston published (and presented for this purpose) by the Heliotype Printing Company of Boston; one heliotype view of the State House from the Common, from a water-color of the date of 1809; two other views of the same, both engraved by Abel Bowen,—one drawn by S. Dearborn in 1817, and the other drawn by J. Kidder in 1827; and, lastly, but in the opinion of the subscribers not inferior in interest to either of the others, the pamphlet by William W. Wheildon, entitled "*Sentry, or Beacon Hill.*" etc. This contains, besides other interesting maps and views of the vicinity of Beacon Hill, heliotype views greatly reduced in size from the chromolithographs, published in 1855, of Beacon Hill and its surroundings as they appeared in 1811-12, before the monument thereon was taken down.

This copy is presented by Mr. Wheildon in a few lines, in his own handwriting, and signed by him, on the half-title sheet preceding the title-page, "In Behalf of the Bunker Hill Monument Association."

In the accompanying copy of the *Boston Budget* is an article which the subscribers think will commend itself to your judgment as worthy to be deposited with whatever other papers you may select for the purpose; and if they may be pardoned the suggestion the subscribers respectfully ask

you to consider the propriety of depositing a list of all the portraits and statuary now in the various halls in the present State House.

The subscribers beg leave to add that they will cheerfully have put in strong and neat binding such of the foregoing books and papers, or any others in the list herewith submitted, as you may designate. You will not fail to notice that the first few entries in the list are of things of extreme rarity, and the subscribers are pleased to be able to offer them to you without breaking the series in the collection of our Society.

Appended to Senate Document No. 59, dated Feb. 21, 1853, which is included in the list of papers herewith sent, is a MS. copy of the Resolve of January 9, 1828, by the General Court of the Commonwealth (chapter xxxvi.) in which provision is made for the perpetual and exclusive use by the Washington Monument Association of the "Hall of Washington." This "Hall," now apparently only an alcove or a recess, was a separate building joined to the rear or northern wall of the State House, but now wholly enclosed within the present enlarged edifice.

We are, gentlemen,
Respectfully,
Yours,

ABNER CHENEY GOODELL, JUNIOR,
WILLIAM CLAFLIN,
DAVID GREENE HASKINS.

LIST.

Columbian Centinel, July 8, 1795.

Fleet's Register, 1798.

Newport Mercury, Oct. 27, 1781 (*fac simile*), giving account of Cornwallis's Surrender.

Map of Massachusetts, 1799.

Map of Boston, 1800.

" " " 1889.

Map of Boston, 1889.

View of State House,

1805.

" " " " &c.,

1809.—Heliotype.

" " " " "

1817.—Wood Engraving.

" " " " "

1827.—Copper Plate.

" " " " "

1836.—Wood Engraving.

" " " " (Billings)

1855.—Steel Plate.

" " " " "

1852.—Kossuth Reception.

" " " " Rep. Hall,

1852.—Wood Engraving.

" " " " Senate "

1852.—Wood Engraving.

" " " " North Side,

1866.—The *proposed* plan, not built.

Views of State House (three, at different periods after 1855).

Proposed plan for extension, as shown in Sunday Herald in 1887 and 1889.

Heading of Gleason's Pictorial, 1853, showing State House prominently.

Plan of Representatives Hall in 1850.

Plan of Senate Hall in 1850.

Wood's Map of New-England, 1634, *fac simile*.

Map of New-England, 1889.

Map of Boston, 1856.

Old State House Memorial, 1886.

Map of Boston Harbor, 1880.

State Street, 1850.

Hancock House, 1790.

Boston from Willis Creek, 1790.

- Worcester and Providence Railroad Crossing, 1845.
 Tremont Street from Court Street to Common, 1852.
 Temple Place, 1881.
 Silver Plate under Bunker Hill Monument, 1825, *fac simile* of inscription.
 Veneer of Old Elm, with engraving printed thereon.
 View of Capitol, Hartford, heliotype.
 View of the Capitol, Washington, heliotype, east view.
 View of the Capitol, Washington, heliotype, west view.
 View of Fiske Building, State Street, erected 1889.
 Portrait of John Hancock, first Governor of the Commonwealth.
 Portrait of Samuel Adams, Governor, 1795.
 Portrait of Paul Revere, Grand Master, 1795.
 Portrait of William Scollay, Deputy Grand Master, 1795.
 Portrait of Charles Bulfinch, architect, 1795.
 Clipping from Boston Advertiser, Aug. 3, 1855, giving an account of the finding of the corner-stone.
 Two souvenirs of the 250th anniversary, settlement of Boston, 1880.
 Souvenir of the 200th " " " Worcester, 1884.
 Souvenir of the 250th " " " Taunton, 1889.
 Heliotype Views of Boston, 1889.
 Sentry, or Beacon Hill, 1877.
 Beacon Hill (pamphlet), 1889.
 Report of the Committee on State House enlargement, 1853.
 Sunday Budget, Nov. 3, 1889, containing an account of the present building.
 Plans of the new Court House, 1886.
 Manual of the General Court, 1889.
 Collection of photographs, heliotypes, &c., of the State House, Reservoir, and vicinity, taken at various dates since 1860.
 All of the articles above mentioned were accepted.
 After the above list was printed, the following books, papers and other articles were added by the Society to the above collection, and were deposited by the Commissioners with the rest :
 Proceedings of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, 1889.
 Centennial Orations, 1875.
 Thomas's Almanac, 1800 and 1850.
 Boston Directory, 1836.
 Portrait of Winslow Lewis, Grand Master, Grand Lodge F. A. M.
 Plans of the new Court House.
 Portrait of Mayor Hart.
 Portrait of John Phillips, first Mayor of Boston.
 Printed description of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society's House.
 Boston Almanac, 1849, 1854 and 1890.
 Ancestry of George Washington, by Henry F. Waters.
 Boston newspapers of recent date.

The following action was taken by the Council of the Society :

At a meeting held Nov. 8, 1889, the President made an informal report for the Committee on contributions to the box to be placed under the corner-stone of the State House extension.

On motion of Mr. Hill it was voted that the report be accepted with thanks to the Committee, and that they be authorized to incur any necessary expense for binding, mounting or properly preparing for permanent preservation, the articles to be placed in said box.

At a meeting held Dec. 2, 1889, the President made a report on the contribution of articles by this Society to be placed under the corner-stone of the State House extension, and read a letter received from the Secretary of the Commission on the Extension.

A true copy from the Record, Attest:

G. ARTHUR HILTON,
Secretary.

The letter from the Secretary of the Commissioners referred to in the above record is as follows :

BOSTON, NOVEMBER 29, 1889.

MESSRS. ABNER C. GOODELL, JR., WILLIAM CLAFLIN, AND DAVID GREENE HASKINS,

Committee of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

GENTLEMEN :

I am instructed by the State House Construction Commissioners to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of November 9th, 1889, with the valuable collection in part described therein.

I am further directed to express to you the thanks of this Board for this contribution, which will add so much to the interest attaching to the opening of the box, undoubtedly at a date when no present inhabitant of this planet will be among the living.

The articles which you present will be placed under the corner-stone, and your communication will be entered upon the records of this Commission, and placed in the box.

I remain, Gentlemen,

Very respectfully, &c.,

WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.

Clerk State House Construction Commission.

The corner-stone was laid at the corner of Temple and Derne streets, at twelve o'clock noon on Wednesday, Dec. 21, 1889. The exercises were brief and simple, consisting of a prayer by the Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D.D., masonic ceremonies under Most Worshipful Henry Endicott, assisted by Gov. Ames and the Commissioners, and an address by the Governor.

The box in which the articles were placed measures 12 by 24 inches, and 12 inches deep. A silver plate from Bigelow, Kennard & Co.'s, 6 by 12 inches in dimensions, bearing the following inscription, was also placed in the box.

"This corner-stone of an addition to the State House, was laid by His Excellency Oliver Ames, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, assisted by the Honorable John Davis Long, and by the Most Worshipful Henry Endicott, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, on the 21st day of December, 1889, being the 269th anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

"John Davis Long, Benjamin D. Whitcomb, William Endicott, Jr.,
State House Commissioners.

George W. Johnson,
Committee of the Executive Council.

Charles Brigham, John C. Spofford,
Architects.

Carl Fehmer,
Consulting Architect."

NOTES AND QUERIES.

NOTES.

THE HISTORIOGRAPHER OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—In the *Cambridge Chronicle*, June 26, 1852, was printed a notice of the first volume of the fourth series of the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, written by the late Charles Deane, LL.D. In this notice, Dr. Deane, after giving an interesting bibliographical account of the thirty-one volumes of the Collections of that society, remarks:

"We regret to say that the Library of the Historical Society itself does not contain the materials for a bibliographical history of its own Collections."

This remark was occasioned by the author's being obliged to obtain from his friend, the late Samuel Gardner Drake, A.M., important materials used by him in that article. The Massachusetts Historical Society, I think, lost no time in supplying the want here complained of.

Three years after the article appeared in the *Cambridge Chronicle*, August 1, 1855, a committee, consisting of Messrs. Dean Dudley, Isaac Child and Hiram Wellington, was chosen by the New-England Historic Genealogical Society to revise its By-Laws. Though not on the committee myself, I was frequently consulted by the chairman, in regard to the revision. It occurred to me that this was a good time to have an office created for preserving materials for the history of the society. I therefore prepared a By-Law which I handed to Mr. Dudley, who approved of it, and submitted it to his committee, by whom it was incorporated into the code reported to the society. The By-Law was as follows:

"Article 10.—An Historiographer shall be chosen at the annual meeting, whose duty it shall be to collect and preserve materials for a history of the society, and for biographies of its members. Whenever it is deemed advisable, he shall prepare the same for publication."

The code was adopted October 3, 1855. The above By-Law was subsequently amended in some particulars. In its amended form it is still in force.

The principal object sought being the preservation of materials for the history of the society, in its own library, as suggested by Dr. Deane's article, I chose as the designation of the officer, the name, historiographer. The first person chosen to this office was Joseph Palmer, M.D., whose tastes were decidedly for biography, in which he excelled. He began preparing memoirs of the deceased members as their deaths occurred, and reading them at the monthly meetings of the society. His example was followed by his successors. Though the object which led me to frame the By-Law was lost sight of, a vast collection of biography has been gathered by the society; but the preservation of materials for its history was left to the librarian. By listening to the memoirs read at the meetings, no doubt the late William Blanchard Towne, A.M., was led to establish the Towne Memorial Fund, for printing memoirs of the deceased members of the society, at the charge of which four elegant volumes of "Memorial Biographies" have been issued. This statement I trust will explain why the person who writes memoirs of the members is styled the *historiographer*.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

JAMES CHILTON.—It is quite possible that the "old home" of James Chilton the Pilgrim has been found. Gov. Bradford says, after naming him and his wife and daughter Mary, "They had an other daughter, y^e was married, came afterward." The Rev. Henry M. Dexter copied at Leyden a few entries of the name of Chilton in curious Dutch spelling, one of which is the marriage, 22 July, 1615, of Roger Chandler clothworker from Colchester, and Isabella Tgiltron from Canterbury. Roger Chandler is seen later at Plymouth. Mr. Joseph M. Cowper of Canterbury, who has undertaken to print the Registers of that city, has found entries of the name at various churches, and at St. Paul's the baptism 15 January, 1586-7, of Isabell daughter of James Chilton. A daughter Mary was buried at St. Martin's 23 November, 1593; and the baptism of another Mary, afterwards wife of John Winslow of Boston, has not yet been found. But there is enough to make a strong chain of circumstantial evidence.

W. S. APPLETON.

WILLIAMS—A CORRECTION.—In the History of Deerfield, among the list of victims of Feb. 29, 1703-4, appears the name of a daughter of Rev. John Williams, the Redeemed Captive—"Jerusha Williams Six Weeks old."

In the Genealogies which follow, through the machinations of the Printer's Devil, or some other malign influence, this child was dropped from the family record of Mr. Williams, to my intense disgust and mortification. For I had announced with a flourish, that this record was copied from the original, and could be depended upon.

Two investigators have here found a stumbling block, and written to me for an explanation. If you will publish this correction others of your readers may be saved annoyance and confusion.

The eleventh child of Mr. Williams was "Jerusha, born Jany. 15, 1703-4—killed Feb. 29, 1703-4."

In the Barnard Genealogy, I say Samuel Barnard of Deerfield and Salem "married May 22, 1718, Sarah Williams, probably daughter of William Williams of Hatfield." Later information leads to the belief that she was of some other family unknown to me.

Deerfield, Mass.

GEORGE SHELDON.

QUERIES.

BOSTON CUSTOM HOUSE RECORDS.—Ascertaining from Dr. Samuel A. Green of the Massachusetts Historical Society, that the Boston Custom House records were carried to Halifax when the British were driven off, and that he had been unable to ascertain what had become of them, I betook myself to Halifax. Through Dr. T. B. Akins of that city, Record Commissioner, I learn that those papers remained there until 1867, when on the formation of the New Dominion they were transferred to London. No doubt they are now open to searchers at the Public record office in Fetter Lane.

A well known early colonial law of Massachusetts, enforced by severe penalties, required every ship-master before landing passengers to give a list of their names to a custom-house officer. Now, these lists would be a god-send to lineage hunters who have vainly sought for the landing of their progenitors in America.

Assured that there has been little digging in this quarry, I desire to bring it to the notice of genealogical inquirers. To secure an exact copy of these custom-house lists appears the most important work which the Historical and Genealogical Register has thus far left undone.

JAMES D. BUTLER.

[The late Horatio G. Somerby, Esq. (of whom a memoir will be found in the REGISTER, vol. 28, pp. 340-2) informed me that he had made search for such lists, and I presume that other American antiquaries have done so. A search at this day may, however, meet with better success.—EDITOR.]

HAVRE DE GRACE.—The journal of Claude Blanchard, Commissary of the French Auxiliary Army, sent to the United States during the American Revolution, 1780-1783, published by J. Munsell, Albany, 1876, on page 172 has the following:

"On the 29th [of August, 1782] our division reached the banks of the Susquehannah, a river which empties into the Chesapeake Bay; it is two miles broad at this place, so that all our vehicles could not cross it in the ferry boat on the same day, and we were obliged to remain at this place. This river is usually crossed at a ford, two leagues above the place where we were; but this passage is not free from difficulty and danger. It has been proposed to build a city on the right bank and near the ferry where we crossed it. It should be called *Havre de Grace*.

"On the 31st, station at the Head of Elk, a town situated upon a small river which empties into the bay exactly at its extremity. It is there that I embarked when we proceeded towards York."

QUERY.—Was the present town of Havre de Grace, Maryland, so named as per suggestion of Mr. Blanchard?

A. A. FOLSOM.

BARBADOS IMMIGRANTS.—In the British State papers, Colonial Calendar—subdivision, *America and the West Indies*, 1661–68, § 1657—it is stated that 1200 persons who had formerly been proprietors or tradsmen had gone from Barbadoes to New England, between the years 1643 and 1647. Others also came from St. Kitts (§ 1212). What trace is there of these immigrants in their new abode? May not genealogists who cannot trace their lineage direct to England, gain clues to it via the Barbados?

JAMES D. BUTLER.

Madison, Wis.

MACK.—John Mack was of Salisbury, Mass., in 1682, and in 1697 was an inhabitant of Lyme, Conn. Six children were born to him during this interval; viz. Sarah, Elizabeth, Lydia, Josiah, Orlando and Jonathan. Wanted, his place of residence during this period.

S. M. FOX.

Manhattan, Kansas.

REPLIES.

CLAPP.—In the REGISTER for October, 1889, p. 429, under the Clapp Family, communicated by J. Henry Lea, Esq., of Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass., I find the following sentence:

“The John Clapp of Clehydon does not seem to be identical with the brother of Capt. Roger of that name, but ‘Colyton’ or ‘Culliton,’ now Collaton, where he resided, may readily be identified with ‘Clehydon’ of the will, and he was no doubt a not distant kinsman.”

If Mr. Lea means to suggest Colyton, Culliton, Collaton and Clehydon are all one and the same place, I venture to say he is in error. *Clehydon*, *Clayhidon* or *Clayhedon* is thus described in White’s Devonshire: “A village and parish on the south side of Black Down Hills, near the sources of the Culen and the borders of Somersetshire, $4\frac{1}{4}$ miles S. S. W. of Wellington, and 15 miles E. N. E. of Tiverton.

Collaton and Salcombe are both in the parish of Marlborough and in the vicinity of Kingsbridge. There are besides two other Collatons, one between Hirnton and Broadhenburg, the other at Torquay, while there is Colyton near Axminster and Colyton or Colaton Raleigh between Ottery St. Mary and Otterton. To add to the general confusion there are two places in Devon known as Salcombe, one in Marlborough parish as before mentioned, the other between Sidmouth and Colyton (Axminster) which is properly Salcombe Regis. It would be somewhat difficult with the data given on p. 429 to disentangle the various Colytons, but it is almost certain that Colyton and Clehydon are not identical. I have no notes of Roger Clapp except that he was “of Salcombe,” but further investigation, especially in the Exeter Probate Office, may identify which Salcombe, but perhaps it is known from other sources already. It is quite possible that John Clapp of Clehydon was related to the Clapps of Salcombe.

FRANCES B. TROUP.

HALE-KIRBY-DOWNING.—The Hon. Robert S. Hale communicated to the REGISTER for October, 1881, an account of the English origin of Thomas Hale of Newbury, as established by the researches of Col. Chester. When last in England I made an important correction to the statements of Col. Chester, which is interesting as concerning also the family of Downing. Col. Chester supposed Francis Kirby, brother-in-law of Thomas Hale, to have had two wives, Susan Downing and widow Elizabeth Carter. But in fact Susan Downing was the widow Carter, and the second wife Elizabeth may have been a widow Turfett. The evidence as to the first wife is the will of Richard Blades of London, 1634, who mentioned Joseph and Mary Carter, children of Susan Carter now wife of Francis Kirby, Joshua and Sarah Kirby, children of the same Francis and Susan Kirby; he also left his daughter Edith Blades to the care of Francis Kirby.

W. S. APPLETON.

HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE.

VITAL RECORD OF RHODE ISLAND, 1636-1850.—Mr. James N. Arnold, editor of the *Narragansett Historical Register*, of Providence, R. I., has been at work upon the above record for the last seventeen years, and now proposes to commence printing it, the General Assembly having given the work a liberal subscription and authorized its publication. This work will show every Birth, Marriage and Death, with extracts from the Wills and Inventories, of the various towns from the settlement of the State in 1636 to 1850, when the present registration law went into effect. Such a work is invaluable for reference, and cannot but prove of great assistance to those interested in the subject here treated. The General Assembly has certainly done a wise, as well as a prudent thing in encouraging this enterprise. The old records of the towns are constantly endangered from various causes, but if their contents can be preserved in print the danger certainly is materially lessened in regard to the destruction of the facts therein recorded.

Mr. Arnold has shown commendable energy in thus rescuing this historic material from destruction, and the many years he has devoted to the subject ought to recommend him as one suitable for the task. Our best wishes are with Mr. Arnold, that he may realize the fruition of his long cherished hopes, and we heartily congratulate the Assembly upon the forethought shown in encouraging a work so much needed.

Now that Rhode Island has set so noble an example, we trust that other States will follow the example until every one of our old record books has at least an exhaustive abstract, if its entire contents are not preserved in print. Public appropriations of this nature are always wisely made. The interest excited and the value of the matter so preserved will never decrease. Among works sold to-day at the bookstores none realize more satisfactory prices than those concerning local history and genealogy. This interest will increase with the years to come. This fact shows the wisdom of this publication.

The First Volume of this work will comprise the towns of Warwick, Coventry, East and West Greenwich (Kent County entire), embracing the original limits of Warwick settled in 1642, one of the original towns of the State. The price of the volume will be for the present \$4.50. It will contain 500 pages of text printed in the best style of the art, upon a superior quality of paper.

* * *

THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY commemorated the one-hundredth anniversary of the death of its illustrious founder and first President, Benjamin Franklin, in Philadelphia, on the 17th of April. The following committee of arrangements was appointed: Charles Oliver, M.D., chairman, Henry Phillips, Jr., Arthur Biddle, William John Potts, Dr. William H. Greene. Five eminent speakers delivered addresses on this occasion, which it is proposed to publish in a memorial volume possessing public interest as bearing on the various characteristics of Franklin. The Biography by John Bach McMaster; his Association with the Society by the venerable President Frederick Fraley, now in his eighty-seventh year; as a Literary Man by Prof. G. Brown Goode of the Smithsonian Institution; as a Savan by Prof. John W. Holland of the Jefferson University, Philadelphia; as a Diplomat by Prof. Henry M. Baird of the University of New York. These able papers, a valuable addition to the history of Franklin, brought together a very distinguished audience on this occasion.

BRAINTREE'S QUARTER MILLENARY.—The town of Braintree, Massachusetts, commemorated its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary on Thursday, May 22, 1890, by a national salute, the ringing of bells, a procession, a dinner and addresses, fireworks, a promenade concert and a ball. Following the dinner a carefully prepared historical address by Samuel A. Bates, Esq., was delivered; after which addresses were made by Gov. John Q. A. Brackett, Hon. Alanson W. Beard, Lieut.-Gov. William H. Haile, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, Mayor Porter of Quincy, and Mr. Henry K. Tufts, the last gentleman representing New Braintree, Mass. An historical sermon at the First Congregational Church was preached by the pastor, Rev. Alfred A. Ellsworth, on the previous Sunday, May 18th. The celebration was very successful. The proceedings are reported in full in the *Braintree Observer*, May 24, 1890.

COMMEMORATION AT PHILADELPHIA OF THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON.—A large congregation attended the services at old Christ Church, Philadelphia, April 20, in commemoration of the Anniversary of the Battle of Lexington, being the Sunday following that event. The Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution had their First Annual Sermon on this occasion. They were accompanied by the Society of the Cincinnati, the Loyal Legion, and the City Troop, the latter in full uniform. The societies wore their decorations. The church was tastefully dressed with flags, and a full choir gave appropriate music. An eloquent sermon was preached by the Rev. Geo. Woolsey Hodge, from the text, "The Lord our God be with us as he was with our Fathers" (1st Kings, 8 chap. 57 verse). The Rector, the Rev. Dr. Foggo, Rev. Alfred Langdon Elwyn, Rev. Dr. Buchanan, and the Rev. Joseph F. Garrison, took part in the Services, which were attended by many distinguished persons.

Camden, N. J.

WILLIAM JOHN POTTS.

THE ALGONQUIN,—the fifth of the series of elaborate bibliographies of North American Indian languages, compiled by James Constantine Pilling and issued by the Bureau of Ethnology, it is understood will come out sometime this year. A most interesting feature of it will be the portion relating to John Eliot, furnished by that accomplished bibliographer and learned student in the Indian languages, Wilberforce Eames.

Mr. Eames has taken pains to trace as far as practicable—not to say as far as possible, though his work has been very thorough—the history of every known copy or part of a copy of the Eliot Bible.

Of course an Eliot Bible is a mere infant compared with a Gutenberg Bible, but as several copies are known to have been the property of Indians until within a comparatively short time, their vicissitudes must have been many and their preservation seems marvellous.

Not less interesting is the history of some copies that have all their lives worn good clothes and kept genteel company.

† † †

ALLEN AND ARNOLD AT TICONDEROGA.—Mr. George W. Harman contributes an interesting article, with the above title, to *The Banner*, Bennington, Vt., May, 8, 1890. He treats in detail of two disputed questions: first, the true date of the capture of Ticonderoga; and secondly, the language of Ethan Allen on demanding the surrender of the fort. In regard to the first he furnishes ample evidence that the fort was captured on the 10th of May, 1775, and not on the 11th as has been recently claimed. In regard to Allen's language, Mr. Harman notices Mr. Todd's contribution to the REGISTER (*ante*, p. 171), commenting on a previous communication by Mr. Harman to the Bennington *Banner*, April 25, 1889; and gives reasons for his previously expressed opinion that Allen used both of the expressions attributed to him. In regard to the presence of Arnold at the capture, which has been denied, Mr. Harman decides that Allen and Arnold entered side by side.

Mr. E. S. Willcox, of Peoria, Ill., writes to the editor of the *Chicago Tribune*, a letter printed in that paper May 3, 1890, in which he states that his grandfather who was at the capture informed him that he followed close behind Allen and heard all he said, and that his reply to the inquiry of the British commander was, "In the name of God 'l Mighty and the Continental Congress."

PAUL REVERE.—A prospectus has been issued by the J. G. Cupples Company, 94 Boylston St., Boston, Mass., for a work entitled, "Paul Revere; Patriot, Artist and Mechanic. The Story of a man of Genius. By Elbridge Henry Goss." The work will appear in two volumes. An edition of 600 copies, small 8vo., tastefully printed on a specially made paper and handsomely bound, will be issued to subscribers at \$6 for the set. An edition de luxe of 100 copies will also be issued at \$10 for the set. The work will be embellished with illustrations, comprising portraits, historical scenes, old and quaint localities, reproductions of curious and obsolete cuts, including many of Paul Revere's own caricatures and engravings, executed as photogravures, etchings and wood-cuts, and many of them printed in colors. Mr. Goss has been a long time engaged in collecting materials for this book, and his skill as a writer cannot fail to make it an interesting as well as a valuable work.

RESTORATION OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH, KENNINGHALL, ENGLAND.—This ancient parish, known to antiquaries as Cyninghala and Cheninkehala of Domesday Book and as the residence of Royalty, at the ancient seat of the Dukes of Norfolk at the Kenninghall Place or Palace, is highly distinguished by the possession of a noble church, which on account of its historic associations holds a worthy position amongst the important churches in the county of Norfolk. Unfortunately since the days of the great benefactors of the church this splendid fabric appears to have suffered much from the unsparing hand of time. A thorough examination has been made by a competent architect, and his estimate for restoration and repairs of the roof, tower, walls, windows, floor, etc., is £1,900; of this sum, £750 has been subscribed. As the parishioners are nearly all concerned in agriculture, the restoration committee appeal to friends of such a worthy cause, far and near, to assist them in their difficult but laudable undertaking. Donations will be received by the vicar, Rev. W. W. Tyler, B.D., Kenninghall Vicarage, Thetford, Norfolk, England.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of births, marriages, residence and death. When there are more than one christian name they should all be given in full if possible. No initials should be used when the full names are known.

Allen.—O. P. Allen, Palmer, Mass., is preparing a history and genealogy of the descendants of Joseph Allen of Newport, R. I., b. 1727-8. His father is said to have been Joseph. He had a brother Oliver, a sea captain. His children were Joseph, b. 1764; Betsey, m. Coffin, and Hepzebah, m. Brooks, both husbands being sea captains of Nantucket; and Robert, b. 1767. He died 1804, in Shutesbury, Mass., where he had resided since about 1785. Information wanted concerning their ancestors and descendants.

Crowninshield.—A genealogy of this family, tracing in the female as well as the male lines, the descendants of Dr. Johann Caspar Richter von Cronenschild, who came from Germany in the latter part of the seventeenth century, has for the past two years been in the process of compilation for Benjamin W. Crowninshield, Esq., by Mr. Harrison Ellery, a well-known and careful compiler of genealogies. It is now ready for the press, but as genealogies are works that do not particularly interest the public at large, it renders a small edition necessary. It is therefore desirable, before putting it into the printer's hands, to know about how many copies will be taken by the family. The book is expected to consist of some five or six hundred pages and to be illustrated with family pictures and mansions. It has necessarily been a work of considerable expense, and it is to be hoped that a large number of the descendants will be sufficiently interested to subscribe for one or more copies. A few copies will be printed on large paper for those who desire them. Mr. Ellery is authorized by Mr. Crowninshield to receive subscriptions for the work. Price of the octavo edition \$5 a copy, of the large paper (4to) edition \$10. Subscriptions should be addressed to *Mr. Harrison Ellery*, No. 131 Hawthorn St., Chelsea, Mass.

French.—Prof. Dwinel French Thompson, of Lansingburgh, New York, a descendant of Edward French of Salisbury, Mass., has, we are informed by A. D. Weld French of Boston, been engaged for many years on a genealogical work on the descendants of his ancestors. He has already examined the records of over fifty towns in New England, and has at the present time five thousand entries. He intends also that this undertaking shall be of special importance to all those bearing the surname of French, whose ancestors arrived in New England prior to the year 1640, and hopes, before he is ready for the publishers, to be in possession of additional information about ancestors in Great Britain. The result of the searches of Prof. Thompson will place his work before the public as the most important genealogical record of the surname of French in this country.

Martin.—Dr. Stephen B. Weeks of Chapel Hill, North Carolina, is preparing

a genealogy of the family of General Joseph Martin of Virginia (1740-1808). He earnestly desires that all connections and descendants communicate with him, giving full names of parties, dates and places of birth and death, marriages, occupation, education, civil and military services under the United States and Confederate States governments, &c.

Porter.—The genealogy of this family, announced by us in July, 1881, is now nearly all printed and will soon be issued. It is devoted to the descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Ct., who came from England, 1638-9, with brief accounts of families allied by marriage. It will be a valuable contribution to genealogical literature. The work will form two volumes of about 500 royal 8vo. pages each, printed on heavy laid paper. Price in cloth, \$16; in paper, \$15. Two copies for \$25. This will barely cover the cost of publication. Address, Henry P. Andrews, or P. Porter Wiggins, Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

Scott.—O. P. Allen, Palmer, Mass., is preparing a genealogy of the descendants of William Scott of Hatfield, Mass., who m. Hannah, dau. of William Allis, Jan. 28, 1670. Any information relative to the ancestors of William Scott will be gratefully received.

SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, April 2, 1890.—A stated meeting of the society was held this afternoon at half-past three o'clock, at 18 Somerset St., the president, Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., in the chair.

In the absence of the recording secretary, Mr. Walter K. Watkins was chosen secretary pro tem.

Mr. Edson L. Whitney of the Suffolk Bar, graduate student of History at Harvard University, read a paper on "McMaster and the Facts respecting Education in South Carolina."

Francis H. Brown, M.D., the corresponding secretary, reported that Nathan Hagar Daniels of Boston had accepted resident membership to which he had been elected.

Hamilton Andrews Hill, A.M., the historiographer, reported the death of Mr. John Jordan, Jr., of Philadelphia, a corresponding member.

May 7.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, President Goodell in the chair.

Mr. James Schouler of Boston read a paper on "Webster's Seventh of March Speech." Remarks were made by the Rev. Drs. William C. Winslow and William Barrows.

In the absence of the corresponding secretary his report was read by Mr. G. Arthur Hilton, the recording secretary. The following persons have accepted membership to which they were elected, namely: George Herbert Patterson of Portsmouth, R. I., Charles Sedgwick Rackemann of Milton, Thomas Doane of Charlestown, George Marshall Fellows of Hyde Park, Nathan Henry Chamberlain of Bourne, and William Reuben Richards, Francis Vergnies Balch, Francis Greenleaf Pratt, Jr., William Pitt Brechin, Thomas Franklin Edmands, and William Bartlett Ellis, all of Boston, Mass.

OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Taunton, Mass., Tuesday, January 15, 1890.—The annual meeting was held this evening in Historical Hall, the president, the Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, in the chair.

President Emery made a brief address, after which the annual election took place. The following officers were elected:

President.—Rev. S. Hopkins Emery of Taunton.

Vice-Presidents.—Hon. Edmund H. Bennett of Taunton, Rev. William L. Chaffin of North Easton.

Recording Secretary and Librarian.—Captain J. W. D. Hall of Taunton.

Corresponding Secretary.—Hon. Charles A. Reed of Taunton.

Treasurer.—Dr. E. U. Jones of Taunton.

Historiographer.—Hon. William E. Fuller of Taunton.

Directors.—Edgar H. Reed, Esq., of Taunton; General E. W. Peirce of Freetown; James H. Dean, Esq., of Taunton; Hon. John S. Brayton of Fall River; Elisha C. Leonard, Esq., of New Bedford; John F. Montgomery, Esq., of Taunton.

Capt. John W. D. Hall, the librarian, reported valuable donations received since the last meeting.

Wednesday, April 9.—A quarterly meeting was held this evening.

Edward Henry Elwell, Esq., of Portland, Me., read a paper on the "Influence of the Transmission of News on Public Events."

The librarian read his quarterly report.

MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Portland, Thursday, March 27, 1890.—A meeting was held this day in the Baxter Building.

At the afternoon session, William B. Lapham, M.D., of Augusta, presided. Papers were read by Mr. Edward H. Elwell, on "The Influence of the Transmission of News on Public Events"; by Mr. Lauriston W. Small, on "The Family of Small in Maine"; by Hon. Joseph Williamson on "Some of the Acadians and their Early History"; and by Mr. Charles E. Allen, "Leaves from the Ancient History of Dresden."

At the evening session, James Phinney Baxter, A.M., the president of the Society, read a paper on "The Abnaki Indians and their Ethnic Relations." It was illustrated by drawings and by specimens of ancient Indian implements.

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Providence, Tuesday, January 14, 1890.—The annual meeting was held this evening in the Society's Cabinet in Waterman St., the president, Gen. Horatio Rogers, in the chair.

The treasurer, Richmond P. Everett, made his annual report, showing that the receipts during the year had been \$811.74, and the expenses \$797.32, showing a balance of \$14.42. The invested funds are as follows: Life Membership, \$1493.76; Publication, \$2251.20; Building, \$6161.97.

Annual reports were received from the several committees, namely on new members, on publication, on the library and on increased accommodations.

President Rogers then delivered his address.

The annual tax for the ensuing year was fixed at three dollars, and a resolution was passed that women be considered eligible to membership.

The election of officers resulted as follows:

President.—Horatio Rogers.

Vice-Presidents.—Hon. George M. Carpenter, Dr. E. B. Andrews.

Secretary.—Hon. Amos Perry.

Treasurer.—Richmond P. Everett.

Standing Committees.—Nominations—Albert V. Jenks, William Staples, W. Maxwell Greene; Lectures—Amos Perry, Prof. Lincoln, Reuben A. Guild; Building and Grounds—Isaac H. Southwick, Isaac C. Bates, Royal C. Taft; Library—William D. Ely, William B. Weeden, Howard M. Preston; Publications—Dr. E. B. Andrews, Rev. William F. B. Jackson, Rev. Thomas R. Slicer; Genealogical Researches—Henry E. Turner, James H. Olney, John O. Austin; Audit—Lewis J. Chace, Edwin Barrows, Henry T. Beckwith; Indian Names—Prof. Jamieson, W. D. Ely, Amos Perry, Rev. W. F. B. Jackson. Procurators: Newport—George C. Mason; Woonsocket—Latimer W. Ballou; Scituate—Charles H. Fisher; Pawtucket—Emory H. Porter; North Kingstown—David S. Baker, Jr.; Hopkinton—George H. Olney.

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Cleveland, Ohio, Saturday, May 17, 1890.—The twenty-third annual meeting of this society was held this day, the president, Judge Baldwin, in the chair.

D. W. Manchester, the secretary and librarian, made his annual report.

After the annual meeting of the society, a meeting of the permanent and elective curators was held, at which the following officers of the society for the ensuing year were chosen:

President.—Hon. Charles C. Baldwin.

Vice Presidents.—D. W. Cross, W. P. Fogg, J. H. Sargent and Sam. Briggs.

Recording Secretary and Librarian.—D. W. Manchester.

Treasurer.—John B. French.

Various standing committees were also elected.

NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by HAMILTON ANDREWS HILL, A.M., Historiographer of the Society.

THE Historiographer would inform the Society, that the sketches prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, which can be gathered are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund," the gift of the late William B. Towne, is provided. Four volumes, printed at the charge of this fund, entitled "MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES," edited by the Committee on Memorials, have been issued. They contain memoirs of all the members who have died from the organization of the society to the year 1862. A fifth volume is in preparation.

MOSES FIELD FOWLER, Esq., a resident member, son of Henry and Phebe (Field) Fowler, was born in Yorktown, Westchester County, New York, October 2, 1819. His paternal grandfather was Jesse Fowler, who died in 1851, at the age of ninety-one, and who had lived in Yorktown, as several generations of the Fowler family had done before him. The emigrant ancestor came from Yorkshire or Staffordshire.

Moses Field was educated in the home schools and at the North Salem Academy in Westchester County. In 1834, he entered the office of his uncle Hickson W. Field, in Burling Slip, New York, and there received his training for the importing and commission business in the line of manufacturers' drugs and chemicals. He came to Boston in the autumn of 1841, and established himself in India Street, afterward removing to Central Wharf, as a commission merchant, and acting as agent for Peter Cooper, Daniel F. Tiemann and other well known manufacturers. In 1854 he admitted his cousin Edmund B. Fowler to partnership, under the firm name of M. Field Fowler & Co. In 1856 another cousin joined him, Munsell B. Field, afterward assistant treasurer of the United States in New York, and during Mr. Lincoln's administration assistant secretary of the treasury. The firm was very enterprising and did a large business both at home and abroad. It suffered severely, however, after the disasters of 1857, which fell upon the cotton and woolen manufacturers of New England, and in 1859 suspended payment. In 1860 Mr. Fowler, with his nephew, Frank Field Fowler, formed the firm of Fowler & Co. The latter removed to New York in 1866, and he continued the business alone.

Mr. Fowler's activity and public spirit manifested itself in various directions, but he deserves special remembrance as one of the projectors and builders of the Metropolitan Horse Railway. He was induced to undertake this work by a conversation with Mr. Abram S. Hewitt, who had just supplied the rails for the Sixth Avenue Railway, New York. A charter based upon a draft prepared

by Sidney Bartlett and the city solicitor, Peleg W. Chandler, was granted by the Legislature in 1853; but so strong an opposition had developed itself in certain quarters, to the scheme of "the New York Conspirators" for the ruin of Boston after they had got her in their "iron embrace," as Rufus Choate said, that the petitioners were obliged to go to the State House in 1854 and obtain an amendment to their charter, providing for taking up the rails when required by the aldermen to do so. We have not space here to follow Mr. Fowler and his associates through all the stages of this work, which afterward proved so successful, but it is enough to say that they did not reap any adequate reward for their foresight and labor, and for the large risks which they assumed.

Mr. Fowler was at one time a director in the Mattapan Bank, Dorchester; he was a member of the School Board of the city of Boston, and of the parish of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. He was a director in the Boston Young Men's Christian Association, but he declined to be nominated to public office. He became a member of the Historic Genealogical Society, Oct. 26, 1863. His death took place in Boston, November 15, 1888. Mr. Fowler was twice married—in 1845 to Mary Louisa, eldest daughter of James M. Blaney; she died in 1868; in 1869 to Ellen Lizette, daughter of John and Ann (Burrows) Gilbert, who survives.

The Rev. DAVID TEMPLE PACKARD, a life member, was born at North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Massachusetts, August 24, 1824. His parents were David and Betsey (Drake) Packard, and, through Zaccheus, David, Ebenezer, Jonas and David, he was descended from Samuel Packard, an early settler in Bridgewater, having moved thither from Hingham, to which place he migrated in 1638 from Windham near Hingham in England. David Temple prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Amherst in 1850. He studied theology at the seminary in Bangor, graduating there in 1854, and was ordained as pastor of the Campello Church, Brockton, September 21, 1854, as successor of the Rev. Daniel Huntington, in what had been the South Congregational Church, North Bridgewater. Mr. Packard was dismissed from this charge October 1, 1856, and in 1857 and 1858 preached at Rock Island, Illinois, and Davenport, Iowa. On the 21st of September, 1858, he was installed pastor of the First Congregational Church, Somerville, Mass., and continued there until November 28, 1866. He was settled over the Evangelical Congregational Church, Brighton, December 6, 1866, and was dismissed from that pastorate August 11, 1873. He was acting pastor at Los Angeles, California, from 1874 to 1879, and at Stockton from 1879 until his death there, from an accidental injury, November 28, 1880. He married, July 24, 1855, Abbie C., daughter of Hebron Mayhew. He became a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, January 18, 1870.

ALFRED CUSHING HERSEY, Esq., a resident member, admitted March 11, 1882, was a son of Laban and Celia (Barnes) Hersey, and was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, November 26, 1804. He was educated in his native town at the public schools and Derby Academy, and began business there at the age of twenty. After a few years he came to Boston, and became connected with the firm of Horace Scudder & Co., on Mercantile Wharf. There was a large coast-wise trade in those days, which centred about this and the neighboring wharves; and Mr. Hersey was one of the large receivers of corn and other products from the south. When Commercial Wharf was built in 1841 or 1842, Mr. Hersey took one of the stores at the east end, and was wharfinger for twenty years, under a lease of the property. He was also largely interested in shipping in the foreign trade. He was a prime mover in the project for building the South Shore Railroad, now a part of the Old Colony system, and was first president of the company, holding the position for seven years. He was also one of the original owners and directors in the Hingham Steamboat Company, and in every way was interested in everything relating to the prosperity of his native town. He was instrumental in making the bridges free on the road to Boston, and in promoting the prosperity of the Agricultural and Horticultural Societies. He was the owner of the Old Colony House, which until its destruction by fire in 1872, was one of the most favorite places of summer resort in the neighborhood of Boston. Mr. Hersey married, September 13, 1838, Mary Ann, widow of Silas Bullard, and daughter of Charles Barrett, of New Ipswich, N. H. She died August 13, 1876. He survived until March 8, 1888. He left one son, Alfred Henry Hersey, a member of this society.

OLIVER DITSON, Esq., a life member, son of Joseph and Lucy (Pierce) Ditson, was born in Boston October 20, 1811, and died in this city December 21, 1888, aged 77. His father was a ship-owner, and until his failure in business, the son never knew hardship. Leaving the public school with a good record, he found employment in the book and music store of Samuel H. Parker.* Later on he engaged in the printer's trade in the offices of Isaac Butts and Alfred Mudge, but he returned to the employment of Mr. Parker who had become much attached to him. In 1835 he took a single counter in what is now so well known as "the old corner book-store."† Here in 1836 was formed the firm of Parker & Ditson, which continued until 1842, when the name of Oliver Ditson began to be identified with the trade at the head of which it was destined to stand for the next forty years. Mr. Ditson was fitted to engage in this trade by his musical taste, and by his own experience as an organist and a singer. He was a life-long patron of the Handel and Haydn Society, and a constant attendant at its concerts. He was one of the projectors of the Musical Jubilee of 1872, and contributed twenty-five thousand dollars towards the expenses, which far exceeded the receipts for admission to the entertainments. He was also an active supporter of the New England Conservatory of Music.

But Mr. Ditson's enterprise and activity were not limited to the promotion of the art of which he was so fond. He was an able financier, and for twenty years was president of the Continental National Bank of Boston; for many years he was a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank, which he originated and managed; he was one of the founders of the Old Men's Home, of Boston, a trustee of the Charitable Mechanics Association, and a director of the Bunker Hill Monument Association; he became a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society June 8, 1870. He manifested such an interest in public affairs and politics as becomes every true and worthy citizen, but he never held public office.

Mr. Ditson married, in 1840, Catherine, daughter of Benjamin Delano, and a descendant of William Bradford, of Plymouth. She survives, with two children, a daughter and a son.

STEPHEN GRANT DEBLOIS, Esq., a resident member, was born in Boston, August 1, 1816, and died in this city, April 5, 1888, aged 71. His parents were George Lewis and Amelia (Grant) Deblois. His paternal grandfather George DeBlois was born in Oxford, March 6, 1789, and, emigrating to New England, arrived in Boston January, 1761; on Christmas Day, 1771, he was married by the minister of King's Chapel, to Sarah, daughter of Lewis DeBlois. Mr. George DeBlois was a decided loyalist; and, on the 29th of April, 1775, he embarked at Salem for Halifax, Nova Scotia, in company with John Prince, James Grant and others who were in sympathy with him; subsequently, while traveling in the United States, he died at Newport, R. I., June 18, 1799, and was buried in the burying ground of the Episcopal Church there. His son, George Lewis, was born in Halifax, June 17, 1782, and removing to Boston, became a well known and respected merchant here, doing business under the successive firms of Coolidge, Deblois & Co., George L. Deblois & Co., and Skinner & Deblois; he died October 22, 1837.

The maternal great-grandfather of Stephen Grant Deblois was Samuel Grant, of Scotch descent, who was born in 1704, lived in Union Street, Boston, and died November 14, 1784; his son Moses Grant, born March 13, 1745, was a man of very decided character, and was strongly opposed to the loyalist party in the Revolutionary period. He was one of the prominent participants in the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor, and assisted in the removal of some British cannon to the school house in Common Street, and in secreting them under the platform of the master's seat. He was a deacon in Brattle Street Church, as was his son Moses, distinguished in the next generation for his liberality and philanthropy. The older Deacon Grant died December 22, 1817. His daughter, Amelia Grant, was born March 2, 1792, and died August 20, 1867.

Stephen Grant Deblois studied at the Chauncy Hall School, under Gideon F. Thayer, then at the Latin School, and later, having decided not to go to college,

* John Rowe Parker kept a music store as early as 1818, at No. 6 Milk Street. In 1820 to 1822 he owned and edited the *Euterpeiad*.

† In the Boston Directory the address is given as No. 107 Washington Street. After 1837 the firm was at No. 135 Washington Street.

at the English High School. He entered the store, in 1833, of McLellan, Ballister & Co., Central Wharf. In his early manhood he spent a few years in Pittsburgh and Philadelphia, and then returned to his native city, where he remained until the close of his life. He was a commission merchant, and agent of the New England Car Spring Company. He married, October 29, 1850, Amelia D., daughter of Samuel Grant, of Philadelphia, formerly of Boston.

Mr. Deblois was untiring in his activity for the good of others, and was prominent in almost every work of philanthropy and evangelization in and about Boston. He was a leading member of Trinity Church, and was its treasurer for many years and during the erection of its present noble house of worship. In 1883 he printed an edition of forty copies of "The William Price Fund—Trinity Church in the City of Boston," containing an account of the several structures, and of the successive rectors during the preceding century and a half. He was for several years a member of the Boston School Committee, for thirty years a director of the Penitent Females' Refuge Society, and for nearly forty years a director of the Boston Asylum and Farm School for Indigent Boys. He had also been a trustee of the State Reform School at Westborough, and secretary of the Boston Penny Savings Bank. On the 9th of April, 1872, he became a member of the Historic Genealogical Society.

BOOK NOTICES.

THE Editor requests persons sending books for notice to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

History of the Old South Church (Third Church), Boston, 1669-1884. By HAMILTON ANDREWS HILL. In Two Volumes. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company. The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass. 1890. 8vo. pp. xv.+602, ix.+688. With Illustrations and Index. Price \$10.

Very welcome is this new contribution to our collection of church histories; not only for the intrinsic merits of the subject itself, but for the very excellent manner in which it has been treated.

The Old South Church! How many memories of the historic past cluster round this early religious institution of our fathers. How many of our citizens of so many generations have looked to its teachings for spiritual guidance and moral education; and how many will rejoice that the venerable walls of the old church building still remain with us, a monument of the political as well as the religious faith of the founders of this republic, and a landmark for the instruction of future ages.

The periods in the history of this the third of the Boston Churches which naturally most arrest the attention of the reader are its foundation, its experience in the Revolution, and the final abandonment of the historic site for the new and elegant structure now occupied by the Society on Boylston Street; events which correspond nearly to the beginning, middle and end of the career of the old edifice on Washington and Milk Streets for church purposes. But there are other portions which equally demand the attention of the careful readers of Church history—such as the experience of the Church during the Andros regime, its attitude in the witchcraft delusion, the long and memorable joint pastorate of Rev. Joseph Sewall and Rev. Thomas Prince, during which the present Church edifice on the corner of Washington and Milk Streets was constructed, and the visits of Rev. George Whitefield to Boston occurred.

To the investigation of these important subjects—and indeed to the entire work—Mr. Hill has brought a ripened judgment, a clearness and persistency of research, and a fairness and impartiality of treatment that is in the highest degree commendable. Whatever may be the difference of opinion in regard to the ultimate disposal of the old church building, it is certain that the necessity for securing another place of worship, owing to the changed condition of the old locality, for the Third Church, is effectively demonstrated, and will, it is thought, at this distance of time, be generally conceded by all. The author has dealt with the opposition to this movement in a spirit of justice and courtesy that is alike unusual with many authors and praiseworthy in himself.

In his general plan, Mr. Hill has chosen to present his work more in the form of a record than a narrative history. His frequent extracts from the diary of that venerable and worthy pillar of the Church, Judge Samuel Sewall, although adversely commented upon, are to be strongly defended, inasmuch as they strengthen the authenticity of the work and bring us more into direct relation to the period represented; and while one may wish that the author had given us more of his own correct and agreeable literary style, surely he could not have availed himself of a higher or more competent authority than the one he selected.

Not the least meritorious feature of the work is the series of short sketches of the prominent leaders of the Church and other public characters. It serves to freshen our memory of the acts and words of men whose services to church and state reflected honor on themselves and the cause they represented. The author's treatment of the Rev. Thomas Thacher, the first pastor of the Church, is especially interesting in this respect. These sketches are not only to be found in the foot notes but in the body of the work, those of the founders of the Church being so arranged.

But little space is left to speak of the illustrations, which are seventy-six in number, consisting of fac-similes of important documents, representations of different portions of the church buildings, mansions, memorial tablets, portraits, relics, maps and other attractive embellishments. They are finely executed and neatly and appropriately arranged. Among the most curious are the record in fac-simile of the baptism of Benjamin Franklin, old Washington Street, and the portraits of the early pastors. The volumes are excellently printed on good paper and are neatly bound in cloth.

Such is a brief description of the history of the Church of Thacher, of Sewall, of Willard, of Franklin and of Prince—one of the most important and valuable histories that have been issued for many years—a worthy companion to the late Rev. Mr. Foote's *Annals of King's Chapel*, and a work that should be read by the scholar and the critic as well as by the general reader.

By Oliver B. Stebbins, Esq., of South Boston, Mass.

The Diary of William Pyncheon of Salem. A Picture of Salem Life, social and political, a century ago. Edited by FITCH EDWARD OLIVER, Member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin and Company. 1890. 8vo. pp. ix.+349.

This diary, while not of great historical value, is interesting not only as a picture of Salem life, as stated on the title page, but for the items and notes relating to a multitude of events and individuals not especially connected with Salem. It covers a period of over thirteen years, commencing in 1776, with the exception of the year 1779, and four months of 1780, and gives much information in regard to the various rumors in circulation during the war, and the state of popular feeling in Essex County. William Pyncheon was an able lawyer, sprung from a prominent family, and, like many others, was not fully in sympathy with the conduct and methods of the "patriots," who were often violent and intolerant. Consequently he had his windows broken in October, 1777, when the citizens were rejoicing over the reported surrender of General Burgoyne's army. Mr. Pyncheon kept a careful record of the weather, which is of interest, and noted the visits of friends, but there is comparatively little relating to deaths occurring in the locality, or to town affairs. It is a work that contributes to a just understanding of the period of the Revolution, and for that reason we welcome it. The editor's notes are important, and add much to the value of the book, which is handsomely printed and well indexed. Mr. Hawthorne was rather unfortunate in selecting so respectable a name for certain characters in his novel entitled "The House of Seven Gables," as he admits in a letter dated at Lenox, May 3, 1851, and addressed to a descendant of the Pyncheon family. This letter is printed in connection with a sketch of the writer of the diary, which appears in the introduction.

By George Kuhn Clarke, LL.B., of Needham, Mass.

Collections of the Cayuga County Historical Society, Auburn, N. Y. Number Seven. 1889. 8vo. pp. 238.

The Cayuga County Historical Society was organized at Auburn, N. Y., in 1876, and was incorporated February 2, 1877. More than eighty original papers have

been read before it, most of which have been published in the local papers. Twenty-five of them have been printed in the Collections of the Society, of which seven numbers, including the book before us, have been published. The six previous numbers have appeared in the following years: Number 1 in 1879, number 2 in 1882, number 3 in 1884, number 4 in 1886, number 5 in 1887, and number 6 in 1888.

The present volume contains the address, at the twelfth annual meeting, by the president, Gen. William H. Seward; Early Days and College Life of the late William H. Seward, by Gen. Seward, a son of Secretary Seward; History of the Press of Cayuga County, from 1798 to 1877, by Elliot G. Storke; Early Modes of Travel and Transportation, by J. Lewis Grant; Recollections of Auburn, by Michael S. Myers; A Sketch of Roswell Franklin, the pioneer settler of Cayuga County, by the Rev. Charles Hawley, D.D.; Sketch of the Life of Governor Throop, by Mrs. E. T. Throop Martin; Sullivan's Expedition and the Cayugas, by D. Warren Adams; the late C. H. Merriman, by James R. Cox; and Joseph L. and John Richardson, by Frank W. Richardson.

This Society is doing a good work for the history of Cayuga County, New York.

A History of Coggeshall in Essex; with an Account of the Church, Abbey, Manors, Ancient Houses, &c., and Biographical Sketches of the Most Distinguished Men and Ancient Families, including the Family of Coggeshall from 1149 to the reunion at Rhode Island, U. S. A., in 1884. By GEO. FRED. BEAUMONT, one of the Local Secretaries of the Essex Archaeological Society. Coggeshall: Edwin Potter, Market End. London: Marshall Brothers, Paternoster Row. 1890. 8vo. pp. xiv.+272. Price 7s. 6d., postage 6d. With many illustrations.

Many of the settlers of New England were from the County of Essex, and some of them were connected with Coggeshall. The Rev. John Rogers, the fifth president of Harvard College, was born in that town, where his father Rev. Nathaniel Rogers resided a few years. Another New England family, the Coggeshalls prominent in Rhode Island history, are presumed to be of the same stock as the family of that name seated in this parish.

The author of the book before us has given us a very valuable work. A writer in the *Boston Evening Transcript* of the 22d of March last says: "In a reasonable compass as regards bulk, and at a very moderate cost, Mr. Beaumont tells us all about Coggeshall. Circumstances personal to himself pointed him out as the man to undertake a history of the place, if it was to be undertaken at all, and it is only just to say that what he has done he has done well. His plan has been that recommended by Captain Cuttle; he made a note of everything suitable for the purpose which came in his way. These notes he at one time intended to leave in manuscript for the benefit, he says, of the future historian, but, wisely we think, he reconsidered this determination. Quite independently of any statement by the author, the book itself proclaims its origin, for it is a collection of materials for a history, rather than in itself a history. This is no disparagement of the book, but rather a recommendation, for the great want now-a-days is a storehouse of facts, and this is just what we have got—something which each reader can turn to account in his own way, without having the deductions of the author perpetually thrust upon him."

An Interesting Memoir of the Jamestown Voyage to Ireland. By the late R. B. FORBES. Illustrated. Boston: James B. Cullen & Company. 1890. 8vo. pp. 15. Price 25 cents.

On the birthday of Washington in the year 1847, "certain merchants of Boston forwarded to the Hon. R. C. Winthrop a petition asking Congress to loan a United States ship to carry to Ireland a cargo of supplies for the famine-stricken people of Ireland." Congress, on the 3d of March, granted the loan of the frigate *Macedonian* to Capt. George C. DeKay of New York, and of the sloop of war *Jamestown* to Capt. Robert B. Forbes, the writer of this pamphlet. After the removal of the *Jamestown's* armament, she was filled with "about eight thousand barrels in bulk, consisting of provisions, grain, meal, clothing, etc.," the gift of our people to relieve the starving inhabitants of Ireland.

The *Jamestown* sailed on Sunday morning, March 28, and fifteen days later, April 12, 1847, she cast anchor in the outer harbor of what is now known as

Queenstown. They were received with demonstrations of gratitude. Much suffering was relieved by their timely arrival, but the details of the distribution of the cargo are not given. The Macedonian sailed later, and contributions were also sent by other vessels. A noble record for humanity.

Pioneer History of Milwaukee from the First American Settlement in 1833 to 1841, with a Topographical Description, as it appeared in a State of Nature. Illustrated with a Map. By JAMES S. BUCK. Revised Edition. Milwaukee: Swain & Tate, Book and Job Printers. 1890. 8vo. pp. 358.

Four volumes of the History of Milwaukee from 1833 to 1860, by James S. Buck, Esq., of that city have been printed. The first volume, published in 1876, and the second issued in 1881, were devoted to the Pioneer History, from 1833 to 1846. The third volume published in 1884, and the fourth in 1886, are entitled "Milwaukee under the Charter," and give the history of the city from 1847 to 1860. These volumes were noticed by us as they appeared. Mr. Buck was an eye-witness to much that he narrates in his history, for he has been a resident of the place for over fifty years, having arrived there in January, 1837, only a few years after Milwaukee was settled.

The work was so well received that the author has been encouraged to issue the second and revised edition of the first volume now before us. This enables him to bring into their chronological order, events belonging to this period which escaped his attention when the book was first published, many of which have been preserved in the later volumes. Mr. Buck states that his object in writing this book is to make it "a foundation upon which future historians can build who were not eye-witnesses or participants in any of these scenes and who never saw Milwaukee when all was new and wild."

We hope that those who are interested in the history of this country, and particularly in the annals of the West, will encourage Mr. Buck to bring out other volumes by purchasing this. Much biography as well as history is here preserved. The portraits of many Milwaukee pioneers embellish the volume, which is also illustrated by views of buildings, maps, etc. An index is given.

Index to the First Volume of the Parish Registers of Gainford in the County of Durham. Part I. Baptisms, 1560-1784. London: Elliott Stock, 62 Paternoster Row, E. C. 1889. 8vo. pp. 164. Price 6 shillings.

Index to the First Volume of the Parish Registers of Gainford in the County of Durham. Part II. Marriages, 1569-1761. London: Elliot Stock. 1889. 8vo. pp. 96. Price 6 shillings.

The two volumes whose titles we give above have been printed at the expense of the Rev. Joseph Edleston, LL.D., the learned vicar of Gainford; and we presume that they were compiled by a member of his family. In the preface to the first volume the editor gives this account of the parish and its registers:

"The parish of Gainford consists of the townships of Gainford (including the districts of Alwent and Selaby), Piercebridge, Bolam, Morton, Timmouth, Summerhouse, Headlam, Langton and part of Cleatlam, all in the county and diocese of Durham. The earliest register, now kept with others in an iron safe in the vestry, is a book of 155 parchment leaves, bound in calf, measuring about 11½ in. × 7¼ in., and 1½ in. thick. It appears to be a copy down to about the year 1600, and on the first page is: 'Collect. et exam., Jo. Cradocke, vicariu' Ib'm, 1594.' The entries are all in English, with the exception of a few in Latin, in 1601 and 1602, and on the whole are in a good state of preservation. The volume was bound in 1795, and the writing slightly cut in some places. The baptisms, marriages and burials are arranged separately. . . . The object in compiling this index," the editor adds, "has been to arrange all the facts contained in the register in a convenient form for reference."

The two volumes now published contain full abstracts of the records of Baptisms and Marriages in Gainford alphabetically arranged. A third volume devoted to the Burials is in preparation. The registers begin in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and the part now printed extends to the reign of George III., two hundred years. The recorded facts are now preserved from the danger of accidental or wilful destruction, and are made accessible to a wide circle of readers. The compiler deserves our thanks for this. The books are handsomely printed and sold at a low price.

The seat of the Duke of Cleveland, the lineal representative of Sir Henry Vane, one of our early and honored Massachusetts governors, is in the neighboring parish of Darlington, and we think that the duke is lord of the manor of this parish.

L'Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux. Correspondance litteraire, Notes et Querries français, Questions et Réponses, Lettres et Documents inédits, Communications Diverses. Paris: LUCIEN FAUCON. 13 rue Cujas. Parait le 10 et le 25 de chaque mois.

The history of no people furnishes a larger amount of material for the labors of the antiquary than that of the French; so many and various have been the changes in habits, customs and tastes. Ordinarily, the lapse of time buries in oblivion much that succeeding generations become interested in. Add to such an accumulation the destructive results of revolutions, the fall of dynasties, and the extinction of ancient nobilities; and it is evident how rich becomes the field for the exercise of the peculiar talents of M. Faucon, the learned editor of *L'Intermédiaire*. Ever interesting and reliable, this magazine has now been issued for twenty-five years, during which it has satisfactorily solved over 6000 questions, printed 50,000 answers to queries, and published more than 3000 hitherto unedited letters and documents, in the domain of literature, science, history and art. Of these the earlier numbers are difficult to obtain; but full sets of the sixteen volumes, issued under the present editor, can be obtained by present subscribers at 5 francs per volume. A set of these, in any library, increases its value to bibliophiles, numismatists, scholars, artists, historians, amateurs and collectors. It pays no especial attention to genealogy, but many obscurities in French pedigrees and heraldry have found solutions in its columns.

By George A. Gordon, A.M., Somerville, Mass.

Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the Annual Meeting, January 8, 1889. Boston: Old State House. Published by order of the Society. 1889. 8vo. pp. 48.

Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the Annual Meeting, January 14, 1890. Boston: Old State House. Published by order of the Society. 1890. 8vo. pp. 46.

The last two annual pamphlets of the Bostonian Society are before us. They contain the annual addresses of the president of the Society, Curtis Guild, for the years 1889 and 1890, with reports of the Board of Directors and the several committees for those years. They show that the Society is faithfully carrying forward its work in promoting the study of the history of Boston and the preservation of its antiquities.

Address delivered before the Literary Societies of the West Virginia University. By Hon. S. B. ELKINS of New York, June 11, 1888. Press of Styles & Cash, New York. 8vo. pp. 29.

The subject of Mr. Elkins's address is American Civilization. In it he shows the flattering progress which the civilization of this country has made, and, after noticing the race and labor problems which now confront us, he points out the ways in which our civilization can be advanced and the condition of the people improved. "There are," he says, "reasons to believe that Western Civilization is nearing some great social change, pointing in the direction of the elevation of the people, the practice of virtue, a broader humanity, and a recognition of the doctrine of the brotherhood of man."

A History of Deerpark in Orange County, N. Y. By PETER E. GUMAER. Published by the Minnisink Valley Historical Society. 1890. 12mo. pp. 206. Price \$1. Address W. H. Nearpass, Corresponding Secretary, Port Jervis, N.Y.

The territory now the town Deerpark, N. Y., was first settled in 1690. The Indian name was "Peenpack." Among the settlers was Peter Gumaer, ancestor of the author of this book, Peter E. Gumaer, who was born in that town May 28, 1771, and died December 18, 1869, aged 98 years, 6 months and 20 days. This history, written some years before the author's death, was left in manuscript by him and is now printed by the Minnisink Valley Historical Society. Much interesting matter relative to the local history and genealogy of the town will be found here.

History of the Girtys. Being a concise account of the Girty Brothers—Thomas, Simon, James and George, and of their half brother, John Turner; also of the part taken by them in Lord Dunmore's War, in the Western border War of the Revolution, and in the Indian Wars of 1790–95. With a recital of the principal events in the West during these wars, drawn from authentic sources largely original. By CONSUL WILLSHIRE BUTTERFIELD, author of an "Historical Account of the Expedition against Sandusky under Col. William Crawford in 1782," etc. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1890. 8vo. pp. 426. Cloth. Price \$3.50.

A valuable volume, well printed, on good paper, worthy of the imprint of its publishers, who have earned deserved distinction in the publication of historical works.

The author is unquestionably the best informed of all the writers who have found a theme in the stirring scenes of the expulsion of the Indians from Pennsylvania and Ohio. His range of authorities, exhibited at length in the Appendix, is wide and comprehensive. While modifying largely the character of the most prominent of the brothers, Simon Girty, and freeing Ohio history from hitherto accepted errors, it is thoroughly consistent with established facts and harmonious with frontier life. It establishes the true position of Simon Girty in American history, as a loyalist, illiterate and rough, who assimilated readily with the savages among whom his mature life was spent, but not entirely destitute of the humanity which distinguishes the white man. At all times, unflinching in his loyalty to the British Crown, in whose service he found a life tenure, as an Indian interpreter, he was of powerful influence in maintaining the Indian claim to the territory west and north of the Ohio river, in keeping their chiefs resolute in the determination to oppose white settlements within that limit, and in organizing, and sometimes leading, marauding expeditions against the pioneers, whom no savage more ruthlessly scourged or more cruelly treated. He was a product of the thriftless, degraded class, everywhere intermixed with the Scotch-Irish emigrants, from whom sprang Kenton, Boone and Crockett, and others not so celebrated. The chief difference seems to have been that Girty willingly cast his lot with the Indians, who had no more implacable foe than the others. At the close of the War of the Revolution he settled in Canada, as a pensioner of the Crown, and, in the decay of the fortunes of his Indian friends and companions, became poor, drunken and miserable.

This relation of the career of these notorious brothers is a result of careful and pains-taking sifting of documents, narrative accounts published by returned captives, life sketches of prominent leaders and actors in the struggle, and official reports of the various expeditions and campaigns. It commences in Pennsylvania on the Susquehanna, and accompanies the receding natives till the defeat of Tecumseh. It is full of interest as a biography and as a history of events in border warfare, when the issue was uncertain and every-day life perilous. The volume is timely and fills a long-felt want.

By George A. Gordon, A.M., of Somerville, Mass.

Historical Sketch of Major Joseph Hawley of Northampton, Mass., 1723–1788. A reprint from the "Hawley Record." By ELIAS S. HAWLEY. Buffalo, N. Y.: Press of E. H. Hutchinson & Co. 1890. 8vo. pp. 48.

Major Hawley of Northampton was prominent in his day as a lawyer and orator. He was a true patriot, and exerted much influence in political affairs in the early days of the Revolution and in the times immediately preceding it. The memory of his deeds and words was beginning to fade, and Mr. Hawley of Buffalo has done well to gather together the records of what he did and said, and print them in the pamphlet before us. Hawley's "Broken Hints," beginning, "We must fight," a paper shown by John Adams in the fall of 1774 to Patrick Henry, and which met with the rapturous approbation of that patriotic orator, will be found here in full.

Jacob and Japheth: Bible Growth and Religion, from Abraham to Daniel. By the Rev. EDWARD COWLEY, D.D., Author of "God in Creation." New York: T. Whittaker. 1890. Pp. xii. 256. 12mo. Price \$1.25, by mail \$1.35.

This is an attempt to grapple with the polemic of modern objectors to the Old Testament. While popular in form the book shows much and varied read-

ing. Unlike most works on the subject, it does not require a special training, or a critical acquaintance with the sacred tongues, in order to be able to read it, or comprehend the scope of its argumentations. The merely English scholar can follow and master the arrangement and force of the evidence and reasoning. For the Sunday School teacher, intelligent private Christian, and even the preacher who has let his Greek and Hebrew grow rusty for want of use, this book is much more useful than any merely technical treatise appealing to a limited circle of professional readers. "Alliteration's artful aid" has probably made the title what it is. Yet "Jacob and Japheth" is by no means an exhaustive division of even Noah's two sons, Shem and Japheth. It is an open question whether some of the ancient peoples mentioned in Scripture were not wholly or partly Hamites. The *Goyim*, or Gentiles, include all mankind but the Israelites, who do not include all the Shemites. This, however, is a mere trifle—a matter of nomenclature. What is the work good for? That, in such cases, is the chief inquiry. Adepts are aware that, since Spinoza and Astruc and Simon began to unsettle faith in the unity and integrity of the Pentateuch and other parts of the Old Testament, learned men in Germany have labored hard to unweave the texture of the Old Testament, by means of what they have called "the higher criticism." They have professed, without any external evidence whatever, to be able to show how whole books are supposititious, being attributed to authors who never wrote a word of them, as these "higher" critics declare—Moses not writing Deuteronomy, David not writing the Psalms, Solomon not writing his Song, his Proverbs, his Ecclesiastes, there being a bogus Isaiah who wrote half of the present book of prophecies, Daniel having no finger in his book, and so forth; they have also assumed to distinguish differences of authorship in the same chapter, even in the same verse, even as regards single words. About the only man that has tried to grapple with them on their own field—philology—is Prof. W. H. Green of Princeton. Our author takes a different course. He points out the self-contradictions of these higher critics, their perversions of plain Scripture, their condemnation by the evidence of the monuments of Egypt, Babylon and Assyria, and also how these destructive critics—Kuenen, Renan, Wellhausen, Robertson Smith, and Driver—refute one another. Renan's recent "History of the People of Israel" obtains a large share of attention. The religion of the early Shemites is shown to have been vastly superior to the caricature given of it by the critics. As regards God, love for kin, and purity in the sexual relationships, it was far above any other form of faith then existing. Nor could this be racial idiosyncrasy only; it was the fruit of a Divine revelation—immediate tuition by God. Much of the unity discerned in ancient cults may be attributed to traditions common to the race. At first Accadians, Egyptians, and Hebrews had a monotheistic faith, which, in later times, only the last named preserved. The chapter on Abraham and his position in history is very instructive. But our limits preclude a full, or even a meagre analysis of the author's course of treatment. Step for step he goes, with Renan, Wellhausen and others, all the march of the centuries from Abraham to Daniel. He is at home among the archæologists. Their results, the most recent as well as the earlier, he turns to good account. How the Bible grew to be the wonderful book it is our author clearly describes, while he vindicates its supernatural character and authority. The work deserves perusal and circulation, were it but for the author's effort, not unsuccessful either, to bring recondite lore within the range of the mass of the reading public, hitherto debarred from such studies.

By the Rev. Robert Court, D.D., of Lowell, Mass.

The Greenville Baptist Church in Leicester, Massachusetts. Exercises on the 150th Anniversary of its Formation, September 28, 1888; including a Historical Discourse by the Pastor, and Addresses Commemorative of its First Pastor, Rev. Thomas Green, M.D. Worcester: C. F. Lawrence & Co., Printers. 1889. 8vo. pp. 126. Price \$1. Sold by George E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

On the 28th of September, 1738, a Baptist Church was formed at Leicester, Mass., of which Thomas Green became the pastor. The sesqui-centenary of this event was commemorated at Leicester on Friday, Sept. 28, 1888, and the proceedings on this occasion are printed in the volume before us. In the Historical Address by the pastor of the Church, the Rev. Hiram C. Estes, D.D.,

we are informed that this is the eighth baptist church formed in this State. "In 1663, a baptist church," he tells us, "was formed in Swansea, the first in Massachusetts. Two years later, another was formed in Charlestown, but soon removed to Boston, where it is now known as the First Baptist Church in Boston. In 1693, a third church was formed among the Indians at Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard. From that time it was almost forty years before another was formed in Rehoboth in 1732. Three years later, in 1735, another was formed in Sutton. The next year, in 1736, another, now known as the Church in Wales, was formed in Brimfield. Again, the next year, in 1737, another was formed in Bellingham. And again, the next year, in 1738, this church, the eighth in Massachusetts, was formed here in Leicester." It is proper to note that Swansea, though now in Massachusetts, was in 1663 in another colony, that of Plymouth.

In the forenoon of the day of celebration, a mural tablet to the memory of the first pastor, Dr. Thomas Green, the gift of Hon. Andrew Haswell Green of New York, a great-grandson of Dr. Green, was presented to the parish, the address being made by Samuel S. Green, A.M., of Worcester, also a descendant of the first pastor, after which an historical address by the present pastor, the Rev. Dr. Estes, was delivered. In the afternoon addresses were made by Hon. Andrew H. Green of New York, Samuel S. Green, A.M., of Worcester; B. D. Marshall, D.D., of Worcester; Rev. D. F. Estes of Holden; Rev. A. H. Coolidge of Leicester; Rev. T. W. Nickerson of Leicester; Rev. Samuel May of Leicester; Mr. Caleb A. Wall of Worcester, and Hon. Charles A. Denny of Leicester. The celebration seems to have been a very interesting one, and the addresses were appropriate and of much literary merit.

Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire for the Year 1888. Volume XL. New Series, Volume IV. Liverpool: Printed for the Society. 1890. 8vo. pp. xx.+193.

We have before us the fortieth annual volume of the Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, of which the Bishop of Chester is president. It has been edited by Richard Duncan Radcliffe, M.A., of Liverpool, the honorary secretary of the Society, who so ably edited the previous volume. The book contains well written papers illustrating the history of the two counties, and showing praiseworthy research. Many of them are illustrated by appropriate engravings. The first and much the longest article is the Notes on Book-Plate by J. Paul Rylands, F.S.A., a reprint of which was noticed by us in our January number. Other papers are, Notes on the Early History of the Church of Strathclyde, by Andrew E. P. Gray, M.A., F.S.A.; The Mock Corporations of Rochdale, by J. P. Easwaker, M.A., F.S.A.; Some Account of Garston and the Ancient Chapel of St. Michael, formerly existing there, by Edward W. Cole; Antiquities of the Meole Shore, by Charles Potter; Municipal Precedence in the Sixteenth Century, by E. M. Hance, LL.B.; Schedule of Deeds, chiefly relating to Warrington, late the property of the Marcys of Rixton, by Mrs. Arthur Cecil Tempest; and Selections from the Ancient Papers of the Moore formerly of Liverpool and Bank Hall. Besides these valuable and interesting papers, we have here the report of the Council for 1888, with a list of papers read during that year and a full list of officers and members in December, 1889. The book is elegantly printed and is well indexed.

The Memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift, LL.D., U.S.A. First Graduate of the United States Military Academy, West Point. Chief Engineer, U.S.A., from 1812 to 1818. 1800 to 1865. To which is added a Genealogy of the Family of Thomas Swift of Dorchester, Mass., 1634. By HARRISON ELLERY, Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. Privately Printed. 1890. Large 4to. pp. 292+59+vii.+xi. Cloth. Price \$6. Sold by F. S. Blanchard & Co., Printers, 154 Front Street, Worcester, Mass.

This book was privately printed for subscribers, but a few copies not subscribed for are now for sale. The memoirs of Gen. Swift, which cover the period from 1800 to 1865, consist mainly of extracts from his diaries. His high character and talents gave him a prominent position, and his observations on men and events are valuable and interesting.

The genealogy of the Swift family descended from Thomas Swift, an early

settler of Dorchester, Mass., is the result of thorough research, and much care has been taken to make the dates full and precise. It is well arranged. The book makes about 360 quarto pages printed in large clear type, on heavy laid paper with wide margins, and contains five illustrations of a high order, chiefly portraits.

The Index Library, being the Index and Calendars issued by the British Record Society. General editor, W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L., Queen's College, Oxford. London: 4 Lincoln's Inn Fields, W. C. Charles J. Clark, Agent. Jan.—Mar. 1890.

The first quarterly number of the Index Library issued by the newly formed British Record Society is now before us. The Signet Bills Index is concluded, filling 48 pages; Lichfield Wills and Administrations, 1510–1652, continued, filling 32 pages; Chancery Proceedings temp. Charles I. Vol. II. continued, filling 48 pages; and Berkshire Wills and Administrations, 1508–1652, continued, filling 16 pages.

The Signet Bills Index concluded in this number is the fourth completed volume of the Index Library, but the first issued since the formation of the British Record Society. "It is," says Mr. Phillimore in his preface, "a calendar and index to the Bills of Privy Signet, commonly called 'Signet Bills,' for the period of 1584 to 1624, with the exception of the hiatus 1596–1603, which is however partly filled up by writs of Privy Seal. A Signet Bill is one of the steps which occur in passing Letters Patent under the Great Seal of England; and this volume will consequently afford a clue to the Patent Rolls for that period. Indeed in some instances it gives fuller information, since occasionally the application for letters patent went no further than the preliminary stages, and therefore does not appear upon the Patent Rolls."

It is announced in this number that arrangements have been made with Arthur Vicars, F.S.A., of Dublin, by which his Index to Irish Records will be issued in connection with this Society, and uniform with its publications. The first volume, an Index to Irish Prerogative Wills, 1536–1810, will be put to press as soon as 150 subscribers are obtained at a guinea each.

Since the issue of this number of the Index Library, the British Record Society has been permanently organized. The first general meeting was held in London, May 1, 1890, at which Earl Beauchamp was elected president. Proposals made by the Index Society for amalgamation with this Society were accepted, and have since been confirmed at a general meeting of that Society. The Record Society is to complete the index to the Gentleman's Magazine Obituaries, 1731–1780, of which the first two parts have been printed by the Index Society. After this, separate issues of that Society will be discontinued.

A very important announcement was made that Sir James Hannen, president of the Board of Probate and Divorce, has given permission to the Society to print the calendar to the Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills. This is the new index which Mr. J. C. Challenor Smith, superintendent of the Literary Department of Probate Registry at Somerset House, has been working at for years. It will give a lexicographical index to all wills, 1383–1558, in the P. C. C., with residence and occupation of testators, and every county named in the will, with reference. This for identification will be invaluable. The early official calendars give only the testator's name. The Society hopes to put the first instalment to press soon. The index will be of great use to American genealogists.

The fees of the Society are one guinea a year. After two hundred and fifty members are obtained an entrance fee of half a guinea will be charged. Address the secretary, Mr. William P. W. Phillimore, 124 Chancery Lane, London, England; or either of the local secretaries, Mr. William H. Whitmore, P. O. Box 3478, Boston, Mass., or Mr. R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va.

The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from May, 1775, to June, 1776, inclusive. With the Journal of the Council of Safety from June 7, 1775, to October 2, 1776; and an Appendix Containing some Council Proceedings, 1663–1710. Transcribed and Edited, in accordance with a Resolution of the General Assembly. By CHARLES J. HOADLY, LL.D., State Librarian. Hartford: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company. 1890. 8vo. pp. iv.+617.

This is the fifteenth and concluding volume of the printed Records of the Colony of Connecticut. Including the two volumes of Records of New Haven

Colony, seventeen printed volumes of Connecticut records have appeared. The publication was begun by J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., forty years ago, under a resolution of the General Assembly of the state, passed in May, 1849, which authorized the Secretary of State to purchase, at a price not exceeding two dollars a copy, for the use of the state, two hundred and fifty copies of a publication of the Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut prior to the union with the New Haven Colony under the charter of 1662. The work was completed in a volume of about 600 pages, and was published in 1850.

In 1851, the Assembly authorized the purchase from Mr. Trumbull of the same number of copies of a volume containing the records from 1665 to 1678, at \$2.50 a copy. The volume was published in 1852. In 1853, a resolution was passed authorizing the purchase of the same number of copies at the same price of a volume of the records from 1677 to 1689, "including a selection of such documents in the state archives, as illustrate the history of the colony during the usurpation of Sir Edmund Andros." This, the third and last volume of Dr. Trumbull's publication of the Records, was published in 1859.

In May, 1856, a resolution was passed by the Connecticut General Assembly authorizing the secretary to purchase at the same price per volume the same number of copies of the records of the Colony of New Haven prior to its union with Connecticut, to be edited by Charles J. Hoadly, the state librarian. The work was completed in two volumes, which appeared in the years 1857 and 1858.

The first volume of the records of the Colony of Connecticut edited by Dr. Hoadly was the fourth of the series, and began with the proceedings at a special court held at Hartford, August 29, 1689. It was "transcribed and edited in accordance with resolutions of the General Assembly" and was published in 1868.

The present volume, which is the twelfth that Dr. Hoadly has edited, or, including the New Haven records, the fourteenth, finishes the records of Connecticut as a colony. The public records here printed begin May 11, 1775, and end June 18, 1776, and the records of the Council of Safety are from June 18 to October 2, 1776. An appendix of valuable records and documents closes the volume. On the 10th of October, 1776, the first session of the first General Assembly of the State was held; and we trust that provision will be made for printing the State Records.

Connecticut has now a printed copy of all that is preserved of her records as a colony, edited with great industry, learning and conscientious care. The volumes have been printed under acts of the Assembly which authorized the purchase of the several volumes as they appeared at specified prices, the editors taking the risk of being fully remunerated for their outlay and services. The people of the state and antiquaries of this country are under great obligations to Drs. Trumbull and Hoadly for their zeal and fidelity. The labors of the latter extend over a third of a century.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. Antiquitatis Monumenta Colligere. Portland, Me.: Published for the Society by Brown Thurston & Company. 8vo. Issued quarterly. Subscription price \$3 a year.

Enoch Lincoln. Read before the Maine Historical Society, December 23, 1882. By EDWARD H. ELWELL. 8vo. pp. 21.

In January last the Maine Historical Society commenced the publication of a quarterly periodical with the above title. Two parts are before us, those for January and April, each containing 112 octavo pages. The Quarterly is under the superintendence of the Hon. George F. Talbot, as editor, assisted by William B. Lapham, M.D., Prof. Henry L. Chapman and William M. Sargent as a publishing committee. We commend this periodical to the patronage of historical and antiquarian students. The January number contains the following papers read before the Society, namely: Gen. Henry Knox (with portrait), by the Hon. Joseph Williamson; The French Treaty of 1778, by the Hon. William Gould; Rev. William Screven, by the Rev. Henry S. Burrage, D.D.; The Four Judges of North Yarmouth (Powell, Mason, Mitchell and Lewis), by Amasa Loring; John E. Godfrey, by Albert W. Paine; and The Mission of the Assumption on the Kennebec, 1646-52, by Gen. John Marshall Brown. This number also contains a report of the proceedings of the Society from February to May, 1881; a list of the members in 1890, and other matters.

The April number contains these papers read before the Society, namely: Cyrus Woodman (with a portrait), by George F. Emery; William Gorges's Administration, 1630-37, by Charles Edward Banks, M.D.; A Topographical Surmise, locating the houses of Gorges and Godfrey at York, Me., by William M. Sargent; Enoch Lincoln, by Edward H. Elwell; Capital Trials in Maine before the Separation, by Hon. Joseph Williamson; The Enterprise and Boxer, by Fritz H. Jordan; and John Gilmore Deane (with a map), by Llewellyn Deane. The number also contains a report of the proceedings of the Society from May, 1881, to December, 1882, with other matters of interest.

The pamphlet on Enoch Lincoln is a reprint from the April number of the Collections and Proceedings, above noticed. It is an interesting memoir of Gov. Lincoln of Maine as a lawyer, a poet, a citizen, and as the chief executive of the State.

Blodget's Plan of the Battle on the Shores of Lake George, 8 September, 1755. Remarks made before the Massachusetts Historical Society, March 13, 1890. By SAMUEL ABBOTT GREEN, M.D. With a fac-simile of the Plan. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, University Press. 1890. 8vo. pp. 6.

A bound volume of the *Boston Gazette and Country Journal*, running from April 14 to Dec. 29, 1755, formerly belonging to the Rev. Dr. Abiel Holmes, was presented by his son, John Holmes, Esq., to the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1883. Attached by wafers to the number for Sept. 15, 1755, containing a reference to the battle between the French and English on the shores of Lake George, when Gen. Johnson defeated and captured Baron Dieskau, was found a rare engraving of that battle, showing the engagement of the troops and giving a plan of the English encampment. The plan was drawn by Samuel Blodget, and engraved on copper by Thomas Johnston, a native of Boston.

Dr. Green has been able to trace the history of the engraving, and to give us the date of its publication. It was published at Boston, Dec. 22, 1755, and was accompanied by a pamphlet by Mr. Blodget containing a short history of the battle and an explanation of the engraving. Mr. Blodget, who was a sutler to the English troops and was present when the battle was fought, was afterwards a trader in Boston. A sketch of his life, by the Hon. Chandler E. Potter, was printed in the *Farmer's Monthly Visitor*, Manchester, June, 1852, and also in his history of Manchester, N. H., pp. 525-37. Dr. Green gives us some interesting details relative to Messrs. Blodget and Johnston, and also to the pamphlet and the engraving. A fac-simile of the engraving is given. Mr. Johnston, who died in Boston, May 8, 1767, besides being an engraver was a heraldic painter.

Report of the Council of the American Antiquarian Society, at the Annual Meeting October 23, 1889, at the hall of the Society in Worcester. By ANDREW P. PEABODY, D.D. Worcester, Mass., U. S. A.: Press of Charles Hamilton. 1890. 8vo. pp. 31.

In the first part of his report, Dr. Peabody gives interesting biographical sketches of three former members of the Society, namely: Peleg W. Chandler, Rev. Henry W. Foote, and Thomas C. Amory. All lovers of history cannot but be grateful to him for setting forth the true account of the Boston Massacre (so called) in his notice of Mr. Chandler.

After remarking in his admirable essay which follows, entitled "The Farmer's Weekly Museum," that there were no great publishers in this country in the last or in the early years of the present century, he goes on to say that "the paper which contributed most largely to the literature of its time and to the nurture of American literature in the first half-century of our national existence, was the 'Farmer's Weekly Museum,' of Walpole, New Hampshire. . . The paper was started April 11, 1793, under the title of 'The New Hampshire Journal; or, The Farmer's Weekly Museum,' but April 4, 1797, assumed the name of 'The Farmer's Weekly Museum, and New Hampshire and Vermont Journal,' which it retained, not without several changes, till, after a lingering decline and some brief periods of suspended animation, it expired for lack of patronage, October 15, 1810."

In his biographical notices of Joseph Dennie (the editor), and of Royal Tyler, Thomas Green Fessenden, David Everett, Isaac Story, and Joseph Tinker Buckingham (contributors), he gives interesting accounts of the per-

sonality and work of these men. He also throws much light upon the history and literature of this period, which his exhaustive studies in this—among divers departments of learning—enables him so well to do. The Report throughout abounds in careful research and is enlivened by delicate and graceful wit.

I cannot forbear quoting the following eloquent passage from the summary of the Report. Dr. Peabody says: "I have examined such of the writings of all these men as I could find, and what impresses me most strongly with regard to all of them, is the purity of their style and their mastery of the resources of their native tongue. They were much better writers than the average of those who, in our own time, are especially praised as good writers. For this there are two reasons. One is that they did not aim at style,—an aim that always misses fire. The other is that they were fed on good books,—on books written while authorship was still one of the fine arts, before book-making became a trade without an apprenticeship. Every one then read the Spectator, and though these men were none of them servile imitators, the prose of all of them has constantly reminded me of my own early conversance with that wonderful repertory of the purest, most euphonious, most graceful English ever written."

At the close he gives three letters of Joseph Dennie's, concerning the relative merits of Hume's and Beattie's writings, which might well serve as an antidote to the sceptical thought of our day.

By the Rev. Daniel Rollins, of Millville, Mass.

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some Account of the Eminent Virginians of that Era who were Members of the Body. By HUGH BLAIR GRIGSBY, LL.D. *With a Biographical Sketch of the Author and Illustrative Notes.* Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society. Volume I. Richmond, Virginia: Published by the Society, 1890. 8vo. pp. 372.

The late Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, whose writings have done so much to preserve the history of Virginia, his native state, wrote histories of the three Virginia Conventions of 1776, 1788 and 1829, the first and last held to form or amend State Constitutions, and the second to ratify the Constitution of the United States. The titles of these works are:

Discourse on the Virginia Convention of 1829-30, before the Virginia Historical Society, December 15, 1853.

Discourse on the Virginia Convention of 1776, delivered before the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg, July 3, 1855.

Discourse on the Virginia Convention of 1788, before the Virginia Historical Society, February 22, 1858.

This last work Mr. Brock has printed in the volume before us, which is the ninth volume of the New Series of the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. The editor has prefixed to the work an interesting biographical sketch of Mr. Grigsby, and has added valuable notes on the work itself. The book, besides reports of the speeches of delegates as far as they could be obtained, has life-like descriptions, by Mr. Grigsby, of the prominent speakers in the convention.

The delegates who assembled at Richmond, in June, 1788, to take action on the Constitution formed at Philadelphia the year previous, were a remarkable body of men, for ability, patriotism and learning, and as their State was the largest in the Confederation and was the home of Washington, it is no wonder that the action of this convention was watched with interest. The friends of the Constitution and its opponents were about equally divided, and there was doubt, even to the last, which party would triumph. At the convention in Philadelphia, the Virginia delegates had been dissatisfied with the Constitution, and three only of its seven delegates had signed it. "At no moment," says Mr. Grigsby, "from its promulgation till the meeting of the first Congress, would the new system have received more than one third of the popular vote."

The convention after a full discussion ratified the Constitution by a vote of 89 ayes to 79 noes, a very small majority, on Wednesday, the 25th of June, four days after the vote of New Hampshire had decided that a union should be formed. If the result had been different, George Washington would not have been the first president of the United States. It may have been that Massachusetts would have furnished for this office John Hancock or some other of

her public men; but no one would have had the prestige and matchless qualifications of Washington. It is fortunate for the nation that Virginia did not delay her assent till the amendments she desired were made part of the Constitution.

Woburn Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages. From 1640 to 1873. Part I. Births Alphabetically and Chronologically Arranged. By EDWARD F. JOHNSON. Woburn, Mass.: Andrews, Cutler & Co. 1890. 8vo. pp. 297.

We are happy to call the attention of our readers to this volume, as it is another evidence that our Massachusetts towns are awaking to the importance of preserving their records in print. The editor of this volume is the Hon. Edward F. Johnson, mayor of Woburn, Massachusetts, and a lineal descendant of one of the early New England historians, Edward Johnson, author of the *Wonder Working Providence*. Mr. Johnson has been interested in the records of his native city for several years, and we congratulate him on being able to lay them before his fellow citizens in print so early in his mayoralty. We are informed that the Marriages and Deaths are in preparation, and that another volume will probably be issued during the year. Mr. Johnson deserves great credit for the labor which he has gratuitously bestowed in the preparation of these records. They originally were printed in the Annual Report of the town. A small edition has been reprinted separately, at Mayor Johnson's expense, for private distribution.

Families of the Wyoming Valley, Biographical, Genealogical and Historical. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. By GEORGE B. KULP. In three volumes. Volume III. Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania: 1890. Royal 8vo. Price \$7.50, by mail \$7.72.

The first volume of this valuable work was published in 1885. A very full notice of it was published by us in January, 1886. The second volume appeared last year and was noticed by us in July, 1889. The third and concluding volume, now before us, like its predecessors is a work of much merit. It continues the series of sketches of the lives of members of the Luzerne County bar. "In collating faithfully," says Mr. Kulp, "the incidents of moment in the careers of those who have practised the profession of the law in Luzerne County, and of the judges of its courts, and in giving such attention as was possible and proper to the genealogies in each case, the author has, of necessity, had to deal with practically every family of note in the Wyoming valley, and has brought into review almost every prominent fact in their history and the history of the Valley itself." Appended are lists of the judges and lawyers of Luzerne County, living and dead. An index to the three volumes is given.

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets and Manuscripts belonging to the Huguenot Society of America, deposited in the Library of Columbia College. With an Introduction by the Literary Committee of the Society. Compiled by ELIZABETH G. BALDWIN. Published by the Society. New York. 1890. Royal 8vo. pp. 107.

The Huguenot Society of America, whose object is "to perpetuate the memory and foster and promote the principles and virtues of the Huguenots," have in pursuance of their plan collected a special library of the history and literature of the Huguenots which they have deposited in the library of Columbia College in New York city. A classified catalogue of the library has been prepared by Miss Baldwin and is here printed. In it the titles are given with precision, and they are well arranged under the different heads. The catalogue shows the library to be a valuable one for the purposes of the Society. The book is handsomely printed in a clear type, on fine paper, with wide margins.

Proceedings of the Department of Superintendence of the National Education Association at its Meeting in Washington, March 6-8, 1889. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1889. 8vo. pp. 300.

History of Federal and State Aid to higher Education in the United States. By FRANK W. BLACKMAR, Ph.D. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1890. 8vo. pp. 343.

The two works before us are two numbers of the valuable "Circulars of Information" issued by the United States Bureau of Education, the former being No. 2 of 1889, and the latter No. 1 of 1890.

The proceedings at the meeting in Washington in March of last year, of which we have a report, with the addresses, papers and discussions on that occasion, are very interesting, and good results cannot fail to follow them.

Mr. Blackmar's work is the ninth of the "Contributions to American Educational History," edited by Prof. Herbert B. Adams, Ph.D., of the Johns Hopkins University, which series the Commissioner on Education has included in his Circulars. This is a very valuable monograph. "It represents," says Commissioner Dawson, "the progress of the State idea in education from the foundation of the colonies to the present time. It shows the attitude of each colony and of each subsequent State toward colleges and universities, and recounts that part of the legislative and financial history which relates to advanced learning in the several Commonwealths."

The Wights. A Record of Thomas Wight of Dedham and Medfield, and of his Descendants 1635-1890. By WILLIAM WARD WIGHT, one of his descendants. Milwaukee: Swain & Tate, Printers. 1890. 4to. pp. xi. + 357. Price \$7.50. Address W. W. Wight, 158 and 159 Insurance Building, Milwaukee, Wis.

Pierce Genealogy, No. IV.; being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country from England. By FREDERICK CLIFTON PIERCE of Rockford, Ill. Albany, N. Y.: Published for the Author by Joel Munsell's Sons. 1889. 8vo. pp. 441. Edition limited. Price \$5.

Vassall Pedigree. 1500 to 1890. Oblong 4to. 8½ in. by 13½ in. 9 leaves.

Some of the Descendants of John and Elinor Whitney, who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635. Compiled by WILLIAM L. WHITNEY. Pottsville, Pa.: H. E. Miller, Steam-Power Printer. 1890. 8vo. pp. 101. Private edition, 100 copies.

Seton of Parbroath in Scotland and America. Printed for Private Circulation. New York. 1890. Sm. 8vo. pp. 28.

Capt. John Shackford and Family. By SAMUEL SHACKFORD of Chicago, Ill. Sm. 8vo. pp. 8.

Lee of Virginia. Genealogical Notes proving the Error of the Previously Accepted Pedigree. By J. HENRY LEA, Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass. 8vo. pp. 11.

Rev. Nicholas Street and his Descendants. By HENRY A. STREET of New Haven, Ct. 8vo. pp. 3.

We continue in this number our quarterly notices of works relating to genealogy which have recently appeared.

The book on the Wight family, at the head of our list, is a handsome volume of 368 closely printed pages, on fine white paper and with a wide margin. It is evident from an examination of the volume that much labor has been spent in collecting the material and in compiling the book. Thomas Wight the immigrant ancestor of this family is found at Watertown in 1635. In 1637 he settled at Dedham. He took part in the measures for the division of that town, and after the incorporation of Medfield in 1651, removed to the new town where he died. Another Thomas Wight was a signer to the Exeter Combination in 1639, but the author has traced no relationship between the two. The book is divided into fourteen chapters, ten of which are devoted to Thomas Wight and nine generations of his descendants. The next chapter gives an account of persons of the surname in this country not descended from Thomas. Two chapters are devoted to the Wights of Great Britain; but, though attempts have been made to connect the American family with the English, and the author in his researches has visited the mother country and collected considerable material, the attempts have not thus far proved successful. The last chapter contains corrections and additions. Mr. Wight deserves credit for the thorough manner in which he has performed his work. "When," he tells us, "my task was undertaken in 1869, it was supposed that the labor and expense would be slight, and I hoped and expected to distribute the volume gratuitously. The thought of merchandizing with my kin was distasteful to me. But the work has developed so largely and the expense has passed so far beyond my ability to bear it alone that I must request those desiring to own the Genealogy to help me carry the burden."

The next book, that on the Pierce family, is by Col. Frederick C. Pierce, formerly of Barre, Mass., now of Rockford, Ill. He is the author of several historical and genealogical books, among which may be named the History of Grafton, 1879, and the Peirce Genealogy, 1880. The latter book is a record of

the descendants of John Pers, an early settler of Watertown. (See REGISTER, volume 35, p. 111.) There were a number of different families of Pierce or Peirce in New England besides those whose records Col. Pierce has given in the above named book and in the volume before us. Not much has been printed concerning the other families except those descended from Abraham Peirce of Plymouth, 1623, Thomas Pierce of Charlestown, 1634, and Daniel Pierce of Newbury, 1634. The descendants of Abraham are given in a volume of 490 pages by Gen. E. W. Peirce, published in 1870; those of Thomas in a volume of 364 pages, by Frederic Beach Pierce, assisted by F. C. Pierce, published in 1882; and those of Daniel in a pamphlet of 11 pages by Col. A. H. Hoyt, published in 1875. The book under review shows much research and is carefully compiled. It is well printed and has a good index.

The book on the Vassall family has been sent to us by Capt. Spencer Vassall F. Henslowe, of Colchester, England, late of the 73d regiment in the British Army, who has long been interested in the genealogy of the family, and to whom the author acknowledges indebtedness. The book is compiled by the Rev. William Vassall, rector of Wear-Gifford in Devonshire. The family was a prominent one in Massachusetts in colonial and provincial days. The late Mr. Amory describes some of its historic mansions in the REGISTER, vol. 25, pages 39-44, and Mr. Harris has two elaborate articles on its genealogy in volume 17, pages 56-61 and 113-128. In a series of tabular pedigrees much information is here given of the family. This will particularly interest those who wish to trace the descendants of the Massachusetts Vassalls and their kindred.

The Whitney book is by William Lebbeus Whitney, a graduate of Dickinson College, and a member of the Pottsville bar. It gives considerable information not found in Bond's Watertown nor in the additions to Bond of H. A. Whitney and Dr. Harris in the REGISTER for April and July, 1857, and July, 1858. The book is carefully compiled, handsomely printed and well indexed.

The Seton genealogy is, we presume, by Monsignor Robert Seton, rector of St. Joseph's Church in Jersey City, N. Y. The family is traced to Dougall or Dugdale de Setoun, who lived in Scotland in the time of Alexander I. The great-grandfather of the compiler, William Seton, Esq., born at Parbroath April 24, 1746, came to this country in 1758 and settled at New York. The genealogy is quite full in the line traced and is well compiled.

The Shackford genealogy was prepared by Mr. Shackford of Chicago, for Kilby's "Eastport and Passamaquoddy," noticed by us in January, 1889, and is reprinted from that book. Capt. Shackford, an account of whom and his descendants is here given, was born in Newbury, Mass., and settled at Eastport in 1783.

The pamphlets on the Lee and Street families are reprints from the REGISTER.

DEATHS.

HENRY HIGGINS HURLBUT, Esq., died at his home in Chicago, Ill., 21st April, 1890. He was the son of Jonathan and Persis (Smith) Hurlbut, and was born 22d April, 1813, at Westhampton, Mass. His youth was passed at Hoosick Falls, N. Y., whither his father removed in 1816. From 1832 to 1843 he occupied successively the positions of bookkeeper, teller and cashier in the Oswego Bank, Oswego, N. Y. Coming West, he located, 1843, in Racine, Wisconsin, where he married, 3d Dec., 1857, Mrs. Harriet Elizabeth (Sykes) Graves, daughter of Dr. Royal S. and Harriet P. (Pratt) Sykes, by whom he

had three children: Sidney Sykes Hurlbut, now in charge of the steel engraving department of the Western Bank Note Company, Chicago; Jonathan Henry Hurlbut, who was drowned in childhood at Racine, Wis., 1871, and Harriet Persis Hurlbut. In November, 1872, Mr. Hurlbut removed from Wisconsin to Chicago, Ill., where he resided until his death. The study of American history, general and local, was to him a most engaging pursuit, and throughout the latter fifteen years of his life his attention was almost wholly given thereto, during which time he prepared for the press two

volumes, viz.: "Chicago Antiquities," published in 1881, and "The Hurlbut Genealogy," which appeared in 1888, besides other works of smaller compass. With the encroachment of age and debility upon his physical frame, his mental energies did not in the least relax; he continued his literary labors with unflinching assiduity until finally unable to rise from his bed. He leaves in manuscript, unfinished, "Our Inland Seas," a work upon the early navigation of the great lakes, also a sketch historical and reminiscential of Oswego, N. Y. Mr. Hurlbut was a member of the Chicago Historical Society, of the Wisconsin State Historical Society, and of the Prince Society.

Elder ELIJAH MYRICK of the Harvard Shakers, who died February 9, 1890, was born in Eastham, Mass., February 18, 1823. When he was four years old his father, Jesse Myrick, joined the Shaker community at Harvard, taking with him his wife and their eleven children. Of these children ten now rest in the Shaker graveyard, the only survivor being the youngest, Elisha Myrick of Melrose, Mass., who is one of "the world's people." Of the ancestry of Elder Myrick, we know nothing further, but it may be that he was descended from Ensign William Merrick, an early settler of Eastham, who died about 1688. Elijah Myrick was a man of sound judgment in business matters, of the highest integrity, true to his convictions, and universally respected. So highly was he regarded that the citizens of Harvard chose him a member of their School Board, which consists of three, and he rendered efficient service. He was the original inventor and patentee of several useful articles, including Myrick's Chimney Caps, and Portable Wagon Top, both well known. About 1846 he became

an associate trustee of the Harvard Shakers, First Elder in 1883, and First Trustee October 1, 1888, succeeding Elder Simon T. Atherton. As one prominent leader after another passed away, and as the Harvard Family decreased in numbers, the management of the large estates of the Society devolved upon Elder Myrick, a position which demanded close attention and superior executive ability. This great responsibility he admirably sustained, and won a reputation as a business man, and his loss must seem irreparable to his associates. He enjoyed the friendship and esteem of gentlemen widely known, who speak feelingly of his high character. The following is quoted from "The Manifesto," published by the United Societies. "The death of Elder Elijah occurred very suddenly on the afternoon of the 9th of February. He was sitting in company with the Ministry and Elders of the Church, and had been conversing on several subjects of interest, and then introduced a letter that he had just written. He read till he reached the closing address, "Your Abiding Brother," and then suddenly expired. Although he had stood on the threshold of death for some weeks during the Winter, he had so far recovered as to be able to give some attention to his several duties." Then follows an account of the funeral services which lasted about two hours. "His dress was peculiarly expressive of his own neatness during life. The coat was of white alpaca, very tastefully arranged, and the spotless bosom and collar of the under dress in close harmony, as was the becoming white silk neck-tie. The casket was made of the beautiful white pine of our New England forests. This was, in its simplicity, unstained and unvarnished."

*By George Kuhn Clarke, LL.B.,
of Needham, Mass.*

ERRATA.—Page 104, l. 36, *for Henry Lee of Rainsford read Henry Lee Rainsford.*
 Page 105, l. 3 from bottom, *for William Lee read William Lea.*
 In tabular pedigree facing p. 110, 2d gen. under Lettice, *for Hanridge read Hawridge; for Mabel (first wife of Benedict Lee) read Isabel.*
 4th gen. under Annie, wife of Sir Henry Lee, K.G., *for born read buried* (at Aylesbury 31 Dec. 1590); Alice dau. of Sir Robert Lee married Henry Lake, not Joseph Lake.
 5th gen. *for Joane (wife of Robert Lee of Binfield) read Joyce; for Peter Lee ob. 1588, read Peter Lee ob. 1568; under Anna, wife of Sir Francis Henry Lee, for Lidiard Tugoze read Lidiard Tregoze.*
 6th gen. under Eleanor Lee, *for ob. 1640, read ob. 1638* (Letter of adm. to her mother Dame Anna Wilmott, P.C.C., Act Book.)

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Yours truly
W. H. Montague

THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

OCTOBER, 1890.

WILLIAM HENRY MONTAGUE.

By JOHN WARD DEAN.

WILLIAM HENRY MONTAGUE, the last surviving Founder of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, should have a prominent place in the Society's periodical, which he assisted in establishing. He was the eldest son of the Rev. William and Mrs. Jane Montague, and was born at Granby, Massachusetts, February 29, 1804. He was of the sixth generation in descent from Richard¹ Montague of Hadley, Mass. (a native of Buckinghamshire, England, who came to New England in the seventeenth century), through John,² Ensign William,³ Joseph,⁴ and his father, Rev. William,⁵ who married Jane, daughter of Lemuel and Penelope (Eames) Little.* Rev. William⁵ Montague, the father, was born at South Hadley, Mass., September 23, 1757, served in the Revolutionary army, and afterwards entered Dartmouth College where he graduated in 1784. He was ordained as an Episcopal clergyman July 1, 1787, and the same year became rector of Christ Church, Boston. In 1789, while holding the rectorship of that Church, he visited England. By invitation of the Bishop of London he preached to a London audience, being the first Episcopal clergyman ordained in America to preach in an English church. In 1792 he became rector of St. Paul's Church, Dedham, Mass., which office he held till 1818. In connection with this Church during a part of his ministry, he had charge of churches in Quincy and Cambridge. "He was also for many years the agent of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, that venerable Society† which has done so much to build up the Episcopal church in New Hampshire and Vermont. This Society had before the Revolutionary war charge of certain grants of land made by the crown to

* See History and Genealogy of the Montague Family of America, by George W. and William L. Montague, Amherst, 1886, for details concerning these persons. Richard¹ Montague married Abigail Downing. The book on the Montague family contains tabular pedigrees of the English ancestry of both Richard Montague and Abigail Downing.

† The charter of the Society was granted by William III., June 16, 1701.—J. W. D.

the Church of England, as established by law, in New Hampshire and Vermont. After the Revolution the Society transferred all its rights to a Massachusetts corporation, known as the Trustees of Donations. As agent of these societies, Mr. Montague was indefatigable in his exertions to recover these lands for the Episcopal Church, and after a long and unsuccessful litigation in the courts of New Hampshire, he succeeded, upon appeal to the [Supreme] Court of the United States at Washington, in having these rights sustained, and the property secured to the 'Trustees of Donations.'**

Rev. Mr. Montague died July 22, 1833, and was buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery in Cambridge.

William Henry Montague, the subject of this memoir,† was brought by his parents, in the spring of 1804, to Dedham, where his father was rector of the Episcopal Church. In that town he attended public and private schools till he was about nine years old. At the age of eight he had been through Adam's Latin Grammar, and had begun to construe Virgil. His first teacher was Miss Betsey Gould, who afterwards married a Mr. Simmons of Dorchester. His first male teacher was Evan Malbone Johnson, and the second Titus Strong. Both became Episcopal clergymen; the former, a graduate of Brown University in the Class of 1808, became rector of a church in Brooklyn, N. Y.; and the latter, who received the degree of S.T.D. from Washington now Trinity College, Hartford, Ct., was rector at Greenfield, Mass.

About the year 1812, his father, as the agent of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, visited New Hampshire for the purpose of taking depositions to be used in suits for the recovery of property belonging to the Society, and of otherwise advancing the interests of the Episcopal church. In 1813 he took William with him. The son was boarded for longer or shorter periods in different towns in that state; among them were Cornish, Claremont, Unity and Charlestown. He spent about two years in the two places first named, where he attended public and private schools. At Cornish he had as a schoolmate, the future Chief Justice Chase; and at Claremont, William Tyler, afterwards the Roman Catholic Bishop of Hartford, residing at Providence. While in New Hampshire he boarded for a few weeks with Mr. Gordon Buell, the father of the celebrated writer, Mrs. Sarah Josepha Hale.

When he was in his fourteenth year he met with an accident at Granby, Mass., by which his leg was fractured. It did not readily heal, but grew worse. A consultation was held, and the doctors decided that it was necessary to amputate the limb. It was in the afternoon that the doctors met to perform the operation. The

* History of the Montague Family, page 272. See also History of the Eastern Diocese, by C. R. Batchelder, vol. i. pp. 255-7.

† In compiling this memoir, some memoranda of incidents in his life taken at different times, several years ago, from Mr. Montague's lips by William B. Trask, A.M., and myself, have been of much service.

question arose whether they had better hurry the operation, so that they could get through with it by daylight, or draw the curtains and light the candles. The boy asked if it would not be safe to defer the operation till the morning. They thought it would. In the morning his leg was much better, and it continued to improve, so that he recovered entirely from the accident.

About the year 1818 he returned to Dedham, and again attended school there. He had then learned from his father the principles of Trigonometry and Surveying. His new master was Mr. James Ford, afterwards a lawyer in Bristol county, Mass., under whom he made good progress in his studies. His last schooling in Dedham was received at an evening school kept by Mr. Richard Green Parker, a son of Bishop Parker. Mr. Parker was subsequently the principal of public and private schools in Boston, but is best known as the author of "Aids to English Composition." Among his school-fellows in Dedham were, Samuel Foster Haven, afterwards librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, and Joshua Bates, master of the Brimmer School, Boston.

Young Montague was always fond of reading, and had a very retentive memory. The books he read stored his mind with a variety of useful information. His father had a good library, the contents of which were eagerly devoured. Among the books was a copy of Chambers's Dictionary in four folio volumes. This he read with avidity. The Hon. Edward Dowse of Dedham, a member of Congress, whose wife, Sarah Phillips, was a sister to the mother of Hon. Josiah Quincy, both being daughters of Hon. William Phillips, had a very valuable library. Mr. Dowse took much interest in the youth, and gave him free access to his library. The privilege was gladly improved. Among the books from Mr. Dowse's library which, in later life, he told a friend he remembered reading, were Smith's Wealth of Nations, and Lord Monboddo's Travels in Africa and Borneo. In 1822 Mr. Dowse advised him to go to college, offering to defray his expenses while there. On mature reflection the liberal offer was declined, and soon after the young man went to Boston to engage in mercantile life.

On the 15th of April, 1822, he left Dedham for Boston, where he obtained employment, in the dry goods store of Messrs. Leonard & Adams. He entered their store on the 7th of May, but continued with them but a few weeks. They did business at No. 12 Cornhill, between Water and State streets. Two years later the name Cornhill was changed to Washington street, and this store was numbered 94. The *Boston Globe* is now published on the site of this store. The same month he entered the employ of Messrs. Joseph and Benjamin Leeds, who kept a wholesale and retail dry goods store on the west side of what is now Washington street, near the railroad bridge. It was then No. 28 Orange Street, but in 1824 became 617 Washington street. Before he

had been with them six months, Mr. Barnabas T. Loring offered him three hundred dollars a year, with the promise of increasing his salary each year. He declined the offer, and remained in the employ of the Messrs. Leeds till he attained his majority.

In 1825 he succeeded them in their retail trade, and they removed their wholesale business to the corner of Kilby and Central streets. Mr. Montague took as a partner Mr. George H. Gay, the firm being Montague and Gay. In 1826, Mr. Theodore Leonard entered the firm, which then became Leonard, Montague and Gay. In 1827 he sold out his interest in the store to Messrs Leonard and Gay, who continued the business at the old stand. Mr. Montague then entered into partnership with Mr. William Hoskins Guild, whose wife was Sarah Glover a sister of Mr. Montague's future wife. Messrs. Montague and Guild opened a dry goods store at No. 391 Washington street, the second door south of Avery street, from which place they removed to the north corner of Washington and Bromfield streets, late in 1828 or early in 1829. In the latter year Mr. Guild withdrew from the firm. In 1830, Bromfield street was widened, and nearly the whole site of the store was taken into the street. Mr. Montague then removed to No. 389 Washington street on the corner of Avery street, but remained there less than two years, when he removed to No. 28 Central street. In 1832, he took his younger brother, Mr. George Little Montague, then twenty-two years old, into partnership. As his brother was without capital he received only three sevenths of the profits. Their business proved very profitable, and finding the store too small in 1834 they took a larger one in Kilby street the third door north of Doane street on the east side. In this place they did business four or five years.

Mr. Montague once informed me that he was concerned with Mr. John Goulding of Dedham, an inventor, in the manufacture of flannels, and he believed their flannels to be the first made in the United States by power loom. He stated at the same time that the first piece of Brussels carpeting made in this country was manufactured by him. Finding it unprofitable he did not prosecute the business. While he and his brother were in business in Kilby street, they began the manufacture of materials for ladies' bonnets from silk, straw, hair, etc. At one time, he said, they employed from four hundred to five hundred operatives.

In 1837, the well known commercial storm prostrated the business of this country. Mr. Montague's firm felt the effects of it. They met with reverses; but were able to continue their manufacturing business. In 1839 they removed to the corner of Blackstone and Ann streets, and the next year to No. 86 State street.

Mr. Montague when a young man was a frequent contributor to the periodical press. He formed the acquaintance of Thomas Oliver Folsom, M.D., who graduated at the Medical School of Harvard

College in 1825, and settled at Boston as a practicing physician. In 1826 Dr. Folsom edited the *Boston Spectator and Ladies' Album*, published by Messrs. Ingraham and Hewes. A strong friendship grew up between the two young men, and they often met for consultation and conversation on literary subjects. To the *Spectator*, which his friend edited, Mr. Montague contributed poetry and tales which were well received. A poem entitled, "The Clouds," which was copied by Samuel Kettell into his "Specimens of American Poetry," volume 3, pages 59-60, as the production of Dr. Folsom, Mr. Montague assured Mr. Trask on several occasions was written by himself. The poem appearing without the author's name in a paper edited by Dr. Folsom, Mr. Kettell could have easily been led into error. The first two stanzas of this poem are as follows :

Beautiful clouds in the quiet sky
 Whence come ye, floating so proudly by?
 "We come from the land where the forest's gloom
 Frowns darkly around the old warrior's tomb,
 Where the ramparts he reared still their strength retain,
 Though ye seek their defender's name in vain.

"We have crossed the streams of the boundless west,
 We have clustered in wreaths round the mountain's crest,
 We have swept the prairie's lonely green,
 O'er buffalo herds we have hung a screen,
 We have shadowed the path that the hunters take
 And obscured the gleam of the sunny lake."

Mr. Montague continued to contribute from time to time to newspapers and magazines, on various subjects.

When Mr. Montague was a boy residing at Dedham, his father often took him with him in his visits to his Boston acquaintances, who generally were men prominent in political and social life. At their tables, the youth heard many interesting stories of life in the colonies in the previous century, many of them antedating the Revolution. These stories were treasured in his memory, and were often repeated to his friends in later life, adding a charm to his conversation. His knowledge of men and events was of great assistance to Mr. James Spear Loring, when he was compiling his book entitled, "The Hundred Boston Orators." Other writers and investigators received valuable aid from him.

It is not strange that he took an interest in historic relics. His father had in his possession a bullet taken from the body of Gen. Joseph Warren, on the morning after the battle of Bunker Hill. It was given to him during his visit to England, 1789-90, at the house of Mr. Harrison Gray, the last provincial treasurer of Massachusetts, in the presence of several other loyalists, by Mr. Arthur Savage, who had been a merchant of Boston and afterward an officer of His Majesty's Customs in New England. Mr. Savage gave this account of the ball: "On the morning of the 18th of June, 1775, after the battle of Bunker or Breed's Hill, I with a number of other royalists and British officers, among whom was Gen. Burgoyne, went over

from Boston to Charlestown to view the battle field. Among the fallen we found the body of Dr. Joseph Warren, with whom I was personally acquainted. When he fell, he fell across a rail. This ball I took from his body; and as I shall never visit Boston again, I will give it to you as a relic of your Revolution. His sword and belt with some other articles were taken by some of the officers present, and I believe brought to England." This relic was faithfully preserved by the Rev. Mr. Montague and his son, and was presented by the latter to the New-England Historic Genealogical Society at its monthly meeting March 5, 1884.

In 1836, when laborers were digging on Winter Hill, they exhumed a coffin, which circumstances with which I am not familiar led those qualified to judge to believe contained the remains of Major Andrew McClary, who was killed by a shot from a British frigate, after the battle of Bunker Hill.* Mr. Montague secured some of the bones and the coffin handles, and preserved them among his relics.

Mr. Montague was one of the five founders of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, and the first meeting to take into consideration the forming of such a society was held at his house, No. 4 Orange street, on the evening of Friday, October 18, 1844. Four persons were present at this meeting, Messrs. Charles Ewer, Lemuel Shattuck, William H. Montague and J. Wingate Thornton. Mr. Montague had obtained for the occasion some apples which grew on the apple-tree planted by Peregrine White, the first white child born in New England, and some pears from the pear-tree of Gov. Endicott at Salem, the latter furnished by Capt. Samuel Pearce of Boston. The pears were found to be decayed and not fit to eat, but the apples were eaten by the host and his guests. The apple-seeds were sent by Mr. Montague to his old school-fellow, Mr. Haven of Worcester, Mass., the librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, who said he would plant them in that Society's grounds. The host exhibited his relics to the company. The rest of the evening was passed in discussing plans for a society for preserving memorials of the past. The meeting was not organized, but the formation of a society was unanimously approved, and when the gentlemen separated they agreed to meet on the first day of November, a fortnight from that evening, at the house of Mr. Shattuck, No. 79 Harrison avenue. The same gentlemen and Mr. Samuel Gardner Drake, who was absent in New York attending a Trade Sale when the first meeting was held, met at Mr. Shattuck's. This meeting was organized by the choice of a chairman and secretary. The project of forming a heraldic society, or rather, as Mr. Montague informed me, a heraldic club, had for some years been in Mr. Ewer's mind and he had frequently spoken of it to his friends. Three of the founders of the society, Messrs.

* See Frothingham's *Siege of Boston*, pp. 186-7, for the character of Major McClary.

Shattuck, Drake and Montague, assured me that they had talked with Mr. Ewer about such an organization some years before the meeting in October, 1844. Mr. Montague frequently told me that he thought that Mr. Ewer derived the idea of such a society from a suggestion of his own made when Mr. Ewer visited him to see the supposed bones of Major McClary and his other historic relics. Possibly Mr. Ewer may have had the idea in his mind long before this. Meetings were held at the houses of the gentlemen who attended the second meeting, but none but these five persons were present at any meeting until after the society was fully organized at Mr. Drake's house in Cornhill on the 7th of January, 1845.

The tenth anniversary of the first organized meeting of the founders fell on the day of the regular meeting, Wednesday, November 1, 1854, and it was decided to invite the four surviving founders (Mr. Ewer having died November 12, 1853) to attend and give their recollections of the early days of the society. Three of them were there, namely, Messrs. Shattuck, Drake and Montague. I was present on the occasion, but now recall only a portion of what was said. I remember distinctly, however, that they all stated to the meeting what they had previously told me, that they had conversed with Mr. Ewer about such a society at various times for several years previous to 1844. Mr. Thornton, the other member, was not present, but his acquaintance with Mr. Ewer dated only from the 16th of the previous August.

Mr. Montague was the first treasurer of the society, having been chosen January 7, 1845. He held the office six years, till January, 1851. He was zealous in promoting the interests of the society, both while he held that office and after his retirement from it. Those who visited the rooms of the association had cause to feel grateful to him for his intelligent and efficient aid in their researches. Mr. Montague subsequently served on various committees, and took a deep interest in the affairs of the society to the close of his life. To his efforts is due much of the success of the institution, particularly in its early days. He was an honorary member of the Dedham Historical Society, and assisted in forming the Bostonian Society, whose headquarters are in the Old State House.

He took much interest in the history of the Montague family, and traced the ancestry of Richard Montague, his immigrant ancestor, into England for many generations. He prepared a genealogy of the American Montagues down to the year 1850, which he proposed publishing, but the subsequent loss of his sight prevented the accomplishment of his purpose. Some of his papers were lost, but the remainder were used by Messrs. George W. and William L. Montague in preparing their elaborate work on the Montague family, published in 1886 in a thick octavo volume. Mr. Montague's blindness was a severe affliction to him. But he bore it uncomplainingly for a quarter of a century.

He married in Boston, April 16, 1829, Miss Jane Brimmer Glover, daughter of Mr. Lewis Glover of Dorchester and Nancy Brazer his wife, daughter of Major John Brazer. His wife died at Boston, January 16, 1852, aged 45. They had six children, of whom four died in infancy. Two daughters, his youngest children, survive, namely, Mrs. Jennie M. Morris, widow of Mr. James T. Morris of Philadelphia; and Mrs. Sarah M. Stevens, wife of Mr. Arthur Stevens of New York. They have had five children, four of whom are now living. Mr. Montague died in Boston, Wednesday, May 15, 1889, at one o'clock in the morning. He was buried in his family lot at Mount Auburn Cemetery.

The next annual meeting of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, after his decease, was held Wednesday, January 1, 1890. At this meeting the following resolutions, prepared by a committee appointed for the purpose, were unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That this Society mourns the loss of William Henry Montague, its first treasurer and the last survivor of its original members and founders.

Resolved, That we gratefully place on record our sense of the obligation we are under to him for the work he did for us in the early and trying days of this Society, by which he and his associates laid the foundation of an institution which has won a high place in public esteem. We are also grateful for the continued interest he has shown in the Society, his welcome presence at our meetings being continued as long as health permitted.

Resolved, That we appreciate the service he has done to his kindred and to the science of genealogy by the collection and preservation of the memorials of the Montague family, and also by his judicious advice and assistance to other laborers in the fields of genealogy and history.

Resolved, That as a manufacturer and merchant, he showed sagacity and enterprise; as a man he was courteous and obliging; a genial companion and a warm friend.

Resolved, That the cheerfulness and resignation with which he bore the affliction which deprived him of his sight, and for thirty years prevented him from taking an active part in business, excites our admiration and esteem.

We will close this memoir with some reminiscences of Mr. Montague, which have been furnished us by his relatives and friends. His daughter, Mrs. Jennie Montague Morris, of Philadelphia, has written for us the following recollections of her father:

From our early childhood my sister and myself never knew our father to break a promise or deceive us in any way. We have always had the greatest respect for his character, as a man honorable and just in all his dealings with mankind. He never refused a helping hand to those who came to him in trouble, as long as he was able to assist them. He was a true friend. He had a remarkably sympathetic nature, and was beloved by all for his kind and genial disposition and for his courteous manners. Although not a member of any church, he always had a great reverence for his Maker, a strong belief in an hereafter, and in the recognition of friends in the future life. During his last years, even, he kept himself in-

formed in regard to all religious progress, to which he gave much thought. His end was peaceful and resigned, and his wonderful intellect bright and clear to the last. He had a refined and sensitive nature, and during his life composed many poems worthy to be published.

He was very fond of children, and they all loved him. His grandchildren were a great pleasure to him in the latter years of his life. I have always, from a child, had the greatest admiration for my father's intellect, for I think he had a superior mind, and he also had the power of imparting his knowledge to others. He was exceedingly interesting in his conversation; and I have often seen him surrounded by friends, who listened eagerly to his amusing stories and anecdotes. From childhood my sister and myself have enjoyed his account of old times and his old friends. He knew many prominent men, and we often used to feel that we knew more of the character of the men of his time from his conversation than we should have known had we read their lives. Many an anecdote have we heard our father relate of the great Daniel Webster. My father's mother's maiden name was Jane Little, and the Little estate was near Webster's residence in Marshfield. She came from good old puritan stock, Governor Winslow being one of her ancestors; and when she married my grandfather, who was an Episcopal clergyman, she became a member of the Episcopal Church.

I have said that my father had a benevolent nature. It seems to be a characteristic of the Montague family. My father, in his genealogical pursuits, enjoyed tracing the hereditary traits of the family. In a letter I have now in my possession, written to my father in 1849, from his cousin William Montague, of England, he writes to him: "I would like to have you send me a copy of your great-grandfather's miniature [as my father had it in his possession], to compare it with a portrait I have of the Duke of Montague, to see if there is any resemblance." He also writes: "My late father's face was a good specimen of the Montague; fine aquiline nose, most benevolent expression, and good features."

My father also bore a very benevolent expression, as all of his friends well remember, and the expression increased with age. I will finish this account with a letter written to me last winter, since my father's death, by his cousin, George W. Montague, of Amherst, Mass., and with his permission I copy an extract. He writes:

"I have had a great respect and honor for your father since I was ten years of age. My uncle at that time was corresponding with your father on the subject of the family name in England, and I was deeply interested in his letters. When I was older my uncle gave me your father's letters, and for thirty years they were among my most treasured keepsakes, and I have them yet. Thirty-five years afterwards, I met your father at the Montague meeting at Hadley, Mass. I shall never forget seeing your father seated at the table, upon which was the Registry book of the meeting, and signing his name. It was a time he had longed for, for years. Oh, he was so happy! For the aid and comfort he gave me in writing the book, I loved him, and while I live I shall honor and reverence his memory. I wish there were more like him; but it will be long before we see his like again."

William B. Trask, A.M., of Dorchester, formerly editor of the REGISTER and for six years the Historiographer of the Historic Genealogical Society, writes to us as follows:

My first knowledge of Mr. Montague, or at least the commencement of

my acquaintance with him, as I am quite sure, dates back two score and more years ago, when our Society was located, for a time, in the Massachusetts Block, in Court Square, soon after the advent of the "Historical and Genealogical Register." I remember no formal introduction to him, but he questioned me, as was his wont, in a familiar and easy manner in regard to my interest in historical and genealogical subjects, speaking casually I think, at that time, of a respected relative of mine, with whom he was acquainted—a marked man in those particulars—and I was naturally drawn to him. We soon became more and more acquainted, and that intercourse and good fellowship remained unbroken to the end of his lengthened pilgrimage. So that I can feel and say I was intimate with him.

He was a great reader in his early days, and an acute observer of men and things. Possessed of a remarkable memory he could point out, often, even during his many years of blindness, the way and the where to obtain the right information on many given subjects, jocosely remarking, that he could act as "an index," or "a guide board" to others, in pursuit of knowledge. His acquaintance with men and women of standing and ability, living in his day, was somewhat extensive. His interest in our Society, of which he was one of the founders, remained unabated. When I called upon him at a late visit his countenance brightened into a smile, one of his first inquiries being as to the welfare and progress of the Society. He continued to be well posted as to the contents of our quarterly, the matter in each number, for a long time, being read to him by a kind friend, to his great delight and satisfaction. The same might be said with reference to the general and particular news of the day, received orally, or obtained from the issues of the daily and weekly newspapers.

Mr. Montague retained a strong affection for the older living members of the Society, with whom he had been pleasantly and profitably associated from their first or later admission into it, whose ranks the great reaper had reduced from year to year, but still he wished well to the younger ones, whom he had heard of but never seen.

All through the years of his total deprivation of sight, in conversations held with him at various times, I do not remember to have heard him use one repining word in relation to his visual condition. He used to say, he had "rather be blind than deaf." To one who took such an interest and delight in the contents of books, and the works of nature and art, it would seem that the trials he had to undergo, of deprivation, must have been severe, as doubtless they were, but he was so fond of conversation, and enjoyed to such a degree listening to the voices of his friends, that the total shutting out of that great pleasure and profit to himself and others, by deafness, if he had experienced it, would have been to him almost unendurable.

He took great pride and satisfaction in getting together what he could about his own genealogy, especially concerning his remote ancestors. His contributions to the Montague family history must have been invaluable. We miss such ardent workers in our special field, and when they depart they leave pleasant memories of what they were, in their various relations to ourselves and others.

Mr. Reuben Rawson Dodge, of Wilkinsonville, Mass., who has done much to preserve the biography of Secretary Rawson and the genealogy of his descendants, and also to collect materials for the history of Sutton, Massachusetts, as is shown in his memoir printed

in the REGISTER, vol. 39, pages 52 to 59, furnishes the following reminiscences :

My acquaintance with the late William H. Montague commenced in the autumn of 1848, and was continued over forty years, up to the time of his death. I was introduced to him by several members of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, as a young man who was enthusiastic in gathering materials for a history of Edward Rawson, Secretary of the Massachusetts Colony from 1651 to 1686, and a genealogical record of his descendants—the matter afterwards printed in the REGISTER, vol. iii., 1849. At that time but a few family histories and genealogies had been published, and I needed advice as to the best method of collecting and arranging the matter. I often met him at the rooms of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, then located in Court Square, and I was often invited to his house. Ever since, when I visited Boston I have called upon him. I always found him ready to impart the information on historical and genealogical subjects which I was anxious to possess. I can truly say that I never found a friend to whom I was more indebted for valuable information than I was to my life-long friend, William H. Montague, and his memory will ever be fresh in my mind.

The Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., of Cambridgeport, Mass., the author of the "History of Cambridge, Mass.," and other works on historical and religious subjects, writes me as follows :

I had no acquaintance with Mr. Montague until after the organization of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, of which he was one of the founders. But at the first meeting after that organization, as he frequently afterwards reminded me, the Rev. Samuel H. Riddell (my school-mate at Hadley in 1819, and life-long friend) and myself were elected members. From that time I met Mr. Montague often, and was deeply impressed by his earnest devotion to genealogical pursuits generally, and to the prosperity of our Society in particular. He was one of its most zealous and generous members, and for many years was seldom absent from its meetings. Even in his old age, and long after the total loss of his sight, he would grope his way to the hall, and cordially greet his old friends. He frequently took part in the discussions of the Society, but did not indulge the habit of speaking unless he had something to say. During this long period of nearly half a century, I found him to be a genial companion and valuable friend. For the short time which remains to me on the earth I shall cherish his memory as a rich treasure.

The Rev. Caleb Davis Bradlee, D.D., of Boston, the author of "Sermons for All Sects," who has held the offices of Corresponding Secretary and Recording Secretary in the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, writes me concerning him :

I became acquainted with William H. Montague in 1856, and I was then impressed, as I have been ever since, with his loyalty to the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, with his peculiar love for New England, with his great accuracy in statement of facts and dates, with his unceasing tenderness of spirit, his unswerving fidelity to his friends, his strong religious affinities, and his earnest desire, according to the best of his ability, to act well his part in the years allowed to him in the earthly life. Who can

ever forget his pleasant smile, the gentleness of his voice, his courteous manner, and his constant willingness to give to the seeker for historical truths all the information within his power, even at the sacrifice of his time and strength?

How sweetly he went down into the vale of years, and into many and great trials without a murmur or a regret; and although his outward eyes were closed, how the inward eyes, beholding sights that the lips could not fully express, sent an illumination upon his countenance that was a benediction to those who had the privilege of being in his company. He will be remembered with gratitude, spoken of with affection, and included in the list of those who have tried to make all the experiences of life serene and bright.

LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS,

RELATIVE TO INDIAN AFFAIRS IN MAINE.

Communicated by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester.

[Continued from page 256.]

SIR,

Upon Consideration of the exposed Condition of the People of York, Wells & Berwick & their frequent Application to me that I would strengthen their Garrisons, These are to direct you to repair to the said Places as soon as may be, & see the State & Scituation of the Garrisons in those Towns & post thirty or forty Men in the Places most exposed, in some Garrisons two & in others one as Occasion may be: These Men are to be over & above the fifty Men under the Command of Cpt. Harman. I doubt not but you will make this Disposition with the most exact Impartiality & according to the Necessities of the People. I hope you keep the Soldiers alwaies in Action & in Seeking & Waiting for the Enemy, & should be glad to hear of some handsom Action perform'd by them. I am informed that it is of great Consequence to have Cape Porpoise better guarded w^{ch} affair you'll take Care of; there being but one Minister* for that Place & Winter Harbour, you must direct that as many Soldiers as can be spared with Safety to the Garrisons guard minister & the people in their Going to Chh. I therefore recommend this Matter to your Consideration, as also you must likewise give some Assistance to the Meeting House Garrison at Papoduck.†

June 1723.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 72, p. 93.

[This letter, having no signature, with similar ones to follow, is in the handwriting of Secretary Josiah Willard. It appears to have been addressed by Lt. Governor Dummer to Col. Westbrook.]

The indorsement would seem to indicate that the letter, *ante*, page 254, same date as above, may have been written to Capt. Harman, rather than Col. Westbrook.]

* Rev. John Eveleth; *ante*, page 177.

† Cape Elizabeth.

S^rBoston, 2^d Aug^t. 1723.

I have yours of the 18th of July in answer to the Complaint from Berwick. I have since received a Petition from the principal Inhabitants of that Towne & of Yorke & Wells for Forces to protect & Cover their Inhabitants whilst they are getting in their Hay & the remainder of their English Harvest. These are therefore to direct you, forthwith, to divide your Company into three equal Parties, ordering your Leiv^t. to take the Charge of one Party & the other two to be Commanded by two Serjeants whoe are Immediately to March them one Party to York another to Berwick & the other to Wells; according as you shall direct, & you are to give them orders that upon their arrival at these places they draw out their Men & Employe them daily in Covering the Inhabitants whilst they are getting in their Hay & Corne & that to the best of their skill they doe Impartial Justice herein to all the People, Consulting the principal Inhabitants for the better p^rformance hereof, & as soon as your Company is thus Marched you may Come to Boston in order to prepare your Muster Roll for the gen^l Court. You are to shew these orders to Coll. Westbrook if Hee bee near you & to attend Him before you Come away to know if Hee has any advices to Send by you.

I am Y^r S^r^t,Cap^t. Johnson Harman.W^m DUMMER.

Mass. Arch., 72; 103, 104.

S^r

I have yours of the 23 & 27, post. I did not expect the Indians with their Flagg as yett, the time they dertermin'd being not yett Come; you may Expect them the latter End of next Week or the Week after. You mention nothing in Either of yours in answer to My orders sent you some time since for reducing your officers to the proportion your Men are reduced by discharge, Deaths & desertions. However, I suppose you have Executed those orders tho. you may have forgotten to Acquaint me therewith. I have now by Cap^t. Caine given orders to Cap^t. Harman to divide his Company into three Parties, ordering one to Berwick, another to York, & the other to Wells, for to Cover the Inhabitants of those Places whilen they shall gett in their Harvest. I have sent the orders directly to Cap^t. Harman for the quicker dispatch, & am yo^r humble S^v^t.

Boston 2^d August 1723.W^m DUMMER.

Coll. Thomas Westbrook.

Mass. Arch., 72: 105, 106.

Boston 23^d August 1723.

I have yours of the 20th instant, & am Surprised at the last Clause, wherein you Say, the time being out for the Enimy^s Comeing in you shal receive noe Flagg of Truce without My further orders, Whereas you had noe time Limited you by my orders respecting the flag of Truce, but you were directed to receive them when they should Come, & to give orders for their being Safely Conducted hither. These are Therefore to direct you when ever any Indians shall offer them selves with a Flagg of Truce that you receive them according to your former instructions & forthwith send them hither, & give orders agreable thereto to the Commanding officers of every Part of the Garrison.

Yo^r humble Serv^t.

Coll. Thomas Westbrook.

W^m DUMMER.

Mass. Archives, 72: 110.

Boston Sep^t 13, 1723.S^r

I have just now an Express from Albany giving a certain account of Fifty Indians that come over the Lake the first of this month designing to fall somewhere on our Frontiers. You are therefore to be in readiness for them if they shall fall in where you Command, & to take all proper measures not to be surprised by them but by ambushes in the most likely places, use your best endeavours to surprise the Enemy, & when you shall find their Tracks you are to pursue them for Tenn daies at the least, unless you shall come up to them sooner, and you are immediatly to dispatch orders agreeable hereto, to all the Captains & Commanders of any parties from York to Richmond upon Kennebeck & let all the Forts & Garrison'd houses have notice hereof, that they may be on their guard, that the Enemy may no where find us unprepar'd.

Letter to Cp^t Harman.

[No signature.]

Sept. 13, 1723.

Mass. Archives, 72, 116.

S^r

You are directed to Proceed East with all Possible Dispatch and make the Disposition of the Forces under your Command according to the Enclosed Scheme. Send a Sloop forthwith down to St Georges River & Order the Leiut & Garrison Soldiers at the Block House there to Come off, having first Assisted the Proprietors in Removing the Stores & other Effects belonging to them, & the said Soldiers You are not to Dismiss but Post them Among your Forces that are Allowed. You are likewise to draw off the Soldiers from North Yarmouth & Small Point & Post them in other Garrisons. I have Given You a List of the Commission Officers that are to Stand & of their Sev^l Commands. The rest must be Dismiss'd as well as the Supernumerary Soldiers, Among which You must discharge those Contained in the list of Soldiers herewith Given You, or as many of them as are above the Number Allowed. Take Especial Care that the Sergeants be Prudent & faithful & Such as You may Depend upon their Courage & Good Conduct. You must Give out Your Orders to Cap^t Johnson Harman to proceed with his Company in One of the Sloops in Pay, with a Suitable Number of Whale boats along the Eastern Shore & Range by Water in the Sev^l Harbours & bays as far within this Prov^{ce} as he shall have Intelligence of the Enemy and to take, surprize, kill & Destroy the Indian Enemy that May be found on the Islands or Main Land on that Coast, & that He Continue upon the Service forty days & No longer. The Other Two Companys must be kept in Constant Marching Duty upon the Frontiers (Excepting such times as are Necessary for their Coming in for Refreshment & Supply of Provisions & Ammunitions,) Way laying the most Remarkable & likely Places for the Indians passing; & the other Forces must perform the Service of Scouting as often as the Circumstances of the Places where they are Posted will Admitt. You must frequently Visit the Garrisons to See that their Duty be Faithfully & Diligently perform'd. The rest I leave to Your Prudence & Good Conduct, Not Absolutely Confining You to any Particular Routs but in Gen^l Direct You to Employ the Forces in Such Places where there may be the best Prospects of their doing Service. You are to take, intercept, kill & destroy

the Indian Enemy in all Places where they may be found. You allowed three Surgeons only for the Forces, one to be Posted at Brunswick Fort, an other at Falmouth, & the other to be posted at York, but either of them may be ordered to march with the Companies when you shall thought [think] necessary. The s^d Surgeons will be allowed Five Pounds per Month, each.

Boston Octob^r 1st 1723.

W^m DUMMER.

Endorsed—Instructions to Coll. Tho^s. Westbrook.

Mass. Arch., 72: 123, 124.

Sir, I have rec^d your sev^l Lett^{rs} of Oct. — & Nov. —. As to your Desire to leave your Command, I am very sorry for it & can n^t consent to it without great Difficulty, but must refer that Matter till I see you here; I should be glad you would not leave the Frontiers for the present & untill the Affairs be better settled there; However if your Business necessarily obliges you to make a Journey to Boston, at this Time, I am willing you sh^d come. In the Mean time I am in great want of the retorne to the line of Men I sent you for. I Can have no rest till Something bee done in that Matter & therefore desire it may bee Immediately sent Me. I have now given the offer of Cap^t Barkers Comp^y to Cap^t. Heath. You'l have Doctor [] Come Downe to you by this Conveyhence in the room of Doct^r Hill. I very well approve of Dominicus Jurdan being the Surgeon at [] Which I shall be glad may bee a helpe to Him after His sufferings.

Sir, Put a Corporal & four Men of y^{rr} Comp^a into M^r Scales's Garrison at N^o Yarm^o. to defend them, W^{ch} you may draw off for any particular Marching as you may find Occasion. [Secretary Willard's hand-

Nov. 19, 1723.

writing, in part.]

Lett^r to Coll. Westbrook.

Mass. Arch. 72: 135.

Sir,

I have taken into Consideration your Proposal for the Repairing & Finishing the Fort at Richmond, according to your Projection to make it 70 Feet sq. of hew'd Timber, 12 Inches thick, with Bastions &c. W^{ch} I approve of & therefore direct you to proceed in y^{rr} Work with all convenient Speed, & that you take Care to get the Timber ready in the proper Season. Let the Work be very faithfully done & with as much speed & good Husbandry as you can. The Charge will be born by the Govern^t. I suppose the enclosed Petition is from the Volunt^{rs} you mention in y^{rr} last Letter. Inform me if it be so, & wheth^r the Men have set forth their Case truly; & enter'd into the Service freely, & did not receive Money from others that were dismiss'd upon their Entring into the Service, and if upon Enquiry they be found intituled to a Dismission they shall not be kept in the Service contrary to their Will. Cp^t. Barker having left the Command of his Comp^a. I think you the most proper Person to succeed him, & therefore let me know whether that will be more acceptable to you than your present Post, But however you chuse, I expect you to take the strictest Care in Carrying on the Works at Richmond, as if you were still there & you shall have Leave to attend the Same as much as is necessary. Let me know whether your Fort, if it be repair'd according to this Projection, will be a good Accomodation for the Mohawks if they sh^d come that Way.

Robin Hughs & Abrahan Mugeridge whome you Mention to be non Effective men you may dismiss On your muster from the time their furloe is out, & you shall have men sent in their Room as soon as I send Recruits for the other Forces, which I only wate an acc^t. from Col^l. Westbrook to doe.

Nov. 19, 1723.

[WILLIAM DUMMER.]

Let^t to Captain Heath.

Mass. Arch., 72: 136, 137.

Sir,

I have taken into Consideration what you have written to me in Favour of W^m Mitchel & the People of that Garrison (in one of y^r former Letters) & respecting the Burnhams &c. (both in Scarborough) in your Letter of the 20th Curr^t. And I know of no better Expedient at present than that you spare a small Number out of the Marching Companies of such Men as are not so able to March & Place them at those Garrisons. There is one John Colman* belonging to Cp^t Hinks's Garrison that is consumptive. If you can procure a Man in his Room I would have him dismiss'd immediately.

Nov. 29, 1723.

[This letter is addressed Col. Westbrook.]

Mass. Arch., 72: 143.

NOTE.—Our attention has been recently called to a note, in the January number of the REGISTER, relative to the well known Capt. Samuel Denny, who, by implication, would there, incorrectly, seem to be the unknown "John Deny." It gives us great pleasure, therefore, to insert the following statement, furnished by the Rev. Henry O. Thayer, of Limington, Me., who is well informed in regard to Arrowsic history, and the affairs of Denny, Penhallow and others.

"In the January number of the REGISTER, p. 29, entered among the notes elucidating Col. Westbrook's letters, is a portion of a letter from Gov. Dummer to Capt. John Penhallow. This is quoted to give further information respecting the John Deny mentioned by Col. Westbrook.

"But this letter beyond doubt refers to Capt. Samuel Denny—afterwards the noted justice of Lincoln Co., Maine—at that time owner and occupant of a fortified house on Arrowsic Island, but a short distance from Penhallow's garrison. In Jan. 1723, the Gen. Court, distributing soldiers to the eastern posts, ordered three men and an officer to be posted at Mr. Denny's. Many letters and documents showing his services in the subsequent Indian wars appear in the Mass. Archives.

"It is known that Denny and Penhallow did not act imperfect harmony, and this letter hints at the former's readiness to make a point against the commander of the adjacent government post."

[To be continued.]

PROGRESS OF CIVILIZATION AND FREEDOM.—When we compare the past with the present, who can doubt that the cause of civil and religious freedom is ultimately to be commensurate with the entire globe? Who that compares our institutions of education and science with the past,—the discoveries and inventions and the thousand evidences of progressive and higher civilization,—can doubt that America in the future, as in the past, is to be one of the great agents in the hands of God of elevating the condition of mankind?—HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

* In a letter to Capt. Hinks, of the same date, it is suggested that John Colman of the Garrison, be dismissed immediately, if a Man can be procured in his room, as he is consumptive; and advises his "Return to his Father without Delay."

RECORD BOOK OF THE SEXTONS OF THE FIRST PRES-
BYTERIAN CHURCH OF ELIZABETHTOWN, ESSEX
COUNTY (NOW ELIZABETH, UNION
COUNTY), NEW JERSEY,

Communicated by EDMUND JANES CLEVELAND, of Hartford, Conn.

[Continued from page 269.]

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Widow of Joseph Ogden		1777 Feby 22	
Woman one of the Poor		March 7	
Caleb Crane	38	April 7	Nervous fever.
Nehemiah Crane		14	Nervous fever.
Wife of Jonathan Woodruff		"	
Daniel Clark		15	
Father & mother of John Hatfield Jun ^r		18	
Son of Samuel Wood		"	
Margaret Price		19	
Child of Elizabeth sister of John Winans		21	
Capt ⁿ Richards		24	
Child of Samuel Smith		May 5	
Wife of Caleb Hatfield		6	
Son of Austin Penny		6	
Child of W ^m Clark		12	
William Woodruff Sexton		1777	
John Thompson		19	
Child of Stephen Potter		21	
Mother of Daniel Thompson		30	
Wife of Isaac Bonnel		June 13	
Child of Nathaniel Crane		22	
Benjamin Crane		July 14	
Child of ———		"	
Child of Ephraim Sayre		30	
Child of David Whitead		Aug ^t 2	
[Betsey] child of Moses [& Phebe (Chan- dler)] Connet		16	[died 15th, aged 4.]
Child of Samuel Bonnel		18	
Child of Matthias Spinning		Sept. "	
James Crane		4	
Child of Timothy Barnes wife		5	
Child of Joseph Ogden		"	
Child of William Williams		6	
Deacon David Whitead		7	
Widow Hines		"	
Old Silas of Cornelius Miller		10	

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Child of Elias Winans Carpenter	[Blank not filled.]	1777	
Isaiah Whitehead		Sept. 12	
Wife of Capt. W ^m Crane		" 17	
Child of James Hatfield		22	
Child of Samuel Ayres		Oct. 3	
Wife of Joseph Morgan		14	
Child of John Haviland		16	
Child of Parker		23	
Child of Joseph Morgan		25	
Wife of Samuel Williams		Nov. 1	
Child of Jonathan Williams		5	
Wife of William Southwell		6	
Child of Joseph Barnet		7	
Wife of Isaac Woodruff		"	
Price Passel [Parcell]		Dec. 17	
Thomas Poluk [Pollock]		22	
Stranger		24	
		1778	
Widow Charlton		Jan'y 8	
Wife of Benj ⁿ Haviland		12	
Child of John Hoagland		19	
Old Mrs. Williams		"	
Wife of Ebenezer Spinning		"	
Child of Nathaniel Higgins		26	
Joseph Edwards			
Wife of Matthew Canfield		March 1	
Child of John Potter Jun ^r		2	
Child of Edward Baker		April 1	
Child of Elihu Ogden		19	
Child of John Meeker		20	
Wife of Joseph Cory		June 5	
Moses Smith		July 7	
Child of Joseph Lyon		"	
James Arnett		Oct. 28	
David Hinds		31	
Child of Aaron Hatfield		"	
Wife of Matthias Woodruff		Dec ^r 3	
Mary Chandler		14	
		1779	
Wife of Daniel Woodruff		Jan'y 5	
Child of Seth Woodruff		13	
Child of Job Smith		24	
James Hatfield		Feb'y 13	
Joseph Conklin		26	
Child of Lewis Mulford Jun ^r		Mar 7	
Child of David Thompson		13	
Wife of John Potter Jun ^r		"	
Cornelius Miller		April 23	
Wife of Lewis Mulford Jun ^r		May 12	

[Blank not filled.]

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Child of John Robertson		1779	
Matthias Crane		May 21	
—— of Nathaniel Price		25	
Child of Doc ^r M. Barnet		"	
Two Prisoners		June 16	
Capt ⁿ ——		17	
Child of Soldier		23	
Mrs. Richards		July 6	
Child of Samuel Harriman		13	
Child of Jonathan Price		16	
Mother of Jonathan Morrel		"	
Child of Enoch Clark		Aug ^t 5	
A Prisoner		9	
Child of a Soldier		"	
Mrs. [Rev. James] Caldwell [w. of pastor]		28	Shot by a British soldier
Widow Bayley		29	
Child of W ^m Pool		31	
Mother of wife of Jonathan Williams		Sept 14	
John Sayre		22	
A soldier		"	
Wife of David Thompson		28	
A soldier		29	
Widow Skallinger		Oct 4	
Abigail widow of Abra ^m Woodruff		4	
Andrew Miller		6	
A soldier		7	
Wife of Elot Creesy		9	
Wife and child of Ezekiel Woodruff Junr		10	
Child of Edward Roach		"	
Child of Adjutant Sheppard		11	
Mother of Thomas Eaton		"	
Child of Affey		"	
Wife of David Ross		20	
John Meeker		Nov 3	
Livia [Lura]		5	
Child of Thomas Hunt		16	
Mother of Ephraim Sayre		7	
Child of David Crane		15	
Sister of Moses Conkling		16	
Joseph Clark		17	
father of Doct W ^m Winans		25	
Child of Elias Winans Junr		"	
Hannah Chandler		Dec ^r 1	[lead pencil— cancer.]
Child of John Peirson		3	
A Soldier		"	
father of Aaron Hatfield		12	
Son of Jonathan Morehouse		29	

[Blank not filled.]

NAMES.	AGE	DEATH.	DISEASE.
Child of Henry Insley	[Blank not filled.]	1780 Jany 4	
Child of Mr. Sergeant		23	
Child of Moses Hatfield		24	
Child of Susanna Miles		"	
Daniel Williams		27	
Ichabod Radley		27	
Samuel Lyon		Feb'y 10	
Child of John Donnington		11	
Wife of Peter Tunis		April 20	
Child of Nathan Crane		22	
Wife of James West		30	
W ^m Pool		May 6	
Dau. of Samuel Price		28	
Child of Mr. Sergeant		June 1	
father's sister of David Crane		26	
Child of Capt. John Vandyke		July 1	
Stephen Crane Esq.			
Samuel Price		17	
Peter Tunis		Aug ^t 4	
Aaron Woodruff		20	
Child of Jacob Winans		Sept 7	
John Potter		13	
Child of Jacob Crane		29	
Son of Benjamin Willis		"	
Child of Daniel Halsey		"	
Child of Isaac Hatfield		Oct 3	
Joseph Periam		9	
Child of ———		16	
Moses Miller		Nov 21	
Wife of Ephraim Terrell Jun ^r		22	
Child of John Potter		30	
Wife of Joseph Hawkins		Dec ^r 13	
Ebenezer Spinning		25	
Child of Seth Woodruff		1781 Jan ^r 16	
William Stiles		26	Mortification of arm.
Child of Seth Woodruff		Feb'y 11	
Abraham Meeker		Mar 7	
Widow Lyon		15	
Capt ⁿ Chapman or Chesman		"	
[Interlined—Rev ^d James Caldwell [pas- tor of the church]		Nov. 24	Shot by a Soldier. [see Nov. 27]
Sarah Johnson		Dec. 22	
[In pencil "Abigail"] Wife of Major Hatfield		April 28	
John Clawson		May 7	

[To be continued.]

BERWICK, MAINE, AND NOVA SCOTIA HAMILTONS.

By REV. ARTHUR WENTWORTH HAMILTON EATON, of New York city.

1. DAVID¹ HAMILTON was the immediate ancestor of the Hamiltons of Dover and Somersworth, New Hampshire, and Berwick, Maine. He was of Dover, N. H., and married at Saco, Me., in 1662,* Anna Jackson, probably closely related to "Eleanor Jackson and her son John, planters," to whom Henry Jocelyn† deeded land in York Co., Me., 20 May, 1663. From Rev. John Pike's Journal we learn that David Hamilton, Henry Childe and others were killed by Indians at Newichwannock (part of Berwick), 28 September, 1691. The ship "John and Sarah," of London, John Greene, master,‡ left Gravesend, England, for New England, 8 November, 1651, having among her passengers, David, James and Rory Hamilton; James, John, Alexander, Thomas, David, and others of the name of Grant. It can hardly be doubted that some of these Grants afterward settled in York Co., Me., and it is probable that the David Hamilton mentioned in this passenger list is he, who, in 1652, married Anna Jackson at Saco. He was, undoubtedly, born in Scotland, and since he named one of his sons *Gabriel*, it is about certain that he belonged to the Westburn Hamiltons, the name Gabriel belonging, I believe, exclusively to that branch of the Scottish Hamiltons. Westburn is in the "baronie and parish" of Cambuslang, Lanarkshire. William Hamilton of Wishaw, writing in 1710, says: "Westburn§ was lately fewed out by the Duchess of Hamilton to Hamilton of Westburn. It is a pleasant house, upon the river, with good gardens." Anderson|| shows the succession in this family to have embraced, between 1618 and 1825, the following names: Andrew, Gabriel, Gabriel, Archibald, Gabriel, Gabriel, John, Gabriel. The arms of this branch of the family are: Gules, 3 cinquefoils ermine, within a border potent counterpotent of the 2d and 1st. Crest—A hand grasping a lance in bend proper. Motto—"Et Arma et Virtus."

February 20, 1689,¶ David Hamilton and many others pray the Government for defence against the enemy. This, except the notice of his death, is the only other mention of him that I have found. The list of his children that I have gradually got together is probably incomplete, for it includes no daughters. This list is as follows, the dates of their births, except in cases of Solomon and Jonathan, being conjectural. Children:

- i. SOLOMON,² b. 10 Aug. 1666.
- ii. JONATHAN, b. 20 Dec. 1672.
- iii. ABEL, b. 1676.
- iv. JONAS, b. 1678.
2. v. GABRIEL, b. 1679.
- vi. DAVID, d. without issue.
- vii. ABIEL, b. 1680.
- viii. JAMES, b. 1682.

* Folsom's History of Saco and Biddeford, p. 187.

† York Deeds, Part I. Fol. 136, 142. Also Maine Wills, p. 16.

‡ Suffolk Deeds, Lib. I. Fol. 5, 6.

§ "The Shriefferdoms of Lanark and Renfrew," p. 22.

|| Anderson's "Memoirs of the House of Hamilton," pp. 392, 3.

¶ N. H. State Papers.

In my manuscript notes on this family, in the library of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, will be found many notices of deeds of land of these sons of David Hamilton, or deeds given by them. In these Abel's name appears in 1699, Gabriel's in 1701, Jonas's in 1702, Abiel's in 1703, Gabriel's in 1703, Abiel's in 1703, James's in 1705 and 1707, Abiel's in 1708, Abel's in 1709, Abiel's in 1710 and 1712, Abel's in 1712, Abiel's in 1713. These notices I obtained through Rev. Dr. Quint of Allston, Mass. In the N. H. State Papers are various notices of this family of more or less importance.—See Vols. 2, 3, 9, 14, 15. From 1642 to 1699 there is not a Hamilton mentioned in the York Deeds. Of the family of Gabriel,² alone, have I been able to obtain very complete records. His will is printed in the Maine Wills, and the records of his family and descendants have been kept more connectedly than those of other branches of the family. Col. Jonathan⁴ Hamilton, of Berwick, whose fine old mansion still stands, was probably descended from Jonathan.² His father was Joseph,³ probably son of Jonathan.² I have the record of a large family whose father was an Abiel,³ I suppose a son of Solomon.² I have some record of a Jonathan⁴ who married Hannah Millet, and had a daughter, Hannah, married to Dr. Moses Carr of Somersworth, N. H. I think his father was a Benjamin, Jr., but I do not know any more of him. Col. Hamilton⁴ of Berwick, was a leading merchant in Portsmouth, and had children: Betsey,⁵ Polly,⁵ John,⁵ Olive,⁵ Oliver,⁵ George,⁵ Joseph,⁵ Joseph.⁵ These children were, probably, all by his first wife, Mary Manning, whom he married 8 Feb. 1771. He married 2d, 13 Dec. 1787, Lydia Thurrell. I believe he married 3d, Charlotte —, who, after 1809, became the third wife of Governor John Taylor Gilman. Col. Hamilton is buried in the Old Fields' Burying Ground at Berwick, where his tombstone may be seen. He died, I presume, in 1802. His sons, John, Oliver and Joseph were all merchants at Portsmouth. His daughter Betsey became the wife of Peter Clark; his daughter Olive was married, 12 Sept. 1802, to Joshua Haven of Portsmouth, one of her father's executors.

2. GABRIEL² HAMILTON (*David*¹), married 1st, about 1705, Mary, daughter of William Hearl, Sr., of Berwick, and his wife Elizabeth. Her father made his will 9 August, 1718 (probated 16 June, 1730), in which he leaves property to the children of his daughter, Mary Hamilton, *deceased*. To his granddaughter, Patience Hamilton, he leaves a feather bed and bolster. Gabriel married 2d, 24 May, 1721, Judith (Lord) Meeds, daughter of Nathan and Martha (Tozer) Lord of Berwick, and widow of Benjamin Meeds. She was born 29 March, 1687, and is mentioned in her father's will made 6 July, 1733 (probated 24 September, 1733). Her uncle, Richard Tozer, Jr., born about 1660, married Elizabeth², daughter of William¹ Wentworth, the founder of the Wentworth family in America. He was her 2d husband. Judith's brother, Capt. Samuel Lord, married Martha³ Wentworth (Paul,² William¹). Judith was one of 11 children. By his first marriage Gabriel² had children:

3. i. GABRIEL,³ bapt. 6 Sept. 1713.
- ii. MARY, bapt. 6 Sept. 1713; d. young.
- iii. HANNAH, bapt. 6 Sept. 1713.
4. iv. JOHN, bapt. 6 Sept. 1713.
- v. PATIENCE, bapt. 6 Sept. 1713.
5. vi. JONATHAN, bapt. 4 Aug. 1715.
- vii. KATHERINE, bapt. 29 May, 1718. All in the First Parish.

By 2d marriage:

- viii. MARY, bapt. 27 Aug. 1724.
- ix. MARTHA, bapt. 27 Aug. 1724.
- x. MARGARET, bapt. 27 Aug. 1724.
- xi. OLIVE, bapt. 6 May, 1731. All in the First Parish.

Of these daughters, *Hannah* was, perhaps, married to Jeremiah Paul; intention recorded in Kittery, 5 June, 1731. *Patience* was, probably, married to

Shadrach Waymouth; intention recorded 5 March, 1736. *Mary* was, perhaps, married 7 Jan. 1746, to James Gray. *Olive* was, probably, married 2 June, 1748, to John Knight.

Gabriel's will was made 22 Sept. 1729, and probated 6 April, 1730. An inventory was returned 9 May, 1730, John Hupper, Job Emery and Nicholas Gowen, appraisers. He owned much property in Berwick, and some in New London, Conn. His estate was valued at £726. 7. 0., to which was to be added property at New London, and personal estate to the value of £10. 4. 0. An appraisal was made 28 Feb. 1729-30, by Thomas Williams and Thomas Strickland, appraisers. He and his wife *Mary* joined the Church at Berwick, 6 Sept. 1713.

Extract from the will of Gabriel Hamilton: "I also give to my said wife (*Judith*) all the income of the stock of cattle and other creatures that I shall have at my decease during the aforesaid term of ten years, and at the end of said term the one half of the principal stock and the other half to be my son *Jonathan's*, and all other personal estate of mine my said wife shall have during said term of ten years, and at the end of said term to be divided equally between my said wife and my said son *Jonathan*. Item, I give and bequeath to my son *Jonathan* my housing, barn, and lands at the home place where I now live, excepting what I shall give to my daughters *Hannah* and *Mary* out of the same, he my said son *Jonathan* to be possest, when the fore-mentioned term of ten years has expired, of one half thereof, and half the stock of creatures and moveable goods, being the personal estate aforesaid, and of the other half of the said real estate at the expiration of my wife's widowhood, and life, as is before expressed, and he my said son *Jonathan* shall pay to my five daughters, viz.: *Patience*, *Katherine*, *Martha*, *Margaret* and *Olive*, each of them, £10. in money, or cattle at a just value, within 12 months after the decease of my wife and the time of his having the whole of the estate herein given him."

3. GABRIEL³ HAMILTON (*Gabriel*,² *David*¹), baptized 6 September, 1713 (probably born about 1705); married twice or three times. I am uncertain about his first marriage. A Gabriel and *Judith* had children as follows:

- i. GABRIEL,⁴ bapt. 11 Nov. 1733.
- ii. ———, bapt. 10 Sept. 1738.
- iii. REUBEN, bapt. 20 July, 1740.
- iv. SIMEON, bapt. 14 June, 1741.
- v. SILAS, bapt. 6 July, 1743.

A Gabriel and *Margaret* had children as follows: *Mary*, baptized 4 May, 1729; *Amy*, baptized 19 May, 1734. A Gabriel whose wife's name is not given had children: *Jerusha*, baptized 19 July, 1730; *Sarah*, 16 November, 1735.

Gabriel³ married finally, 17 July, 1746, *Sarah*, daughter of *Peter* and *Mary Grant* of Berwick. She and her heirs are mentioned in her father's will, made 29 April, 1756, probated 12 July, 1756. Gabriel must have died soon after, for 21 June, 1758, she was married to *Jeremiah*, son of *Edmund Lord*, to whom she afterward bore 7 children, of whom my own great-grandmother, *Eunice Lord* (wife of *Henry Hamilton*, *not of this family*) was one. Gabriel was one of the members of the First Church in Berwick, who helped form the Second in 1755. He died intestate. Children by last marriage:

- vi. LYDIA, bapt. 9 Nov. 1748.
- vii. JAMES, bapt. 6 July, 1750.
- viii. JONATHAN, bapt. 8 April, 1752.
- ix. MARGARET, bapt. 11 Aug. 1754. All in the First Parish.
- x. PATIENCE, bapt. 26 Nov. 1755. Second Parish.

I have not been able to follow this family further, except to learn that a great-grandson of James, Dr. Harry-Fairfield Hamilton, lives in Boston. *Peter Grant*, the father of Mrs. Gabriel Hamilton, begins his will: "I *Peter Grant* of Ber-

wick, in the County of York, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, *gentleman*, being sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God." He remembers, also, "his daughter Mary Hamilton," who was undoubtedly the wife of John,³ Gabriel's brother, and her heirs.

4. JOHN³ HAMILTON (*Gabriel*,² *David*¹), baptized 6 September, 1713; married Mary, probably daughter of Peter and Mary Grant. John and Mary joined the Church 13 December, 1741. In July, 1762, Mary Hamilton was appointed administratrix of the estate of John Hamilton. In April, 1764, Gabriel Hamilton was appointed administrator of the estate of John Hamilton, both of Berwick, and also of Martha and Olive Hamilton, "all children of John."
Children:

- i. LYDIA,⁴ bapt. 5 Jan. 1742.
- ii. SARAH, bapt. 23 Sept. 1743.
- iii. JOHN, bapt. 13 May, 1746; m. 1st, ———; m. 2d, 27 Sept. 1792, Hannah Thurrell. His will, made July, 1803, mentions his wife Hannah; sons: John, Aaron, Moses, James; daughters: Hannah, Polly, Patty, Olive, Sally, Lydia, Betsey, Sukey, Nancy.
- iv. HANNAH, bapt. 6 July, 1750.
- v. MARTHA, bapt. 24 Jan. 1753.
- vi. OLIVE, bapt. 3 July, 1754. All in the First Parish.

5. JONATHAN³ HAMILTON (*Gabriel*,² *David*¹), baptized 4 August, 1715. He removed to New London about 1736, and married there, 26 July, 1736, Elizabeth Strickland.*

I have, so far, tried in vain to get any further record of Jonathan Hamilton in New London. It is said there is nothing concerning him to be found on the town books. One of his descendants in Nova Scotia says that he had three wives; but no one knows who his second wife was, or how many children he had born in New London. This much, however, is certain. In 1760 he removed with his wife, PHEBE, to Horton, Nova Scotia. This latest marriage of his had taken place shortly before he left New London, and after he got to Nova Scotia he had born three children, from one of whom, *James*,⁴ all the Hamiltons I know, of this family in Nova Scotia, are descended. His son *John*, by an earlier marriage, accompanied him, and at the same time with his father received a grant of land in Horton, but I have no further record of him, and I think he must have returned to New England. To Jonathan and Phebe were born in Nova Scotia, children:

6. i. JAMES,⁴ b. 2 Feb. 1763.
- ii. JONATHAN, b. 10 Feb. 1767.
- iii. SARAH, b. 24 March, 1769; d. young.

Jonathan³ died in Horton, 24 February, 1778. Phebe, his wife, died 26 July, 1786. He was the first High Sheriff of King's County. What became of Jonathan⁴ I do not know.

6. JAMES⁴ HAMILTON (*Jonathan*,³ *Gabriel*,² *David*¹), born 2 February, 1763; m. 10 February, 1796, Nancy, daughter of Joseph and Annie (Rathbun) Harris of Norwich, Conn., born 16 March, 1779, died 3 December, 1854. He died, testate, 9 December, 1843. Children:
- i. JAMES-E.,⁵ b. 28 Sept. 1797.
 - ii. EDWARD.

* Records of the First Church of New London.

- | | | |
|--|--------------|-------------|
| iii. NANCY. | iv. SOPHIA. | v. LAVINIA. |
| vi. MARY. | vii. GEORGE. | |
| 7. viii. CHARLES-COTTNAM, b. 13 Oct. 1813. | | |
| ix. HENRY-HARRIS. | | |

Of these daughters, *Nancy*⁵ was married 6 July, 1836, to Sherman-David Denison, son of Sherman and Nancy (Crane) Denison, born 26 June, 1797. He died 21 Jan. 1864. Children: Annie, born 1837; Minnie, born 1841. *Sophia*⁵ was married to John Harris, born 1797, died 1853, son of Amasa and Eunice (daughter of David-Sherman Denison). They had a daughter, Eunice-Sophia, married to Senator H. A. N. Kaulbach, of Lunenburg, N. S. *Lavinia* was married to James Rathbun.

Of the sons, *George*⁵ married a Miss Chipman of Cornwallis, daughter of Handley Chipman, Esq., and lives at Grand Pré, N. S.

*Henry-Harris*⁵ is a clergyman of the English Church. He married, 8 July, 1846, Elizabeth-Mary, daughter of Edward Bayers of Halifax, and his wife Rebecca (Denison), daughter of Sherman and Nancy (Crane) Denison. Elizabeth-Mary Bayers was born in Halifax in 1820. They have had children: George Augustus, Georgiana A. L., Henry-Harris.

A son, Charles, of *James-E.*⁵ is a lawyer in New Haven. His wife is Bessie (Chipman), niece of Mrs. George⁵ Hamilton.

7. CHARLES COTTNAM⁵ HAMILTON (*James*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Gabriel*,² *David*¹) was, by far, the most prominent member of this family. He received his diploma as a physician from the University of Pennsylvania, in Philadelphia, 27 March, 1834, and practised for forty-six years in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, where he owned a valuable place. He married, 20 May, 1839, Henrietta, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Rice) Troop, born 5 December, 1814. Children:

- i. BESSIE,⁶ b. 24 March, 1840.
- ii. CHARLES-WILLIAM-FREDERIC, b. 4 April, 1844.

Henrietta (Troop) died 5 Dec. 1846, and Dr. Hamilton married 2d, 27 August, 1848, Mary-Jane Dill, born 22 Nov. 1818, died 13 Dec. 1886. He died 23 Oct. 1880. Dr. Hamilton was deeply interested in all that concerned the welfare of his native province. He was active in politics, and represented his county in the House of Assembly in 1864. Agriculture and fruit growing he made a subject of study and pursuit during his whole life-time. He was elected president of the Fruit Growers' Association at the time of its formation, and so remained until his death. He held, from time to time, many local offices, and was for many years an active Justice of the Peace. His funeral was largely attended,—eight physicians, Drs. Shaw, Miller, McLatchy, Borden, Chipman, Webster, Woodworth and Moore, acting as pall-bearers. His son, Charles-William-Frederic,⁶ is also a physician. His daughter, Bessie,⁶ is the wife of Mr. Robert Rand, a well known merchant in Nova Scotia. She inherits her father's estate.

In my manuscript notes, preserved in the library of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, will be found much information concerning collateral branches of this family, which will be invaluable to any of its members who may, now or in the future, desire to make a complete genealogy of the Hamiltons of Dover, Berwick, Somersworth, Portsmouth and Nova Scotia.

LIST OF SUBSCRIPTIONS TO THE ENGAGEMENT OF 1651.

Communicated by the Rev. JOHN JAMES RAVEN, D.D., Vicar of Fressingfield, Suffolk, England.

I HAVE recently looked through the Churchwardens' Book belonging to Dennington, the parish of which Robert Wright and John Ward were successively rectors. After extracting some items for

my *Church Bells of Suffolk*, I purposed a general review of the book, but being pressed for time I had to abandon the design. I send, however, the list of subscriptions to the "Ingagement" of 1651. Those interested in the Fisk pedigree will be glad to know that Nycholas ffyske was Churchwarden in 1568, and Amos fysk in 1622.

SUFF. The names and surnames of all those p'sones within the
Dinington p'ish aforesaid which subscribed to this ingagement the
Anno Dom. contence ffolōing therof is as ffolowyth
1651 I do declare and p'misse I will be true and faithfull
March 25— to the Commonwealth of England as it is now
established without a king or howse of lords.

Mr. Holmsteed
Mr. John Clayton
Mr. Francis Downing
Francis Downing
Edward Harsantson
Barthelmew Raffeson
Robert Moulton
John Raffe
Edward Moulton
Henry Penson
Henry Downing
Edward Downing
John Kenens
William Hunt
William Rowe
Robert Smyth
John Dowsing
Oliver Neall
Steven Payne
William Baxter
Thomas Fales
Robert Hellowes
Thomas Wolnoe
Thomas Connold
Robert Folkard
John Gipsen
John Molinder
John Herring
Robert Campion
Barthelmewe Raffe
Richard Raffe
Robert Raffe
Lyonell Nicholas
John Boldry

John Rowe
John Hunt
Wolfrid Button
James Button
John Button
John Harsant
John Parker
Robert Parker
George Harsant
John Branch
John Harding
And. Reve
Elly(s?) Almer
Thomas Downing
William Bishop
Robert Bishop
Thomas Gyet
William Curtis
Thomas Curtis
John Curtis
Richard Harman
Richard Willson
Henry Gage
John Girling sen
Joseph Baggot
John Magges
Roger Brigges
William Smyth
Thomas Lawes
John Ling
Robert Legget
Richard Cooke
Thomas Bangy
John Lendis

John Manwood
John Keamer
Georg Lingood
William Rush
Thomas Jollye
Georg Parker
Francis Catchpole
Nicholas Chitock
Thomas Bradstreet
John Milles
William Willson Ju.
Robert Meene
John Curtis sen
Richard Adams
Roger Williams
Paul Howell sen
John Patting
Mathew Gray
John Mower
Thomas Curtis
Paul Howell jun.
Edmond Folkard
John Girling
Thomas Herring
John Godbold
Thomas Goodale
William Fiske sen.
William Fiske jun.
John Elmer
John Bollock
John Murdok
Richard Freston
William
Jonathen Elmer
Roger Codman

This subscription taken by us

John Smyth
Edward Harsant
William Willson

In the account of Edward Harsant jun., Church Warden for the year ending March 31st, 1651, this item appears :

"To Rich. Cooke for carriege the subscriptions for the ingagem^t to
Captayne Barry to Syleham £00 01s. 00d."

And in the next year :

"for writing & v'fyenge the names of those that tooke the ingagem^t &
entering them into the towne books £00 02s. 00d."

LIEUT. WILLIAM FRENCH AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

By JOHN M. FRENCH, M.D., Milford, Mass.

1. Lieut. WILLIAM FRENCH (or FRENCHÉ) was born in Halsted, Essex Co., England, March 15, 1603. He married Elizabeth ———, and had four children born in England. He came to America with Rev. Thomas Shepard and his brother Samuel, Roger Harlaken-den and George and Joseph Cooke, in the ship "Defence," in the summer of 1635. He settled first in Cambridge; and in 1652, was one of the original proprietors and earliest settlers of Billerica. He was a lieutenant of the militia, and afterwards captain; was chosen "to sit in the Deacon's seat," 1659; "Comitioner to establish the cuntry rates" the same year; one of the first Selectmen, 1660, and served nine years; committee to examine children and servants in "reading, religion, and the catechism," 1661; the first Deputy or Representative of Billerica in the General Court at Boston, 1660, taking his seat in 1663. Evidence of his activity in the cause of Indian instruction is found in a letter written by him to "a godly friend in England," published in London in the famous tract, "Strength Out of Weakness," and afterwards republished in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 3d S. vol. iv. pp. 149–196, in which he gives a detailed account of the testimony of an Indian convert. His wife died March 31, 1668, and he married 2d, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lathrop of Barnstable, and widow of John Stearns of Billerica. He died Nov. 20, 1681, and his widow afterwards married Isaac Mixer of Watertown as his third wife. By wife Elizabeth he had:
 2. i. FRANCIS,² b. in Eng. about 1624; m. Lydia Bonnell.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. in Eng. abt. 1629; m. Robert Eliot of Dedham.
 - iii. MARY, b. in Eng. abt. Jan. 1633; m. Nathaniel Dunkler.
 3. iv. JOHN, b. in Eng. abt. Feb. 1635; m. Abigail Coggan.
 - v. SARAH, b. in Cambridge, March, 1638; prob. d. young.
 4. vi. JACOB, b. in C., Mar. 16, 1640; m. Mary Champney.
 - vii. HANNAH, b. in C., Apr. 12, 1641; d. June 20, 1642.
 - viii. HANNAH, b. in C., Feb. 16, 1644; m. John Brackett, Sept. 6, 1661; had nine children; d. May 9, 1674.
 - ix. SAMUEL, b. in C., Dec. 3, 1645; d. July 15, 1646.
 5. x. SAMUEL, "b. abt. 1648"; m. Sarah Cummings.
 By wife Mary he had:
 - xi. MARY, b. in Billerica, Apr. 3, 1670; m. Mr. Sharp.
 - xii. SARAH, b. in B., Oct. 29, 1671; m. Joseph Crosby of B., May 6, 1691; had twelve children.
 - xiii. ABIGAIL, b. in B., Apr. 14, 1673; d. Apr. 13, 1674.
 - xiv. HANNAH, b. in B., Jan. 25, 1676; m. John Childs of Watertown.
2. FRANCIS³ FRENCH (Lieut. *William*¹), born in England about 1624; came with his father in the "Defence"; removed to Milford, Conn., about 1650, and four years later was one of the first settlers in Derby, Conn. He married April 10, 1661, Lydia Bonnell of Milford. "He did his work faithfully and manfully, without show or public notoriety," and died Feb. 14, 1681. His widow died April 1, 1708. They had:

- i. LYDIA,³ b. in Derby, Aug. 21, 1662; d. young.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. in D., June 20, 1664; m. Mr. Holt.
 - iii. ANNA, b. in D., Aug. 10, 1666; m. Mr. Wheeler.
 - iv. MARY, b. in D., Sept. 7, 1668; d. the same year.
 - v. LYDIA, b. in D., Sept. 28, 1670; m. Samuel Bowers.
 - vi. SAMUEL, b. in D., Jan. 6, 1672; d. Oct. 26, 1677.
 - vii. SUSAN, b. in D., June 6, 1675.
 6. viii. FRANCIS, b. in D., Feb. 11, 1677; m. Anna Bowers.
 - ix. HANNAH, b. in D., Nov. 18, 1679.
3. Corp. JOHN² FRENCH (Lieut. William¹), born in England about 1635; married 1st, June 21, 1659, Abigail Coggan, daughter of Henry of Barnstable; she died April 5, 1662, and he married 2d, July 3, 1663, Hannah Burrage, daughter of John of Charlestown; she died July 7, 1667, and he married 3d, Jan. 14, 1668, Mary Rogers, daughter of John; she died June 16, 1677, and he married 4th, Jan. 16, 1677-8, Mary, probably daughter of Francis Littlefield of Woburn, and widow of John Kittredge of Billerica; she died in 1719, while he himself died, October, 1712. "He was a corporal in the militia; wounded by the Indians, in the assault at Quaboag, in 1675; petitioning for relief, 'a poor, wounded man,' harassed by the constable, soon after." He was often in the town's service. He had by wife Hannah:

- i. HANNAH,³ b. in Billerica, Jan. 20, 1664; m. Aug. 3, 1685, Dr. John Kittredge, and had five children, being the progenitor of a long line of medical men, through her sons John and Jacob. Simeon, the grandson of John, was the father of eight sons, all physicians.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. in B., Dec. 6, 1665; m. Benjamin Parker as his second wife; had one son and three daughters; d. March 13, 1728.

By wife Mary Rogers he had:

- iii. MARY, b. in B., March 4, 1670; m. Nathan Shed, son of Daniel, and had nine children; he d. June 18, 1736, and she d. Aug. 21, 1740, having perhaps first m. William Manning; or it may have been her dau. Mary who m. William Manning.

By wife Mary Kittredge he had:

7. iv. JOHN, b. in B., May 15, 1679.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. in B., July 24, 1681; m. Thomas Abbott.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. in B., Nov. 26, 1683; d. April 21, 1685.
- vii. SARAH, b. in B., Sept. 15, 1685; m. a Mr. Flint of Charlestown, by whom it is not known whether or not she had any children. He d., and she m. 2d, April 5, 1710, Joseph Frost, son of James, by whom she had three sons and one daughter.
8. viii. WILLIAM, b. in B., Aug. 8, 1687.
- ix. HANNAH, b. in B., Feb. 18, 1693; m. in 1713, Jonathan Richardson, son of Thomas, by whom she had one dau. and three sons; he d. Aug. 13, 1720, and she m. 2d, Feb. 15, 1726, Benjamin Frost, son of James, by whom she had one daughter; she d. Sept. 12, 1769.

4. Sergt. JACOB FRENCH (Lieut. William¹), born in Cambridge, March 16, 1640; lived in Billerica, on the "east road," near his brother John. His house was one of the "garrisons" of 1675, and was probably the same venerable brick-lined building which was occupied by James Fletcher in 1879, and of which a cut is given in Hazen's History of Billerica. He was a sergeant in the militia. He married 1st, Sept. 20, 1665, Mary Champney, daughter of Richard Champney, ruling elder of the Cambridge Church. She died April 1, 1681, and he married 2d, July 30, 1685, Mary Con-

vers of Woburn. She died June 18, 1686, and he married 3d, Mary ———, who was drowned June 9, 1709. He married 4th, Ruth ———, who died Nov. 6, 1730. He died May 20, 1713. By wife Mary Champney he had:

- i. JACOB,³ b. in Billerica, Feb. 20, 1667; d. about 1700.
9. ii. WILLIAM, b. in B., July 18, 1668.
- iii. MARY, b. in B., Oct. 6, 1669; d. Nov. 12 following.
- iv. JOHN, b. in B., Oct. 6, 1670; d. Dec. 3 following.
- v. JOSEPH, b. in B., May 5, 1673; d. Sept. 25, 1676.
- vi. JABEZ, b. in B., Sept. 16, 1674; d. same day.
- vii. MARY, b. in B., March 5, 1677; m. Dec. 13, 1695, Jonathan Baldwin, son of John, by whom she had three sons and two daughters.
- viii. HANNAH, b. in B., Oct. 23, 1677; d. same day.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. in B., June 8, 1679; m. William Manning, by whom she had nine children.
- x. SARAH, b. in B., March 7, 1681; m. Ensign Thomas Baldwin; had seven sons and one daughter; d. June 16, 1761.

By wife Mary Convers, Jacob French had:

- xi. ABIGAIL, b. in B., April 20, 1686; d. March 29, 1687.

5. SAMUEL² FRENCH (Lieut. *William*¹), born probably in Cambridge, about 1648; he lived with his father in Billerica, and thence removed to Dunstable, of which he was one of the pioneers. In 1684, his name appears as one of the members of the church in Dunstable, on the occasion of the building of a new meeting-house. He married, Dec. 24, 1682, Sarah, daughter of John Cummings, Sr. The date of his death is not known, nor is that of his wife. They had:

- i. SARAH,³ b. in Dunstable, February, 1684.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. in D., Sept. 10, 1685; d. Nov. 4, 1727.
10. iii. JOSEPH, b. in D., March 10, 1687.
11. iv. JOHN, b. in D., May, 1691.
- v. EBENEZER, b. in D., April 7, 1693. He was a sergeant of militia, or as some say, a lieutenant. He was killed by the Indians, Sept. 5, 1724, near Thornton's Ferry, on the Merrimack River, while leading a party in pursuit of a marauding party of French and Mohawk Indians who had captured two men near the settlement the night before.
- vi. RICHARD, b. in D., April 8, 1695.
- vii. ALICE, b. in D., Nov. 20, 1699.
- viii. JONATHAN, b. in D., Feb. 11, 1704; was a deacon; d. Nov. 17, 1757.

6. FRANCIS³ FRENCH (*Francis*,² Lieut. *William*¹), born in Derby, Conn., Feb. 11, 1677; married Sept. 2, 1703, Anna Bowers; she died Jan. 11, 1744, and he died April 11, 1751. He lived on his father's homestead in Derby; was a man of positive character, was high sheriff of the town, and stood high as a Royal Arch Mason. They had:

- i. SAMUEL,⁴ b. in Derby, July 23, 1704; m. Martha Chapman, and had six children, one of whom was a soldier in the French War and d. at Crown Point.
- ii. CHARLES, b. in D., Feb. 14, 1707; d. Nov. 9, 1783.
- iii. ISRAEL, b. in D., Oct. 8, 1709; m. Sarah Loveland, and had nine children. He was among the early settlers of Seymour.
- iv. FRANCIS, b. date unknown.
- v. MARY, b. in D., Feb. 6, 1712.
- vi. HANNAH, b. in D., 1716; m. Abel Gunn.
- vii. NATHANIEL, b. in D., Oct. 28, 1717; d. Nov. 13, 1780 or 1781.

The descendants of Francis³ French are still numerous in southern and western Connecticut.

7. JOHN³ FRENCH (Corp. John,² Lieut. William¹), born in Billerica, May 15, 1679; married, Feb. 13, 1708, Ruth Richardson, daughter of Thomas. They had:
 - i. RUTH,⁴ b. in Billerica, Oct. 22, 1708.
 - ii. JOHN, b. in B., Oct. 24, 1710.
 - iii. THOMAS, b. in B., March 14, 1713; lived in Tewksbury; m. Ruth ———, and had Thomas, Ruth, Molly, Hannah and Nehemiah; d. Dec. 2, 1792.
 - iv. MARY, b. in B., Sept. 23, 1715.
 - v. HANNAH, b. in B., Aug. 1, 1719.
 - vi. JOSEPH, b. in B., March 28, 1721.
 - vii. BENJAMIN, b. in B., Feb. 10, 1725.
 - viii. JONATHAN, b. in B., Aug. 17, 1728.
8. Sergeant WILLIAM³ FRENCH (Corp. John,² Lieut. William¹), born in Billerica, Aug. 8, 1687; was a sergeant of militia; married Mehitable Patten, daughter of Thomas. She died Jan. 15, 1743; he died Feb. 25, 1746. They had:
 - i. WILLIAM,⁴ b. in Billerica, Jan. 25, 1713; m. Tabitha ———; was a general of militia; removed to Hollis, N. H., about 1766; thence to Bedford, N. H., where he died. Had Jonathan; William, who removed to Bedford; Joseph, who m. Mary Youngman, and settled in Hollis; Tabitha; Benjamin, who settled first in Dracut, then in Milford, N. H., where he died; Nehemiah, who m. Submit Leeman and settled in Hollis; Mehitable; Ephraim, who settled and died in Amherst, N. H.; Mehitable 2d, who m. Job Bailey and died in Wilton, N. H.; Stephen, who m. Dolly Colburn of Dracut, removed to Bedford, and was the progenitor of physicians, of whom there are a number now living in Manchester and Concord, N. H.; and Betsey, who m. Daniel Bailey and d. in Hollis.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. in B., April 3, 1716; m. Ephraim Kidder, and had nine children; lived in Tewksbury; d. Nov. 30, 1755.
 - iii. MEHITABLE, b. in B., Aug. 29, 1718; m. John White.
 - iv. NATHANIEL, b. in B., Feb. 2, 1721; m. Elizabeth Frost, dau. of William; removed to Vermont some time before the Revolution, and lived in Dummerston and Brattleboro'; had eleven children, one of whom, William French, b. March 27, 1753, was the celebrated victim of the "Westminster Massacre." As this was the result of the first organized resistance to the royal authority in the Colonies, William French has been claimed by some as the first martyr to the cause of American Independence. The inscription upon his tombstone bears the following quaint inscription:

"In memory of WILLIAM FRENCH.
Son to Mr. Nathaniel French. Who
Was Shot at Westminster March ye 13th,
1775, by the hands of Cruel Ministerial tools
Of Georg ye 3d, in the Corthouse at a 11 a Clock
at Night in the 22d year of his Age.
HERE WILLIAM FRENCH his Body lies,
For Murder his Blood for Vengence Cries
King Georg the third his Tory Crew
tha with a Bawl his head Shot threw.
For Liberty and his Countrys Good,
he Lost his Life his Dearest blood."

Two other sons of Nathaniel French, Nathaniel and Joel, removed to Penn., where about 100 of their descendants are now living, in the vicinity of Susquehanna.
- v. JONATHAN, b. in B., May 28, 1724; d. June 20 following.

- vi. DAVID, b. in B., May 28, 1724.
 - vii. SARAH, b. in B., April 28, 1728; m. Daniel Kittridge.
 - viii. JOHN, b. in B., May 27, 1730; m. his cousin, Mary French, dau. of Jacob; and afterward Priscilla Mace; had eleven children.
9. Dea. WILLIAM² FRENCH (Sergt. Jacob,² Lieut. William¹), born in Billerica, July 18, 1668; married May 22, 1695, Sarah Danforth, daughter of Jonathan Danforth, who was for many years the most eminent citizen of Billerica; he was a deacon of the church, and prominent in the church and town affairs; he died Sept 30, 1723, and his widow afterwards mar. Ebenezer Davis of Concord. He had:
- i. JACOB,⁴ b. in Billerica, May 16, 1696; m. May 29, 1722, Elizabeth Davis, daughter of Joseph, by whom he had eight children; she d. Feb. 3, 1738, and he m. 2d, May 19, 1741, Sarah Brown, dau. of George, by whom he had four children; she d. Aug. 16, 1765, and he m. 3d, Nov. 19, 1766, Mrs. Mary Curtis of Dracut, who d. Sept. 19, 1769. He d. March 7, 1775.
 - ii. JOSEPH, b. in B., Jan. 26, 1698; d. Feb. 13 following.
 - iii. SARAH, b. in B., Dec. 29, 1698; m. Nathaniel Whittemore of Lexington; d. Aug. 15, 1734.
 - iv. WILLIAM, b. in B., Jan. 25, 1701; m. Jan. 22, 1727, Joanna Hill, dau. of Samuel; she d. Jan. 17, 1769, and he m. 2d, Nov. 27, 1770, Mrs. Mehitable Mooar of Andover, who was prob. dau. of ——— Lovejoy, and widow of Timothy Mooar. He was a lieutenant, and served in the war against the Indians; his name is on the muster-roll of 1722. He had eleven children, and d. April 9, 1776.
 - v. JONATHAN, b. in B., Jan. 25, 1703; d. March 9, 1728.
 - vi. ELIZABETH, b. in B., April 3, 1705; m. Feb. 3, 1730, Josiah Crosby, son of Josiah; she d. Nov. 27, 1739, and he d. before 1743. Their descendants included many prominent men, among whom are Hon. Nathan Crosby of Lowell; Alpheus Crosby, professor of Greek at Dartmouth College and author of a Greek grammar; and Drs. Asa Crosby of Gilmanton, Josiah Crosby and George A. Crosby of Manchester, Thomas R. Crosby, Dixi Crosby and his eminent son Alpheus Benning Crosby of Hanover, and A. H. Crosby of Concord, whose names are household words in the thousands of homes throughout New England, while some of them are honored wherever medical science is cultivated. For a record of the descendants of Josiah Crosby, see "A Crosby Family," by the Hon. Nathan Crosby of Lowell.
 - vii. EBENEZER, b. in B., Aug. 5, 1707; m. Aug. 27, 1729, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Samuel; she d. March 26, 1786, and he d. Dec. 31, 1791. They had nine children.
 - viii. MARY, b. in B., Oct. 7, 1709; m. Jan. 16, 1730, Benjamin Manning, and had eleven children.
 - ix. NICHOLAS, b. in B., Sept. 5, 1711; removed to Hollis, N. H., about 1741; m. June 5, 1744, Priscilla Mooar, dau. of Timothy and Anne (Blanchard) Mooar of Andover, b. June 12, 1724. He was a member of the church in Hollis, and held several minor town offices. His wife d. Feb. 18, 1784, and he d. Aug. 20, 1796. They had nine children, viz., Timothy, Priscilla, Nicholas, Isaac, Lucy, Sarah, Jonathan, Sarah and David. Jonathan, the seventh child, b. Aug. 21, 1759, m. 1788, Mary Keyes, dau. of Abner; was a soldier in the Revolution; removed to Deering, N. H., about 1797, and to Fairfax (now Cambridge) Vt., about 1806. He d. Sept. 18, 1835, and his wife d. Oct. 6, 1853. They had eight children, viz., Jonathan, Mary, James, David, John, Cynthia, Christopher and Mark. The youngest son, Mark, was b. in Fairfax, Vt., Feb. 27, 1808, and d. in Cambridge, Vt., April 14, 1888. He m. March 24, 1833, Mary Lyon, dau. of Abel of Swanton, who d. Aug. 6, 1882; he was a deacon of the Congl. Church in Cambridge, and lived in Cambridge and Johnson. He had seven sons, viz., one who

d. unnamed, James Foster, George Quincy, Jason Olds, Charles Finney, Henry Martyn and John Marshall—the youngest of whom is the writer of this article.

- x. LYDIA, b. in B., April 29, 1714; d. Aug. 2, 1731.
- xi. ESTIER, b. in B., May 16, 1716; d. July 7, 1736.
- xii. SAMUEL, b. in B., May 21, 1718; m. Elizabeth Barron of Chelmsford, and had ten children. He served in the Revolution, at Bennington and Saratoga.

10. JOSEPH⁸ FRENCH (*Samuel*,² Lieut. *William*¹), born in Dunstable, March 10, 1687; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Cummings, Jr.; had children, born in Dunstable:

- i. JOSEPH,⁴ b. July 28, 1713.
- ii. SAMPSON, b. July 28, 1717. He had at least one child, Sampson, Jr., by his first wife, who d. about 1757, when he remarried, having Jonathan, David, Aaron and Daniel. He d. at Southwick, Mass., in 1785. A large number of his descendants, through Sampson, Jr., are now living in Broome County, N. Y.
- iii. JOSIAH, b. Feb. 24, 1723.
- iv. THOMAS, b. June 29, 1724.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. July 6, 1726.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 10, 1730.

Family tradition speaks also of other sons, David and Ebenezer, the latter of whom, according to the tradition, kept a tavern in the valley of the Merrimack, and while trading with the Indians for furs, upon refusing them more rum when they had already drank freely, was murdered by them.

11. JOHN³ FRENCH (*Samuel*,² Lieut. *William*¹), born in Dunstable, May 6, 1691; took a deed of a part of his father's farm in 1714; had children, born in Dunstable:

- i. JOHN,⁴ b. March 1, 1719.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 18, 1721.
- iii. HANNAH.
- iv. ELEAZER.
- v. ELIZABETH.
- vi. EBENEZER, who m. 1st, Sarah Proctor of Acton, and 2d, Susannah Hamblet of Nottingham, N. H., by whom he had *Charlotte*,⁵ b. Aug. 13, 1774, m. Isaac Woods; *John*,⁵ b. March 17, 1778, m. Sarah Estabrook and had Susan,⁶ who m. Moses Crockett, and d. 1847; Jefferson,⁶ who m. Elizabeth Spaulding and had seven sons and one daughter; Sarah,⁶ who m. David Barnard and d. 1866; Rhoda,⁶ m. Jefferson Caldwell; Ebenezer,⁶ m. Sarah R. French of Boston; John H.,⁶ d. 1831; Mary D.,⁶ d. 1817; Benjamin,⁶ m. Sarah E. Holmes; William E.,⁶ m. Eliza A. Wright; Mary D.,⁶ m. Joseph Barnard; James M.,⁶ m. Jane A. Fowler; and Samuel A.,⁶ m. Mary E. Parks.
- vii. SARAH.

 Genealogical items relating to this branch of the French family, as well as any facts concerning the origin of the family, and its history previous to 1635, will be thankfully received by the author, who has in preparation a more extended work on the subject.

MINUTE HISTORICAL FACTS are to history as the nerves and sinews, the veins and arteries, are to an animated body: they may not separately exhibit much of use, elegant or just proportion, but taken collectively, they furnish strength, spirit and existence itself.—EDMUND LODGE.

SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR.

Communicated by the Rev. GEORGE M. BODGE, A.M., of East Boston, Mass.

No. XXXI.

CHRISTIAN INDIANS OF MR. ELIOT AND GEN. GOOKIN.

IN referring to preceding chapters it may be noticed that several incidents concerning the Christian Indians have been related in connection with the operations of the English soldiers, while the same matters, somewhat more at length, are here related again. It will be readily understood that these repetitions are made for the sake of preserving the continuity of the story in this chapter devoted to these Indians.

The order of the Council, referred to in the last number, was carried out by a strong guard of troopers and soldiers. The whole number of the Wamesits in their village was one hundred and forty-five, of whom only thirty-three were able-bodied men. The original order was for all to be brought down; but after the village had been broken up and all had been started on the way, it occurred to the Council that there were no sufficient accommodations for so large a body of people, especially Indians, and they prudently ordered all, save the able-bodied, back to their village. The thirty-three men were brought down to Charlestown, and lodged in the town-house, under guard, for a few days, and then all except a few, against whom some suspicions existed, were returned to their homes. The Punkapogs were brought as far as Dorchester, but after an interview with their ruler William Ahaton, the Council sent all the tribe, save a few "suspects," home. About the first of October a great clamor was raised against the Naticks, accusing them of burning an old empty building in Dedham. It was a false device of their enemies to ruin them; but in spite of all the better influence of the magistrates and ministers, the design practically succeeded. The popular fury so raged that the authorities and the friends of these Indians believed that it would be best to get them down to Deer Island. This was accomplished, and although Capt. Prentice, their good friend, conducted them down, and did all he could to protect them, their neighbors, the English, as soon as they had left their homes, immediately fell upon their villages and robbed them of everything which they had left behind; and they had been obliged to leave their homes at an hour's notice. Their guns, hunting-gear, ammunition, stores, etc., all which was their own private property, were plundered by their English neighbors and never returned to them. Rev. Mr. Eliot, Major Gookin and others of their friends, met them at the "Falls of the Charles River" and they were taken

down to Deer Island, in boats, with such of their poor belongings as they were able to bring along. Some two hundred in all were landed upon the bleak island, with scant clothing and food, and no shelter save such as they might construct. They suffered incredibly in many ways, being obliged to subsist largely upon clams, and such fish as might be taken from the shore.

In November, the Hassanamesit Praying Village was attacked by the hostile Indians, and about fifty men and one hundred and fifty women and children captured. They had been disarmed by the English, and so abused and threatened by their English neighbors that many went willingly, as they were persuaded that the English were mostly hostile to them, and meant to destroy them. James Speen and Job Kattenanit escaped and brought the news to the English. Their ruler "Capt. Tom," *alias* "Wuttasacomponom," had been a tried and trusted friend of the English, but had been so insulted and threatened by the English that he yielded to the enemy, and many others followed with him. The pastor of their church, Joseph Tuckapawillin, and his aged father Naoas, went unwillingly and sorrowfully.

By this stroke the cause of christianizing the Indians met with a very severe check, there being three villages, viz., Hassanamesit, Magunkog and Chobonokononum, broken up. Properly armed and garrisoned with a few English, along with the Indians, these villages would have been a strong defence in the war. It was upon this disaster that Capts. Henchman and Syll came to Hassanamesit, and the record of their expedition shows that all the success they had was achieved by the five Natick scouts, of whom three were Thomas and James Quanapohit and Eleazar Pegin, who were highly commended for their services, their courage and fidelity, by their officers. But the hate and prejudice was so bitter among the soldiers, that Capt. Syll was forced to send three of the Indians back home. For lack of these, Lieut. Philip Curtis lost his life uselessly, his company being left without any scouts. James and Thomas Quanapohit remained in Capt. Syll's company.

When Job Kattenanit escaped from Hassanamesit he left his three children with the hostile Indians, and was granted a pass to go into the woods to try to recover them; but meeting with some of Capt. Henchman's soldiers, he was seized and stripped of most of his clothing and his arms, and then by the Captain, to still the rage of the soldiers and populace, he was sent down to Boston, and there thrown into prison, no note being taken of his pass from Major Gookin. He suffered here from the foulness of the prison and the crowded situation, and the insults and persecutions to which they were subjected.

In the meantime the Wamesits were meeting with another disaster, in the burning of a barn of hay by some hostile Indian or Englishman for the purpose of casting reproach upon them. Lieut.

Thomas Henchman, and Lieut. James Richardson, whose barn was burnt, were friends of these Indians and in charge of them, and believed them innocent; but some of the English at Chelmsford secretly organized a party who went to the wigwams and shot down five women, seriously wounding them and killing a boy outright. The assault was unqualified, brutal murder. The lad was a son of a sagamore, and grandson of a worthy old Sachem, Tahatawarre. The mother, who was among the dangerously wounded, was the daughter of that staunch friend of the English, "Sagamore John." This horrible outrage greatly exercised the Council; and the murderers, two fellows named Largin and Robins, who were shown to be the ones who had fired their guns, loaded with shot, into the crowd, were arrested. But notwithstanding the efforts of the magistrates and ministers, with all the best men of the colony, no jury could be found to convict them; and after an extended imprisonment they were set free. By this act the rest of the Indians were so disheartened and frightened that they all forsook their villages and went away towards Pennacook to join Wannalanacet. Sam Numphow and John Lyne, their rulers, sent back a written answer, by the messengers of the Council (sent to induce them to return, and promising protection), that they had confidence in the Council's good will but feared the people, and so were going away "to the French." This last was the sharpest point of reproach, as it compared the success of the Catholics with the notable failure of the Protestants to convert the Indians. But being in straitened circumstances, and earnestly reassured by the Council, they were induced to return after a few weeks; and Lieut. Thomas Henchman was placed in charge as their guardian, and Major Wilard, Mr. Eliot and Major Gookin went up and visited them. Symon Betokom, one of their teachers, told Mr. Eliot that while in the woods they held their worship three Sabbaths, in their rude way. He said, "The first Sabbath I read and taught the people from Psalm 35; the second, from Psalm 46; and the third, from Psalm 118;—a pathetic picture, showing somewhat the opportunity which the prejudice and greed of the Puritan masses lost to the cause of Protestant Christianity. Sometime after the Naticks were taken to Deer Island, the Punkapogs were also brought down, making the number there, all told, five hundred. Although the magistrates, and their faithful friends Eliot and Gookin, did all in their power to help them, these poor souls suffered terribly from cold and hunger during the winter.

After the great fight at Narraganset, it was greatly desired to learn the position and movements of the Indians to the westward, towards the Connecticut River. Major Gookin was requested to enlist two of the Indians at Deer Island to go as spies amongst the enemies. He selected Job Kattenanit and James Quanapohit. These two were sent away into the woods and got among the Indians

at Brookfield about January 3d, and by a plausible story of escape from Deer Island and of their sufferings there and their wish to release their friends from that place, were received, and remained for a month amongst the enemies, and the story of their sojourn contains nearly all that is known of the events during that important time, when the Narragansets were coming northward and all the tribes were gathering for the struggle of the coming Spring. Upon January 24th James returned, fearing mischief from Philip, who had sent for Mautampe to bring James up to him. James escaped with the assistance of Job, who wished to remain until able to bring off his children. James came into the house of Isaac Williams at the Falls of the Charles River, and came with him the next day to Major Gookin and to the Council, to whom he made report of his sojourn, and the position and numbers, disposition and purpose of the Indians allied with Philip. His report was communicated to Connecticut Colony and is preserved in their archives. James told of the plan of the Indians to assault the frontier towns, beginning with Lancaster, in about three weeks time. Job Kattenanit escaped and came in on February 9th, confirming James's account and reporting the war-party already marching upon Lancaster. Acting upon his report, messengers were despatched to Marlborough, Concord and Lancaster, and Capt. Wadsworth with forty men marched from Marlborough, in time to find the bridge burned, as James had said the Indians planned, but escaping the ambush laid by the regular road, the English were guided around by another bridge and were able to beat the enemy off from the garrison-house owned by Mr. Cyprian Stevens, and thus to secure the town from entire destruction. If the warning of James had been heeded the destruction of the Rowlandson garrison-house and the death and captivity of its occupants might easily have been averted. But for all the hardships and fidelity of these two, the vulgar prejudice was so great that the Governor and Council were again forced to yield, and these faithful men returning from their service were sent down again to Deer Island to share the privations of their brethren. And not only against these but against their friends, Eliot, Gookin and Danforth, the blind fury raged, and the lives of these true men were attempted in a cowardly manner on several occasions. In February the Wamesits, fearing the hostile Indians on the one hand and their English neighbors on the other, petitioned to be removed to some safer place within the Colony. The Court promised, but neglected to take care of them, and the great body of them fled to Pennacook, to Wannalancet, being forced to leave behind for the time some half a dozen of their aged and blind, whom they considered safe, being helpless and harmless. After they were gone, these poor creatures were found and brutally murdered (being burned to death, as appeared, within their wigwam) by two brutes of the English, against whom nothing direct could be proved, but who were quite

well known by the public, as they rather enjoyed such notoriety than feared it among their fellows.

In this retreat of the Wamesits, Sam Numphow their ruler, and Mystic George, died from exposure and famine. Upon the partial destruction of Medfield, February 21st, as James and Job had foretold in their account of the enemies' programme, the popular shame and spleen raged, not against the stupidity and inefficiency of the two companies of soldiers mostly asleep in the houses of the town, without out-posts or scouts, but against the inoffensive Indians at Deer Island, and a plot was laid by a large number of the most violent and dissolute of the lower classes gathered in and about Boston. The plot was to go over to Deer Island from "Pulling Point" in large boats, and fall upon the defenceless Indians with indiscriminate slaughter. The horrible plot was discovered, and a few of the ringleaders summoned before the Court, which frustrated the cowardly design.

The Nashobah Christian Indians were at Concord in charge of Mr. John Hoare, and were quiet, peaceful and industrious. The popular discontent could not bide their peace, and the more hostile took advantage of the presence of Capt. Mosely, and enlisted his interference with them. He, with his rough soldiers, came into the church on the Sabbath, and after the services spoke to the congregation in his haughty and insolent way, declaring his intention to break up the Indian village and carry all the "heathen" down to Boston. He carried out his threat the next day without any authority, and against the remonstrance of that honorable Christian gentleman, Mr. John Hoare, who held commission from the Court for their care. He broke into their great house, which belonged to Mr. Hoare, plundered the poor helpless creatures of all they had, insulted and abused Mr. Hoare, and sent the Indians, to the number of fifty-eight, of whom twelve only were able-bodied men, down to Boston under a guard of some twenty of his rough and brutal soldiers; and sent down an insolent letter to the Council in account of his action. This high-handed breach of authority on the part of a mere captain stirred the indignation of the whole Court, but though they denounced his act in the assembly freely, so great was his popularity among the lower classes that it was not deemed expedient to reprimand him or interfere with his command. The Indians were sent down to their countrymen at the Island, robbed and abused; and the captain went on his way unrebuked.

But the Corporation in London came to the aid of the friends of the Christian Indians, and their support greatly encouraged the better sentiment of the colony; for they not only sent supplies and money for the Indians, but letters came inquiring into the treatment of the Christian Indians. When the popular cry was raised that the Indians at Deer Island should be transported out of the country or destroyed, the General Court presented a bold front, and by public

proclamation declared these Christian Indians to be the allies and friends of the English by the olden treaty of 1643, made with their fathers, and never to this day broken by them or their children. This firmness did much to enlighten and allay popular prejudice.

When Major Savage took command of the army to march to the West in March, 1675-6, he made one condition, that he should have a number of the Indians at Deer Island for guides. In pursuance of this arrangement Major Gookin procured for him, James Quana-pohit, Job Kattenanit, James Speen, Andrew Pitimee, and William Ahaton. All these were men of tried courage and fidelity, and were greatly elated that they would now have a chance under Major Savage to prove their truth and worth. But when the troops were at Marlborough, Job was permitted to go forward towards Hassana-mesit to meet his children in the place appointed by them, when he escaped; and it was hoped that those of his tribe who had come lately from the enemy could give later information; but when Capt. Moseley knew of this he made a great tumult, and so stirred up the violent spirits among the soldiers that a revolt was threatened, and it became necessary to send away after Job to bring him back, and Capts. Wadsworth and Syll rode after him with all speed with James Quana-pohit as guide; but Job returned to the forces without meeting his friends, though they had been at the place appointed. These poor wanderers were taken, coming to the English camps, by some of Capt. Benj. Gibbs's men shortly afterwards, and brought into camp with great ado as being a grand prize, but Major Savage found them to be Job's friends and received them civilly and sent them back to Marlborough, where they had to stop a night, and there they were beset by a mob of frantic Christian women, and so threatened and abused that four of them escaped in the night.

It will be remembered that many of the soldiers, and especially those of Capt. Moseley's "volunteer" company, were of the most reckless and disreputable class in the colony, and many of them used the occasion of public service as a cloak for any sort of crime. They robbed the defenceless Indians, and to hide their crime raised a storm of fear against them by their falsehoods. At the same time they stirred up all the worst passions of the people, and through these sought to intimidate the Indians to escape, or provoke them to some act of resistance which would prevent their demanding back their stolen property. On this occasion at Marlborough, the soldiers had stripped the poor creatures of everything, and had even robbed the faithful Indian minister of the pewter communion cup given him by Mr. Eliot. The four who had made their escape, were Joseph Tuckapawillin's wife, who left an infant behind in her panic; their son, a lad of twelve years, following with his mother; also another woman, a widow, who had cared for Job's children in their captivity, and her daughter. All these fugitives were brought in by Tom Dublet a few weeks later, when he went into the woods

to negotiate with the enemy for the return of prisoners. The lad died in the woods from hunger and exposure. These were sent down to Deer Island, where their companions had already been sent. Capt. Nicholas Paige entertained these poor Indians at his house in Boston, as they passed through the town on their way to the Island. He was a firm friend to the Christian Indians and a very independent man. Job afterwards married the woman who had so faithfully cared for his children in their captivity.

The six Indians who went as guides to the army acted their part with courage and fidelity, and were commended by Major Savage; while Mr. Nowell the chaplain of the army in this expedition, wrote of them :

I look at it as a great rebuke of God that we should miss our enemy as we did when we were at Menumesse. If we had harkened to those six Indians whom we took from Deer Island, we might have prevented that error. They have behaved themselves like sober honest men since they abode with us, which hath made me look after them more carefully.

The whole testimony of the better-minded tends to show that the chief cause of the great disappointment and disaster of this expedition was the fanatical prejudice and violent insubordination of Mosely and his adherents; and there is little doubt that if a company of the Indians at Deer Island had been raised (as Capt. Henchman, who was in charge of them, had often proposed, as he had found them ready and willing to serve), the campaign would have been far different in its event.

The six Indians were so insulted and abused by their enemies in the army, who taunted them with having been the cause of the defeat, etc., that they returned to the Island utterly discouraged; so that when a messenger was needed to go out to the enemy to treat for the return of Mrs. Rowlandson, not one could be found for a long time, until finally Tom Dublet, mentioned above, consented, and upon April 3d, 1676, went into the woods and returned on the 12th, bringing a letter of agreement from the enemy.

The Council determined at last to stem the tide of popular opposition and equip and send forth a company of Christian Indians, to try if the devastations of the enemy along the frontiers could be checked. In pursuance of this order, April 21st, 1676, Capt. Samuel Hunting and Lieut. James Richardson drew up and furnished their company of forty Indians at Charlestown. They were ordered first to march up to the Merrimack near Chelmsford, and there to build a fort and settle a garrison at the great falls, which was a famous fishing place; they were to scout and guard, etc.; but before they marched and about midday came the news of the attack of the great body of Indians upon Sudbury. Capt. Hunting with his company marched away to Sudbury and rendered service, as has been related in the chapter relating to the Sudbury fight. The service here rendered did much to abate the hostility against the

Christian Indians, and they were thenceforward in constant service in all the expeditions while the war lasted, and Capt. Hunting's company was soon made up to eighty men, who were furnished with arms sent over from England.

From the time that Capt. Hunting's company took the field, the enemy lost heart, evidently fearing them more than the whole armies of English, which they could easily elude, or ambush or mislead. In the summer of 1676 this company took captive or killed about four hundred of the enemy, and did nearly all the effective work against the enemy in the closing operations of the war. The services of Capt. Hunting and his company at the Eastward and elsewhere have been incidentally related.

When the great body of able-bodied men were drawn forth from the Christian Indians, there were left upon Long Island, whither they were now removed, some four hundred old men, women and children. After great suffering, and many efforts of their friends, these poor souls were brought up to Cambridge by the authority of the Court, and through the influence of the "Right Honorable Corporation" in London, which furnished the means through Major Gookin. Mr. Thomas Oliver, a good friend of these Indians, offered a commodious place upon his farm, not far from the Charles River, where they might find convenience of fishing, fuel and planting; and near by there was his large garrison-house to which they might easily retreat in any time of danger. The Punkapog Indians upon their removal from the Islands were settled at "Brush Hill" in Milton, under the care of Quarter-master Thomas Swift. The Indians at Mr. Oliver's remained through the Summer, but broke up into smaller companies after harvest for greater convenience, settling at Nonantum, Punkapog, Cowate (the Fall of Charles River) Natick, Medfield, Concord, and Namkeake (near Chelmsford).

According to the official report of Major Daniel Gookin, presented to the Council, November 10, 1676, the Punkapog Indians, "residing about Milton, Dorchester and Brantree," were mostly employed among the English to cut cord-wood, etc. Their number was one hundred and seventy-five,—thirty-five men and one hundred and forty women and children.

The Naticks were divided into four companies. The first lived at Medfield, with James Rumneymarsh and his kindred, and numbered twenty-five, including five men. The second company were near Natick garrison-house, under the inspection of Andrew Dewin and his sons, who desired to live near them; their number was about fifty,—ten men and forty others. The third company, with Waban, lived near the Falls of the Charles River, near the house of Joseph Miller, and not far from the home of Capt. Prentice,—their number about sixty, of whom twelve were men. The fourth company dwelt at Nonantum-hill, near Lieut. Trowbridge and John

Coones. A portion of this company were living at Muddy River, near John White's; and separate families near the houses of Mr. Thomas Oliver, Mr. Sparhawk, and Daniel Champney, and were employed by these gentlemen to cut wood and build stone walls, while the women were taught and then employed as spinners. This fourth company numbered about fifteen men and sixty women and children, in all seventy-five.

The Naticks, numbering thus some two hundred and ten, included the most of those who had not been scattered by flight to the hostile Indians, by being sold into service to individual families of the English, or by death,—who had formerly belonged in the villages of Hassanamesit, Magunkog, Marlborough, and Wamesit. At the time the report was made, nearly all the able-bodied men of the Naticks were with Capt. Hunting at the Eastward.

The Nashobah or Concord Indians lived at Concord, and were under the direction of the military officers and Selectmen of the town; their number was about fifty. The Pennacooks, and those who adhered to Wannalancet, lived at Dunstable, under the direction of Mr. Jonathan Tyng, and in his absence the care devolved upon Robert Parris. The number of these last was about sixty. A small company dwelt at Ipswich, under the town authorities,—their number was about twenty-five. Besides these there were separate families living with the English as servants. Mention is made of a Mr. Gates of Watertown; Justinian Holden, Corporal Humand (Hammond?), and Wilson at Shawshin; and these numbered about forty souls.

Major Gookin estimated the whole number of Christian Indians at this time to be five hundred and ninety-seven, of whom one hundred and seventeen were men.

In conclusion, it may be said that the foregoing chapters are meant to give a brief account of the relations of these Christian Indians to the Colony, and especially during the stirring events of the Indian war. Subsequently the scattered and ever dwindling companies were gathered at Natick, where an Indian church had been established, and an Indian town was regularly incorporated. The town was first laid out in 1651, and was governed by Indian officers under a committee chosen by the General Court. The descendants of Waban, the principal ruler at Natick at the first establishment, continued to be the chief officers of the town for two generations. The town remained nominally an Indian town until 1762, when it passed into the government of the English. The last of the Natick Indians died before the close of 1826.

INQUEST ON MICHAEL JOHNSON ALIAS CRISPUS
ATTUCKS.

Communicated by John S. H. Fogg, M.D., of South Boston.

THE following document is an important addition to the history of the Boston Massacre. It shows that Crispus Attucks, one of the victims, was also known by the name of Michael Johnson, a fact which I have not before seen referred to. The coroner at this inquest was Robert Pierpont and the foreman of the jury was Benjamin Waldo.

The reader will notice that this Inquisition is held on the person *legally* known as Michael Johnson, the *alias* not even being mentioned in the body of the document. I notice in Kidder's Boston Massacre, page 123, that the *legal* indictment is for the murder of Crispus Attucks, no other name being mentioned. I have also the recognizance of Thomas Greenwood to appear to answer to the charge of killing Crispus Attucks, the name Michael Johnson not appearing. I do not quite understand how these *legal* documents, referring to the same person should do so under entirely different names.

SUFFOLK ss. An Inquisition Indented, taken at Boston within the said County of Suffolk the Sixth Day of March in the tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the third by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. Before Robert Peirpont gentⁿ one of the coroners of our said Lord the King, within the County of Suffolk aforesaid; upon the View of the Body of Michael Johnson then and there being Dead, by the Oaths of Benjamin Waldo Foreman, Jacob Emmons, John McLane, William Fleet, John Wise, John How, Nathaniel Hurd, William Baker junior, William Flagg, William Crafts, Enoch Rust, Robert Duncan, William Palfrey & Samuel Danforth, good and lawful Men of Boston aforesaid, within the County aforesaid; who being Charged and Sworn to enquire for our said Lord the King, When and by what Means, and how the said Michael Johnson came to his Death: Upon their Oaths do say That the said Michael Johnson was wilfully and feloniously murdered at King street in Boston in the County aforesaid, on the Evening of the 5th instant, between the hours of nine & ten by the discharge of a Musket or Muskets loaded with Bullets, two of which were shot thro' his body, by a party of Soldiers to us unknown, then and there headed and commanded by Captain Thomas Preston of his Majesty's 29th Regiment of foot, against the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King his Crown and dignity, and so by that means he came by his death as appears by evidence.

In Witness whereof, as well I the Coroner aforesaid, as the Jurors aforesaid, to this Inquisition have interchangeably put our Hands and Seals, the Day and year aforesaid.

William Baker Jun.,
 William Flagg,
 William Crafts,
 Enoch Rust,
 Robert Duncan,
 W^m. Palfrey,
 Sam^l Danforth Jr.

Benj. Waldo,
 Jacob Emmons, Jr.
 John McLane,
 Will^m Fleet,
 John Wise,
 John How,
 Nat. Hurd.

[Filed]—"Inquest on Body of Mich^l Johnson Alias Crispus Attucks."

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M., now residing in London, England.

[Continued from page 308.]

In the name of the Almighty, being Father. Son and Holy Ghost three parsonnes and one God eternall I make my Will and Testament and is that my soule I betake into the handes of my saide God and Saviour twenty poundes to my Nephew Edwarde Popham wth me in voyage ffyve poundes to Thomas Oxnan my servaunt all the rest unto the above Lettice Maior whome I make my sole executrix. In witnes whereof I hereunto have subscribed the laste of Maie one thousande six hundred and seaven.

GEORGE POPHAM.

The halfe lyne blotted was myne owne doing.

George Popham.

Windebancke, 112.

Proved 2 December 1608.

[Capt. George Popham, the testator, was president of what is called the Popham Colony, and died there Feb. 5, 1607-8. His nephew, Edward Popham, whom he names, was a son of his brother Alexander Popham. See Visitation of Somersetshire, vol. 11, of the Harleian Society's Publications, pp. 87-8.—ED.]

SIR JOHN POPHAM of Wellington, Somerset, Knight, chief justice of all Pleas, 21 September 1604, proved 17 June 1608. Wife Amye. Son and heir Sir Francis Popham, knight, and his daughters. Sara Popham one of the daughters of Ferdinando Popham, my nephew, deceased. Amye Mallett the child of my daughter. My five daughters Penelope Hannam, Elinor Warre, Elizabeth Champernowne, Katherine Rogers and Mary Mallett. John Horner, my daughter Horner's son. George Rogers my godson. My trusty friends and cousins Edward Popham of Huntworth and James Clarke Esq. Grandchild Amye Pyne (separated from her husband). Sons in law John Mallett, Sir Richard Champernowne knight, Thomas Horner, Edward Rogers and Roger Warre Esq.^{rs}

Then follows Sententia, in which the executrix and relict is called Anna.

Windebancke, 58.

[Sir John Popham, Knt., the testator, was a son of Alexander Popham. He was born in Huntworth, Somersetshire, 1531, and died June 10, 1607. A biographical sketch of him, by James P. Baxter, will be found in "Sir Ferdinando Gorges and his Province of Maine," edited by Mr. Baxter, and published by the Prince Society, vol. i. pp. 72-3. His elder brother, Edward, was the father of the preceding Capt. George Popham, and of Ferdinando Popham, who is named in the will. See Burke's History of the Commons, vol. ii. pp. 196-201, and Visitation of Somersetshire, *ubi supra*.—EDITOR.]

Sir GEORGE SOMERS of Barne, in the county of Dorset, knight, intending to pass the seas in a voyage towards the land called Virginia, makes his will 23 April 1609, proved 16 August 1611. He makes bequests to the poor of Whitechurch and of Lyme Regis, Dorset, to John and William Somers, sons of his brother John, Toby Somers, another son and Mary Somers, a daughter of said brother John. Nicholas Somers, eldest son of Nicholas Somers deceased, and his brother Matthew Somers, to release their rights in all the testators lands and tenements in Whitechurch, Marshwood and Upway and to have, after the death of wife Dame Joan, certain tenements &c. in Lyme Regis, to the said Matthew Somers the capital messuage and farm called or known by the name of Waybay House, situate and being in the parish of Upway, and other lands. Brother John Somers, of Lyme Regis, to be sole executor, and Richard Hodie, gentleman, James Heywood, gentleman, and Baldwin Sanford to be overseers. The witnesses were Thomas Moleins, John Boylden and Henry Corbinne.

Then follows an inventory of household goods.

Wood, 71.

[Sir George Somers, the testator, an experienced naval officer, who was one of the original patentees for colonizing Virginia, was born at Lyme Regis in 1554, and died in the Bermudas, Nov. 9, 1610. He was shipwrecked on these islands in July, 1609. The vessel was lost, but all lives were saved. He built two small barks, in which he and his company reached Virginia in the following spring. There being a famine in Virginia, he returned to the Bermudas for provisions, but died there. The islands were named the Somers Islands for him. See a biographical sketch by R. A. Brock, in the Virginia Company of London, vol. i. p. 114, in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society.—EDITOR.]

JACOMYN STERMYN of Wisbeche, within the Isle of Ely, in the County of Cambridge, widow, 23 April 1613, proved 11 December 1613.

I give to Mr. Blackston vicar of Wisbeche twenty shillings "soe as he doeth att my ffunerall expound some portion of Holy Scripture to the instructiōn of the people."

To my brother William Lynde my message in King's Lynn, Norfolk, with free ingress and egress, in, by and through a certain entry there unto a street there called the Checker. My kinsman William Lynde of Leverington. My kinsman William Vaughan and Anne now his wife. My kinsman Robert Lynde. My brother in law Richard Blancke. Thomas Byrde the younger of Wisbeche and Stermyn Byrde, his son. Thomas Deysborough of Elme and every one of his children. My kinswoman Margaret Taylor, the wife of Robert Taylor. Robert Attlebridge the son of the said Margaret. Alice the wife of James Pemberton and Hellen Abott. My kinsman William Lynde of Leverington to be executor.

Capell, 118.

MARY MAYPLETT of London, widow, 7 December 1646, proved 10 April 1647. Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Gorton, wife of Samuel Gorton living in New England, all the money which her said husband Samuel Gorton doth owe me, and a breed of cattle which he hath of mine. Item I give and bequeath unto my said daughter Mary the sum of ten pounds of lawful money of England to buy her mourning; to be paid by my executor within one year next after my decease. To my daughter Elizabeth Ham and to her husband William Ham the like sum of ten pounds, between them, to buy them mourning. To my sister Elizabeth Freeman, widow, six pounds to buy her mourning. To my grandchild Samuel Chapleine, son of my said daughter Elizabeth Ham by her

former husband, the sum of twenty pounds, which I have lent to the Parliament upon the public faith, and all the interest, profit and increase that shall accrue and arise thereof. To Mrs. Joane Joyner twenty shillings. To Mrs. Elizabeth Warrington ten shillings. To Mrs. Elizabeth Swann, widow, ten shillings. The residue to my son John Mayplett, whom I make and ordain sole executor.

Fines, 69.

[We have here the Christian, and probably the family name of the wife of the famous Samuel Gorton of Warwick, R. I., author of *Simplicity's Defence* against Seven Headed Policy.—EDITOR.]

EDWARD HANBURY of old Brentford in the parish of Ealing *alias* Zealing, Middlesex, — 1646, proved 26 April 1647. To be buried near the body of my late wife. To the poor of new and old Brentford. To wife Mary my two acres and a half of arable land (freehold) in new Brentford field, which I purchased of Mr. Illingworth. My two youngest sons, Luke and Peter, which said Peter is now in America beyond the seas. My eldest son Thomas. My daughter Elizabeth Ivory, wife of Luke Ivory of old Brentford. William Moore, one of the sons of John Moore of new Brentford, coalseller. A cottage and land, which land I purchased of my kinsman Thomas Nuball deceased and now have builded upon the same. Peter Hanbury the youngest son of me the said Edward now inhabiting beyond the seas in New England. My kinsman John Moore of New Brentford.

Fines, 66 (P. C. C.).

AN Inventory of what Adventure and necessities I carry to the East Indies with me in the Rebecca Mr. Buckam Master, primo february Anno 1644. Then follows a list of books, clothing, bedding and other miscellaneous goods, as well as money &c. The following appears:

In my uncle's hands at New England 11.00.00. Mr. Fra. Cooke's Bill for 2.00.00.

Things sent to and left at my father's house.

I owe unto my father 100.00.00. What money I shall receive of Mr. Maurice Thompson or leave in his hands in case I die at sea.

(signed) NATHANIEL BRADING.

Then follows his will, in which he mentions his father Mr. William Brading of the Isle of Wight in the parish of Godsall.

Whereas my uncle Mr. Richard Kent of the parish of Newbury in the Colony of New England hath by his letters being in the custody of my abovesaid father made me an assurance of the inheritance of his estate after his decease I do therefore in case of his decease bequeath that portion of estate whatsoever it shall be unto my brothers James and Joseph Brading and my sister Ruth Brading. To my sister Ruth a diamond ring which I left with her at parting and also my picture which I have at present with me. To Capt. John Smart, Gov. of the plantation of Madagascar and Mr. Robert Willet minister of the said plantation. To brothers James and Joseph my library and to my mother Mrs. Helen Brading my large picture that I left at home, as also five pounds to buy a ring.

Dated in Augustin Bay in the Isle of Madagascar this sixteenth of November Anno Dñi 1645. Proved 1 July 1648.

Essex, 115.

[Two persons by the name of Richard Kent embarked for New England in the Mary and John of London, March 26, 1634 (REGISTER, vol. 9, p. 267). Both settled at Newbury, Mass. Richard Kent, sen., malster, who died in 1654,

left a family. Richard Kent, Jr., m. 1st, Jane —, and 2d, Mrs. Joanna Davison, but Coffin records no children. I presume that it was the latter who was uncle to Nathaniel Brading, as a person with children would not be likely to promise to make a nephew his heir. A James Brading, perhaps the brother of Nathaniel, was at Newbury in 1659, whence he removed to Boston. His daughter Elizabeth was the first wife of Edward Bromfield.—EDITOR.]

THOMAS ALDERNE of London, merchant, 21 April 1656, proved 20 June 1657. To be buried in the church of Hackney as near my late mother in law, Mistress Rowe deceased, as may be. Two hundred pounds and no more to be expended in and about my funeral. My estate to be divided into three parts, one third to my wife (Dorothy), one third to my children and the other third to be disposed of by myself. My manor of Monnington Stradle. My farms called Old Hill and Hunderton in the parishes of Vowchurch, Madley and Clehunger. My houses in the city of Hereford. Alice Greene, widow, hath a moiety of the said manor of Monnington Stradle during her life. My moiety of the manor of Orgarswick &c., in the County of Kent purchased by me and Col. Beale of Robert Hammond. My brother Edward Alderne, Doctor of Laws. My kinsman Francis Griffith. My sons Thomas, Owen and Edward. My nephew John Greene. My daughter Dorothy.

To son Owen my part of the Saw mill with the land and appurtenances thereunto belonging in New England beyond the seas purchased by me and Col. Beale of Richard Leather and John Becks. My two messuages in Capell Court in Bartholomewe Lane near the Royal Exchange, London. My brother Daniel Alderne. My kinsman Jonathan Dryden. My sister Greene and her two daughters Frances and Elenor. My sister Clarke and my brother Clarke and his three children. Mary, Frances, Constance, Robert and Henry, children of my cousin Martha Dryden. My brother Charles. The poor of Master John Goodwin's church. My father and mother Rowe. My sister Sarah Rowe. My brothers Samuel and Joseph and my sister Hannah Rowe. My brother Carleton and his wife. My brother Ellis Crispe and his wife. My brother George Brett and his wife. My brothers Tobias, Samuel, Edward and Rowland Crispe. My aunts Salmon and Hodges. My kinsman and servant Edmond Alderne. My friends Major Cor^{ll} Disborowe and his lady. My servants in the Victualling Office. The four children of my late master, James Russell deceased. My said father in law Col. Owen Rowe. Mistress Russell the executor of my said late master.

Ruthen, 218 (P. C. C.).

[The following extracts from the Hackney Register of Burials have been furnished me by my friend Mr. Edes:

1657. April 9, Capt. Tho^s Alderne of Darleston.

1658. Sept. 7, Mrs. Dorothy Alderne from Darleston.

The Richard Leather, named in this will, must be Richard Leader. His name and that of John Beex will be quite familiar to those acquainted with the history of the Iron works at Saugus.—H. F. WATERS.

Richard Leader while in England Oct. 5, 1653, sold one quarter of his saw-mill at Pascataqua to John Beex of London, another quarter to Richard Hutchinson of that city, and another quarter to Col. William Beale and Capt. Thomas Alderne. On the 14th of Feb. 1655, Leader pledged the remaining quarter to Edward Hutchinson, Jr., attorney for the said Beex, Hutchinson and Alderne. See the York Deeds, Bk. I. fol. 74-5. See also sketch of Richard Leader by Dr. C. E. Banks in Tuttle's Capt. John Mason, pp. 92-4.—EDITOR.]

RICHARD WHITEHEAD of Windsor upon Connecticut River in New England in the parts of America, 26 April 1645, proved 26 June 1645.

Whereas there is or was lately due and owing unto my daughter in law Mary Lewes the sum of one hundred pounds, being a portion given unto her by my wife, hereafter named, whilst she was sole and unmarried, which money was entrusted with my brother in law Hugh Hopkins and by him, by and with the consent of my said wife and daughter, delivered unto me for the use of my said daughter etc. I do therefore hereby give and bequeath unto the said Mary Lewes the sum of thirty pounds, in ready money or goods to be transported over to her, to her liking, towards the satisfaction of her said portion; and I do give and confirm the gift and delivery of several goods and chattels unto her towards further satisfaction thereof, which my wife hath already delivered unto her, which goods etc. were of the value of thirty pounds more. And I give and bequeath unto the said Mary Lewes, and her heirs forever, my messuage or tenement, with the backside, orchard and garden and all edifices and buildings upon the same built and standing, lying in Knoll in the county of Warwick in the kingdom of England, and now or late in the tenure, use or occupation of Thomas Miles and John Shakespeare or one of them, which said messuage is known by the sign of the Crown; which said premises I conceive are of the value of forty pounds more, which I give towards further satisfaction of her said portion.

To wife Mary Whitehead and her heirs and assigns forever all my lands, tenements and hereditaments lying in New England, also my goods, cattle and chattels upon condition that she shall pay and satisfy unto my said daughter in law Mary Lewes so much more money as will satisfy unto her and fully make up her said portion of one hundred pounds. To my brother John Andrewes of Clifton thirty pounds to secure him for the five pounds a year lying upon his lands due to my brother Edward Whitehead for his life. To John and Edward Whitehead, sons of my said brother Edward, twenty pounds to be equally divided between them when they shall attain their several ages of one and twenty years. To Joane Whitehead, daughter of my brother Matthew Whitehead, twenty shillings. To John Andrewes, son of my brother John Andrewes of Clifton twenty shillings. To my sister Joyce Fisher forty shillings and to her son Richard Fisher forty shillings and to her daughter Mary Fisher forty shillings. There is a demand made by my kinswomen Hannah, Sarah, Rebecca and Abigail Higgins of some part of their mother's portion unpaid to their father, which I am confident was fully satisfied and paid: yet that there shall be no clamor about the same and upon condition that they shall acquite all demands concerning the same I do hereby give them twenty shillings a piece. To my friend Mr. Thomas Fish of Wedgeneckt Park five pounds in part of recompence for my diet and great charge and trouble that I have put him to. To my maidservant Dorothy Underwood ten shillings. I hereby constitute and ordain the said Mr. Thomas Fish and my said brother John Andrewes executors and John Rogers, Edward Rogers, Matthew Edwards and William Smith of Langley to be overseers.

Wit: Fran: Eede, Hester Fishe, Cr: Fishe, Michael Perkins.

Proved by John Andrews, power reserved for Thomas Fish.

Rivers, 87.

[Savage, under *Whitehead*, says that Richard of Windsor "served on the jury at July Court, 1640, married Mary, widow of William Hopkins, and no more is known of him; but his wife was living in 1670 with her dau. Lewis." Under *Hopkins* he says, "William, Stratford, 1640, an assistant 1641 and 2, but it is unknown whence he came, when he died, or what wife or children he had.

Perhaps it was his daughter Mary who after his death, in virtue of a contract of marriage made by her mother Mary, wife of Richard Whitehead of Windsor (who was living 1670), with William Lewis of Farmington, 1644, became wife of William Lewis, son of the bargainer. If so we might infer that our Connecticut magistrate was then dead, and his widow who married Richard Whitehead was named Mary." It is shown in the above will that Richard Whitehead had a wife Mary, a brother-in-law Hugh Hopkins, and a daughter-in-law Mary Lewis, and this no doubt was the wife of William Lewis, Jr., of Farmington. Lewis married for a second wife Mary, daughter of the famous schoolmaster Ezekiel Cheever (REGISTER, vol. 33, page 192). His son by the 2d marriage, Ezekiel Lewis, gr. H. C. 1695, was a teacher in Westfield and Boston, and afterwards a successful merchant in Boston. (REGISTER, vol. 8, pp. 47-8; Hill's Old South Church Catalogue, pages 324-5.)—EDITOR.

Windsor records show but little trace of "Goodman" Whitehead:—he had, in 1640, a lot 10 rods wide on what was known as "The Island," directly opposite the lot of Henry Wolcott, and about 15 rods south of the road to the Island, on west side of street; died early—and his wid. sold the place to Thos. Orton, who, in 1665, sold (with dwelling) to Simon Wolcott. This location was among the "best families" of Windsor—the Wolcotts, Phelps, Loomises, etc.—inferentially, then, his social status was high.—HENRY R. STILES, M.D., of Hill View, N. Y.

On page 55, vol. i. of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, the name of Richard Whitehead appears in the list of "The Jury," July 2, 1640. He probably failed to bring in to the recorder his land for record, as none is entered in the Land Record under his name; but Henry Wolcott the younger has a lot bounded north by Goodman Whitehead, and Christopher Wolcott has a lot bounded south by Richard Whitehead, under date of 1640. The same lot, without date, is sold to Thomas Orton by Mary Whitehead, widow. On the map of the first settlers of Windsor, in volume 2 of the Memorial History of Hartford County, the lot of Whitehead appears between the lots of George Phelps and H. Wolcott, Jr.

Mr. Whitehead's name does not appear in Matthew Grant's record of births, marriages and deaths.—JABEZ H. HAYDEN, of Windsor Locks, Ct.]

MARGARET HARRISON of Battersea, Surrey, widow, 10 December 1641, proved 4 March 1641. Kinswoman Johan Wiggins, wife of Thomas Wiggins the elder. To her children, that is to say, Mary, Samuel, Sarah, Francis, Martha and Edmund, at one and twenty or day of marriage. To Anne Husband at one and twenty. To Anne White and her daughter Elizabeth Cox both of Martin, John Hester of Shiplack, Goodwife Husbands, and to Alice Andrewes in New England five pounds. To Thomas Andrewes his five children, Thomas, John, Samuel, Nathaniel and Elinor ten pounds apiece. My son in law Robert Heyborne and Katherine his wife. Son Richard Floyd's two daughters Sarah and Martha and the child my daughter goeth with. Twenty poor widows of Henly upon Thames. Son Thomas Andrewes to be executor.

Richard Andrewes one of the witnesses.

Cambell, 34.

MARGERIE VERNON of St. Martin's, Ludgate, London, widow, 4 May 1654, proved 3 May 1656. My body to be buried as near unto my late husband Edward Vernon as may be. To my son in law, Francis Vernon now or late in New England in the parts beyond the seas the sum of five pounds sterling. To my daughter in law, the wife of William Methald my Turkey grogerom gown, my mohair petticoat and my best hat. Of the money due unto me from the Commonwealth upon the public faith the sum of forty shillings to my said daughter Elizabeth, to her husband the said William Methwald twenty shillings, to his daughter Bridget Methwald twenty shillings. To my son Robert Potter five pounds. To my daughter Mary Vernon a seal ring, &c. My son Robert Potter and my daughter Mary Vernon to be executors.

Berkley, 149.

MATHEWE WHIPPLE the elder of Bocking, Essex, clothier, 19 Decem-
ber 1616, proved 28 January 1618.

My capital message or tenement, with the yards, gardens, orchards, members and appurtenances, situate in Bradford Street in Bocking, now in the occupation of me the said Mathewe, from and after my decease shall remain to Mathewe Whippell, mine eldest son, upon condition that he shall pay or cause to be paid to my son John Whippell fourscore pounds within three months next after my decease, and to my daughter Jane thirty pounds within six months, and to my daughter Elizabeth thirty pounds within twelve months, and to my daughter Mary thirty pounds at one and twenty or day of her marriage, and to my daughter Amie thirty pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage, upon reasonable demand made by the said Jane, Elizabeth, Mary and Amye. To my daughter Amce (?) six silver spoons of the better sort, two high latten candlesticks, my biggest brass pot and three pounds six shillings and eight pence. To my daughter Johane forty shillings. To my daughter Jane two silver spoons, two pewter platters of the greater sort, one pewter candlestick, one half headed bedstedle, my best flock bed, a flock bolster, a coverlet and a pair of blankets. To my daughter Elizabeth two silver spoons, one pewter candlestick, two pewter platters of the greater sort, a half headed bedstedle, next the best, a flock bed, a flock bolster, a coverlet, a pair of blankets and the little chest which was her mothers. To my daughter Mary two silver spoons, two pewter platters and a pewter salt, a trundle bedsteadle, a flock bed, a flock bolster, a coverlet, a pair of blankets. To my daughter Amye two silver spoons, two pewter platters, a pewter salt, a trundle bedsteadle, a flock bed, a flock bolster and a pair of blankets. To my son John a joynd table and frame standing in my old parlor (and other movables). To my sister, wife of Richard Rathbone twenty shillings, To Hercules Stephens ten shillings. To my grandchildren Hercules Arthur, Margaret Arthur, Henry Caldham and Anne Caldham six shilling eight pence apiece. To the poor of Bocking twenty shillings. All the rest to my son Matthew, sole executor.

Parker, 2.

JOHN AMIES of Bockin 7 April 1647, proved 16 April 1647. To wife Mary Amies four hundred pounds and that dwelling house wherein we now dwell, being situate in Bocking aforesaid, paying to my mother yearly and every year during her natural life six pounds; and after the death of my mother I give it to her wholly during her natural life; and after her decease and my mother's I give it to my son John Amies and his heirs forever. To wife Mary my house now in the occupation of Richard Everd and Richard Jobson, during her life, and then to my son John. To my son John three hundred pounds at the age of one and twenty years or day of marriage. To daughter Mary Amies two hundred and fifty pounds at eighteen years or day of marriage. To daughter Elizabeth Amies (the same). To my dear mother as a token of my last love ten pounds. To my brother William, as soon as it shall please God he take a dwelling house, my clock and case. To my son John Amies all my books and manuscripts to be carefully kept for him. To my wife all the furniture in best chamber except that which is my mother's.

Item I give the piece of cloth at home unto Mr. Rogers, John Whiple and a jerkin cloth of it to Mr. Norton of Ipswich, N. E. I desire that my wife would buy for my uncle Skynner and my brother Samuel Hasell, each of them, a gold ring with a death's head on it, at her pleasure, as the last

token of my love. My wife Mary to be sole executor and my uncle Skynner and brother Samuel Hasell to be supervisors. Houses and lands in Church Street in Bocking. Fines, 75.

JOHN HAWKINGS of Brayntree, Essex, Gen^t. 3 September 1633, proved 18 October 1633. To wife Sara messuages lands and tenements in Tolleshunt, Bushes, Salcott, Wigborough and Verley which I late had and purchased of Sir Edward Bullocke, knight, Francis Steele and Elizabeth his wife, John Hewes and Elizabeth his wife, formerly the wife of — Steele, John Osborne (and others), for and during her natural life; and the messuage wherein I dwell in Brayntree and the two little tenements adjoining unto the churchyard of Brayntree so long as she shall keep herself a widow and unmarried after my decease. To eldest son John messuages and lands in Barking (and other parishes). To son Robert messuages and tenements in Old Newton, Suffolk. To son Abraham the messuage wherein I dwell (and other lands and tenements). To my daughter Sara six hundred pounds at her age of eighteen and again at the age of one and twenty. To my daughter Margaret five hundred pounds at eighteen and again at one and twenty. To my daughter Mary messuages, etc. in Bradwell next the sea. To my daughter Judith messuages, etc., in Finchefield, Essex. To my brother in law John Kent one hundred marks for his care and pains to be taken as one of the executors. To my loving friend Mr. Collins of Brayntree forty shillings to buy him a ring, and also four pounds per annum during his ministry there. To my mother Mary Hawkins, widow, sixteen pounds a year, etc. To my friend William Lingwood twenty pounds. To my sister Kent and my sister Edes thirty shillings apiece to make them rings. To my brother Francis Hawkins, my sister Archer and my sister Whipple forty shillings apiece as remembrances from me. To my cousin Tomson, my aunt Woodward and my aunt Goodaye ten shillings apiece. Loving friends and neighbors Adrian Mott and Joseph Loomys also mentioned. Joseph Loomys one of the witnesses. Russell, 87.

[The three preceding wills relate undoubtedly to the family of Whipple in Ipswich, Massachusetts, descended from two brothers Matthew and John. A very brief extract of the will of Matthew Whipple the elder was given in Emmerton and Waters's *Gleanings* (Essex Institute, 1880).—HENRY F. WATERS.]

The last will and testament of Mr. THOMAS SPENSER 22 June 1648, proved 23 August 1648. To my eldest son John Spenser all my means in New England, paying to his eldest sister Penelope Spenser, or to her husband John Treworthy, or to her heirs and his, twenty pounds a year for five years, etc., and paying his mother Penelope Spenser five pounds a year during her life. For my means here in England I do bequeath my lease of Waddam called Russells *alias* Bamsters, in the parish of Chertsey, equally divided between Thomas and Rachel, paying their mother during her life fifteen pounds a year and at her decease ten pounds a year falling unto her son Thomas Spenser and the other five pounds a year unto her daughter Rachel Spenser. I bequeath my wages and liveries due to me for my ordinary place of the Guard and Service unto the King's Majesty unto my wife and four children, divided equally amongst them. My brother Nicholas Kidwell to be my executor. My daughter in law Anna Fylliall. Essex, 124.

Marriage License granted to Thomas Spencer, gen^t, of the City of Westminster, bachelor, 30, and Penelope Filliall, of the City of London, 30,

widow of Western Filliall, draper, deceased,—at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf,—24 Sept. 1623. B.
(Col. Chester's Mar. Lic.)

[This Thomas Spenser must have been a brother of John Spencer whose will, bearing date 1 August 1637 and proved more than eleven years afterwards at Salem, Massachusetts, mentioned a nephew John Spencer, whom he constituted his heir, a brother Thomas Spencer, a cousin Ann Knight, a cousin Gardner, a brother Nicholas Kidwell and a sister Rachel Kidwell. This will gives us the baptismal name of the wife of John Treworthy, who (says Savage) was married at Newbury 15 January, 1646. I note a connection between the Chadbourne and both the Treworthy family and the Spencer family of Piscataqua. Some of our friends in Maine may assist us here.—HENRY F. WATERS.]

NICHOLAS KYDWELL of Kingston upon Thames in the County of Surrey, gent., 25 July 1676, proved 16 September 1679. To my only daughter and child Rachel the wife of John Gatton my messuages, etc. in the said parish. And forasmuch as my said son in law hath been very unnatural and unkind to my said daughter his wife wherefrom differences have arose between them so that for several years last past they have not lived together as man and wife should have done, my will etc. is that James Davison the elder of Berwell Court in the said parish gent., Thomas Spencer of the town of Plymouth in the County of Devon Dr. in Physick, John Hayes of Kingston upon Thames gent. and Thomas Mellersh of Monersh Surrey gent., or any two of them, shall have full power during the life time of the said John Gatton and with the consent and approbation of my said daughter to sel and let all or any of the messuages, etc., and the rents etc. thereof to receive and take up without the consent, knowledge or any power of or from the said John Gatton, in trust (then follows the disposition of the trust). My sister Rachel wife of John Hayes.
King, 117.

WILLIAM KINGE of Ipswich, shipcarpenter, 30 March 1655 and sealed 9 April 1655 (no probate act noticed). He calls himself aged and full of days, and yet is "bound on a voyage to sea." He mentions grandchildren William, Thomas, Mary, John, Joseph, and Jeremy Sandwell, sons and daughters of his son in law Sandwell and his wife deceased, niece Elizabeth Hichman, widow, and grandchildren, the children of son in law Thrumble and his wife now living in New England. He appoints his son in law John Thrumble, now resident in New England, supervisor, etc.
Wills of Arch. of Suff. (Ipswich), 1650-60.

ISAAC LEE late of Rappahanock River in America, mariner, but now of Stepney, Middlesex, 18 November 1726, proved 3 November 1727. To my honored mother Sarah Lee of America, widow, one of my best negroes, such as she shall choose. To my brother Richard Lee of America the next best negro, such as he shall choose. To my brothers John Lee and Hancock Lee all my estate, such as land and houses in America, to hold to them and the survivor of them when they shall attain the several ages of twenty one years, and to the male heirs of their bodies. If they die without issue male then to my brother Richard Lee and the issue male of his body. Failing such then to the daughter or daughters of my said brothers John and Hancock Lee during their natural lives, and after their decease to my sisters Anne Eustace and Elizabeth Lee. If they die without issue then to the daughters or daughter of my brother Richard Lee. Other provisions. I hereby nominate and appoint Coll. Robert Carter and my brother Richard Lee of America executors &c. relating to all my estate and effects in America, and William Dawkins of London, gent. relating to my effects in England.
Farrant, 267.

[The testator of the above will was a descendant, doubtless, of Col. Richard Lee of Virginia, whose own will was entered for probate in the Prerogative Court, as shown by the following extract, but not registered.]

Mense Januari 1664 juxta etc. Decimo die probatum fuit Testamentum Richardi Lee nup de Stratford Langton in Com. Essexiæ sed apud Virginia in ptibus transmarinis ar. defunct hēitis etc. Jurament Thomæ Griffith et Johīs Lockey duoꝝ execuꝝ etc. Reservata potestate similem coñnem faciend Johi et Richō Lee alī Execuꝝ.

Admon. Act Book, P. C. C.

[The published Lee genealogy gives the descendants only of Richard and Hancock Lee, second and fifth sons of Col. Richard the emigrant. The testator, Isaac Lee, may have been the son of Francis, William or Charles, the remaining sons. I know not of another instance of the Christian name Isaac among the descendants of Col. Richard Lee. Hancock Lee married twice; first, Mary, daughter of William Kendell of Northampton County, Va., and second, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Isaac Allerton of Virginia, who was a grandson of Isaac Allerton the Mayflower emigrant. Isaac Lee, the testator, may have been named for Isaac Allerton.—R. A. Brock, of Richmond, Va.]

WILLIAM PINDAR, clerk, parson of Mottisfount in the County of Southampton, and parson of Horneford Stocke, Essex, 15 September 1625. The poor of Mottisfount, Lockarleigh and East Deane. The poorest among my parishioners of Harneford Stock. Kinsman Mr. Thomas Pratt, clerk. My nephew John Shingleton *als* Lea of London, carpenter, and his two sons John and Michael.

Item I give unto Thomas Shingleton *als* Lea now at Virginia, the brother of John Lea, carpenter, ten pounds currant moneys of England, to be paid unto him within two years after my decease. The children of George Shingleton *als* Lea, my nephew, late of Plymouth deceased, namely Robert and John Lea, at twenty-one, and their mother. My wife Cicely shall, during her natural life have my house in Southampton, in English Street in the parish of All Saints, called corner tenement, wherein Richard Tirrill now dwelleth, for her dwelling house; she to pay yearly unto Elizabeth Davis the sum of three pounds at two payments, according to the will of Mr. John Cornish deceased, and keep the said messuage in good and sufficient reparations tenant like. Her children &c. To Edmond Freke forty pounds, John Emerye ten pounds and to Sara and Mary Emery five pounds apiece at twenty-one. Samuel Pindar my grandchild, son of my natural son Michael Pindar late of Winchester deceased Esq. and his sister, my other grandchild, Elizabeth Pindar. My wife's children Edmond, William Freke, Mrs. Sara Slatire, Alice Emery and Martha Freke. My godson William Slatire.

On the 16th of February 1626 Commission issued to Sara Pindar mother and guardian of Samuel Pindar, grandson of the deceased, to administer the goods and effects during his minority for the reason that the deceased had not named any executor at all.

Skykker, 13.

LAWRENCE LEY of St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane, London, merchant, 28 December 1624, proved 29 April 1625. My brother Humphry Richards; my brother John Ley; my friends Thomas Matthew, Nathaniel Wright, Rowland Trulove and Richard Somersall. My wife Efne to be executrix. Eldest son Isaack and youngest son Jacob.

Item I give and bequeath all my lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever within the kingdom or continent of Virginia, in the parts beyond the seas, unto my said son Isaack and to the heirs of his body law-

fully begotten, with remainder to son Jacob and his heirs and next to brother John Ley and his heirs and finally to my right heirs forever,
 Clarke, 37.

JONE MAPLISDEN, wife of Peter Maplidsen of Westminster, gentleman, 6 December 1656, proved 20 December 1656. To Mrs. Mary Van Winterbecke wife of Michael Van Winterbeck, of Fleet Street, jeweller, fifty pounds to be raised and paid out of and by the sale of all my lands, tenements and hereditaments in or near Romford in Essex. To Jane Bird, sister of the said Mary, fifty pounds (as before). To Laurance Gibson, now servant to the said Michael Van Winterbeck, one hundred pounds. To sister Ann Gibson fifty pounds. To Michael, Mary and Susan, children of the said Michael Van Winterbeck, ten pounds apiece. To Anne and Frances, daughters of Anne Clarke, widow, ten pounds apiece. My husband, Peter Maplidsen, to be executor. To my brother John Smith of Chichester ten pounds per annum, half yearly during his life. To Ellen, the daughter of my sister Gardiner, ten pounds and to my kinsman, John Lee of Virginia, the sum of one hundred pounds within three months after he shall come in person and demand the same, and not before. To my niece Magdalen, wife of — Dudley of Darking in Surrey, a little plain silver cup, a gold hoop ring and fifty pounds in money, and to all her children that shall be living at my decease ten pounds apiece as they shall accomplish their several ages of one and twenty years. To Tobias Markham of St. Giles Cripplegate five pounds and to my nephew William Smith ten pounds. To my husband's three children, Elizabeth, Dorothy and Susan Maplidsen, ten pounds apiece.

Mem. these words "in the tenure or occupation of Nathaniel Beadle or his assigns" being interlined in the twelvth line of the first sheet.

Berkley, 439.

RICHARD LEE of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, merchant taylor, 22 December 1666, proved 4 January 1666. My worldly goods either in this land and elsewhere in any foreign nation, as Barbados, Virginia, or any other place, all to and for the use of my two youngest children, Richard Lee and Grace Lee, only my son Richard to have my bible in quarto over and above his half share of my goods and estate, and also my ring with a carnelian stone engraven with this figure, a boy blowing a bubble. To my kinsman Mr. Thomas Roe late of St. Bride's, London, forty shillings to buy two rings for him and his wife. To my kinswoman Elizabeth Sims twenty shillings to buy her a ring. To my maid Elizabeth Wright five pounds. To my son in law John Guy one shilling. And to the rest of my children beyond the seas twelve pence apiece if the same be demanded. To my loving friends Samuel Stone, Richard Cocke and William Rudd twenty shillings apiece; the said Samuel Stone and Richard Cocke to be joint executors and William Rudd to be overseer.

Carr, 7.

SAMUEL LEE at this present time inhabitant of Abbots Langly in the County of Hartford, gent. 3 December 1685, proved 13 April 1692. All my lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, be the same freehold or copyhold, unto Nathaniel Hulton of Hornsey, gent., and Edward Horsman of Lincoln's Inn, gent., in trust to raise four hundred and fifty pounds to be given and paid to my wife Martha if surviving and also, out of the rents and profits to pay the usual interest of that sum yearly during her life, in lieu of dower, otherwise the said Martha shall not take or have

any benefit of or by this my will. As for the overplus of the money raised and such of the estate as shall not be sold the same shall be paid, conveyed and divided unto and amongst my four daughters, now at this present through God's mercy alive and in health, Rebekah Lee, Anna Lee, Lydia Lee and Elizabeth Lee, to be paid and conveyed unto them respectively at their respective ages of one and twenty years or days of marriage.

To my daughter Rebekah my manuscripts in Divinity if she be not disposed in marriage before this will take effect. To Anna, Lydie and Elizabeth all my manuscripts in Natural Philosophy, Chimistry or Physick, or of any the Liberal Arts and Sciences, and all the printed books in Chymical Physick, to be divided equally, share and share alike, the eldest choosing first, excepting one manuscript book in Octavo, large, with black covers, in the first leaf thereof is found written "(Experimentorū Liber III)" which I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth.

The said Nathaniel Hulton and Edward Horsman to be executors.

In the Probate Act Book the testator is called "nup de Abbotts Langley in Com. Hertford sed in regno Galliæ Gen. defti." Fane, 70.

[There can be no doubt that I have found here the will of Mr. Samuel Lee of Bristol, New England, written just before he set sail from England and proved after his death in a French prison, he having been captured and carried into St. Maloes while on his voyage home in 1691.—HENRY F. WATERS.]

In the notes to Sewall's Diary, vol. i. pp. 148-150, I collected some facts relative to the daughters of Rev. Samuel Lee. It seems certain that

REBECCA	married	John Saffin	of	Boston.
LYDIA	"	{ John George	"	"
		{ Rev. Cotton Mather	"	"
ANNE	"	Henry Wyrley	"	New Bristol.
ELIZABETH.				

I noted a letter dated in 1728, from Dr. Isaac Watts to Mrs. Katherine Sewall, daughter of John George and Lydia Lee. Therein he says, "Mr. Peacock, who married your eldest Aunt, was my intimate friend. Mrs. Bishop and Mrs. Wirley were both my acquaintance." It seems probable that Elizabeth, the fourth daughter, married a Bishop. Rebecca seems to have been the oldest daughter, and as she was the third wife of John Saffin and quarrelled with him, it seems very probable that after his death in 1710, she married Mr. Peacock. I do not see the reason why Samuel Lee is termed "gentleman" in his will—as he was a clergyman, Oxford-bred, and a tutor and proctor there.—W. H. WHITMORE.]

GEORGE PLUMMER of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, citizen and barber surgeon of London 6 March 1646, proved 29 April 1647. To daughter Emme Plummer fifty pounds and also ten pounds out of money due unto me by and from James Gooday, captain and commander of the ship *Ara-bella* now in the parts beyond the seas. Son in law William Watts and my daughter Mary, his wife. Granddaughter Anne Allen. Grandchild Thomas Plummer. Grandchild Raphael Shemmonds whom I have brought up ever since he was born. My brother Richard Plummer. My wife Em Plummer to be sole executrix. Fines, 72.

RICHARD JAMES of Romford, Essex, innholder, 20 July 1639, proved 12 April 1647. I do will and give unto my brother Edmund James, now beyond the seas, the sum of forty shillings to be paid unto him by my executrix. To my daughter Elizabeth James two hundred pounds at her age of twenty and one years. The other daughters of my wife Rebecca Jefferson and Beatrice Jefferson. My wife Mary to be sole executrix. The

overseers to be Mr. John Fenninge of Romford, woollen draper and Mr. Robert Grafton, butcher, my brother in law.

A codicil added 7 October 1642. To my cousin and godson Richard James now or late of Glensford ten pounds.

Another codicil 17 July 1644. Ten pounds more to my said cousin and godson.

Fines, 74.

[Edward James was granted 350 acres of land in Rappahannock river, Va., 30 miles up on the North side, May 22, 1650. Book No. 2, p. 219.—R. A. BROCK.]

RICHARD SEYMOR of St. Mary Savoy *als* Strand, Middlesex, gen. 13 April 1641.

I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Mr^{is}. Jane Seymor, for and during the term of her life, the interest, benefit and profit which shall be made, raised and received of and for the sum of six hundred pounds which is owing to me by the persons hereafter named, viz^t. the right Hon^{ble} the Earl of North^{ton} four hundred pounds, the Earl of Peterborough one hundred pounds, Mr^{is}. Margaret Washington my wife's mother fifty pounds and my wife's brother in law Mr. Francis Muce fifty pounds. All the securities for the said moneys shall be made in the name of my loving nephew Lawrence Swetnam gen^t., whom I do desire to pay the said interest money to my said wife from time to time as he shall receive the same during the term, etc. To my son Spencer Seymer all my goods, chattels, moneys, leases, bonds, bills, debts and other things whereof I am possessed, he to be executor of this my will and my said nephew Mr. Lawrence Swetnam to be guardian to my said son during his minority. Richard, Arthur, Robert and Stephen Squibb my nephews, sons of my brother in law Mr. Arthur Squibb. I humbly beseech and desire the right Hon^{ble}. the Earl of Northampton, my noble lord and master, and my brother in law Arthur Squibb Esq., one of the four tellers of the Receipt of H. M. Exchequer at Westminster, to be supervisors of this my last will, etc.

On the last day of May 1641 commission issued to Lawrence Swetnam, guardian named in the will, to administer the goods etc. of the deceased according to the tenor of the will during the minority of Spencer Seymor the executor named, etc.

Evelyn, 62.

[This will makes known to us a sister of Lawrence Washington, M.A., Rector of Purleigh, of whom hitherto we have been entirely ignorant. And it shows that his mother, Mrs. Margaret (Butler) Washington, was still alive in 1641.—HENRY F. WATERS.]

JOHN LANE.—In the name of God Amen. the seaventh day of August in the Thirteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles the Second over England etc. Annoq^{ue} Dñi one Thousand Six hundred Sixty one I John Lane of Rickmersworth in the County of Hertford yeoman being of a good and perfect memory (praysed be God) knowing death certaine but the tyme and hower very vncertaine being weake and sick in body doe make this my last will and Testament in manner following. And first of all I give to the poore people of Rickmersworth aforesaid fifty shillings of good and lawfull money of England To be distributed amongst them where most need is within one Moneth next after my death At the discretion of myne Executo^r hereafter herein named Item I give and bequeath to Rebecca Baker my daughter ffive pounds of like good money And to my kinsman Job Lane sonne of my brother James Lane deceased I give and bequeath the sume of Thirty pounds of like good money And to my kinsman Thomas Lane sonne of my brother Symon

Lane deceased I give and bequeath fifteene pounds of like good money And to Jahasell Lane sonne of my brother Jeremiah Lane deceased I give and bequeath the summe of Tenn pounds of like good money And to Mary Lane my kinswoman daughter of the said Jeremiah I give and bequeath the like summe of Tenn pounds of like good money All which said Legacies And severall summes of money soe bequeathed I will shall be paid to them and every of them within Six Moneths after my death by myne Executo^r hereafter herein named Item I give and bequeath vnto my kinswoman ffrances the now wife of Richard Lovett Tenn pounds of like good money to be paid vnto her Twenty shillings a yeare dureing Tenn yeares next ensueing after my death. Item I give and bequeath to Judith Lovett y^e wife of Henry Lovett y^e like summe of Tenn pounds of like good money to be paid vnto her Twenty Shillings a yeare dureing Tenn yeares next ensueing after my death. Item I give and bequeath unto my said kinsman Jahasell Lane The bedstedd in my Parlour whereon I now lye with all bedding and furniture of Bedding therevpon or therewithall now vsed And if my said daughter Rebecca or the Bayliffe of the Lord of the Manno^r of Rickmersworth shall take away the said Bedstedd or any other bedding therevnto belonging for the Herriotts to be due att my death Then my will is that my Executo^r shall give the full price or valew sett upon them for Redemption therof or if not to be redeemed shall give him the full price as they shall be valued att in ready money Item I give unto the said Jahasell Two paire of sheete And one Brasse Porrage pott with a Notch in it. Item I give vnto my sd kinswoman Mary Lane Two paire of sheets and one Dozen of Table napkins And my long Table cloth with a fringe att end of it and one short table cloth Item I give will and bequeath Three Hundred of Spray fflaggotts to the poore people of Millend to be delivered to them thensueing winter next after my death att the discretion of myne Executo^r herein hereafter named The said poore people that live betweene James Edlins and Eves house to have the said fflaggotts and none else And if any new erected Cottage be made or sett up within the liberty aforesaid hereafter and any more poore shalbe thereby added and increased such poore shall have noe share in the said fflaggotts And my will is that Three Hundred of such like fflaggotts shall be given to such poore and continued for one and twenty years next after my death and not longer And concerning Mary Hall which is now with me I doe will that my Executo^r herein named shall take fatherly care of her And shall provide and manttayne her with meate drink and apparell in decent manner for and during the terme of three years next ensueing after my death Item I give and bequeath unto James Lane brother to the said Job Tenn pounds of like good money to be paid to him within Six Moneths next after my death by myne Executo^r Item I give and bequeath vnto my kinswoman Martha Lane daughter of Jeremiah the like summe of Tenn pounds of like good money to be paid to her within six moneths next after my death by myne Executo^r. Yf it happen that my kinsman Thomas Lane shall dye before his Legacie become due then The fifteene pounce Legacie shalbe paid to his wife, yf shee dye then to his children And if my kinsman Job dye before his Legacie shall become due then the thirty pounds Legacie shalbe paid to his wife if shee dye Then to his children And if any of the other Legato^{rs} That are single persons and unmarried happen to dye before their Legacie or Legacies shall become due Then my Executo^r shall pay such Legacie of him or her soe dying to the next brother or sister att his owne discretion Item all the rest and residue of my goods and chattells whatsoever vnbe-

queathed I give and bequeath unto my kinsman John Lane whome I name and appoint Executo^r of this my last will and Testament In witnes wherof I the said John Lane the Testator have hereunto sett my hand and seale the day and yeare first above written. John Lane. Read published and declared subscribed and sealed by the Testato^r In the p^rsence of Paul Ives Alice Shrimpton her marke John Hobs his marke. Laud, 7.

[Proved January 13, 1661.]

[This will adds somewhat to our knowledge of the family of Job Lane of Malden, concerning whom we printed much in the REGISTER, XI., April and July, and also in Vol. XVII., 266. At these citations will be found evidence that Job Lane had an older brother John, brothers James and Edward, and uncles Henry, George and John. The will of this uncle John is herein-before given, and we can sum up the record of that generation as follows:—

- i. Henry, prob. d. s. p.
- ii. John; dau. Rebecca Baker.
- iii. James; sons John, Job, James, and Edward.
- iv. Simon; son Thomas.
- v. Jeremiah; son Jahasel, daus. Mary and Martha.
- vi. George.

It seems reasonable to suppose that John Lane, "kinsman" of the testator and executor of his will, is John, brother of Job, although not specifically termed a son of James, Sen.

In the REGISTER for April, 1888, the late Rev. James P. Lane writes about the descendants of James Lane, brother of Job.—W. H. WHITMORE.]

JOHN HOOKER of Marefield in the county of Leicester gentleman, 1 January 1654, proved 26 November 1655. To my cousin William Junnings his five children now living one hundred pounds, and to his wife fifty pounds and to himself fifty pounds. Item I do give unto my cousin Samuel Hooker, student in New England, the sum of one hundred pounds. To my cousin Elizabeth Erricke one hundred pounds and also to her daughter Abigail five pounds. To my cousin Alice Burton ten pounds. To my cousin Rebecca Webster five pounds. To my cousin Catherine Coge (?) ten pounds. To William and John Iunings (?) the two sons of John Iunings (?) of Chilcott in Denbighshire twenty pounds betwixt them, and to Elizabeth and Dorothy the two daughters of the said John Iunings ten pounds. To my cousin John Hooker, student in Oxford twenty pounds. The children of my sister Frances Tarlton of London ten pounds amongst them all. To the poor of the parish of Tylton and Halstead two pounds. All the household goods and commodities appertaining to the house shall continue in it and go along with the house unremoved. Item I do nominate and appoint my said cousin William Junnings of Marefield the executor of this my last will and testament.

(In the Probate Act the name of the executor is given as Jennings.)

Aylett, 403.

[This is the will of a brother of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Hartford, Ct. Mather in his *Magnalia* (Book iii. Part 1, Appendix; edition of 1853, vol. i. p. 333), says of Thomas Hooker that he "was born at Marfield in Leicestershire, about 1586, of parents that were neither unable nor unwilling to bestow on him a liberal education." Rev. Edward W. Hooker in his life of Thomas Hooker, Boston, 1850, p. 9, gives the date of his birth July 7, 1586. Savage in his *Genealogical Dictionary* changes Mather's Marfield to Markfield, which is the name of a parish a short distance northwest of Leicester. He finds that the parish register of Markfield "for a few years before and after is totally deficient," and that "the family name does not appear at all in the register." He therefore doubts Mather's statement. But Marefield, which is a short distance to the northeast of Leicester, was the birthplace of Thomas Hooker. The Rev. George Leon Walker, D.D., in a contribution to the

Memorial History of Hartford County, vol. i. p. 277, retains Mather's spelling of Hooker's birthplace, but locates it correctly." "The little hamlet of Marfield," he says, "is one of four tithings or towns which make up the parish of Tilton and contains but five houses, having had six at the time of Hooker's birth." Miss Mary K. Talcott, in a contribution to the same work (vol. i. page 245), says that, Rev. Thomas Hooker was a "son of Thomas Hooker or Hoker of Marfield in the parish of Tilton, grandson of Kenelm Hooker of Blaston, who was the only son of Thomas Hoker or Hoker of Blaston, co. Leicester, whose will, dated Sept. 2, 1559, was proved Jan. 27, 1561-2, by Cecilia Hooker his relict and executrix. It is supposed that this Thomas Hooker held some stewardship or like office under the Digby family who possessed estates in that part of Leicestershire. Kenellime Digby, Esq., is a witness, and is named as supervisor of the will. Kenelm or Kenellyme Hooker undoubtedly received his name from Kenelm Digby." Miss Talcott adds: "Thomas Hooker, father of Rev. Thomas Hooker, occupied in 1586 land in Frisbye and Gaddesby, co. Leicester. The parish register of Tilton records the burial of 'Thomas Hooker of Marfield, July 24, 1635,' and administration of his estate was granted to his eldest son, John Hooker, in the Archdeacon's Court at Leicester, Jan. 11, 1636-7; and he is there described as 'Thomas Hooker of Marefield, in the parish of Tilton, gentleman.' The Tilton register, under date of April, 1631, gives the burial of Mrs. Hooker, wife of Mr. Hooker of Marfield; probably the wife of Thomas."

Samuel Hooker, named in the will as a "student in New England," and John Hooker, as a "student in Oxford," were sons of Rev. Thomas Hooker. Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1653. At the date of the will he was a Fellow of the College. He was settled in 1661 as the minister at Farmington, Conn., where he died Nov. 5 or 6, 1697, aged 62. See sketch of his life in Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. i. pp. 348-52. John Hooker, brother of Samuel "in 1660," according to Miss Talcott, "became vicar of Marsworth in Buckinghamshire, and in 1669 was presented by Sir Edward Pye, bart., to be rector of Leckhampstead in the same county. He died in 1684 and was buried at Marsworth."—EDITOR.]

WASHINGTON.—

[The following extracts from the Warton Parish Register were kindly furnished me by Miss Fanny Bland, Orton, Westmoreland, England, a lady of antiquarian and genealogic tastes:

- Married, 1573, ——— Washington and Jennet Jackson.
- Baptized, 1584, Elizabeth Washington.
- Married, 1583, Lawrance Washington and Alice Godsalfe.
- Baptized, 1586, Ann Washington.
- “ “ John Washington.
- “ “ John Washington.
- “ 1593, Mary, daughter of Lawrence Washington of Warton.
- “ 1597, Ann, “ “ “ “ “ “
- “ 1600, Robert, sonne “ “ “ “ “ “

Buried, 1613, the wife of John Washington in the Church.

Baptized, 1619, Jane, daughter of Leonard Washington.

Miss Bland also sends me the following from *The Sedbergh and District Parish Magazine for the parishes of Sedbergh, Cantley, Cowgill, Dent, Garsdale and Howgill*. No. 26. Feb. 1890.

"THE PARISH REGISTER." *Symond Washington, yonger*. "D" is not an original part of Simon's name, but after "n" it crops up occasionally as an excrescence. Compare the "d" in the word "expound," in the surname "Simmonds," in the Sedberghian "he fell i' soond"—"he fell into a swoon."

On the first occurrence of a male Washington it may be appropriate to note that a century of Washingtons (1564 to 1665) are commemorated by initials and dates on a flat stone at the East end of the Church. Judging from the three-fold occurrence of "S. W." among them, it may be supposed that Simon was a favorite name in the family. An adjoining stone, now (alas!) almost illegible from scaling, records that it is "erected in further Memory of the an[tie]nt Fam[ily] of the Washing[ton]s of [Gate]side in Howgill." What gives its interest to these Washingtons is the probability that they belong to the family from which the famous George Washington, the first President of the United States, sprang."—R. A. Brock.]

NOTES AND QUERIES.

NOTES.

AUTHORS OF THE HISTORY OF DORCHESTER, MASS.—The history of this town by a committee of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society was issued in numbers, the first of which appeared in 1851, and the last in 1859. The preface to the volume, in the last number, is dated December 1, 1859. The book was published by Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., one of the committee. As the volume does not give the authors of the several portions of the book, and as only one of the committee, Mr. Trask, is now living, the editor of the REGISTER requested him to prepare a statement which would furnish this information. He has accordingly written the following letter, and we have pleasure in laying it before our readers :

Boston, July 21, 1890.

John Ward Dean, A.M.

Dear Sir,—In compliance with your request, being the only survivor of a special committee of seven resident members of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, chosen about the year 1851, to collect and publish a general history of the town (see *Hist. Dorchester, Mass.*, p. 643), I will endeavor, so far as able, to give a condensed account of the work done by each individual.

This committee consisted of James M. Robbins, Edmund J. Baker, Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., William D. Swan, Edward Holden, Edmund P. Tileston and William B. Trask. I am not sure that Messrs. Tileston and Swan had anything to do with the composition of the book excepting a general indorsement or assent to the doings of the other five members. It is clear to the mind of the writer, that the first seven and thirty pages, making six chapters of the work, were written chiefly by the Hon. James M. Robbins; chapters seven to twenty, inclusive, by Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., with a sprinkling, now and then, on its pages, of matter by other hands. There seems internal evidence that the portion of chapter twenty-one, relating to St. Mary's Church, if no more, was composed by Edward Holden, an original member of that church and its first clerk and treasurer. Chapters twenty-two and twenty-three, entitled—"The Public Schools of the Town," and "Brief Notices of the Early Teachers of the Public Schools," which contain about a hundred and thirty-six pages, or more than one fifth of the whole history, were written by William B. Trask; chapter twenty-four, probably, by Mr. Clapp; twenty-five and twenty-six, in regard to Neponset River, mills, ferries, bridges, etc., unmistakably, I think, by Edmund J. Baker; the closing chapter, twenty-seventh, not unlikely by Mr. Holden and Mr. Clapp; the "Conclusion," so called, and the "Preface" to the book, it may have been, by the latter individual, making something like two-thirds of the whole book, as far as we can now judge, written by Ebenezer Clapp, Jr.; the residue, by other members of the committee.

The index of names, it may be proper to mention, was prepared by Mr. Samuel Blake, not of the committee, but a worthy and respected member of the Society, author of the genealogical work entitled "Blake Family."

Yours truly,

WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK.

FLOWER.—While compiling certain information for the lately published Baldwin Genealogy Supplement, I made considerable use of a family record written in 1837. I send for the REGISTER a record which does not appear in the Baldwin, in the hope that it may assist some one in his researches.

New Haven, Conn.

DWIGHT E. BOWERS.

From Private Record of Samuel Baldwin. 1837.

Joseph Flower of Weathersfield, Conn., b. 1705 or 6; m. Sarah Wright of same town, Oct. 25, 1727, both being 22 years of age. Their children were:

1. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 26, 1728; m. Nathaniel Leonard, and removed to Sheffield, Mass., where she d. Feb. 9, 1767, leaving ch.: i. Huldah; ii. Sarah;
- iii. Nathaniel, m. — Tibbets, and d. in Sheffield; iv. and v. Mary and

- Lucy (twins), Lucy m. Samuel Baldwin (see Baldwin Gen. Supp. p. 1129); vi. Abigail. Nathaniel, the father, m. 2d and left ch. Rico and Phebe.
2. *Joseph*, b. March 13, 1730; d. in Springfield.
 3. *Ozias*, b. Dec. 22, 1731; d. a violent death in Springfield.
 4. *Rebecca*, b. Nov. 13, 1733; m. ——— Saltinstall of New London.
 5. *Lydia*, b. Sept. 9, 1735; m. 1st, ——— Granger, and 2d, ——— Palmer. Her dau. Clarissa Granger, m. 1st, ——— Pierpont, and 2d, Thaddeus Leonard.
 6. *Abigail*, b. July 17, 1737; m. Jesse McIntyre, and d. about 1822 in Springfield. Husband d. a year or two before, æt. 80.
 7. *Lucy*, b. April 12, 1739; m. 1st, ——— King, and 2d, ——— Horton; d. in Springfield at her son's, Dwight (?) Horton.
 8. *Samuel*, b. Jan. 18, 1742.
 9. *Timothy*, b. Oct. 12, 1743.
 10. *Elisha*, b. June 10, 1746. } "These two went to the Mississippi, near
 11. *Josiah*, b. April 17, 1748. } Natches, and died."

BELKNAP.—*Samuel Belknap*, of Massachusetts, in about the year 1747 purchased a large tract of land near Newburgh, the same being known as the "Baird Patent." Samuel had several brothers, to whom he afterwards sold portions of the patent. One of these brothers had a son *Abel*, who had, with other sons, Chauncey and Stephen.

Chauncey Belknap, better known as "General" Chauncey Belknap, had three sons, one of whom was named Rufus Richardson. He was born about 1798, and died in 1868, at about the age of 70. He was the oldest brother of my mother and the eldest child of General Chauncey Belknap. He is buried in the old town burying ground at Newburgh.

Stephen Belknap, brother of "Gen. Chauncey," also had a son named Rufus Richardson. He was not so old as his cousin by the same name, but was named for the cousin, and was always regarded as his name-sake. He resided in Brooklyn, and died there after the close of the war of the Rebellion. He is buried in either the old town burying ground at Newburgh, or at Gardnertown, in the town of Newburgh. Any one wishing fuller particulars regarding him can write to his nephew, "Hon. Chauncey F. Gardner, Superintendent, etc., Newburgh, N. Y."

EDWARD S. FOWLER.

55 Liberty St., New York city.

REV. NATHANIEL ROGERS.—From "An abstract of the Metropolitan Visitation of the Most Reverend Father in God, William, by God's Providence Lord Archbishop of Canterbury his Grace, holden in the year of Our Lord 1635" [Report made by Sir Nathaniel Brent, Vicar General, to Archbishop Laud] Printed in the Calendar of State Papers (Domestic) 1635, p. xxxiii.—[Dom. Car. I. Vol. ccxciii. No. 128], the following item is extracted:

"St. Edmund's Bury, April 27, 28, 29, ... One Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, minister of Assington, is an absolute inconformitan. I am told he hath resigned his benefice, purposing to go into New England. However I have suspended him *de facto*, though, if he have resigned, the suspension will be but *brutum fulmen*."

FRANCES B. TROUP.

QUERIES.

BIBLE FAMILY RECORDS.—How far back can the custom of recording births, marriages and deaths in family Bibles be traced? The oldest English Bible in my possession is a London folio of 1690. It has the name of one of my ancestors with the date 1713. But this book had no blank pages between the Testaments for family records. Such pages were stiched in, in later generations.

When did those pages begin to be inserted by printers of Bibles? I have sought them in vain in many editions,—as in a quarto by his Majesty's printers, Edinburgh, 1795; the Halle Orphan House ed. of 1745; the Dutch Dordrecht ed. of 1769. One of the earliest editions which I have containing family record pages, is that of 1816, by Collins in New York.

It will be easy for some one in a Bible museum to state whether the Bible

society, British or American, from the outset furnished opportunity for family records, and what edition was first to afford that genealogical help. Who can show the earliest Biblical records? How were family records kept before Bibles yielded any spaces for such chronicles?

JAMES D. BUTLER.

Madison, Wis.

[An edition of the Holy Bible printed at Philadelphia in 1807, by Matthew Carey, contains printed leaves for family records, with borders, and headings for marriages, births and deaths. The Bartlett family Bible, printed in 1611, which is described in the REGISTER, Vol. 40, page 203, contains a record of births, etc., from 1610 to 1623, written on pages which had been left blank in the volume.—EDITOR.]

LAMB.—Who were the parents of Elizabeth, wife of Abial Lamb? He was born 1646; son of Thomas of Roxbury; was, perhaps, in Portsmouth in 1670. First child, Harbottle, baptized at Roxbury, February 28, 1674-5. Wife Elizabeth received to full communion in Roxbury Church, Dec. 3, 1676.

Dorothy Lamb of Framingham married Daniel Johnson of Marlboro', 23 Dec. 1697. Was she daughter of Abial and Elizabeth?

Intention of marriage between John Atkins, resident of Falmouth, Me., and Ellinor Lamb, Dec. 22, 1758.—REGISTER, vol. xiv. Who were the parents of "Ellinor" Lamb?

FRANK B. LAMB.

Westfield, N. Y.

NEWDIGATE.—Mr. Nathaniel and Sarah (Lynde) Newdigate, of Newport, R. I., had a daughter Isabella who married Thomas Mumford of Rhode Island, also sons Lewis and John. Did any son of theirs grow to manhood? If so, did he leave children? Did Mrs. Isabella (Newdigate) Mumford leave children? If so, are any of her descendants now living? This information is desired by Mr. and Mrs. Edward E. Salisbury, of New Haven, Conn., who have nearly completed a large and valuable work of family histories and genealogies.

EDMUND TOMPKINS of Woodbury, Conn., in 1735, had wife Hannah; children, Edmund, Else, Jerusha, Hannah, Susanna. In Woodbury, were born Elizabeth and Nathaniel. In 1739, he removed to Waterbury, where Elizabeth died, and Philip, Rachel and Mary were born, and where he died in 1783, in the 82d year of his age. Information wanted of his parentage and place of marriage. Also information concerning Edmund, son of Nathaniel of Eastchester, N. Y. Nathaniel died about 1733. Address, Post Office Box 243, Waterbury, Conn.

WHITMORE.—Can any of your readers tell in what year and in what place Peter Whitmore, father-in-law of Capt. Horatio Jones, was killed in Pennsylvania, and when and from what place did he migrate into Pennsylvania?

Jersey City, N. J.

JOHN WHITMORE.

REPLIES.

BUTTERFIELD. *Corrections.*—The research of Mr. George Tolman, of Concord, kindly communicated, establishes the marriage of Joseph Butterfield (Joseph,² Benjamin¹), *ante*, p. 37, at Concord, 22 November, 1709, with Sarah³ Coburn (John², Edward¹).

By like courtesy, Col. J. W. Porter, of Bangor, informs us that Joseph⁵ Butterfield (Reuben,⁴ Joseph,³ Joseph,² Benjamin¹), *ante*, p. 42, died at Milford, Me., 15 May, 1847; and his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Col. Ebenezer Bancroft, b. in Tyngsboro, 2 March, 1764, died in Milford, 15 July, 1859. An adopted son (John Butterfield) occupies their homestead.

Col. Porter also communicates the date of the death of Jonathan⁴ Butterfield (Jonathan,³ Jonathan,² Benjamin¹), *ante*, p. 38, as 19 March, 1769; and of his wife, Rachel, 22 May, 1779.

GEO. A. GORDON.

HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE.

OLD KNICKERBOCKER FAMILIES.—Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N., Corresponding Member of this Society and Corresponding Secretary of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, has for several years been engaged in preparing for publication the Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the old and well-known Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y., from its organization in 1660 to 1810. During this period there were between ten and eleven thousand baptisms and two and three thousand marriages, all of which are now being printed in full, with copious indexes, by DeVinne & Co., of New York, in a royal octavo volume of not far from a thousand uncut pages of heavy water-lined paper. It will be the largest and most comprehensive work of its kind ever published in this country, and will embody the contents of the earliest continuous and *original* set of baptismal and marriage records in the Dutch Church of America. Those of the Dutch Church of New York are older, but that portion of them, embracing the period between their commencement in 1639, and 1682, are *copies* made by Domine Selyns, after his settlement as pastor of that church in 1682, from originals no longer in existence. The Registers of the Albany Church, previous to the coming of Domine Delliuss in 1683, are also lost or destroyed, and the same may be said of the earlier portions of those of the several Dutch churches of Long Island whose organizations antedate that of Kingston. The peculiar value of the Kingston Registers will be appreciated when it is remembered that Kingston, with the exception of Albany, was the earliest settlement in the State of New York, north of New York City, and that for a very long period subsequent to the foundation of the Kingston Church it was the only ecclesiastical organization in the valley of the Hudson, between New York and Albany. Parties, therefore, desiring to be married or to have their children baptized, came to Kingston for these purposes from a vast section of country, and their names were of course recorded in the Registers of the Kingston Church. A large majority of the early Dutch families of America are to be found on these pages, and but few complete Knickerbocker genealogies can therefore be prepared without reference to these old Registers. Besides the Dutch names, many early Huguenots, English and German, and a few Scotch and Irish families, are represented. The cost of the work is \$10, and immediate subscriptions are requested, which may be sent to Chaplain Hoes, care of the Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

JOHN VANDERLYN THE DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN PAINTER was born in Kingston, N. Y., in 1776, and died there in 1852. The leading events of his life, as given by Dunlap and Tuckerman, are too well known to require repetition here. His fame as an artist is chiefly based upon his portraits of many men prominent in political and literary life, and upon his "Marius Seated on the Ruins of Carthage," for which Napoleon awarded the artist a gold medal in 1808; his "Ariadne," and his "Landing of Columbus," which for nearly forty-five years has graced the Rotunda of the Capitol at Washington. For several years, in odd moments of leisure, I have been collecting material for Vanderlyn's life, and a catalogue of his portraits and other paintings, and in the further prosecution of this work I desire to crave the coöperation of the readers of the REGISTER. I shall be grateful for copies of any original letters of Vanderlyn, for facts and incidents relating to his life and character, for personal recollections concerning him, for reference to him in out-of-the-way books, pamphlets and newspapers, and for any information that will lead to the discovery or identification of his paintings (portraits and others), whether in public collections or private hands. Information bearing on any of these points, however apparently unimportant, will be cordially appreciated.

ROSSELL RANDALL HOES, Chaplain U. S. N.

Care of Navy Dep't, Washington, D. C.

LEXICOGRAPHICAL INDEX TO THE P. C. C. WILLS, BY MR. J. C. C. SMITH.—No collection of Wills is of greater importance or more widely known than the Wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, now in Somerset House, London. Hitherto, as all students in the Literary Search Room are aware, these wills have been accessible only by means of certain ancient and very

inadequate calendars. A new index for the period, 1383-1558, has been in course of compilation for several years, and is now nearly finished. It has been prepared by Mr. J. C. C. Smith, superintendent of the Literary Department of the Probate Registry, who, in addition to giving the quality and residence of testators, has added other counties named by them, the importance of which for purposes of identification it is impossible to exaggerate. It is estimated that this Index will contain references to nearly fifty thousand wills.

The British Record Society, having obtained permission from the Right Hon. Sir James Hannen, proposes to issue this work in the ordinary series of the Index Library. Members will esteem it a matter of congratulation that this invaluable work is to be published by the Society. It is expected that the first portion will appear in the September part.

ANCESTRAL CHARTS.—Mr. John Osborne Austin, P. O. Box 81, Providence, R. I., has issued a specimen of an ancestral chart in tabular form, on a sheet 11½ in. by 14 inches, giving five generations of one's ancestors. He offers to print a chart like this for any person, at fifteen dollars for one hundred copies, the person to furnish the records of his ancestry. Blank charts will be sent him for filling in the items. The chart is comprehensive, yet clear and simple in its arrangement. We recommend to our readers this form of preserving a record of their ancestry. Mr. Austin will send circulars to applicants.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of births, marriages, residence and death. When there are more than one christian name they should all be given in full if possible. No initials should be used when the full names are known.

Rust.—By Albert D. Rust, Waco, Texas. Will contain descendents of Henry Rust, of Hingham and Boston, Mass.

Wyman.—By Joseph G. Wyman of Skowhegan, Maine.

SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, June 4, 1890.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, the president, Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., in the chair. In the absence of the recording secretary, Mr. Walter K. Watkins was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

Prof. Albert Bushnell Hart, A.B., Ph.D., of Harvard University, read a paper on "The People of American Cities." The paper was illustrated by diagrams.

OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Taunton, Mass., Monday, July 28, 1890.—A quarterly meeting was held this evening, President Emery in the chair.

The president, in a brief address, noticed the recent death of three members of the society, Gen. Samuel A. Chapin, and Messrs. Arunah A. Leach and Edward H. Elwell.

Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr., A.M., president of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, read a paper entitled "Rehoboth as the place of the First Continental Congress." The Congress was held in 1709.

Capt. John W. D. Hall, the librarian, reported a large number of donations.

MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Brunswick, Tuesday, June 24, 1890.—The annual meeting was held this day in the reception room, Massachusetts Hall, Bowdoin College.

The several annual reports were presented and accepted.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year :

President.—James P. Baxter.

Vice President.—R. K. Sewall.

Treasurer.—Lewis Pierce.

Corresponding Secretary.—Joseph Williamson.

Biographer.—Joseph Williamson.

Recording Secretary, Librarian and Cabinet Keeper.—H. W. Bryant.

Standing Committee.—W. B. Lapham, E. H. Elwell, Joseph Williamson, H. S. Burrage, H. L. Chapman, J. W. Bradbury, John M. Brown.

Auditors.—George F. Emery, Henry Deering.

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Providence, Tuesday, January 28, 1890.—A stated meeting was held this evening at the Society's Cabinet in Waterman Street, the president, Gen. Horatio Rogers, in the chair.

Mr. William B. Weeden, of Providence, read a paper on "The Economic and Social History of New England, 1620-1789." An abstract was printed in the *Evening Bulletin*, Providence, Jan. 29, 1890.

Wednesday, February 12.—A meeting was held this evening.

The president of the Society was authorized to apply to the Rhode Island Legislature for authority to hold property to the amount of \$100,000 exclusive of its cabinet and collections.

Mr. James Phinney Baxter of Portland, Me., read a paper on "The Abnaki Indians and their Ethnic Relations to other Tribes and Races." An abstract was printed in the *Evening Bulletin*, Feb. 13, 1890.

Tuesday, February 25.—A stated meeting was held this evening.

Hon. William P. Sheffield, of Newport, read a paper on "Rhode Island Loyalists—How they were treated during the Revolution." An abstract was printed in the *Providence Journal*, Feb. 26, 1890.

March 11.—A stated meeting was held this evening.

Rev. James G. Vose, D.D., read a paper on "The History of Milton, Mass." An abstract was printed in the *Evening Bulletin*, March 12, 1890.

March 25.—A stated meeting was held this evening.

Hon. George Moulton Carpenter read a paper on "The Reform of the Civil Service considered from a Party Standpoint." An abstract was printed in the *Providence Journal*, March 26, 1890.

April 1.—A quarterly meeting was held this evening, the president in the chair.

Mr. Amos Perry, as librarian and secretary, reported as donations during the last three months, 40 volumes, 240 pamphlets and 28 other articles.

In the election of members at this meeting several ladies were chosen, they being the first women elected to membership. It had been voted at the last annual meeting that women should be considered eligible as members (*ante*, p. 321).

President Rogers reported that the Legislature in answer to their petition had granted the Society, March 6, 1890, authority to hold property to the amount of \$100,000.

He also read a letter from Mrs. Elizabeth A. Gammell, presenting to the Society a portrait in oil, by Hugo Breul, of her husband, the late William Gammell, J.L.D., the last president of the Society. Thanks were voted to Mrs. Gammell for her valued gift; also to Mrs. Cameron and Miss Bishop for their gift of an oil portrait of their uncle, Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside.

On motion of Mr. Wilfred H. Munroe, a resolution was adopted asking the authorities of the Old Colony Railroad to change the name of the railway station, not now a post office, nearest to the village of the Indian Chief, Massasoit, to Hampden, in the confident hope that future research will establish it as a fact that "John Hamden, a gentleman of London" who accompanied Edward

Winslow in 1623, in the visit to the great sachem, was the English patriot, John Hampden. Messrs. Wilfred H. Munroe and Henry T. Beckwith were appointed a committee for this purpose.

April 15.—A stated meeting was held this evening.

Mr. John A. Coleman, commissioner of Public Works, addressed the members and their friends upon "A Branch of Mechanical Industry in this State." The branch referred to is the manufacture of steam engines and other machinery. An abstract was printed in the *Providence Journal*, April 16, 1890.

Thursday, May 29.—The centenary of Rhode Island's adoption of the Constitution of the United States was commemorated this evening, at Sayles Memorial Hall, Brown University, under the auspices of this Society. Hon. George M. Carpenter, the first vice president, occupied the chair. The platform was filled with distinguished guests and members.

The exercises were commenced by a half hour of song by the pupils of the High School, under the direction of Prof. B. W. Hood.

Judge Carpenter in a brief speech introduced Gen. Horatio Rogers, who delivered an oration on "The Causes of Rhode Island's delay in Ratifying the Constitution." A synopsis was printed in the *Providence Journal*, May 30th.

NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by HAMILTON ANDREWS HILL, A.M., Historiographer of the Society.

THE Historiographer would inform the Society, that the sketches prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, which can be gathered are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund," the gift of the late William B. Towne, is provided. Four volumes, printed at the charge of this fund, entitled "MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES," edited by the Committee on Memorials, have been issued. They contain memoirs of all the members who have died from the organization of the society to the year 1862. A fifth volume is in preparation.

JAMES HAUGHTON, Esq., was born at Montville, New London County, Connecticut, June 2, 1807. His parents were William Whiting and Olive Chester Haughton; the first ancestor of the family in America was Richard, who first dwelt in Boston and then moved to New London soon after the settlement of that part of the colony of Connecticut.

James Haughton was educated at the common schools of his native town, finishing at the Latin School there. He came to Boston in 1824, and, for several years, kept a store in Washington Street, first at No. 209, and then at No. 129, his partners being Edward A. Foster, and, later, George W. Heard and Theodore P. Hale. In 1844 he entered into partnership with Samuel E. Sawyer and Edward F. Adams, under the firm name of Haughton, Sawyer & Co., for the transaction of a general wholesale and jobbing dry goods business. For several years the firm occupied No. 50½ Milk Street, and, then, a large store in Winthrop Square formerly occupied by James M. Beebe & Co. Mr. Sawyer retired from active business in 1865, and Mr. Haughton, with Joseph J. Perkins. Joseph W. Woods, and Wolcott A. Richards, continued the business under the firm of Haughton, Perkins & Co. Their fine store in Winthrop Square was destroyed in the great fire of 1872. Mr. Haughton retired from the firm soon after, and devoted himself to the care of his real estate of which he had much in the vicinity of Boston. He was a life member, and was admitted to membership November 25, 1870. He died at Bryn Mawr, Pa., January 2, 1888. His wife, Eliza, was a daughter of Peter Richards of New London, and a granddaughter of General Jedediah Huntington, who served with distinction through the

Revolutionary War, and, for thirty years, was collector of the customs at New London, which was the port of entry for eastern Connecticut and the Connecticut River.

HENRY FRANKLIN MILLS, Esq., was born in Boston, February 19, 1838. His parents were James Lee and Margaret (Mountfort) Mills. He was descended from Samuel Mills of Dedham, 1642, through Benjamin, Zachariah, Jonas, Samuel and James Lee. Henry was a graduate of the Elliot School in Boston, and received the Franklin Medal in 1851. He married, September 15, 1869, Annie Maria Taylor, a daughter of Henry and Mary D. (Jones) Taylor, of Woburn; she, with two sons, survives him. Mr. Mills was for many years in active business in Boston, and was much respected for his upright and amiable qualities. He was an invalid during the latter part of his life, and, on the 7th of December, 1888, he died at San Diego, California, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He became a resident member of the Historic Genealogical Society in 1881.

BOOK NOTICES.

THE Editor requests persons sending books for notice to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

Literary Papers of William Austin. With a Biographical Sketch. By his Son, JAMES WALKER AUSTIN. Boston: Little, Brown and Company. 8vo. pp. xvi.+394. Edition 250 copies. Price \$3, or \$3.17 by mail.

William Austin, whose literary works are collected in this elegant volume, was a native of Charlestown, Mass., having been born there March 2, 1778, nearly three years after the battle of Bunker Hill; was graduated at Harvard College in 1798, went to England in 1802 and became a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he resided about eighteen months. On his return to his native country he engaged in the practice of the law. At college he was the classmate of the Rev. Dr. Channing, Judge Story, and other distinguished characters; and in England he was favored with the friendship of many of the statesmen and orators of the day.

The works in this volume have all appeared before in print. The following is a chronological list of them, with dates and places of publication: 1. "An Oration delivered June 17, 1801, at Charlestown, before the Artillery Company." Charlestown, 1801. 2. "Letters from London" from 1802 to 1803. Boston, 1804. 3. "The Human Character of Jesus Christ." Boston, 1807. 4. "Peter Rugg, the Missing Man," printed in the *New England Galaxy*, Boston, Sept. 10, 1824. 5. "The Sufferings of a Country Schoolmaster," printed in the same newspaper, Boston, July 8, 1825. 6. "The late Joseph Natterstrom," printed in the *New England Magazine*, Boston, July, 1831. 7. "The Man with the Cloaks," printed in the *American Monthly Magazine*, Boston, January, 1836. 8. "Martha Gardner," printed in the same magazine, December, 1837.

The author of the works here collected exhibits much talent and skill. As a writer of fiction he shows remarkable qualities. He has been termed by Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, "a Precursor of Hawthorne," and certainly Austin reminds us of Hawthorne more than of any other writer. In speaking of Peter Rugg, the Missing Man, which was published while Hawthorne was a student in college, Higginson says: "The conception is essentially Hawthorne-like; and so are the scene and the accessories. The time to which Rugg's career dates back is that borderland of which Hawthorne was so fond, between the colonial and the modern period; and the old localities, dates, costumes and even coins are all introduced in a way to remind us of the greater artist. But what is most striking in the tale is what I have called the *penumbra*,—a word defined in astronomy as that portion of space which in an eclipse is partly but not entirely deprived of light; and in painting as the boundary of shade and light, where the one blends with the other. It is this precise gift which has long been recognized as almost peculiar to Hawthorne, among writers of English."

The tale of Joseph Natterstrom, showing the strange temptations which tested and proved his honesty, has originality and merit, and shows the same qualities as Peter Rugg. The same may be said of the other stories, Martha Gardner, the Man with the Cloaks, and the Sufferings of a Country Schoolmaster.

The essay on The Human Character of Jesus Christ is original in argument, and is couched in beautiful language. The subject is treated in a reverent spirit. The author endeavors "to explore a new but indirect source of argument in favor of the divinity of Jesus Christ." He examines in detail, calmly and dispassionately, the events in the life of Jesus as a man, and reveals the traits of character they exhibit. He eloquently defends him from the charge of being an impostor. Considering the day in which it was written, and that the author was under thirty years of age, it shows advanced thought and an independent spirit of investigation.

The oration at Charlestown, in 1801, before the Artillery Company of that town, on the twenty-sixth anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, when the orator was but twenty-three years old, and only three years after he left college, though somewhat florid in style, is a meritorious performance, particularly for so young a person. It is eloquent and patriotic. As Mr. Austin had resided from his youth in the vicinity of the battle-field, and was then speaking to those who had participated in the action, the unqualified manner in which he accords the command to Gen. Putnam is worthy of note.

The Letters from London were also the production of a young man. They were written when Mr. Austin was between the ages of twenty-four and twenty-six. They show a careful habit of observation and much maturity of thought. While in England, he critically studied the manners and customs of England, and writes to his American friend the result of his studies. He analyzes the constitutions of England and the United States, and compares them with each other. Nothing escapes his notice. He saw many of the celebrities of the day, and listened to the eloquence of Pitt, Erskine, Fox, and others. To one fresh from the new world, the sights that passed before his eyes were strange, and they firmly impressed themselves on his memory. These Letters give a vivid picture of the England of fourscore years ago. The reader will derive from them information that it would be difficult for him to procure elsewhere.

A brief memoir of the author by his son, the Hon. James W. Austin of Boston, is prefixed to the volume. In it the chief incidents in his life are detailed, with some remarks upon his character as a writer, a lawyer and a man. Judge Austin acknowledges indebtedness to his friend, Albert Harrison Hoyt, for kind assistance in helping him prepare this work for the press. This volume shows judgment, taste and critical skill. As a monument to a father's memory it will last longer than marble or brass.

Macalester College Contributions: Department of History, Literature and Political Science. Number Eight. A Contribution to the Early History of New England. By EDWARD D. NEILL, D.D. St. Paul, Minnesota. 8vo. 11 pages (199-209).

In our January number we noticed Numbers One and Three of this valuable serial which the Rev. Dr. Neill, the president of the college, is issuing. The other numbers published, previous to that whose title heads this notice, are: 2, Books in Macalester Library with annotations in the handwriting of Melancthon; 4, The Development of Trade on Lake Superior, and its tributaries, during the French Regime; 5, Earliest Contest in America on Charter Rights, begun A.D. 1619, in the Virginia Legislature; 6, Notice of a Rare Washington Portrait, also a Description of some Copper Relics of the T. H. Lewis Collection in Macalester Museum of History and Archaeology; 7, *Sieur de la Ronde*, the first Navigator of Lake Superior in a Sailing Vessel, and the Pioneer in Copper Mining, with Document now First Printed.

The number of the "Contributions" before us (No. 8) contains some valuable manuscripts never before printed, recently found among the muniments of the city of Exeter, England. They consist of a letter dated December 16, 1623, from Francis Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford, who had been appointed that year Lord Lieutenant of Devon and the city of Exeter, addressed to his "good friends the Deputie Lientenints of the Countie and Cittie of Exeter," urging them to further the plantation of New England, as expressed in his Majesty's letters shortly to be brought to them. "Theis," he adds, "are

therefore to pray you that according to his Ma^{ty} pleasure directed in his letters, in that behalf, you use yo^r best indeavo^{rs} and indgements in causing meetings within yo^r sevrall divisions and inciting such as in yo^r wisdomes you thinke fittest and ablest to bee Adventurers in that design." The letter of King James follows, addressed "to the Lord Leiftenants of the Countyes of Som'sett, Devon and Cornewall." It refers to the royal charter for planting a colony in New England, and adds that "soe greate a worke cannot well be managed to the best advantage wthout the helpe of more hands and strength then are now imployed upon it," and calling upon the western counties to aid in the enterprise. Then follows some "Reasons for settling in New England," eleven in number, apparently accompanying the King's letter. Another document entitled, "Answer to Propositions," is here printed, "evidently," says Dr. Neill, "a draft drawn up by the authorities of Exeter in answer to the letter of Sir Francis Russell." The merchants of Exeter were not pleased with the conditions under the patentees, and suggested that the patents had better be recalled and a new arrangement made for fishing and planting in New England.

The documents, which date only three years after the landing of the Pilgrims, are interesting and valuable for the new light thrown on the colonizing of this region.

Extracts Relating to the Origin of the American Navy. Compiled by HENRY E. WAITE. Published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Boston. 1890. Royal 8vo. pp. 34. Price 50 cts.

This is a series of extracts from books, newspapers and manuscripts, relating to the beginning of the American Navy, including a brief correspondence between Ex-President John Adams and Vice President Elbridge Gerry on the subject. The first person entrusted by Gen. Washington with the command of a war vessel was Capt. Nicholson Broughton, the instructions to whom are dated September 2, 1775. He sailed on a cruise in the schooner Hannah from Beverly on the 5th of that month. Much concerning the doings of this officer is preserved in these pages, and in an appendix a sketch of the Broughton family is reprinted from the REGISTER. It may well be described as a family of sea-captains. The portraits of three Capt. Broughtons who served in the war of 1812 are given. Mr. Waite's pamphlet will be found very useful.

The Influence of Sea Power upon History, 1660-1783. By Capt. A. T. MAHAN, United States Navy. Boston: Little, Brown & Company. 1890. 8vo. pp. xxiv.+557.

The vital importance of naval operations in the wars between great nations has nowhere been more brilliantly set forth than in this handsome volume. The field devoted to examination covers the space intervening between the Cromwellian Commonwealth and the rise of the United States of America. The powers engaged are the English, the Dutch, the French and the Spanish. Great captains and great admirals display the resources of the military and the naval art, with thousands of men and hundreds of guns. The author's aim maintains that maritime supremacy secured the issue of all wars though waged by the most eminent soldiers. The discussion is full and ample, and the conclusions verified by accepted historical facts. We rise from its perusal with the conviction that, if Capt. Mahan has not established his case, he has made a most powerful argument in its favor. He certainly has discussed the history of two very active centuries in a new aspect, and has fully justified those public policies which sustained the efficiency of navies, whether exhibited by England, the Netherlands, or their opponents. Louis XIV. was successful in a series of great wars from the genius of his commanders and the eminent ability of his ministers; but they resulted in the depression, decay and ruin of France, because the navy was so neglected that the French flag almost disappeared from the ocean. The Netherlands grew wealthy from a most extensive commerce and established colonies of value and importance, so long as they kept up the standard of their navy; but, when the parsimony of the burgomasters retrenched the naval expenditure, factions fomented dissensions, the Executive was massacred and the importance of the United Provinces as a first class power departed from history. Spain, whose dominion once extended over all seas, and whose colonies monopolized all quarters of the globe, who, within the cen-

tury last previous to the period under examination, had fitted out, for the conquest of England, the most powerful fleet, up to that time, ever seen upon European waters, had sunk so low that pride and character were no longer exhibited in her public administration; and her navy was but an example of the national decline. Portugal, earliest in the race for maritime supremacy, had become so debilitated by the wealth gathered from Brazil and the Indies that, of five hundred millions extracted from those fertile sources, only twenty-five millions in coin remained within the kingdom. As a naval power, she had ceased to be of earthly account. Italy, whose mariners distinguished themselves in the previous centuries, and had built up cities with the revenues of empires, lacked the advantage of national consolidation. Such are the teachings of this interesting and entertaining work. To the naval officer, if not new, it will be valuable because of its presentation, in concise order and with elaborate discussion, of the professional features of notable sea-fights. To the general reader, it will take high rank as a repertory of able surveys and inspection of the leading military operations of two centuries, unsurpassed in magnitude and of profound effect upon mankind.

Capt. Mahan is a graduate of the Naval Academy, who has seen service in the Home, the Gulf and the Asiatic Squadrons and Fleets; who was at one time stationed at the Boston Navy Yard, whence he passed to a professorship at the Naval Academy. He has before written upon naval subjects.

By George A. Gordon, A.M. of Somerville, Mass.

Lewisham Antiquarian Society. A Calendar of Wills relating to the County of Kent. Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury between 1384 and 1559. Edited by LELAND LEWIS DUNCAN, F.S.A. Lee: Printed by Charles North. 1890. Super Royal 8vo. pp. 93. Edition 150 copies.

This is the third publication of the Lewisham Antiquarian Society, of which Edward W. Brabrook, F.S.A., of Lewisham, Kent, is president, and the editor of this volume is an honorary secretary. The previous issues of the society are:—1, The Registers of St. Margaret's, Lee; and 2, The Monumental Inscriptions in the Church and Churchyard of St. Mary, Lewisham. The present volume "contains references to all the wills relating to the county of Kent which were proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury from the commencement of the series in 1384 down to the end of December, 1559." The names of the testators are arranged alphabetically, and there is an index of places at the end of the book, so that one can readily refer to every will and residence. The volume will be of great service to students of family and local history. "The wills of the period before the Reformation of the English Church," the editor tells us, "are particularly rich in local allusions, and a short history of the parish church can generally be extracted from the wills of those who, while leaving their souls to 'God, our Lady, and all the Holy Company of Heaven,' were seldom so poor that they did not leave something to the church in which they had worshipped, even if it were only a 'tap' to brenne and to be' before their favorite saint."

This book is handsomely printed in clear type and on fine paper.

The Register Book of the Parish of St. Nicholas Acons, London, 1539-1812. Transcribed by WILLIAM BRIGG, B.A. Leeds: Walker and Laycock. 1890. Royal 8vo. pp. 160.

The church of St. Nicholas Acons, which stood on the west side of St. Nicholas lane near Lombard street, London, was burnt in the great fire of 1666, but fortunately the register book of the parish did not "share the fate of the edifice to which it belonged. How preserved at that time," says the editor, "we know not, but in the custody of the successive rectors of St. Edmund the King and Martyr, in Lombard street (to which parish that of St. Nicholas Acons was subsequently united), the volume continued to be used for baptisms and burials until the early part of this century. The volume contains no records of the marriages subsequent to 1664-5, and as regards these, it may be surmised that they were entered in the St. Edmund's registers, but inasmuch as the earliest extant marriage register of the last named parish commences with 1673 it is not possible to put this theory to the test. . . . St. Nicholas Acons register was closed finally in 1812, and (omitting only superfluous words) is now given to the public in its entirety."

Mr. Brigg has not thought best to delay the publication of the work by thoroughly annotating the register. He has added numerous notes, however,

that will materially assist the genealogist. He has made a careful transcript of the register, which he has thoroughly indexed and has had printed in a handsome volume uniform with the publications of the Harleian Society. Many of these entries will interest New England people. Those relating to the children of Robert Mason, grandson of Capt John Mason, the founder of New Hampshire, found in this register, supply needed data. I could not obtain the ages of these children when I was editing the late Mr. Tuttle's memoir of Capt. Mason. Some months ago, however, I was favored with copies of these entries by Mr. J. C. C. Smith of the Probate Registry, Somerset House. Mr. Brigg acknowledges indebtedness to this gentleman for some of the foot-notes, and for, he adds, "collating my transcripts throughout with the original register, by which means the advantage of his skilled opinion has been obtained in the interpretation of the many entries which are scarcely decipherable." The editor also returns thanks, for courtesies, to the Rev. Canon Benham, rector of the united parishes.

Woburn Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages from 1640 to 1873. Part II. Deaths. Alphabetically and Chronologically Arranged by EDWARD F. JOHNSON. Woburn, Mass.: Andrews, Cutler & Co., Steam Book and Job Printers. 1890. 8vo. pp. 218.

Transcript of Epitaphs in Woburn First and Second Burial Grounds, Chronologically Arranged, with Brief Illustrative Notes. By WILLIAM R. CUTLER and EDWARD F. JOHNSON. Woburn: Andrews, Cutler & Co., Book and Job Printers. 1890. 8vo. pp. 160. Sold by the City Treasurer, Woburn, Mass. Price for the Records and Epitaphs, bound together in paper, 25 cts. Postage 10 cts. additional.

In our last number we noticed the first part of the Woburn Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages printed at the charge of the city. That part contained the births in Woburn from 1640 to 1873. The second part, containing the deaths for the same period, was issued in July last, and is now before us. A third part, containing the marriages, is in preparation. The action of the city government in preserving its records in print—the only sure way of rescuing them from destruction—cannot be too highly commended. We have often urged this duty on cities and towns.

The editor of this second part, as of the first, is the Hon. Edward F. Johnson, mayor of Woburn, who has done the work as a labor of love. The manner in which he has performed it deserves great credit. As an appendix to the Deaths, as recorded on the town books, he has printed a transcript of the inscriptions in two of the graveyards of that city. This portion of the work is paged separately, and has a separate title-page which we give above. Mr. Cutter, the librarian of the Woburn Public Library, whose name is associated with that of Mayor Johnson on this title-page, copied, more than a quarter of a century ago, the epitaphs from the stones then standing in these two burial grounds, and his copies have been incorporated in this work. The epitaphs are necessary in order to make the record of deaths as complete as possible, and besides the stones on which they are inscribed are constantly in danger of destruction. Mr. Johnson says in his preface:

"The recent visits which I have made to the several graveyards in this city, and the inspection of many of their half-obliterated monuments and crumbling gravestones, have brought forcibly to my mind the line,—

Monuments themselves memorials need.

"We spend large sums of money to perpetuate on polished marble, the lineage and virtues of a departed friend; yet it is only a question of time when this single record will become obliterated and forever lost. How important it is then to have these memorials duplicated by being spread on the printed sheet, thus making a record, and the only record, which can defy 'the tooth of time.'"

An Historical Review. One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the First Church of Christ in Amherst, Massachusetts, November 7, 1889. Amherst, Mass.: Press of the Amherst Record. 1890. 8vo. pp. 121. For sale by Edwin Nelson, Amherst, Mass. Price, in cloth, 75 cts.; in paper, 50 cts.

The book before us contains the proceedings at the sesqui-centennial celebration of the organization of the first congregational church in Amherst, and the ordination of its first pastor, Nov. 7, 1739. We have here an historical address by the pastor, the Rev. George S. Dickerman; an address by Mr. John H.

Washburn on presenting the portraits of his grandparents, the Rev. David Parsons, D.D., first pastor of the church, and of his wife Mrs. Harriet W. Parsons, with a speech by the Rev. Dwight W. Marsh, D.D., on accepting the same; an address on the first and second pastors by the Rev. Charles H. Williams; an address on the Relation of the Church to the Educational Institutions of Amherst, by Prof. William S. Tyler, D.D.; an address on the Representative Men of the Parish, by Mr. William A. Dickinson; and an address on the Material Progress of Amherst, by Mr. Henry F. Mills. The volume also contains reminiscences of the former pastors, by several clergymen; letters received from invited guests who could not be present, and an appendix of interesting matter. Among the matters found in the appendix is a carefully prepared article on the Ancestry and Families of the Founders. The celebration seems to have been a pleasant occasion, and it has been the means of preserving much valuable local history.

Robert Edward Lee. An Address delivered at the Dedication of the Monument to General Robert Edward Lee at Richmond, Virginia, May 29, 1890. By ARCHER ANDERSON. Published by the Lee Monument Association. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1890. 8vo. Pamphlet, pp. 45.

A temperate, well considered eulogy. In strong, bold language, the career of the noble man, its subject, is depicted with a warm eloquence which must have been gratifying to the Association, by whose zeal this enduring tribute to the memory of the illustrious son of Light Horse Harry Lee has been erected as an act of thanksgiving and praise.

By George A. Gordon, A.M., of Somerville, Mass.

The Burr-Hamilton Duel, with Correspondence preceding Same, etc. Sq. 16mo. pp. 42.

This is the title of a small pamphlet distributed gratis by the Hamilton Bank of New York city. The front cover is embellished by a neat sketch in which is incorporated a view of Hamilton Grange as it appeared in 1804. The contents of the pamphlet consists of an account of the duel and the correspondence preceding the same, taken from contemporaneous files of the New York Herald.

This pamphlet is commendable to the enterprise of the publishers, and also to the care displayed by the editor, Mr. Irving C. Gaylord, the assistant cashier of the Hamilton Bank.

By Walter K. Watkins, Esq., of Chelsea, Mass.

The History of Kingston, New York, From its Early Settlement to the Year 1820. By MARIUS SCHOONMAKER, of Kingston. New York: Burr Printing House, 18 Jacob Street. 1888. Royal 8vo. pp. 558. Price \$4. Will send by express C.O.D., or by mail on receipt of price with 25 cts. added for postage. Address: M. Schoonmaker, P. O. Box 273, Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.

This History of Kingston is another of that better class of histories of towns and cities which shows the advance in preparation, both typographically and otherwise, which is but natural, considering the period of almost a century during which American town histories have been compiled.

The scope and object of the work, to quote the words of its author, have been to give a compact but complete history of the place, the customs and pursuits of its inhabitants, and their connection with public events from its first settlement down to 1820, which embraces the whole of the interesting era of its distinctively Dutch character.

This period also covers the exciting events of the Indian and French wars and the struggles of the Revolution. In a strict sense the work is a history of Kingston; but at that day Kingston occupied such an important position in the country at large, and in the military and civil events that preceded the war for independence and also in that great contest, that its history during the colonial times to be fully understood and elucidated draws with it a great deal of the provincial history. One of the obstacles that met its author in his research was that frequently encountered by writers of historical works, and one which should be prevented while the remedy is within reach; we refer to the loss and destruction of public records. The obstacle was partially surmounted, however, through the aid of friends to whom he was indebted for much valuable material.

One chapter is devoted to genealogical matter, and in it one finds much of value relating to the early Dutch settlers.

As with many books of a historical character, the appendix is not the part of least value, and included under that head are many copies of valuable historic documents relating to the town and events connected with its history.

The illustrations, most of which are views of buildings in which events occurred prominent in the history of New York, are abundant and of much artistic merit.

By Walter K. Watkins, Esq., of Chelsea, Mass.

The Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record. Number I. July, 1890. Volume I. Published by the Salem Press Publishing and Printing Company, 200 Derby St., Salem, Mass. 8vo. pp. 53. Published quarterly. Subscription price \$1.50 a year. Single numbers 50 cts.

This is the first number of an antiquarian periodical commenced by the Salem Press Publishing Company, and which promises to be very useful. The present number contains an Introduction, showing the objects and scope of the magazine; instalments of the Publications of the Town of Salem, and materials for a Genealogy of the Moors Family; Notes and Queries, Proceedings of Historical Societies, Notes, Genealogies in Preparation and Book Notes. A prominent feature will be the town records. Every number of the quarterly is to contain copies from the original records of some of our New England towns hitherto unpublished. The editor and the printer are to be congratulated upon the quality and the appearance of the work.

Bibliographic Notes on Eliot's Indian Bible and on his other Translations and Works in the Indian Language of Massachusetts. Extract from a "Bibliography of the Algonquin Languages." Washington: Government Printing Office. 1890. Folio, pp. 58.

The Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, has won enduring fame by his self-sacrificing labors in behalf of the aborigines of the south-eastern portion of New England. His efforts to christianize them met with gratifying success. By the aid of the English society, incorporated in 1649, for propagating the gospel among the Indians of New England, a brief history of which will be found in the number of this periodical for July, 1885, he was able not only to enlarge the field of his labors in preaching to the natives, but to print two editions of a translation of the entire Bible in their language, besides translations of approved religious works, and various primers, grammars and other elementary books.

The book before us is a bibliographical account of the various publications of Eliot in the Indian language. It is compiled, we understand, by Mr. Wilberforce Eames, a zealous student of the Indian tongues. The works are arranged chronologically. After giving the titles of the several works, the compiler furnishes a minute bibliography of the book under notice; then an historical account of the circumstances attending its publication, drawn from every available source; and next, the owner of every known copy of the book, and frequently the changes of its ownership. Facsimiles of title-pages and other portions of the books make the style of the print known to the reader. The notes form a continuous narrative of Eliot's labors in converting the aborigines and in the issue of his Indian publications.

The books described in this bibliography, it is well known, are exceedingly rare. Of some no copies are known to exist, of others only a single copy; all, as a general rule, are widely dispersed. The labor on this book is therefore immense, and Mr. Eames deserves great credit for the thoroughness of his work. Nothing seems to be wanting for those who wish to make themselves familiar with the subject.

The Musical Record; A Journal of Music, Art, Literature. Edited by DEXTER SMITH. Boston: Oliver Ditson Company, 449 and 451 Washington St. August, 1890. Monthly folio, 32 pages. Subscription price \$1 a year or 10 cts. a number.

On the first of every month, Mr. Dexter Smith, the editor of this valuable periodical, presents his readers with a variety of literary matter interesting to people of musical tastes, besides a dozen pages of superior sheet music. The *Record* deserves a wide circulation.

Burgoyne's Invasion of 1777, With an Outline Sketch of the American Invasion of Canada, 1775-76. BY SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE. Boston: Lee & Shepard, Publishers. 1889. 12mo. pp. 146. Price 50 cts.

The Taking of Louisburg, 1745. BY SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE. Boston: Lee & Shepard, Publishers. 1890. 12mo. pp. 136. Price 50 cts.

Mr. Drake has commenced a useful series of historical works under the title of "Decisive Events in American History." The first two volumes are before us.

"Burgoyne's Invasion," which resulted in his surrender at Saratoga, has well been selected as the initial volume of this series, for, as the author justly observes: "Among the decisive events of the Revolutionary struggle, Burgoyne's campaign deservedly holds the foremost place, as well for what it led to, as for what it was in inception and execution—at once the most daring, most quixotic, and most disastrous effort of the whole war." The "Taking of Louisburg" is a fit subject for a companion volume to the first. The capture of this strong fortress by New England troops, aided by a British fleet, is one of the most wonderful and brilliant achievements in our colonial history.

Mr. Drake has made a life-study of American history, and has familiarized himself with its minutest details as well as its prominent events and philosophical teachings. He is therefore admirably qualified for the task he has undertaken. In these two small and inexpensive volumes, he gives animated narratives of two important episodes in our history, carefully compiled from authentic sources. The illustrative notes add much to the value of the books, while the maps and other illustrations will be welcomed by the reader for the aid they afford him. Both volumes have good indexes.

Records of the Town of East Hampton, Long Island, Suffolk County, N. Y. With other Ancient Documents of Historic Value. Sag Harbor: John H. Hunt, Printer. Three volumes. 8vo. Vol. I. 1887, pp. 500+vi.; Vol. II. 1887, pp. 501+vi.; Vol. III. 1889, pp. 500+vii.

The town of East Hampton, N. Y., was settled in 1649, and the three volumes before us contain the town records from that year to May, 1734. They have been transcribed and printed under the direction of a committee, appointed April 3, 1883, consisting of Jonathan T. Gardiner, Jonathan Baker and Joseph S. Osborne, at the expense of the town and by its authority. The town records contain not only the doings of the town, but also a registry of deeds.

The first of these printed volumes contains the records from 1649 to 1680; the second from 1680 to 1701; and the third from 1701 to 1734. The first two volumes have mostly been transcribed, *verbatim et literatim*, by Joseph S. Osborne. The material, when dated, is arranged chronologically, otherwise it has been disposed of as circumstances indicated to be proper. The third volume contains a certificate of Mr. Osborne as town clerk, that he has compared the volume, or caused it to be compared, with the original record in his office, and that "the printed copy is the same as the original, errata excepted, and except that the old style of spelling and use of capitals has not been followed, and that abstracts have been made of many deeds written after the old, long and technical form; but in all these cases the fact is indicated that abstracts only are printed; they, however, give all names, dates, amounts, boundaries and the manner of execution, as in the original entries." Each volume has an index, and the Hon. Henry P. Hedges has written an historical Introduction for each, filled with the result of his researches concerning the records, the town and the times. There is also an index in each volume.

The town of East Hampton deserves great credit for preserving its records in the only durable form, and the committee who have had charge of the matter are entitled to praise for the very satisfactory manner in which they have discharged their duty, much of which they tell us has been a labor of love.

Address given at the Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Building of the First Congregational Church, Medfield, Mass., Wednesday, Oct. 9, 1889. By Rev. WILLIAM W. HAYWARD, Pastor. Printed by Request. S. J. Spear, Printer.

The town of Medfield was incorporated in 1651, and a church was organized in that year, over which the Rev. John Wilson, Jr., was settled as pastor. A church building was erected a few years later, which was replaced by another edi-

fice in 1706. The third structure, which is now standing, was built in 1789. The centenary of this building was commemorated last autumn, and the address delivered on the occasion is printed in the pamphlet before us. The Rev. Mr. Hayward gives an interesting history of the church and the three edifices.

The Political Beginnings of Kentucky. A Narrative of Public Events bearing on the History of that State up to the Time of its Admission into the American Union. By JOHN MASON BROWN. Louisville: John P. Morton & Company, Printers to the Filson Club. 1889. Royal 4to. pp. 263. Price \$2.50.

This is the sixth publication of the Filson Club. The Club was organized a few years ago by citizens of Kentucky, to preserve the early history and pioneer traditions of that state. The previous issues of the Club have been: 1, *The Life and Writings of John Filson*, by Reuben T. Durrett; 2, *The Wilderness Road*, by Thomas Speed; 3, *The Pioneer Press of Kentucky*, by William H. Perrin; 4, *The Life and Times of Judge Caleb Wallace*, by William H. Whitsitt; 5, *The History of St. Paul's Church, Louisville, Ky.*, by Reuben T. Durrett. "The publications of the Filson Club are not sold for profit. They are turned over by the Club, which has no publication fund, to John P. Morton & Company, who only aim to get back by sales the cost of publication. Only limited editions have so far been issued, and the price put upon them cannot be lowered until the demand for them justifies a larger issue. Whenever this occurs, the printers to the Club will be prompt to lower the price according to the increased demand."

The book before us on "*The Political Beginnings of Kentucky*" is by the late Col. John Mason Brown. The author had finished the work before his death and placed his manuscript in the printers' hands. The work is here printed as he left it. Col. Brown has gone, say the publishers, "to the bottom of what were known as Spanish, French and British intrigues in the West, and righted the wrongs inflicted upon some of our best and wisest pioneers. To accomplish this desirable end he not only appealed to original authorities, printed and manuscript, in this country, but secured from foreign archives copies of the official despatches sent by agents to their governments touching these transactions. He has left unexplored no field where the gleanings of original truth could be had, and the result of his labors here recorded in a clear, unostentatious, but captivating style will make his book authority upon the subject treated."

The volume treats of an interesting portion of American history, and the work on it seems to be faithfully done.

The Historical Record: A Quarterly Publication devoted principally to the Early History of Wyoming Valley and Contiguous Territory; with Notes and Queries, Biographical, Antiquarian and Genealogical. Edited by F. C. JOHNSON. Vol. III. Wilkes-Barre, Pa.: Press of the Wilkes-Barre Record. 1890. Sm. 4to. pp. vi.+192. Published in Quarterly numbers. Price \$1.50 a year in advance. Single numbers 50 cents.

The third volume of this periodical, containing the numbers for January, April, July and October, 1889, is before us. It contains a great quantity of historical, biographical, genealogical and antiquarian matter, relating to the Wyoming Valley and the adjacent territory. Many articles of interest are found here, among them reports of the meetings of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, the members of which institution are frequent contributors to the magazine. It deserves support not only from those residing in the locality in which it is published and to whose history it is chiefly devoted, but from all who take an interest in American history. The numbers for the present year contain equally valuable matter.

Life and Times of Ephraim Cutler. Prepared from Journals and Correspondence. By his daughter, JULIA PERKINS CUTLER. With biographical Sketches of Jervis Cutler and William Parker Cutler. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1890. 8vo. pp. vi.+353. Price \$2.50.

The Hon. Ephraim Cutler, to whose life and times the greater portion of this book is devoted, was the eldest son of Manasseh Cutler, whose services in behalf of the Ordinance of 1787 have made him a prominent figure in history. Ephraim Cutler was born at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., April 13, 1767, and died at Amestown, Ohio, July 8, 1853. A communication by him

entitled "New England and the West," is printed in the REGISTER vol. 7, pp. 297-300. He emigrated to the Northwestern Territory in 1795, and held important offices in that territory, and in Ohio after the admission of that state to the union. A large portion of the life is autobiography, and many incidents in the history of the New England pioneer settlements in the west are preserved in his journals and correspondence.

Appended is a brief sketch of the life of his brother, Major Jervis Cutler, author of "A Topographical Description of the State of Ohio, Indiana Territory and Louisiana." The volume closes with a memoir, by E. C. Dawes, of the late Hon. William Parker Cutler, son of Ephraim, who died last year. He was a man of ability, was much in public life, and was a member of the 37th Congress. He was joint compiler with his sister, the author of this book, of the Life, Journals and Correspondence of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., noticed by us in April, 1888.

Quarter Millennial Celebration of the City of Taunton, Massachusetts, Tuesday and Wednesday, June 4 and 5, 1889. Taunton, Massachusetts: Published by the City Government. 1889. 8vo. pp. 426.

In the summer of 1889, the 250th anniversary of the founding of Taunton, Massachusetts, was celebrated in that city, under the charge of a joint committee of the city government and the Old Colony Historical Society. The Indian name of the territory was Cohannet. The exact date of the settlement of the place has not yet been ascertained, and the committee chose as the day to be celebrated that on which Cohannet was represented by deputies in the General Court of New Plymouth, which was June 4, 1639.

The volume before us contains a history of the celebration with a full report of the proceedings on the occasion. The historical address was by the Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, LL.D. It is a very able performance and emphasizes the main points of interest in the history of Taunton. The address was followed by a poem written for the occasion by Mr. Henry W. Colby, in which the differences between the life of the pioneers and that of our own day is well portrayed. In the afternoon a banquet was furnished, and the usual after-dinner speeches were made. The toast-master was Judge William Henry Fox. Speeches which are here printed were made by Hon. Richard H. Hall, mayor of the city, Hon. Oliver Ames, governor of Massachusetts, Chief Justice Marcus Morton, Rev. Dr. Henry M. Dexter, Rev. Dr. George E. Ellis, Hon. Josiah H. Drummond, Mr. Robert Treat Paine, Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, Hon. William E. Fuller, Hon. Hugh O'Brien, Hon. Herbert W. Ladd, governor of Rhode Island, and others. A poem "The Old Colonists," by Miss E. N. Hathaway, and a festival ode and an anniversary hymn, both by Miss Eleanor Deane, were interspersed with the speeches. Letters from invited guests and the correspondence with Taunton, England, were then read. A reception and ball followed in the evening.

On the second day a grand procession moved through the streets, and on both days a Donation and Loan Exhibition was held in Historical Hall. Tablets commemorative of historic persons and places had been erected prior to the celebration.

The committee on publication have performed their labor in a commendable manner, and have produced a book that is a credit to the city, both in a literary and a mechanical point of view. The illustrations, of which there are seventeen, are very fine.

The appendix is not the least valuable part of the book. Nearly two hundred pages are devoted to it, in which we have a great amount of historical matter, including the result of the latest labors of local antiquaries.

July 4th, 1890. 250th Anniversary of the First White Settlement within the Territory of Winchester. Sm. 4to. pp. 32.

This is the title of a pamphlet prepared for the 250th anniversary of the first white settlement within the territory of Winchester, Mass., held July 4, 1890. As a separate town Winchester is only forty years old, having been incorporated April 30, 1850. The pamphlet before us contains an "Historical Sketch of Winchester," giving a brief statement of the principal events in the territory and town of Winchester from 1640 to 1890, evidently prepared with much care. The compilers are Messrs. Arthur E. Whitney and George S. Littlefield, a committee of

the Winchester Historical Society, who acknowledge assistance received from Mr. William R. Cutter of Woburn. Appended are lists of the tablets marking historic sites erected in this town for the quarter millenary celebration, with their locations; the committees in charge of the celebration; an official programme for the day; and some other matters. It makes a handsome pamphlet. The illustrations are views of the town hall and library, and of the Converse house, which, if erected in 1640, must have been much changed and improved since then. A full report of the celebration appeared in the *Winchester Star*, July 5.

Practical Sanitary and Economic Cooking, adapted to Persons of Moderate and Small Means. By MRS. MARY HINMAN ABEL. Published by the American Public Health Association. 1890. 12mo. pp. xi.+190. Cloth. Price 40 cts.

Two prizes, one of five hundred dollars and the other of two hundred dollars, were offered in 1888 by Mr. Henry Lomb of Rochester, N. Y., for essays on this subject. Seventy essays were sent in, and the work before us received the first prize. It is highly commended by competent judges. The American Public Health Association who publish the book was organized in 1872, and is active in its efforts for the amelioration of sickness and suffering, and the prolongation of human life. It has issued many publications in pursuit of this object.

Our Dumb Animals. Boston, June, 1890, vol. 23, No. 1. 4to. pp. 12. Published Monthly by the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, at No. 19 Milk Street, Boston, Mass. Price for single subscriptions 50 cts. a year.

Black Beauty: His Grooms and Companions. By A. SEWELL. American Edition. Published by the American Humane Education Society, George T. Angell, President, 19 Milk St., Boston. 12mo. pp. 245. Price 12 cts.; if sent by mail 20 cts.

Twenty-two volumes of the monthly entitled *Our Dumb Animals* have been completed, and a new volume commences with this number. This paper has been one of the most efficient means that the benevolent society which publishes it has used to awaken our countrymen, old and young, to their duty towards God's creatures who cannot plead their own cause.

The other title is that of a book which has well been called "The 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' of the Horse." *Black Beauty* is by an English lady, the late Miss Anna Sewell. Under the guise of an autobiography of an intelligent and well-trained horse, the book shows us the treatment which this noble animal should receive. One hundred and three thousand copies have been sold in England at the last accounts, and in this country sixty thousand copies were printed in the first sixty days.

Mr. Angell and his co-workers deserve great credit for their unselfish labors.

The Hawley Record. By ELIAS S. HAWLEY. "Et suivez moy." Buffalo, N. Y.: Press of E. H. Hutchinson & Company, 71 and 73 West Eagle St. 1890. Folio (16 by 10½ in.) pp. xvi.+592. Only 300 copies printed. Price, leather back, cloth sides, \$12; half morocco extra, \$15; full morocco gilt, \$18; full morocco extra gilt, bevelled edges, \$20. Sent by express, charges paid, on receipt of price by E. S. Hawley, 110 Franklin St., Buffalo, N. Y.

The Descendants of Richard Sares (Sears) of Yarmouth, Mass., 1638-1888. With an Appendix containing some Notices of other Families by the Name of Sears. By SAMUEL P. MAY, Memb. N. E. Hist. Gen. Society. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, Publishers. 1890. 8vo. pp. x.+665. Price \$5, or \$5.25 by mail. Address Samuel P. May, Newton, Mass.

Bradbury Memorial. Record of Some of the Descendants of Thomas Bradbury of Agamenticus (York) in 1634, and of Salisbury, Mass., in 1638. With a Brief Sketch of the Bradburys in England. Compiled chiefly from the Collections of the late John Merrill Bradbury of Ipswich, Mass. By WILLIAM BERRY LAPHAM. Portland: Brown Thurston & Company. 1890. 8vo. pp. 320. Price \$5.

Genealogy of the Twining Family Descendants of William Twining Sr., who came from Wales, or England, and died at Eastham, Massachusetts, 1659. With

Information of Other Twinings in Great Britain and America. By THOS. J. TWINING of Sidney, Indiana. Chicago: Published for the Author. 1890. 8vo. pp. 172+xi.

The Isbell and Kingman Families. Some Records of Robert Isbell and Henry Kingman, and their Descendants. Gathered from Various Sources and Compiled by LEROY W. KINGMAN. Owego: Gazette Printing Office. 1889. Royal 4to. pp. 30.

Spencer Family History and Genealogy. Oblong 4to. pp. 26.

Supplement to the Genealogy of the Family of Gamaliel Gerould, Son of Dr. Jacques Jerauld. Bristol, N. Y.: Printed by R. W. Musgrove. 1890. 8vo. pp. 15.

[*Balch Pedigree*]. Broadside, 17 by 45 inches.

The Banks Family of Maine. By CHARLES EDWARD BANKS, M.D. (Dart.). Passed Assistant Surg. U. S. Marine Hospital Service. Boston: Press of David Clapp & Son. 1890. 8vo. pp. 8.

The Allertons of New England and Virginia. By ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, A.M., of New York City. 8vo. pp. 7.

We continue in this number our quarterly notices of recent genealogical publications.

The sumptuous volume on the Hawley family which heads our list, is by Elias S. Hawley of Buffalo, N. Y., who, to our own knowledge, has been collecting materials for it for over thirty years. He now gives it to the public in a folio of six hundred pages, printed on heavy calendered paper, manufactured "by special order for the work, for the purpose of making entries with pen and ink in the body, or the table work, of the book, where blanks are left for want of information." Blank pages are also added for entries. This will, it is hoped, ensure the preservation of many new genealogical facts. About two-thirds of the book are devoted to the Connecticut Hawleys descended from Joseph Hawley, who came early to New England and settled at Stratford, Ct., where he was town clerk or recorder. Fifteen of his grandsons had children, and each of these is made the head of a branch. The Massachusetts Hawleys, descendants of Thomas Hawley of Roxbury, a brother of Joseph, fill 32 pages, and there are ten pages of unconnected families and names. The plan of the work is to give the genealogical matter first, and at the end of that the biographies, which are quite full. The memoir of Major Joseph Hawley, noticed by us in July, is one of the biographies. An interesting account of the English Hawleys precedes the other matter. The work is profusely illustrated by maps, portraits, coats of arms of the English Hawleys, gravestones, manuscripts and autograph signatures. One of the maps is that of Connecticut, showing the towns in which each of the fifteen grandsons of the immigrant settled, and one of the manuscripts fac-similed is a record of Joseph Hawley as recorder of Stratford. The cuts of gravestones are numerous. There are also several full page portraits on steel. We agree with the author that "a more appropriate present, to parties interested, for birthdays, marriages and holidays, cannot be found, nor one likely to last longer." The book is well indexed.

The Sears genealogy is by the author of the article in the REGISTER for July, 1886, entitled "Some Doubts concerning the Sears Pedigree." To the present volume is prefixed an article entitled "English Ancestry," in which Mr. May gives in more detail his reasons for not accepting the pedigree published in "Pictures of the Olden Time." He gives the genesis of that pedigree as far as it could be ascertained. He has not been able to trace any connection between the Sears family of Massachusetts and the English families. The emigrant ancestor of the Massachusetts family was Richard Sares, whose name is found in the records of Plymouth Colony, March 25, 1633. From Plymouth he removed to Marblehead, and thence to Yarmouth, where he died in 1676. Whence he came to New England has not been ascertained. The author says, "The parentage, place and date of birth of Richard Sares are alike unknown." Mr. May suggests that Sares may have been from one of the channel islands. "The early settlers of Marblehead," he says, "were many of them from the channel islands, Guernsey and Jersey, and in those places the family of Sarres has been established for several centuries, and is still represented in Guernsey under the names of Sarres and Serres." Though the American family has not been con-

nected with England, Mr. May has been able to trace it in this country very thoroughly, as this bulky volume shows. Few families, we judge, have escaped the research of this indefatigable genealogist, and his records are remarkably full and precise. The volume is well printed, and has a portrait of the author.

The elegant volume on the Descendants of Thomas Bradbury is a credit to the family as well as to the compilers. The late John Merrill Bradbury, a memoir of whom will be found in the REGISTER for October, 1877, employed his leisure for many years, as is there stated, in collecting and arranging materials for a genealogy of the Bradburys. He was prevented by death from completing and publishing his book. His manuscripts remained in the hands of his brother and executor for over fifteen years. Nearly a year ago the venerable Hon. James W. Bradbury of Augusta, Me., who had been intending to have compiled a limited sketch of the family, embracing his own line, on learning that Mr. Bradbury's executor was willing to place his brother's manuscripts at his disposal, concluded to modify his first intention so as to utilize all the material readily attainable. The collections were placed in the hands of William B. Lapham, M.D., who has had much experience in genealogical work. Dr. Lapham has added to Mr. Bradbury's collection, the materials he already had and what he could collect in the limited time at his disposal, and has thoroughly revised and arranged the matter. The volume before us shows that the work could not have been placed in better hands. The details about the English Bradburys are very full and quite interesting. The early generations in this country are probably nearly complete, as are also many of the later generations. We hope that some one will undertake a perfect history of the family. The book is handsomely printed, with fine illustrations and excellent indexes. The expense of compiling the book has been borne by the Hon. James W. Bradbury. Dr. Lapham publishes the work at his own expense, trusting that the sales will meet the cost of publication.

The Twining volume is a very creditable production. Very little concerning the family had before appeared in print, and the compiler must have had to rely more than is usually the case upon the public records and correspondence with members of the family for his materials. The book is well compiled, well indexed, and handsomely printed.

The pamphlet on the Isbell and Kingman families, which is of limited scope, has been prepared for the gratification of the compiler's children. It is carefully compiled and handsomely printed. When we state that Dr. D. Williams Patterson of Newark Valley, N. Y., has assisted Mr. Kingman, the reader will know that the work is thoroughly done.

The Spencer pamphlet is by Robert C. Spencer of Milwaukee, Wis., and was issued in August, 1889. It preserves much historical and genealogical matter relating to the Spencers. It is handsomely printed, and illustrated by portraits and other engravings.

The next pamphlet is a supplement to the Gerould genealogy, published in 1885 and noticed by us in January, 1886. It has been printed by the liberality of Henry Gerould, M.D., of Cleveland, Ohio, the historian of the Gerould Genealogical Society, the last meeting of which association was held at East Smithfield, Pa., Sept. 14, 1889.

The Balch Tabular pedigree is devoted to the descendants of John Balch, one of the "Old Planters" of Salem. He settled at Beverly, and died in 1648. It is by Dr. Galusha B. Balch of Yonkers, N. Y., and gives the author's line of descent.

The Banks and Allerton pamphlets are reprints from the REGISTER for July, 1890.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS,

PRESENTED TO THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY TO AUG. 20, 1890.

Prepared by Mr. THOMAS F. MILLETT, Assistant Librarian.

I. Publications written or edited by Members of the Society.

Blodget's Plan of the Battle on the Shores of Lake George, 8 September, 1755. Remarks made before the Massachusetts Historical Society, March 13, 1890. By Samuel Abbott Green, M.D. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, University Press. 1890. 8vo. pp. 6.

An Address delivered before the Confederate Survivor's Association in Augusta, Georgia, on the occasion of its Twelfth Annual Reunion on Memorial Day, April 26, 1890. By Col. Charles C. Jones, Jr., LL.D., president of the Association. Augusta, Georgia: Chronicle Publishing Co. 1890. 8vo. pp. 30.

Bangor Historical Magazine, Nos. 7, 8, 9. Volume 5—January, February, March, 1890. Published by Joseph W. Porter, Bangor, Maine. 8vo.

Mary Stuart, Bothwell, and the Casket Letters. Something new, with illustrations and portraits. Selected from hundreds of specimens from Scotland. England, France, Russia, &c. By J. Watts De Peyster. New York: Charles H. Ludwig, Printer, 10 and 12 Reade St. 1890. 8vo. pp. 40.

Extracts relating to the Origin of the American Navy. Compiled by Henry E. Waite. Published by the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. Boston. 1890. 8vo. pp. 34.

Historical Sketch of Major Joseph Hawley of Northampton, Mass., 1723-1788. A reprint from the "Hawley Record." By Elias S. Hawley. 1300-1890. Buffalo, N. Y.: Press of E. H. Hutchinson & Co. 1890.

Sermon preached in the North Church, Salem [on William Silsbee and Nancy D. Cole], by Edmund B. Willson, January 19, 1890. Salem, Mass: Printed by request of friends. 1890. Sm. 4to. pp. 19.

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Second Series. Edited by Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., F.S.A. Vol. IV. No. 8. August, 1890.

Hillsborough Old Meeting House, 1789-1890. A Memoir, Illustrated by L. W. Densmore. Boston: "Washington Press." Geo. E. Crosby & Co., Printers, 383 Washington St. 1890. 8vo. pp. 35.

II. Other Publications.

Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the Annual Meeting, January 14, 1890. Boston: Old State House. Published by order of the Society. 1890. 8vo. pp. 46.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London. Second Series. Vol. XII. No. IV. March 28 to June 20, 1889. London: Printed by Nichols & Sons, for the Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House.

Dedham Historical Register. Vol. I. No. II. April, 1890. Published by the Dedham Historical Society. Dedham, Mass.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. Quarterly Part. No. 2. April, 1890. Published for the Society by Brown Thurston & Co. Portland, Maine.

Proceedings of the Rhode Island Historical Society. 1889-90. Providence, R. I. Printed for the Society. 1890.

The Printers and Mr. Childs (With a fac-simile of the First Issue of the Public Ledger). Sq. 16mo. pp. 48.

Essex Institute Historical Collections. Vol. 24. Oct., Nov. and Dec. 1888. Salem, Mass.: Printed for the Essex Institute. 1890.

Records and Papers of the New London County Historical Society. Part I. Vol. I. Arranged by the Secretary. Published by the Society. New London, Conn. 1890. 8vo. pp. 114.

Historical Documents and Notes. Genesis and Development of the Connecticut Historical Society and Associated Institutions in the Wadsworth Atheneum. Published by the Society. Hartford, Conn. 1889. 8vo. pp. 114.

Johns Hopkins University Studies. Eight Series. IV. "Spanish Colonization in the Southwest." By Frank W. Blackmar. Baltimore: April, 1890. Published by Johns Hopkins University. 8vo. pp. 79.

Corporal Punishment. Reply to Majority Report of Committee on Rules and Regulations of Boston School Board. By Richard C. Humphreys. January 28, 1890. Printed by Request. Boston: Press of George H. Ellis, 141 Franklin Street. 1890. 8vo. pp. 26.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. Quarterly Part, No. 3. July, 1890. Published for the Society by Brown Thurston & Co. Portland, Maine.

A Picture of Town Government in Massachusetts Bay Colony, at the Middle of the Seventeenth Century, as illustrated by the Town of Boston. Dissertation in part fulfilment of the conditions necessary for the attainment of the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. School of Political Science, Columbia College. By T. McClure Peters, A.M. The McWilliams Printing Co., 81 Elm St., New York, N. Y. 8vo. pp. 73.

The Origin of the National Scientific and Educational Institution of the United States. By Dr. G. Brown Goode, Assistant Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. In charge of the U. S. National Museum. [Reprinted from the Papers of the American Historical Association.] New York and London. 1890. 8vo. pp. 112.

250th Anniversary of the First White Settlement within the Territory of Winchester, July 4, 1890. By Arthur E. Whitney and Geo. S. Littlefield.

Catalogue of the Library of the Oneida Historical Society at Utica, N. Y. 1890. 8vo. pp. 127.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, January, February and March, 1889. Vol. XXVI. Salem, Mass.: Printed for the Essex Institute. 1890.

Evolution of the University. First Annual Address before the Alumni Association of the University of Nebraska. By George E. Howard, Professor of History in the University of Nebraska. Lincoln: Published by the Association. 1890. 8vo. pp. 36.

DEATHS.

Mr. JAMES O. CURTIS, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Medford, Mass., died in that town, Monday, Mar. 3, 1890, aged 85. He was a son of James and Desire (Otis) Curtis of Scituate, Mass., where he was born, Nov. 1, 1804. In 1820 he went to Medford and served an apprenticeship with Mr. Thatcher Magoun, shipbuilder. In 1834 the firm of Curtis & Co. was formed. Between that year and 1839, the firm built nine vessels. The partnership was then dissolved, and Mr. Curtis carried on business alone. In the thirty following years he built seventy-eight vessels, the last being launched in 1869. He served the town in many capacities, having been moderator of town meetings three years, a selectman seven years, an assessor two years and a representative to the Massachusetts general court one year, in 1836. He was a trustee of Tufts College for many years, and had been president of the Monument National Bank of Charlestown since 1871. He leaves a widow.

Mr. WILLIAM HENRY LELAND SMITH died in Dorchester, Mass., Sunday night, Dec. 29, 1889, aged 65. He was a son of Henry and Maria (Leland) Smith, and was born in Lowell, Vt., Nov. 16, 1824. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1845, and at the Law School of Harvard University in 1848. He began the practice of law in Boston, where he resided with a brief interval till his death. In that interval he be-

came in 1866 or 1867 the first mayor of Corry, Penn. He was a prominent member of the masonic fraternity.

Mr. WILLIAM H. SMITH of Portland, Me., a gentleman prominent in Portland journalism, died suddenly in that city, Sunday, April 20, 1890, just before midnight, aged 62. He was born in Bowdoinham, Me., in 1828. He learned the trade of last-making in Gardiner, from which place he removed to St. Stephen's, N. B., where he married. Later he removed to Calais, Me., where he was a member of the city government. In 1860 he removed to Portland and engaged in the manufacture of lasts as a member of the firm of Harper & Smith. He was afterwards inspector of customs in the Portland custom house. On his retirement from this office he became editor of the Evening Express, and later editor of the Odd Fellows' Register and Masonic Journal. In 1887 and 1888 he was an alderman. He was far advanced in Masonry and Odd Fellowship, and filled many positions of honor in those organizations. He was much interested in historical and biographical studies, and was a member of the Maine Historical Society and of the Maine Genealogical Society. He leaves a widow and one daughter—Mrs. Frank B. Clark. He was a true friend, a loving husband and father, and an upright citizen. No one ever appealed to him for aid or counsel in vain.—Abridged from the Portland Express, April 21, 1890.

ERRATA.—Vol. 35, p. 116, col. 2, two last lines, *read* Esther Lynde (Blanchard) Wyman. Vol. 44, p. 261, l. 16 from bot., *for* Brooks's *read* Wheeler's. Page 281, l. 30, *for* Buxton *read* Burton. Page 329, l. 7, *for* Faucon *read* Faucon. Page 332, l. 39, *for* Easwaker *read* Earwaker; l. 41, *for* Cole *read* Cox, *and for* Meole *read* Meols; l. 44, *for* Marcys *read* Marcys; l. 45, *after* Moore *insert* family. Page 339, l. 30, *for* N. Y. *read* N. J. Page 386, l. 15 from bot., *for* Edes *read* Eedes.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

Abstracts of Wills and Deeds. (*See also* *Waters's Gleanings.*)

- Axtell, Daniel, 51
 - Nathaniel, 50
- Lee, Anne (1659), 111
 - Edward (1641), 109
 - Ellenor (1658), 110
 - Francis Henry (1639), 108
 - George (1637), 108
 - Henry (1631), 107
 - Henry (1658), 110
 - John (1612), 106
 - Lucy (1617), 107
 - Robert (1616), 106
 - Robert (1655), 110
 - (chart), 110

Adams, Edwin Forster, Obituary and Record by, 209

Addresses wanted, 214

Algonquian, The, 318

Allen's, Ethan, Language at Ticonderoga, 171

Allen and Arnold at Ticonderoga, 318

Allertons of New England and Virginia, 200

Alumni of American Colleges, Positions held by, 286

America, Axtells of, 50

America, Monumental Inscription in the City of York relating to, 115

American Folk Lore Society, 215

American Philosophical Society, 317

Americans of Royal Descent, 119

Ancestral Charts, 403

Ancestry of Washington, 73, 195

Andover, Catalogue of Phillips Academy, 119

Armstrong, Samuel Turell, Memoir of, 137

Armstrong, Samuel Turell, Memoranda by, 139

Attucks, Crispus, *alias* Michael Johnson, Inquest on, 382

Authors of the History of Dorchester, Mass., 399

Banks Family of Maine, 258

Baker Family, 212

Barbados Immigrants, 316

Belknap Family, 400

Bible Family Records, 400

Biographical Sketches—

Adams, Zabdiel B., 210

Armstrong, Samuel T., 137

Butterfield, Benjamin, 33

Dawson, Henry B., 233

Dummer, William, 249

Flower, Joseph, 399

Haines, John Kittredge, 232

Hurlbut, Henry Higgins, 339

Montague, William H., 341

Myrick, Elijah, 340

Payson, John Phillips, 136

Rockwood, Sarah Chaplin, 136

Sanderson, Mary Goodhue, 136

Tarbox, Increase Niles, 9

Westbrook, Thomas, 23

Birth Rates, Peculiarities in, 114

Bodge's Soldiers in King Philip's War, 61, 141, 270, 373

Book Notices—

Abel's Practical Sanitary and Economic Cooking, 416

Amherst, Mass., 150th Anniversary of First Church of, 410

Book Notices—

Anderson's Address at Dedication of Monument to General Robert Edward Lee, 411

Austin's Literary Papers of William Austin, 406

Baker's Genealogy of Richard Baker, 132

Baker's History of a Rare Washington Print, 226

Balch Pedigree, 417

Banks Family of Maine, 417

Baxter's Early Voyages to America, 130

Beaumont's History of Coggeshall in Essex, 327

Bibliographic Notes on Elliot's Indian Bible, 412

Biennial Reunion of the Keyser Family, 131

Bigelow's William Cullen Bryant, 229

Blackmar's History of Federal and State Aid to higher Education in the United States, 337

Brayley's History of the Boston Fire Department, 224

Brigg's Register of the Parish of St. Nicholas Acons, London, 409

Brown's Political Beginnings of Kentucky, 414

Buck's History of Milwaukee, 328

Burr-Hamilton Duel, with Correspondence, 411

Butterfield's History of the Girtys, 330

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets and Manuscripts belonging to the Huguenot Society of America, deposited in the Library of Columbia College, 337

Collections and Proceedings of Maine Historical Society, 334

Collections of the Cayuga County Historical Society, No. 7, 326

Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, No. 4, 130

Cooke's The Driver Family, 131

Cowley's Jacob and Japheth, 330

Crane's Ancestry of Edward Rawson, 132

Cutler's Life and Times of Ephraim Cutler, 414

Dabney's Dabneys of Virginia, with some of their Family Records, 131

DeCosta's Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen, 226

Dean's Genealogy of the Descendants of James Dean, 131

Drake's Burgoyne's Invasion of 1777, 413

Drake's Taking of Louisburg, 1745, 413

Draper's Essay on the Autographic Collections of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution, 130

Duncan's Calendar of Wills Relating to the County of Kent, 409

Elkin's Address before the Literary Societies of the West Virginia University, 329

Ellery's Memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift, 332

Elwell's Enoch Lincoln, 334

Emery's Genealogy of the Emery Family, 132 [131]

Farnham's Descendants of John Whitman, Farnham's Genealogy of the Farnham Family, 132

Book Notices—

- Faucou's *L'Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux*, 329
 Forbes's *Memoir of the Jamestown Voyage to Ireland*, 327
 Foster's *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*, 128
 Franklin *Ancestry and Descendants in the Col. Lewis Bache (1779) Line to 1889*, 132
 Glyde's *Illustrations of Old Ipswich, England*, 128
 Gordon's *The Butterfields of Middlesex*, 230
 Green's *Blodget's Plan of the Battle on Lake George*, 335
 Green's *Groton Historical Series*, 131
 Greenwood's *Allertons of New England and Virginia*, 417
 Grigsby's *History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788*, 336
 Gumaer's *History of Deerpark, N. Y.*, 329
 Hale's *Descendants of Thomas Hale*, 131
 Harvey's *Genealogy of the Family of Harvey*, 132
 Hawes *School Memorial*, 225
 Hawley's *Historical Sketch of Major Joseph Hawley*, 330
 Hawley *Record*, 416
 Hayward's *Address at the 100th Anniversary of the Building of the First Congregational Church, Medfield, Mass.*, 413
 Hayward's *History of Hancock, N. H.*, 227
 Hill's *History of the Old South (Third) Church*, 325
 Historic *Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, Transactions, Vol. XL*, 332
 Hoadly's *Public Records of Connecticut, Vol. XV*, 333
 Hunt's *Records of the Town of East-Hampton, Long Island, N. Y.*, 413
 Index to the *Parish Registers of Gainford, Eng.*, 328
 Kansas *State Historical Society. List of Newspapers and Periodicals published in Kansas*, 228
 Keyser's *Biennial Reunion of the Keyser Family*, 131
 King's *Extracts from English Parish Registers relating to King and Haines Families*, 132 [417]
 Kingman's *Isbell and Kingman Families, Kulp's Families of Wyoming Valley, Pa., Vol. III*, 337
 Lapham's *Bradbury Memorial*, 416
 Lapham's *History of Rumford, Oxford County, Me.*, 229
 Lea's *Lee of Virginia*, 338
 Leicester, *Mass., 150th Anniversary of Greenville Baptist Church*, 331
 Lindsay's *Descendants of Philip Towle*, 132
 Littlehale's *Genealogy of the Littlehale Family in America*, 131
 Lord's *Memorials of the Family of Morse*, 132
 Mahan's *Influence of Sea Power upon History*, 408
 May's *Descendants of Richard Sares (Sears) of Yarmouth, Mass.*, 416
 Moore's *First Folio of the Cambridge Press*, 129
 Nason and Varney's *Gazetteer of Massachusetts*, 227
 National *Education Association, Proceedings at Washington, March 6, 8, 1889*, 337
 Neill's *Macalester College Contributions*, 129, 407
 Neill's *Washington adapted for a Crisis*, 129
 Oliver's *Diary of William Pyncheon of Salem, Mass.*, 326
 Opdyke's *Op Dyck Genealogy*, 131
 Our *Dumb Animals, Vol. XXIII, No. 1*, 416
 Peabody's *Report of the Council of the American Antiquarian Society in Worcester, Mass.*, 335

Book Notices—

- Perkins's *Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Mass., Part III*, 131
 Phillimore's *Index Library*, 333
 Pierce's *Pierce Genealogy, No. IV*, 338
 Potts's *Du Simitiere*, 127
 Pratt *Family of Weymouth, Mass.*, 230
 Proceedings of *Bostonian Society at the Annual Meetings, 1889 and 1890*, 329
 Records of *Plymouth, Mass., Vol. I*, 228
 Reid's *Tribute to Rev. John Moffat Howe, M.D.*, 131
 Reynolds's *Biographical Sketch of the late Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana*, 226
 Richards's *Descendants of William White of Haverhill, Mass.*, 230
 Rylands on *Book-Plates*, 130
 Salem *Press Historical and Genealogical Record*, 412
 Sawyer and Walker's *Genealogy of Descendants of William Sawyer*, 132
 Schoonmaker's *History of Kingston, N. Y.*, 411
 Scotch-Irish in *America. Proceedings of the Scotch-Irish Congress at Columbia, Tenn.*, 129
 Sewell's *Black Beauty*, 416
 Seton of *Parbroath in Scotland and America*, 338
 Shackford's *Capt. John Shackford and Family*, 338
 Smith's *Musical Record*, 412
 Spencer *Family, History and Genealogy*, 417
 Spofford's *Genealogical Record of Spofford Family*, 230
 Stone's *Ordinance of 1787*, 126
 Street's *Rev. Nicholas Street and his Descendants*, 338
 Taunton, *Mass., Quarter Millennial Celebration of*, 415
 Tilley's *New England Notes and Queries, Vol. I, No. 1*, 229
 Tinker's *Ancestors of Silas Tinker*, 132
 Town *Records of Brookline, Mass.*, 228
 Town *Records of Manchester, Mass.*, 125
 Tuckerman's *Thomas Cooper of Boston and his Descendants*, 230
 Tuttle's *Capt. Francis Champenowne, and other Historical Papers*, 222
 Twining's *Genealogy of the Twining Family*, 416
 Van *Valkenburg's Jewels of Pythian Knighthood*, 126
 Vassall's *Vassall Pedigree*, 338
 Waite, on the *Origin of the American Navy*, 408
 Wall's *North Worcester, Mass.*, 228
 Waters on the *English Ancestry of George Washington*, 132
 West's *Life of Hon. Henry Hastings Sibley*, 230
 Whipple's *Lion Gardiner and his Descendants*, 230
 White's *Descendants of William White of Haverhill, Mass.*, 230
 Whitney's *Descendants of John and Elinor Whitney*, 338
 Wight's *Record of Thomas Wight and his Descendants*, 338
 Williams's *The Groves and Lappan (Monaghan County, Ireland)*, 132
 Winchester, *250th Anniversary of the First White Settlement within the Territory of*, 415
 Woburn *Records. Part I., Births*, 337
 Woburn *Records. Part II., Deaths*, 410
 Woburn *Transcript of Epitaphs in First and Second Burial Grounds*, 410
 Worcester *Town Records, 1784-1788*, 228
 Boston *Custom House Records*, 315
 Boston, *Early Charitable Organizations of*, 100
 British *Record Society*, 117
 Browne, *Nicholas of Reading and some of his Descendants*, 231

Burial Grounds in the Old Town of Danvers,
Inscriptions from the, 147, 279
Butterfields, The, of Middlesex, 33, 401

Canadian Captives, 116
Charitable Organizations of Boston, Early, 100
Charts, Ancestral, 403
Church, First Presbyterian, of Elizabeth, N. J.,
Records of the Sextons, 264, 357
Cipher, Queen Elizabeth's, 116
Commemoration at Philadelphia of the Battle
of Lexington, 318
Commission of Sir William Pepperrell, Bart.,
1757, as Lient. General, 99
Connecticut Colonial Records, in press, 119
Contents of the Box placed in the Corner Stone
of the Massachusetts State House Extension,
309
Cooper, Thomas, of Boston, and his Descend-
ants, 53
Cunningham, Calvin, Family, Information
wanted of, 212
Cutler, Ephraim, Life and Times of, 119

Danvers, Inscriptions from the Burial Grounds
in Old Town of, 147, 279
Dartmouth College, History of, 118
Dedham Historical Register, 118
Deaths, 136, 232, 339, 420
Deaths in Milton, Mass., 43
Dexter, Timothy, Life of, 256
Digby Arms, where to be found, 116 [399
Dorchester, Mass., Authors of the History of,

Early Charitable Organizations of Boston, 100
Early Maryland Settlers, 119
Elizabeth, N. J., Sextons' Record of the First
Presbyterian Church of, 264, 357
Elliot, The, of Kittery, Me., and South Caro-
lina, 112
Emigrants to St. John, N. B., 1783, 71 [365
Engagement of 1651, List of Subscriptions to,

Ferdinando, Simon, and John Walker in Maine,
1579-80, 149
Flower, Joseph, Family of, 399
Ford Family, 213
French, William, and his Descendants, 367
Fry, André, 215
Full names wanted, 117, 214 [296, 383

Genealogical Gleanings in England, 73, 186,
Genealogical Notes, proving the Error of the
previously Accepted Pedigree of Lee of
Virginia, 103
Genealogies—
Adams, 207
Allerton, 290
Armstrong, 139
Axtells, 50
Banks, 258
Belknap, 400
Browne, 281
Butterfield, 33
Cooper, 53
Elliot, 112
Flower, 399
French, 367
Hamilton, 361
Harrison, 199
Haynes, 302
Jones, 158
Lee, 103, 394
Robinson, 285
Street, 183
Washington, 73
Wells, 208
Williams, 211

Genealogies in preparation—
Allen, 319
Breck,
Champion, 119
Crowninshield, 319
Drake, 216

French, 216, 319
Hildreth, 120
Lane, 216
Martin, 319
Parker, 120
Porter, 320
Rust, 403
Scott, 320
Street, 216
Wyman, 403

Hamiltons of Maine and Nova Scotia, 361
Hanover, N. H., History of, 118
Havre de Grace, 315
Hawkes, Susan, date of birth wanted, 213
Henchman, Daniel, Descendants of wanted,
215
Historical Intelligence, 117, 215, 317, 402
Historical Societies, Proceedings of—
Kansas Historical, 219
Maine Historical, 122, 321, 404
New-England Historic Genealogical, 120,
216, 320, 403
New Haven Colony Historical, 218
Old Colony Historical, 120, 320, 403
Rhode Island Historical, 121, 218, 321, 404
Virginia Historical, 122
Western Reserve Historical, 322
Wisconsin State Historical, 219
History of Dorchester, Mass., Authors of, 399
Hitchcock, Luke, Information wanted of, 213
Holmes, John, Origin of, wanted, 214
Hull, Lying at, 115

Index, Lexicographical, to the Prerogative
Court of Canterbury Wills, 402
Indians, Christian, of Mr. Eliot and Gen.
Gookin, 270
Inquest on Michael Johnson *alias* Crispus
Attucks, 382
Inscription, Monumental, in the City of York,
relating to America, 115
Inscriptions from the Burial Grounds in the
Old Town of Danvers, 147, 279
Illustrations—
Autographs:
Armstrong, Samuel Turell, 137
Dawson, Henry Barton, 233
Montague, William Henry, 341
Tarbox, Increase Niles, 9
Church at Garsdon, 305
Portraits:
Armstrong, Samuel Turell, 137
Dawson, Henry Barton, 233
Montague, William Henry, 341
Tarbox, Increase Niles, 9
Tabular Pedigrees:
Lee of Virginia, 110
Washington Tablet, 305

Johnson, Michael, *alias* Crispus Attucks, In-
quest on, 382
Jones, Col. John, of Dedham, 158
Jones Family, Information wanted of, 116
Journal of Captain Nathaniel Knight, Sr., 200

Kennebec River, Petition of the Inhabitants
on, for Protection, 202
Kenninghall, England, Restoration of St.
Mary's Church of, 319
King Philip's War, Soldiers in, 61, 141, 270, 373
Knapp's Life of Timothy Dexter, 256
Knickerbocker Families, 402
Knight, Capt. Nathaniel, Sr., Journal of, 200

Lamb Family, Information wanted of, 401
Lamson, Information wanted of, 213
Lee's Notes proving the Error of the Pre-
viously Accepted Lee Pedigree, 103
Lee of Virginia, 103
Letters of Actors in the Revolutionary War,
172
Letters of Col. Thomas Westbrook and Others,
23, 175, 248, 352

- Letters— [354, 355]
 Dummer, William, 28, 32, 253, 254, 255, 353,
 Egle, William H., 246
 Harmon, Johnson, 28
 Jones, John, 161
 Knox, Henry, 173
 Lee, Charles, 172
 Neill, Edward D., 195
 Penhallow, John, 30
 Pownall, Thomas, 99
 Riedesel, Friedrich Adolph, 174
 Scott, Charles, 175
 Sullivan, John, 173
 Ward, Artemas, 174
 Westbrook, Thomas, 26, 27, 29, 31, 248 [402]
 Lexicographical Index to the P. C. C. Wills,
 Lexington, Battle of, Commemoration at Philadel-
 delphia of the, 318
 Life and Times of Ephraim Cutler, 119
 List of Subscriptions to the Engagement of
 1651, 365
 Lying at Hull, 115
- Maryland, Early Settlers of, 119
- Memoirs—
 Armstrong, Samuel Turell, 137
 Dawson, Henry Barton, 233
 Montague, William Henry, 341
 Tarbox, Increase Niles, 9
 Milton, Mass., Deaths in, 43
 Monumental Inscription in the City of York,
 relating to America, 115
- Necrology of the New-England Historic Genea-
 logical Society—
 Bacon, William Johnson, 122
 Deblois, Stephen Grant, 324
 Ditson, Oliver, 324
 Fairbanks, Horace, 220
 Fowler, Moses Field, 322
 Haughton, James, 405
 Hersey, Alfred Cushing, 323
 Lowe, Abraham Thompson, 221
 Mills, Henry Franklin, 406
 Packard, David Temple, 323
 Smith, George Archibald, 124
 Newdigate, Information wanted of, 115, 401
 Newington, N. H., Church Records, 117
 New England Society's Money Accounts, 1653-
 1664, 118
 Notes and Queries, 114, 208, 314, 399
- Page, Benjamin, Information wanted of, 116
 Peculiarities in Birth Rates, 114
 Pedigree, Simon Haynes, 302
 Pepperrell, Sir William, Commission of, 99
 Petition of the Inhabitants on Kennebec River
 for Protection, 202
 Philadelphia, Commemoration at, of the Battle
 of Lexington, 318
 Philip, Canochet and their Indians, 61, 141
 Philip's War, Soldiers in, 61, 141, 270, 373
 Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., Catalogue
 of, 119
 Positions held by Alumni of American Col-
 leges, 286
 Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Wills, Index
 to, 402
 Putnam, Edward, date of birth wanted of, 213
- Queen Elizabeth's Cipher, 116
- Rates, Peculiarities in Birth, 114
 Recent Publications, 135, 231, 418
 Record of Sextons of First Presbyterian
 Church, Elizabeth, N. J., 264, 357
 Records, Milton, 43
 Restoration of St. Mary's Church, Kenning-
 hall, England, 319
 Revere, Paul, 318 [172]
 Revolutionary War, Letters of Actors in the,
 Robinson Family, 285
 Rogers, Rev. Nathaniel, 400
 Royal Descent, Americans of, 119
- St. John, N. B., Emigrants to, 71
 Salters of Portsmouth, Information wanted of,
 214
 Sextons' Book, First Presbyterian Church of
 Elizabeth, N. J., 264, 357
 Sloan, Francis, Address wanted, 213
 Smith's Index to P. C. C. Wills, 402
 Societies, Proceedings of. See Historical
 Societies.
 Soldiers in King Philip's War, 61, 141, 270, 373
 Street, Rev. Nicholas and his Descendants, 183
 Subscriptions to the Engagement of 1651, 365
- Ticonderoga, Allen and Arnold at, 318
 Tompkins, Edmund, Information wanted of, 401
 Town Histories in Preparation:
 Dartmouth College and the Town of Han-
 over, N. H., 118
 Tubbs Family, 117
 Tuttle's Historical Papers, 118
- Vanderlyn, John, American Painter, 402
 Vital Records of Rhode Island, 317 [215]
- Waldron, Richard C., Information wanted of,
 Walker, John and Simon Ferdinando in Maine,
 1579-1580, 149
 War, King Philip's, Soldiers in, 61, 141, 270, 373
 War, Revolutionary, Letters of Actors in the,
 172
 Washington Ancestry, 73, 195, 398
 Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England—
 Alderne, Thomas (1656), 386
 Allsopp, { John (1643), 91
 Alsop, { Josias (1666), 91
 Amies, John (1647), 389
 Bancroft, John (1639), 302
 Bettriss, Edward (1684), 98
 Brading, Nathaniel (1645), 385
 Braine, { Edward (1691), 95
 Brayne, {
 Brett, Edward (1682), 296
 John (1684), 300
 Percival (1638), 299
 Richard (1643), 300
 Thomas (1638), 299
 Thomas (1646), 300
 Claiborne, William (1746), 207
 Dodge, John (1635), 297
 Fairweather, William (1653), 92
 Fenninge, William (1620), 193
 Gower, Abel (1688), 96
 Grendon, Thomas (1683-4), 94
 Hanbury, Edward (1646), 385
 Harrison, Margaret (1641), 388
 Hawkings, John (1633), 397
 Hooker, John (1654), 397
 Isham, Henry (1678), 93
 Katherine (1686), 94
 James, Richard (1639), 394
 Jobson, Michael (1651), 93
 Jones, Edmund (1682), 74
 Kinge, William (1655), 391
 Kydwell, Nicholas (1676), 391
 Lane, John (1661), 395
 Lee, Isaac (1726), 391
 Richard (1666), 393
 Samuel (1685), 393
 Ley, Lawrence (1624), 392
 Makepeace, Abel (1601), 392
 Mapliden, Jone (1656), 393
 Mayplett, Mary (1646), 384
 Oxenbridge, Daniel (1641), 84
 John (1617), 83
 John (1673-4), 85
 Katherine (1651), 85
 Susanna (1695), 87
 Penn, { Hanna (1718), 190
 Penne, { John (1746), 191
 Richard, 1673, 190
 Thomas (1771), 192
 William (1590), 186
 William (1669), 187
 William (1712), 188

Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England—

Pindar, William (1625), 392
 Plummer, George (1646), 394
 Popham, George (1607), 383
 John, (1604), 383
 Seymor, Richard (1641), 395
 Sheppey, Mary (1624), 298
 Smith, Robert (1622), 193
 Snooke, John (1665), 90
 Richard (1642), 90
 Somers, George (1609), 384
 Spenser, Thomas (1648), 390
 Stegge, Thomas, Sr. (1651), 95
 Thomas, Jr. (1669-70), 95
 Stermyn, Jacomyn (1613), 384
 Tookie, Job (1637), 96
 Vernon, Margerie (1654), 388
 Wakeline, Alban (1602), 301
 Washington, Henry (1570), 306
 John (1675-6), 79
 Lawrence (1675), 80

Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England—

Watson, Richard (1685), 193
 Whipple, Mathewe (1616), 389
 Whitehead, Richard (1645), 386
 Whittingham, William (1672), 88
 Yale, Thomas (1577-78), 303
 Watkins, Mary, a Discolored History of Witchcraft, cleansed by Modern Research, 168
 Wells Family, 208
 Whitmore, Peter, Information wanted of, 401
 Williams, Daniel, Wanted Ancestors of, 215
 Williams, Robert, of Roxbury, 211
 Wills and Deeds, see Abstracts of.
 Wills, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Index to, 402
 Witchcraft, Discolored History of, 168
 Wright, Information wanted concerning, 214
 York, Monumental Inscription in City of, relating to America, 115

INDEX OF PERSONS.

- Abbott, } ———, 86
 Abbot, } Aaron, 207
 Abbott, } Caroline L. F., 60
 Elizabeth, 368
 Hellen, 384
 Hull, 252
 Joseph, 141
 Mehitable, 36
 Peter, 25
 Susanna, 86
 Thomas, 368
 Timothy, 141
- Abel, } Lydia, 215
 Abell, } Mary Hinman, 416
 Abram, Zachary, 276
 Abrams, Mary, 44
 Nathaniel, 44
- Adam, Alexander, 342
 Adams, doctor, 46
 Abigail, 211
 Andrew, 44
 Ann, 211
 Caroline Matilda, 209
 D. Warren, 327
 Edward F., 405
 Edwin Forster, 209, 210
 Elizabeth, 38, 210, 211
 Frances, 211
 Franklin G., 219, 220, 228
 George Bellows, 210
 Hannah, 211
 Henry, 90, 209, 210, 211
 Henry Augustus, 210
 Henry A., 210
 Herbert B., 338
 Jane, 285
 John, 43, 99, 330, 408
 Joseph, 117
 Katharine, 211
 Lowell, 285
 Lucy, 211
 Mary, 211
 Richard, 366
 Robert, 151
 Samuel, 17, 38, 312
 Sarah, 43, 211
 Seath, 47
 Susan, 210
 Susanna, 39
 William H., 343
 Zabbdiel, 209, 210, 211
 Zabbdiel Boylston, 209, 210, 211
- Addington, Isaac, 170
 Addison, Joseph, 126
 Aernouts, Jurriaen, 223
 Affey, ———, 359
 Ahaton, William, 373, 378
 Aire, Isabel, 93
 Akins, Thomas B., 315
 Alcock, Elizabeth, 259
 John, 259
- Alden, John, 168
 Alderne, } Carleton, 386
 Alderne, } Charles, 386
 Daniel, 386
- Alderne, } Dorothy, 386
 cont'd } Edmond, 386
 Edward, 386
 Hannah, 386
 Joseph, 386
 Owen, 386
 Samuel, 386
 Thomas, 386
- Aldersay, Richard, 151
 Alderton, see Allerton.
 Aldridge, Henry, 191
 Jane, 191
- Aldworth, mayor, 155
 Allen, } captain, 201
 Allan, } doctor, 25
 Allann, } lieutenant, 182, 183, 249,
 Allein, } 253
 reverend, 97
 Anne, 394
 Benjamin, 283
 Betsey, 319
 Charles E., 321
 Elisha, 206
 Ethan, 171, 172, 318
 Hannah, 87
 Hepzebah, 319
 James, 86, 87, 88
 Jeremiah, 32, 179
 John, 91, 196, 308
 Joseph, 319
 Lydia, 185
 Mary, 167
 Mary J., 59
 Oliver, 319
 O. P., 319, 320
 Rachel, 213
 Robert, 319
 Samuel, 205
 Sarah, 87
 Thomas E., 59
 William, 28, 209
 William F., 219
- Allefonsee, Jehan, 157
 Alexander I., 339
 Alexander, } James, 206
 Alexander, } John, 206
 William, 206
- Allerton, } ———, 295, 417, 418
 Alderton, } Ann, 294, 295
 Bartholomew, 290,
 291
 Edward, 290
 Elizabeth, 291, 292,
 293, 294, 392
 Fear, 280
 Gawin, 295
 Gowen, 295
 Hannah, 294
 Isaac, 196, 290, 291,
 292, 293, 294,
 295, 296, 392
 Jesse, 293
 Johanna, 290, 291
 John, 290, 293
 Jonathan, 293
 Mary, 290, 291
- Allerton, } Remember, 290, 291
 cont'd } Rose, 290
 Sarah, 290, 292, 293
 Willoughby, 292,
 293, 294, 295
- Allibone, Samuel Austin, 196
 Alling, Lucinda, 186
 Titus, 186
- Allis, Abigail, 209
 Hannah, 320
 John, 209
 William, 320
- Allsopp, } Anthony, 91, 92
 Alsop, } Elizabeth, 91
 Alsopp, } Ellianor, 92
 Jane, 91, 92
 John, 91, 92
 Joseph, 92
 Josias, 91
 Katharin, 92
 Mary, 91
 Temperance, 91, 92
 Thomas, 92
 Timothy, 91, 92
- Almer, Elly [s ?] 366
 Ames, Oliver, 309, 313, 415
 Amies, Elizabeth, 389
 John, 389
 Mary, 389, 390
 William, 389
- Amory, John, 55
 Sarah, 55
 Thomas C., 335, 339
- Amos, captain, 69
 Amsden, Eunice, 286
 Anderson, ———, 310, 361
 Archer, 411
 Elizabeth, 189
 Joseph, 204
 Rasmus B., 219
 Samuel, 204
 William S., 117, 214
- André, John, 243, 244
 Andrewes, } ———, 184, 337, 410
 Andrews, } Alice, 388
 Elinor, 388
 Elisha Benjamin,
 217, 321
 Hannah, 184
 Henry P., 320
 John, 24, 387, 388
 Nathaniel, 388
 Richard, 388
 Samuel, 388
 Thomas, 388
- Andros, Edmund, 208, 222, 325,
 334
 Angell, George T., 416
 Annu, reverend mr., 141
 Annis, Amy, 45
 Appleton, Nathan, 284
 William H., 286
 William S., 50, 134,
 194, 314, 316
- Apthorp, Charles, 203
 Archer, ———, 390

- Archer, } Hannah, 95, 96
cont'd } John, 300, 301
 } Sarah, 300, 301
 } William, 95
 Armagh, Grace, 192
 Armitage, —, 88
 Armstrong, Abigail, 138, 140
 Christian, 139, 140
 Ebenezer, 139, 140
 Elizabeth, 137, 139,
 140
 George W., 225
 James, 24
 John, 137, 139, 140,
 141
 John W., 139, 140
 Mary, 139, 140
 Nancy, 139, 140
 Rebecca, 139, 140
 Samuel, 139, 140
 Samuel Turell, 137,
 138, 139, 140, 141
 Simon, 25
 Thomas, 139
 William, 139, 140
 Arnell, Anthony, 198
 Arnett, } Isaac, 264
 Arnet, } James, 358
 } John, 266, 268
 Arnold, Benedict, 244, 318
 Elizabeth, 193
 James N., 317
 Arnzen, Neils, 121
 Arthur, Hercules, 389
 Margaret, 389
 Arundell, John, 157
 Ashfield, Alice, 110
 Edmund, 110
 Ashley, Jonathan, 55
 Ashmead, Henry B., 136
 Ashton, John, 180
 Ashurst, William, 250
 Askwith, Abraham, 93
 Aston, John, 206
 Atherton, Simon T., 340
 Atkins, John, 401
 Robert, 111
 Attaquin, Moses, 25
 Attlebridge, Margaret, 384
 Robert, 384
 Attucks, Crispus, 382, 383
 Atwater, Amaryllis, 185
 Sarah, 184, 185
 Atwood, David, 219
 Aubrey, —, 305
 Augustin, —, 87
 Austin, } mrs., 300
 Austen, } Hannah, 185, 186
 } James T., 209
 } James Walker, 406,
 407
 } John Osborne, 321, 403
 } Moses, 269
 } William, 406, 407
 Avery, —, 228
 James, 142
 Sarah, 262
 Aveses, captain, 46
 Avvazzani, general, 237
 Axtell, Ann, 51
 Anne, 51
 Daniel, 50, 51, 52
 Elizabeth, 51
 Holland, 51
 Joane, 51
 Mary, 51
 Nathaniel, 50, 51, 52
 Rebecca, 52
 Rebeckah, 51, 52
 Sarah, 51
 Sibilla, 51, 52
 Thomas, 50, 51, 52
 Aylmer, } John, 76, 366
 Elmer, } Jonathan, 366
 } Theophilus, 76
 Ayres, mrs., 267
 Mary, 269
 Samuel, 358
 Aytes, Benjamin, 25
 Babcock, Moses, 49
 Babysuck, Solomon, 177
 Bache, Lewis, 132
 Louis, 135
 William, 134, 185
 Backwell, —, 300, 301
 Bacon, Esq., 197
 Cornelia, 124
 Elijah, 283
 Eliza, 124
 Elizabeth, 96, 298
 Ephraim, 160, 162
 Ezekiel, 123
 Fanny E., 124
 George, 298
 Henry, 298
 John, 122, 161, 162
 Mary, 298
 Nathaniel, 198
 Susan Sloan, 124
 William, 298
 William Johnson,
 122, 123, 124
 William Kirkland, 124
 Badcock, Benjamin, 46
 Ebenezer, 47, 50
 George, 45, 47
 Hannah, 44
 John, 43, 46
 Joseph, 44, 46
 Josiah, 46
 Nathan, 43, 45
 Naum, 45
 Sarah, 45
 Stephen, 45
 Susanna, 43
 William, 46
 Badger, George E., 287
 Stephen, 159, 160
 Badgley, George, 267
 Isaac, 268
 Baggett, Anne, 109
 Baggot, Joseph, 366
 Bailey, } widow, 359
 Bailie, } Betsey, 370
 Bayly, } Daniel, 370
 } Hannah, 185
 } Job, 370
 } Jonathan, 185
 } Jone, 109
 } Joseph, 185
 } Mary, 283
 } Mehitable, 370
 } Nathan, 169
 } Robert, 24
 } Sally, 185
 } Thomas, 88
 Baird, —, 400
 Henry M., 317
 Baker, —, 132
 master, 88
 B. F., 229
 Clifford C., 228
 C. Alice, 116
 Daniel W., 127
 David S., 321
 Edmund J., 132, 135, 399
 Edward, 358
 Ephraim, 266, 268
 Ezekiel, 268
 George, 77
 Jacob, 267
 James, 212
 James Perkins, 212
 John, 72, 88
 Jonathan, 413
 Joseph Lee, 212
 Mary T., 212
 Rebecca, 395, 396, 397
 Richard, 132, 134, 135
 Baker, } William, 192, 382, 383
cont'd } William Cleveland, 212
 } William S., 136, 226
 Balch, —, 417
 Francis Vergnies, 320
 Galusha B., 418
 John, 418
 Baldring, —, 264
 Baldwin, —, 399
 Charles C., 322
 Elizabeth G., 337
 John, 369
 Jonathan, 369
 Lucy, 400
 Mary, 369
 Samuel, 399, 400
 Sarah, 369
 Simeon B., 218
 Thomas, 369
 Balentin, John, 204
 Ball, Eben, 43
 Rebecca, 43
 Ballard, colonel, 198
 Elizabeth, 59
 Joseph, 35
 Josiah, 11
 Lydia, 35
 Ballister, —, 325
 Ballou, Frederick M., 120
 Latimer W., 321
 Baltinghouse, widow, 208
 Bancroft, —, 42
 Christopher, 302
 Ebenezer, 401
 Elizabeth, 42, 282, 401
 George, 240
 John, 302
 Silvester, 302
 Bane, Charles, 263
 Mary, 263
 Bangy, Thomas, 366
 Banks, } —, 418
 Bankes, } Aaron, 260, 261
 } Abigail, 262, 263
 } Ann, 263
 } Bethiah, 263
 } Bracey, 262
 } Charles Edward,
 258, 386, 417
 } Cummings, 263
 } Edward, 335
 } Elias, 261, 262, 263
 } Elizabeth, 259, 260,
 261, 262, 263
 } Hannah, 260, 261, 263
 } Jacob, 262
 } James, 263
 } Jane, 263
 } Jeremiah, 261, 262
 } Job, 259, 260, 262, 263
 } John, 259, 260, 261,
 262, 263
 } Joseph, 259, 260, 261,
 262, 263
 } Joshua, 261
 } Lucretia, 262
 } Lydia, 260, 262, 263
 } Martha, 263
 } Mary, 260, 261, 263
 } Moses, 25, 260, 261, 262
 } Nancy, 262
 } Olive, 263
 } Patience, 263
 } Pelatiah, 262
 } Phebe, 261, 262, 263
 } Reliance, 262
 } Richard, 258, 259, 260,
 261, 262, 263
 } Ruth, 261, 263
 } Samuel, 259, 260, 263
 } Sarah, 262, 263
 } Tabitha, 260, 263
 } William, 263
 } Zebediah, 261, 262
 } Zebulon, 262

- VOL. XLIV. 36*

- Blethen, James, 207
 John, 206
 Blodget, } Daniel, 34
 Blodgit, } Jemima, 40
 Blogget, } Josiah, 40
 Lydia, 40
 Mary, 34
 Nathaniel, 35
 Samuel, 335, 418
 Blunt, —, 307
 Mary, 307, 308
 Thomas, 308
 Boardman, David S., 287
 Bodge, George Madison, 61, 141,
 215, 270, 373
 Bois, —, 40
 David, 49
 Boldry, John, 366
 Bolling, Jane, 297
 Bollock, John, 366
 Bolton, Charles Knowles, 231
 Robert, 245
 William, 231
 Bond, widow, 267
 Henry, 158, 160, 339
 Nathaniel, 264, 266
 Bonnell, } Isaac, 357
 Bonnel, } Lydia, 367
 Samuel, 357
 Bonython, Richard, 260
 Boodie, Robert, 193
 Boon, } —, 330
 Boone, } Samuel, 73
 William, 72
 Booth, Catharine, 114
 Henry, 13
 Robert, 114
 Borden, doctor, 365
 Borland, Francis, 103
 Bostock, } —, 110
 Bostocke, } Nath., 111
 Bothwell, John Hepburn, 419
 Boudinot, Elias, 266
 Boutel, Ebenezer, 30, 254
 Bowdoin, James, 101, 103, 203
 John, 54
 William, 103, 203
 Bowen, Abel, 310
 Bowers, Anna, 368, 369
 Dwight B., 399
 Jonathan, 35
 Lydia, 368
 Samuel, 368
 Bowker, Learzarus, 44
 Sarah, 44
 Bowles, } —, 283
 Bowls, } John, 283
 Mary, 283
 Oliver, 84
 Boyd, M. G., 118
 Boynton, see Boynton.
 Boylden, John, 384
 Boyle, Robert, 272
 Boynton, } Caleb, 205
 Boynton, } Mehitable, 41
 William, 204
 Boys, Antipas, 202
 David, 47
 James Nelson, 47
 Brabrook, Edward W., 409
 Bracey, Abigail, 262
 Brackett, Hannah, 367
 John, 367
 John Q. A., 286, 317
 Bradbury, Charles, 177
 James W., 404, 418
 John Merrill, 416, 418
 Thomas, 416, 418
 Bradford, widow, 46
 William, 290, 291, 314,
 324
 Brading, Elizabeth, 386
 Helen, 385
 James, 385, 386
 Brading, } Joseph, 385
 cont'd } Nathaniel, 385, 386
 Ruth, 385
 William, 385
 Bradish, Frank Eliot, 215
 Luther, 241, 242
 Bradlee, Caleb Davis, 351
 Bradley, John, 46, 109
 Polly, 186
 Rachel, 46
 Bradshaw, } Francis, 187
 Bradshawe, } James, 187
 Bradshewe, } John, 187
 William, 187
 Bradstreet, } Mercy, 56
 Broadstreet, } Simon, 97, 170
 Thomas, 366
 Bragdon, Daniel, 260
 Mary, 260
 Samuel, 260
 Tabitha, 260
 Braine, } —, 95
 Brayne, } Edward, 95
 James, 95
 Sarah, 96
 Brainard, —, 333
 Braley, } Arthur B., 219
 Brayley, } Arthur Wellington,
 224
 Brance, John, 71
 Branch, Christopher, 96
 Jane, 96
 John, 96, 366
 Obedience, 96
 Priscilla, 96
 Brand, Francis, 300
 Brandreth, Cicely, 103
 William, 103
 Bratt, } Thomas, 298
 Bratte, } —, 298
 Brattle, Thomas, 53, 282
 William, 203
 Bray, esquire, 198
 Mary, 283, 284
 Peter, 283
 Brayley, see Braley.
 Brayton, John S., 321
 Brazier, John, 348
 Nancy, 348
 Brechin, William Pitt, 320
 Breck, Robert, 55
 Samuel, 119
 Breeman, Nathaniel, 25
 Bremar, Elizabeth Elliot, 114
 Francis, 114
 Brennan, John, 294
 Brent, Nathaniel, 110, 400
 Brenton, —, 40
 Bressey, Sylvia, 185
 Brett, } Barbara, 296
 Bret, } Charles, 296
 Edward, 193, 296, 297
 George, 386
 Henry, 299
 John, 298, 299, 300, 301
 Kathern, 301
 Mary, 296, 300
 Mildred, 300
 Percival, 299, 301
 Richard, 299, 300
 Robert, 296, 299
 Sarah, 300
 Steven, 299
 Thomas, 298, 299, 300
 William, 296
 Breul, Hugo, 404
 Brewer, David J., 287
 James, 208
 Brewster, C. W., 112
 Edward, 296
 Fear, 290
 Jonathan, 291
 Osmyn, 138
 Bridge, William, 98
 Bridges, —, 42, 199
 Bridgham, Joseph, 88
 Brigg, William, 409, 410
 Briggs, } Joshua, 49
 Briggess, } Roger, 366
 Samuel, 322
 Brigham, Charles, 313
 Brintnall, lieut., 179, 180, 183
 Esther, 257
 Bristed, Charles Astor, 10, 13
 Britt, Chauncey C., 219
 Broadhurst, } Ann, 80, 195
 Brodhurst, } Anne, 80, 196
 Gerard, 80
 Walter, 80, 195,
 196
 William, 80, 196
 Broadstreet, see Bradstreet.
 Brocas, William, 95
 Brock, Robert A., 75, 79, 80, 83,
 91, 94, 96, 105, 198, 297, 333,
 336, 334, 392, 395, 398
 Brodhead, J. Romeyn, 243
 Bromfield, Edward, 103, 386
 Elizabeth, 386
 Bronsdon, John, 45
 Phineas, 45
 Brooke, J. M. S., 301
 Brooks, —, 17, 261, 319, 420
 Enoch, 162
 Hannah, 162
 Hezekiah, 319
 Broom, mr., 46, 47
 Broughton, Nicholson, 408
 Brown, } —, 89
 Browne, } mr., 48
 widow, 301
 Abigail, 282
 Abijah, 283, 284
 Angeline Cooper, 285
 Ann, 282, 285
 Anne, 282
 Anthony, 110
 Augusta, 285
 Benjamin, 282
 Benjamin Piper, 285
 B. Gratz, 285
 Cave, 302
 Charles, 285
 Cornelius, 282, 284,
 285
 Cynthia, 285
 Daniel, 284
 Deborah, 282, 283
 Dorothy, 110
 Edward, 281, 282, 284,
 285
 Eliezer, 35
 Eliza, 285
 Elizabeth, 281, 282,
 283, 284
 Esther, 283
 Francis Henry, 216,
 217
 Francis H., 320
 Frederick, 296
 George, 371
 Hannah, 282, 283, 285
 Harriet, 285
 Isaac Cooper, 285
 James, 406, 403
 Jane, 281, 285
 John, 177, 281, 282,
 283, 287
 John C. J., 78
 John Marshall, 334,
 404
 John Mason, 414
 Jonathan, 283
 Joseph, 24, 282
 Josiah, 44, 282, 283,
 284
 Lucy, 283, 284, 285
 Mary, 282, 283, 284

- Brown, { Mason, 287
cont'd { Nicholas, 281, 282,
283, 284, 285
Patience, 285
Rebecca, 282
Sally, 284
Samuel, 282
Sarah, 282, 284, 371
Sarah Lamson, 282
Seth, 284
Seth Ingersoll, 283,
284, 285
Seth Ingerson, 284
Susannah, 282, 283,
284
Thaddeus, 283
Thomas, 301
William, 282, 283, 284,
285
W. H., 196
Brownell, Harrie C., 117
Browning, Charles H., 119
John, 95
Bruer, Thomas, 151
Bryant, Hubbard W., 122, 404
William Cullen, 229
Bryen, William, 203
Buber, Joseph, 203
Buchanan, rev. doctor, 318
Buck, {
Bucke, { Clare, 298
Edward Henry, 60
Elizabeth Dutton, 60
James S., 328
Buckam, mr., 385
Buckingham, { Joseph Tinker,
Buckinham, { 137, 335
Samuel G., 11
Thomas, 51
William Alfred, 17
Buckminster, lieutenant, 32
Buel, { Gordon, 342
Buell, { Hepzibah, 208
Sarah Josepha, 342
William, 208
Buffington, C. H., 130
Bugbee, { —, 48
Bugbe, { mrs., 48
Bugby, { Edwin Holmes, 217
George E., 60
Helen Marston, 60
Susanna, 193
Timothy, 193
William, 47, 48
Bulfinch, Charles, 312
Judith, 57
Thomas, 57
Bulkley, Elizabeth, 282
Bullard, Mary Ann, 323
Silas, 323
Bullin, John, 113
Thomas, 113
Bullock, { Edward, 390
Bullocke, { John R., 290
Jonathan Russell,
290
Richard, 91
Bump, Samuel, 71
Bumpus, Elizabeth, 259
Jacob, 259
Bunker, Benjamin, 206
John, 205
Mary, 36
Burdick, Elisha, 219
Burdin, Thomas, 73
Burgis, Job, 24
Burgoyne, John, 173, 326, 345, 413
Burke, John, 383
Burleigh, —, 232
Burlock, Hester, 72
Burnet, doctor, 267
William, 250
Burnham, —, 356
Charles, 114
Mary, 114
Burns, —, 130
Burnside, Ambrose E., 404
Burr, Aaron, 16, 288, 411
Frances, 250
Jonathan, 250
Burrage, Hannah, 368
Henry S., 122, 334, 404
John, 368
Burroughs, —, 88
Burrows, Ann, 323
John, 71
Thomas, 267
Burt, William, 252
Burter, Samuel, 208
Burton, { Alice, 397
Burttion, { Boniface, 281, 420
Simon, 206
Bush, James P., 117, 214
Bushnell, Charles Ira, 200
Bushrod, —, 295
Hannah, 294, 296
Jenny, 295
John, 294, 295, 296
Sarah, 294
Bussey, —, 45
Benjamin, 45
Butler, —, 88, 302
lady, 111
lieutenant, 183
Alban, 302
Benjamin F., 172, 236,
317
Daniel, 22
James D., 171, 219, 315,
316, 401
John, 182
Margaret, 395
Peter, 88, 171
Richard, 113
Butterfield, —, 41, 230, 231
Aaron, 38
Botefeld, { Abel, 39, 42, 43
Boterville, { Abiah, 36, 42
Botevyle, { Abigail, 36, 42
Botfield, { Abner Richard-
son, 42
Bouteville, { Abraham, 40, 43
Buterfeild, { Alice, 37, 40
Buterfeld, { Ann, 34, 35
Butterfeild, { Anna, 36, 40
Butterfeilde, { Asa, 42
de Buteville, { Bathsheba, 43
Benjamin, 33, 34,
35, 36, 37, 38, 39,
40, 41, 42, 43, 401
Charles, 39
Consul Will-
shire, 330
David, 37, 41
Deborah, 35, 36,
38, 39, 42
Dinah, 38
Dorothy, 39
Ebenezer, 37, 39,
40
Eleazer, 39
Eleser, 39
Elijah, 41
Eliza, 42
Elizabeth, 36, 37,
38, 39, 40, 41, 42,
401
Ephraim, 40
Esther, 37, 38, 40,
41
Hannah, 34, 37,
38, 39, 40, 43
Henry, 42
Hepzibah, 42
Horatio Q., 15
Butterfield, { Isaac, 36, 38, 40,
43
Jacob, 36, 38
James, 41, 42, 43
Jane, 36
Jean, 41
Jesse, 40
Joanna, 37, 38, 41
Joel, 41
John, 33, 36, 38,
39, 40, 42, 401
Jonas, 40, 43
Jonathan, 34, 35,
36, 37, 38, 39, 41,
401
Joseph, 34, 35, 36,
37, 38, 39, 41, 42,
43, 401
Josiah, 36, 39, 40
Kezia, 41, 42, 43
Leonard, 40
Levi, 42
Lidya, 36
Lucy, 43
Lydia, 35, 36, 37,
40, 41
Martha, 39, 42
Mary, 34, 35, 36,
37, 38, 39, 40, 41,
42, 43
Mehitable, 39, 41
Mercy, 35, 42
Nathaniel, 34, 35,
36, 37, 40, 41
Olive, 43
Peter, 43
Phebe, 35, 36, 38
Philip, 40
Rachel, 37, 38, 40,
41, 42, 401
Rebecca, 37, 40,
42, 43
Reuben, 38, 41,
42, 401
Robert, 33, 37, 41
Ruth, 36, 42, 43
Samuel, 34, 35, 37,
39, 40, 41, 43
Sarah, 36, 37, 38,
39, 40, 41, 42, 401
Simeon, 40
Stephen, 39
Susanna, 37, 39,
42
Sybil, 41
Tabitha, 36, 37, 41
Thomas, 39
Timothy, 42
William, 35, 36,
37, 38, 39, 42, 43
Zachariah, 38
Button, James, 366
John, 366
Wolfrid, 366
Buttrick, Hepzibah, 42
Butts, Isaac, 324
Buxton, —, 420
Byington, Ezra H., 120
Byles, Mather, 251, 252
Byram, Nicholas, 25
Byrd, { Grace, 95
Byrde, { John, 95
Sternmyr, 384
Susannah, 95
Thomas, 384
William, 90, 93, 95
Cabot, —, 227
Cadwallader, John, 80
Caffry, Morgan, 204
Caine, captain, 353
Caldham, Anne, 389
Henry, 389

- Caldwell, } doctor, 121
 Calwell, } reverend, 264
 George, 207
 James, 359, 360
 Jefferson, 372
 John, 80
 Rhoda, 372
 Calef, Robert, 168, 170
 Calif, John, 45
 Joseph, 45
 Mehitable, 50
 Robert, 45
 Call, Obadiah, 207
 Philip, 203
 Callic, } John, 150
 Callice, }
 Callowhill, Thomas, 188, 192
 Cambell, } Alexander, 203
 Campbell, } Elizabeth, 55
 Campell, } Silvanus, 25
 William W., 117
 Cameron, mrs., 404
 Campion, Robert, 366
 Canady, Lydia, 44
 Candy, 168
 Cane, Elizabeth, 111
 Canfield, Matthew, 266, 358
 Cannada, ensign, 179, 183
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, 400
 Capen, Elizabeth, 283
 Lemuel, 48, 225
 Capernaum, Thomas Burgil, 48
 Capin, Thomas, 111
 Card, sergeant, 179
 Elizabeth, 262
 John, 260
 Lydia, 260
 Martha, 262
 Thomas, 262
 Carey, } —, 80
 Cary, } mr., 111
 Anne, 109
 George, 29
 Jane, 111
 John, 108, 109, 110, 111
 Matthew, 401
 Samuel, 103
 Carle, Thomas, 72
 Carlisle, } captain, 253, 254, 255,
 Carlile, } 256
 mr., 154
 Christopher, 155
 George, 176, 180, 181,
 182, 183
 Carlton, } —, 386
 Carleton, } John, 205
 Osgood, 310
 Carmicle, James, 265, 266
 Carney, John, 294
 Carpenter, —, 67, 68
 Carlos C., 119
 George Moulton,
 121, 321, 404, 405
 J. H., 219
 Samuel, 188
 Carr, Hannah, 362
 Moses, 362
 Samuel, 22
 Susan Waters, 22
 Carrigan, Margaret A., 59
 Carrington, Abram, 72
 Carter, —, 88
 Elizabeth, 316
 Joseph, 316
 Mary, 316
 Robert, 391
 Susan, 316
 Cartier, Jacques, 153
 Cary, see Carey.
 Caryll, Joseph, 86
 Case, —, 333
 Cash, —, 329
 Casserly, Eugene, 236
 Caswell, Joseph, 72
 Catchpole, Francis, 366
 Catchpoull, Mary, 52
 Cean, Walter, 207
 Celhurst, —, 300
 Celton, John, 45
 Chace, Lewis J., 321
 Chadbourne, —, 391
 Emma Porter, 60
 George W., 60
 Chaffin, William L., 216, 321
 Chamberlain, —, 37
 Elizabeth, 37
 Jane, 199
 John, 199
 Mehitable, 39
 Nathan B., 117
 Nathan Henry,
 320
 Nat., 161
 Thomas, 37
 Chambers, Ephraim, 343
 Champernowne, Elizabeth, 383
 Francis, 112,
 113, 118, 135,
 222, 223
 Mary, 112, 113
 Richard, 383
 Champion, —, 119
 Champlain, —, 157
 Champney, Daniel, 381
 Mary, 367, 368, 369
 Richard, 368
 Chandler, Aaron, 42
 David, 266
 Dorothy, 40
 D., 266
 Hannah, 40, 359
 Isabella, 314
 John, 265, 266, 267
 Mary, 189, 191, 368
 Mehitable, 43
 Moses, 40
 Peleg W., 323, 335
 Phebe, 357
 Roger, 314
 Ruth, 42
 Samuel, 266, 269
 Susanna, 38
 Chaney, George Leonard, 251
 Channing, Edward, 218
 William Ellery, 406
 Chapin, Samuel A., 403
 Chapleine, Elizabeth, 384
 Samuel, 384
 Chaplin, Daniel, 136
 Jeremiah, 122
 Sarah, 136
 Susanna, 136
 Chapman, captain, 360
 Ann, 117
 Anthony, 204
 Frederick W., 230
 Henry L., 334, 404
 Jacob, 216
 Martha, 369
 Mercy, 215
 Robert, 298
 Samuel, 204
 Charles I., 50, 51, 77, 108, 195,
 297, 333
 Charles II., 98, 193, 215, 272,
 308, 395
 Charlton, widow, 358
 Chase, Frederick, 118
 George B., 217
 Judah, 205
 Salmon P., 221, 342
 Chatburn, Daniel, 110
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, 151
 Chauncy, mr., 54
 Charles, 252
 Cheever, Bartholomew, 54
 Ezekiel, 88, 388
 Hannah, 54
 Joshua, 103
 Mary, 388
 Cheney, Benjamin P., 159
 Elias, 204
 John, 204
 Chenye, Mary, 110
 Robert, 110
 Chesman, captain, 360
 Chester, Bishop of, 332
 Chester, Joseph Lemuel, 78, 79,
 80, 197, 253, 301, 316, 391
 Cheves, Langdon, 82
 Cheyne, Elizabeth, 110
 Robert, 110
 Chick, Johannes, 72
 John, 72
 Child, Isaac, 314
 Child, Henry, 361
 Childs, George W., 419
 Hannah, 367
 John, 367
 Samuel, 71
 S. D., 131
 Chilton, Isabell, 314
 James, 314
 Mary, 314
 Chipman, doctor, 365
 Bessie, 365
 Handley, 365
 Chism, William, 203
 Chitock, Nicholas, 366
 Chittenden, Benjamin, 71
 Lucius E., 171
 Choate, —, 42
 Rufus, 323
 Chubbuck, Nathaniel, 142
 Church, Benjamin, 62, 145, 146,
 147
 John, 177
 Marcellus, 239
 Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 126
 Cingue, 218
 Claflin, William, 310, 311, 313
 Claiborne, Thomas, 297
 William, 297
 Clap, } David, 18, 131, 132, 135,
 Clapp, } 225, 226, 230, 417
 Ebenezer, 49, 399
 Eleazer, 71
 John, 316
 Judith, 49
 Lydia, 49
 Mary, 48
 Roger, 316
 Stephen, 48, 49
 Thomas, 218
 Clare, Robert, 109
 Clark, } —, 28, 69, 84, 155,
 Clarke, } 386
 mrs., 49
 Angeline Cooper, 285
 Anne, 393
 Benjamin, 269
 Betsey, 362
 Charles J., 333
 Daniel, 367
 Deborah, 280
 Elisha, 204
 Enoch, 359
 Frances, 393
 Francis, 90
 Frank B., 420
 George, 207
 George H., 218
 George Kuhn, 117, 129,
 214, 217, 218, 326, 340
 Hannah, 194
 James, 194, 204, 363
 Jesse, 285
 John, 25, 89, 90, 266
 Joseph, 359
 Martha, 89
 Mary, 89, 90, 192
 Nathaniel, 209
 Peter, 148, 280, 362
 Richard, 45, 49, 90

- Clark, } Robert, 119, 129, 219, 300
cont'd } 330, 414
 Samuel, 89, 205
 Sarah, 209
 Thomas, 84, 87, 88, 99
 Thomas W., 23
 William, 89, 90, 204, 268, 357
 William B., 228
 } Elizabeth, 260
 Clausen, } John, 260, 269, 360
 Clawson, } Nehemiah, 260
 Claxton, Mr., 300
 Claves, Edward, 151
 Clayton, John, 366
 Thomas, 111
 Cleaves, Converse, 232
 Emery, 132
 Cleeman, Thomas M., 308
 Cleeter, Anne, 109
 Clement, } Susan, 189, 191
 Clements, }
 Clench, Brune, 193
 Katherine, 193
 Cleveland, } —, 39, 251
 Cleaveland, } duke of, 329
 Deborah, 35
 Edmund James, 264, 357
 Joseph, 35
 Josiah, 35
 Martha, 39
 Moses, 35
 Clinton, —, 244
 DeWitt, 288
 Coates, Mr., 110
 Cobb, Amasa, 219
 Coburn, Abiah, 42
 Abiel, 42
 Edward, 38, 401
 Eliza, 42
 Elizabeth, 41
 Hannah, 38
 Jabesh, 42
 John, 401
 Mary, 42
 Sarah, 38, 401
 Timothy, 42
 Cochran, } John, 236, 243
 Cochrane, } Mary, 114
 Robert, 114
 Cockcroft, } —, 84
 Cockroft, } Caleb, 84, 195
 Elizabeth, 195
 Cocke, John, 96
 Obedience, 96
 Richard, 393
 Codd, St. Leger, 292
 Codman, John, 209
 Roger, 366
 Coffin, —, 319
 Betsey, 319
 Joshua, 386
 William, 262
 Coge, Catherine, 397
 Coggan, Abigail, 367, 368
 Henry, 368
 Coggeshall, —, 327
 Cohorn, Robert, 24
 Cokayne, George E., 75, 78, 118
 Colburn, } Dolly, 370
 Colburne, } Margery, 139
 Colbron, } Mary, 139
 William, 139
 Colby, } —, 253
 Colbee, } Mr., 182, 249
 Coleby, } Charles I., 219
 Henry W., 415
 Rogels, 204
 Cole, —, 420
 Edward W., 332
 Nancy D., 419
 Olive, 263
 Coles, —, 106, 108
 Colhurst, —, 300
 Collard, Isaac, 266
 Collins, —, 390, 400
 Cornelius, 109
 Eliazer, 177
 Mary, 290
 Colliot, Peter, 25
 Colman, } Benjamin, 53, 57
 Coleman, } Frances, 208
 James, 192
 John, 53, 54, 57, 356
 John A., 405
 Judith, 57
 Thomas, 208
 Colton, George, 209
 George Hooker, 13, 16
 Hepzibah, 209
 Columbus, Christopher, 227, 234, 402
 Combes, } Anthony, 206
 Comes, } George, 206
 Cooms, } Peter, 206
 Silvanus, 206
 William, 203
 Comegys, Jacob B., 212
 Comely, Robert, 73
 Comins, Nicholas, 198
 Conklin, Joseph, 358
 Joshua, 268
 Conkling, Moses, 359
 Conn, Thomas, 108
 Conner, John, 264, 265
 Lewis, 94
 Connet, Betsey, 357
 Moses, 357
 Phebe, 357
 Connold, Thomas, 366
 Convers, Mary, 368, 369
 Conway, Moncure D., 79
 Conyers, —, 85
 Coo, Robert, 95
 Cook, } Amos Jones, 163
 Cooke, } Ann, 285
 Fra., 385
 George, 367
 Harriet Ruth, 131, 132
 Henry A., 117
 John, 111
 Joseph, 367
 Lois, 185, 186
 Mehitabel, 162, 163
 Richard, 366
 Samuel, 162, 163
 Coolidge, —, 324
 Austin J., 179, 180
 A. H., 332
 Coones, John, 381
 Cooper, Mr., 44, 195
 Abigail, 57, 59
 Abigail Ingersoll, 61
 Alice Girdler, 61
 Anne, 52
 Arthur Savage, 59
 Britton, 56
 Caroline Lucinda, 60
 Caroline L. F., 60
 Caroline Pearson, 60
 Caroline Savage, 59
 Charles Augustus, 60
 Charles Wendell, 59, 61
 Eliza Balch, 60
 Elizabeth, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60
 Elizabeth Dutton, 60
 Elizabeth English, 58
 Elizabeth Savage, 61
 Emma Elizabeth, 59
 Emma Porter, 60
 George, 58
 George Phillips, 59
 Hannah, 54, 55
 Harriet Coolidge, 60
 Harriet Savage, 61
 Helen Marston, 60
 Cooper, } Jacob, 56
cont'd } James Ingersoll, 61
 James Shirley Phillips, 59
 James Sullivan, 59, 60
 Jane, 106
 John, 57, 58, 60, 292
 John Tudor, 59
 Judith, 55, 56, 57, 58
 Katharine, 56, 57
 Katharine Wendell, 58
 Margaret, 58
 Margaret A., 59 [60
 Margaret Elizabeth, 59,
 Maria, 60
 Mary, 44, 53, 54, 55, 60
 Mary Elizabeth, 60
 Mary H., 59
 Mary Ingersoll, 61
 Mary J. Phillips, 59
 Mehitabel, 54, 55
 Peter, 322
 Priscilla, 58
 Richard Wibird, 57, 58
 Roger, 92
 R. Jane, 60
 Samuel, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60
 Samuel George, 60
 Samuel Phillips, 59
 Samuel Thatener, 58, 60
 Sarah, 56
 Sarah Elizabeth, 60
 Sarah E., 59
 Sarah Jane, 60
 Thomas, 53, 54, 55, 56,
 57, 58, 59, 60, 230, 231
 Thomas Savage, 59
 William, 54, 55, 56, 57,
 58, 59, 60
 William Durrant, 85
 William Phillips, 58, 59,
 60
 William Savage, 60, 61
 Cope, —, 92, 110
 Joane, 110
 Katharine, 92
 Copernicus, Nicolaus, 246
 Copley, John Singleton, 90
 Corbin, Alice, 295
 Gavin, 295
 Henry, 292, 295
 Jenny, 295
 Joanna, 295
 John, 295
 Laetitia, 295
 Martha, 295
 Richard, 295
 Thomas, 295
 Corbinne, Henry, 384
 Coree, Gideon, 73
 Cornish, John, 206, 392
 Sepren, 206
 Cornwallis, Charles, 311
 Cory, —, 183
 Joseph, 24, 358
 Cotton, —, 157
 Ann, 197, 198
 An., 197, 198, 199
 Charles, 198
 John, 55, 198
 Court, Robert, 126, 331
 Coventry, William, 188
 Cowen, Joseph, 71
 Cowley, Charles, 126
 Edward, 330
 Cowper, Joseph M., 314
 Cox, —, 420
 Elizabeth, 388
 James R., 327
 Coyne, William, 25
 Craddock, Jo., 328
 Crafts, Frederick, 226
 William, 382, 383
 Crallé, Mr., 196

- Crampton, Rufus C., 288
 Crane, Abigail, 47
 Amariah, 45
 Benjamin, 264, 267, 357
 Caleb, 268, 357
 David, 48, 264, 265, 268, 359, 360
 Denzil M., 117, 214
 Ebenezer, 46
 Edward, 44 [135
 Ellery Bicknell, 132, 134,
 Esther, 48
 Henry, 48
 Jacob, 267, 360
 James, 269, 357
 Jonathan, 265
 Judith, 48
 Keziah, 46
 Matthias, 267, 359
 Milatiah, 46
 Nancy, 365
 Nathan, 360
 Nathaniel, 357
 Nehemiah, 266, 268, 357
 Rebeckah, 45
 Ruth, 47
 Seth, 47 [360
 Stephen, 46, 265, 267, 269,
 Thomas, 49
 William, 48, 268, 358
 Cranford, James, 84
 Crask, Edmund, 82
 Crawford, William, 330
 Creesy, Eliot, 359
 Cregar, William Francis, 83,
 119, 189
 Crehore, Abigail, 47
 Isaiah, 45, 47
 Jedediah, 47
 John, 48, 49
 Lydia, 48
 Mary, 48
 Mehitable, 49
 Timothy, 47
 William Bowen, 48
 Cressey, William, 269
 Crisp, Sally, 284
 Crispe, Edward, 386
 Ellis, 386
 Rowland, 386
 Samuel, 386
 Tobias, 386
 Crittenden, Cornelia, 124
 S. W., 124
 Crocker, James, 207
 Uriel, 138, 139
 Crockett, —, 330
 Moses, 372
 Susun, 372
 Cromwell, Joshua, 25, 205
 Oliver, 195, 218, 272,
 408
 Crooker, Elijah, 206
 Isaiah, 206
 Joseph Henry, 219
 Crosby, —, 48
 Albert H., 371
 Alpheus, 371
 Alpheus Benning, 371
 Asa, 371
 Dixi, 371
 Elizabeth, 371
 George A., 371
 George E., 419
 Joseph, 367
 Josiah, 371
 Nathan, 371
 Sarah, 367
 Simon, 207
 Thomas R., 371
 Crosman, Lois, 220
 Cross, D. W., 322 [319
 Crowninshield, Benjamin W.,
 see Von Cronschild.
 Cruse, colonel, 198
 Cudworth, } —, 157 [285
 Cudworth, } Angeline Cooper,
 Angeline M., 285
 Warren, 285
 Warren H., 285
 Culin, Stewart, 215
 Cullen, Edgar M., 289
 James B., 327
 Culver, Joshua, 184
 Katherine, 184
 Cumming, } captain, 40
 Cummings, } Alexander, 123
 David, 42 [372
 Cummins, } Elizabeth, 42, 260,
 John, 369, 372
 Joseph, 45, 46
 Sarah, 367, 369
 Cunisbie, Mary, 298
 Cunningham, } Ann, 211
 Cuningham, } Calvin, 212
 Charles, 212
 Edward, 206
 George, 212
 Hannah, 211
 James, 203
 John, 204
 Lucy, 212
 Mary, 212, 213
 Mary Ann, 212
 Cupples, Joseph G., 318
 Currie, Alice, 295
 David, 295
 Jane, 295
 Currier, John J., 224
 Curtis, Abigail, 262
 Desire, 420
 Elizabeth, 262
 Ephraim, 262
 Jacob, 262
 James, 420
 James O., 420
 John, 366
 Mary, 371
 Phebe, 262
 Philip, 374
 Thomas, 259, 366
 William, 366
 Cushing, Abel, 168, 170
 Elizabeth Dutton, 60
 Luther Stearns, 60
 Thomas, 163, 218
 Cushman, Henry W., 296
 Mary, 291
 Thomas, 291
 Cuthbertson, Cuthbert, 290
 Sarah, 290, 292
 Cutler, —, 337, 410
 Ephraim, 119, 414, 415
 Jervis, 414, 415
 John, 25
 Julia Perkins, 119, 414
 Manasseh, 119, 126, 127,
 414, 415
 Timothy, 286
 William Parker, 414, 415
 Cutter, George, 36
 Gershom, 36
 Jane, 36
 Mehitable, 36
 William R., 410, 416
 Cuttle, captain, 327
 Cutts, } Bridget, 112, 113
 Cutt, } Elizabeth, 112, 113
 John, 112
 Mary, 112, 113
 Richard, 112
 Robert, 112, 113
 Sarah, 112
 Dabney, } Cornelius, 133
 Daubenny, } John, 133
 d'Aubigné, } Katherine, 110
 D'Aubigné, } Robert, 110, 133
 D'Aubigny, } William H., 131,
 Dacker, Joseph, 204 [133
 Dalby, Alice, 110
 Robert, 110
 Dale, John P., 224
 Dall, Caroline H., 89, 90
 Dalling, —, 301
 Dammon, Asa, 48
 Damrell, Charles L., 118, 222
 Dan, John, 207
 Dana, —, 283
 Daniel, 226
 Edmund Lovell, 226, 232
 Ephraim, 165
 Jacob, 226
 Rebecca, 165
 Richard, 226
 Tabitha, 165
 Dandridge, —, 297
 Dane, John, 266
 Nathan, 127
 Danforth, } —, 97, 376
 Danford, } Jonathan, 371 [383
 Samuel, 39, 284, 382,
 Sarah, 37, 371
 S., 38
 Thomas, 37, 166, 168
 Daniel, } A. M., 53
 Daniell, } Isaac, 48
 Daniels, } Joanna, 106
 Joseph, 48
 Madeline, 184
 Nathan Hagar, 320
 Nathan H., 117
 Nathaniel, 46
 Ruth, 46
 Vevian, 44, 48
 Wilbert, 93
 Dannson, Joan, 298
 Danvers, Anne, 110, 111
 Henry, 52, 111
 John, 110, 111
 Thomas, 111
 Darby, Artemas Burnham, 114
 James, 114
 Margaret, 114
 Darell, Emitt, 85
 Darling, Charles W., 135
 John, 25
 Sarah Jane, 60
 d'Aubigny, see Dabney.
 Dauling, Elizabeth, 300, 301
 John, 300
 Davenant, John, 87
 Davenport, Adam, 49
 Ambrose, 49
 Avis, 46
 Enoch, 47
 John, 184, 291
 Mary, 185
 Nathaniel, 44
 Nat, 46
 Richard, 25
 Samuel, 44, 185
 Stephen, 45, 48
 William, 47
 Davie, Elizabeth, 88
 Humphry, 86, 87, 88
 John, 88
 Sarah, 87
 Davis, Ann, 35
 Benjamin, 53
 Daniel, 178
 Ebenezer, 371
 Elijah, 264
 Elizabeth, 40, 371, 392
 Ezra, 205
 Horace, 286
 Hugh, 93, 94
 John, 35, 45, 138
 Joseph, 371
 Lemuel, 45, 49
 Richard, 180
 Rose, 290
 Susanna, 169, 170
 William, 175
 William T., 229

- Darison, James, 391
 Joanna, 386
 Dawes, E. C., 415
 Henry L., 10
 Dawkins, William, 391
 Dawson, Nathaniel H. R., 338
 Catharine, 247
 Henry Barton, 233, 234,
 235, 236, 237, 238, 239,
 240, 241, 242, 243, 244,
 245, 246, 247, 248
 Day, Henry N., 288
 James, 204
 Josiah, 207
 Stephen, 207
 Dayton, Elias, 264
 Harry, 264
 Jonathan, 264
 Dean, } Abby Weston, 120
 Deane, } Charles, 120, 136, 314
 Eleanor, 415
 Gardner Milton, 131
 James, 131, 134
 James H., 321
 Jane M., 136
 John Gilmore, 335
 John Ward, 118, 135,
 217, 222, 224, 243, 314,
 341, 399
 Llewellyn, 335
 Paul, 285
 Richard, 109
 Samuel, 140
 William Reed, 120
 Dearborn, Henry, 288
 Henry A., 288
 Samuel, 310
 Dearing, } Henry, 88, 404
 Deering, } Roger, 178, 180
 De Benneville, George, 232
 Deblois, Amelia, 324
 Amelia D., 325
 George, 324
 George Lewis, 324
 Lewis, 324
 Sarah, 324
 Stephen Grant, 324, 325
 De Buteville, see Butterfield.
 Decker, } John, 204
 Deker, }
 De Costa, Benjamin Franklin,
 149, 226, 227, 231
 Dee, doctor, 154
 Jonah, 189
 Mary, 189
 Deforest, Ephraim, 72
 De Kay, George C., 327
 Delano, Benjamin, 324
 Catherine, 324
 Delaplace, captain, 171
 de la Ronde, Sieur, 407
 Deltius, —, 402
 Delmonico, —, 232
 Deming, Henry C., 239
 De Mont, —, 222
 Dening, Robert, 205
 Denison, Annie, 365
 Daniel, 277
 David Sherman, 365
 Eunice, 365
 Eunice Sophia, 365
 George, 142
 Minnie, 365
 Nancy, 365
 Rebecca, 365
 Sherman, 365
 Sherman David, 365
 Denlow, Benjamin, 206
 Dennis, Mary, 96
 Richard, 94, 96
 Denny, } —, 29, 30, 176
 Dennie, } Charles A., 332
 Deny, } John, 29, 356
 Joseph, 335, 336
 Samuel, 356
 Densmore, see Dinsmore.
 de Peyster, J. Watts, 240, 419
 D'Eresby, Willoughby, 116
 de Setoun, Dougall, 339
 Dugdale, 339
 Devens, Abigail, 211
 David, 211
 De Vinne, —, 402
 Dewey, Nelson, 219
 Dewin, Andrew, 380
 Dexter, Elizabeth, 257
 Esther, 257
 Franklin Bowditch, 18,
 218
 Henry Martyn, 9, 314,
 415
 Nathan, 257
 Orlando P., 257
 Timothy, 171, 256, 257,
 258
 Deysborough, Thomas, 384
 Dibblee, Fyler, 72, 73
 Walter, 72
 William, 72
 William Fyler, 71
 Dickerman, Abram, 73
 George S., 410
 Dickerson, —, 265
 Dickey, Alexander, 269
 Dickinson, William A., 411
 Dieskau, Jean Erdman, 335
 Digby, —, 116
 John, 115
 Kenellime, 398
 Kenelm, 398
 Dill, Mary Jane, 365
 Dinsdale, —, 88
 Dinsmore, } Abigail, 59
 Dinsmore, } John, 24
 L. W., 419
 Disborowe, major cor., 386
 Ditson, Catherine, 324
 Joseph, 324
 Lucy, 324
 Oliver, 324, 412
 Dix, Sarah, 282
 William, 34
 Dixon, Joane, 194
 Mary, 34, 36, 39
 William, 34
 Doane, Thomas, 320
 Dodge, Elizabeth, 298
 John, 297, 298
 Margery, 297, 298
 Mary, 297
 Michael, 297, 298
 Mighill, 298
 Reuben Rawson, 350
 Richard, 297, 298
 William, 297, 298
 Dodson, Gershom, 71
 Jonathan, 25
 Dolbeare, Susannah, 56
 Donham, G. M., 180
 Donnell, Nath., 206
 Donnington, John, 360
 Doolittle, colonel, 162
 Dorne, Edward, 199
 Doten, —, 228
 Doughty, David, 206
 James, 28
 Douglass, James, 205
 Stephen A., 127
 William, 54, 251
 Dow, Patience, 117
 Downe, Earl of, 110
 Benjamin, 89
 Downes, —, 60
 Downing, Abigail, 341
 Edward, 366
 Francis, 366
 Henry, 366
 Patience, 117
 Susan, 316
 Thomas, 366
 Dowse, Edward, 343
 Joseph, 203
 Sarah, 343
 Dowsing, John, 366
 Doyle, James, 205
 Doyon, M. R., 219
 Drake, Betsey, 323
 Francis, 158
 Francis S., 284
 Samuel Adams, 413
 Samuel Gardner, 120,
 168, 314, 346, 347
 Thomas, 216
 Draper, —, 115
 Ann, 115
 Lynan C., 130
 Dresser, Lydia, 262
 Drewry, Augustus H., 90
 Driver, —, 132, 133
 Phebe, 131
 Robert, 131
 Samuel R., 331
 Droce, George, 267
 Drummond, } —, 198
 Drommond, } James, 206
 Drumond, } Josiah H., 415
 Patt, 203
 Dryden, Constance, 386
 Frances, 386
 Henry, 386
 Jonathan, 386
 Martha, 386
 Mary, 386
 Robert, 386
 Dublet, Tom, 378, 379
 Dudley, —, 66, 393
 Catherine, 252
 Dean, 314
 Elihu, 265
 Joseph, 54, 250, 251, 252
 Magdalen, 393
 Rebecca, 252
 Thomas, 34
 Duer, Jacob, 203
 Dugdale, —, 92
 Dummer, } Catherine, 252
 Damer, } Frances, 250
 Jeremiah, 250, 252
 Mary, 250
 Nathaniel, 252
 Richard, 249, 250
 Shubael, 259
 William, 26, 28, 32,
 249, 250, 251, 252,
 253, 255, 256, 352,
 353, 355, 356
 Duncan, Leland Lewis, 78, 409
 Robert, 382, 383
 Duncumbe, Margaret, 296
 Duning, David, 303
 James, 205
 Dunkler, Mary, 367
 Nathaniel, 367
 Dunlap, John, 205
 Robert, 205
 William, 402
 Dunmore, lord, 350
 Dunsmore, John, 26, 27
 Duntun, Timothy, 207
 Durham, John, 266
 Durrett, Reuben T., 219, 414
 Durrie, Daniel S., 219
 Du Simitiere, Pierre Eugene,
 127, 128
 Dutton, Eliza Balch, 60
 James, 38
 Phebe, 38
 S. W. S., 11, 12, 17
 Dwight, John, 17
 Timothy, 19, 20
 Dwinell, John, 232
 Martha, 232
 Martha Griffin, 232
 Dyer, mr., 176

- Eames, } John, 71
 Eams, } Penelope, 341
 Wilberforce, 318, 412
 Earle, Henry, 95
 John, 95
 Mary, 95
 Thomas, 25
 Earwaker, John P., 332, 420
 Eason, William, 25
 East, Christopher, 95
 Eaton, —, 107
 Abel, 206
 Amos M., 218
 Arthur Wentworth
 Hamilton, 361
 Orland, 228
 Samuel, 182
 Thomas, 359
 Edes, } —, 386, 390, 420
 Eede, } Francis, 387 [212, 217
 Eedes, } Henry Herbert, 210,
 Joseph, 386
 Richard, 188
 Edgecomb, Mary, 263
 Reliance, 262
 Edgerly, Caroline Lucinda, 60
 David Marks, 60
 Edleston, Joseph, 328
 R. H., 115
 Edlins, James, 396
 Edmonds, } captain, 70
 Edmunds, } Thomas, 138 [320
 Thomas Franklin,
 Edward III., 85
 VI., 110
 Edwards, A. S., 308
 Edward, 154
 Jonathan, 12, 17, 18
 Joseph, 358
 Matthew, 387
 Timothy, 17
 Egle, William H., 246
 Efre, } Elizabeth, 291, 293
 Eyre, } Isaac, 293
 Martha, 89
 Simon, 293
 Thomas, 293
 Elder, Janus G., 117
 John, 24
 Elliot, } Andrew, 205
 Elliott, } Anne, 114
 Elliott, } Artemas, 113, 114
 Elliott, } Catharine, 114
 Elliott, } Champornowne, 113
 Elott, } Charlotte, 114
 Dorothy, 113, 114
 Eleanor, 114 [367
 Elizabeth, 113, 114,
 Henrietta, 114
 Humphrey, 113, 114
 James, 205
 Jane, 113
 John, 33, 87, 167, 250,
 251, 270, 271, 272,
 273, 274, 276, 277,
 278, 318, 373, 375,
 376, 378, 412
 Joseph, 113
 Margaret, 114
 Mary, 114
 Robert, 113, 114, 367
 Sarah, 113
 Silence, 252
 Simon, 204
 William, 114
 Elizabeth, Princess, 116
 Queen, 90, 97, 104,
 116, 151, 153,
 303, 328
 Elkins, Stephen B., 329
 Ellery, Harrison, 319, 332
 Ellis, doctor, 178, 179
 Arthur B., 85, 194, 195
 George Edward, 212, 415
 Ellis, } George H., 419
 cont'd } John Peabody, 228
 William Bartlett, 320
 Ellsworth, Alfred A., 317
 Elmer, see Aylmer.
 Elton, Charles I., 118
 Elwell, Edward Henry, 321, 334,
 335, 403, 404
 Elwyn, Alfred Langdon, 318
 Ely, William, 17
 William D., 121, 321
 Emerson, Anne, 282 [282
 Elizabeth Bulkley,
 Joseph, 282
 Peter, 282
 Ralph Waldo, 17, 126,
 282
 William, 85
 Emery, } Alice, 392
 Emerye, } Anthony, 134
 Elizabeth, 40
 George F., 335, 404
 James S., 220
 Job, 363
 John, 134, 392
 Mary, 392
 Rufus, 132, 134
 Samuel Hopkins, 120,
 320, 321, 403, 415
 Sara, 392
 Emmerton, James A., 93, 390
 Emmons, doctor, 12
 Jacob, 382, 383
 Emms, Elizabeth, 113
 William, 113
 Endicott, } Edward M., 117, 125
 Endecott, } Henry, 313
 John, 225, 250, 346
 William, 217, 309,
 313
 English, Alexander, 58
 James E., 218
 Priscilla, 58
 Ensign, John, 71
 Epes, } Anne, 94, 297
 Eppes, } Francis, 94, 297
 Isham, 94
 John Wayles, 94
 Maria, 94
 William, 94
 Ephraim, Joseph, 159
 Erricke, Abigail, 397
 Elizabeth, 397
 Erskine, } Alexander, 204
 Ersking, } Ringin, 207
 Erskins, } Thomas, 407
 Escourt, Thomas, 111
 Eskridge, George, 295
 Sarah, 295
 Estabrook, Sarah, 372
 Estes, D. F., 332
 Hiram, C., 331, 332
 Etherington, } Robert, 111
 Ethrington, } —, 87
 Euclid, —, 87
 Eustice, Hancock, 295
 Eveleth, John, 177, 352
 Everd, Richard, 389
 Everett, David, 335
 Richmond P., 321
 Everson, George, 268
 Evertsen, Wessel, 291
 Eves, —, 396
 Ewer, Charles, 120, 137, 346, 347
 Ewing, Alexander, 205
 Joseph, 205
 Eyre, see Eire.
 Fairbanks, Erastus, 220, 221
 Horace, 220
 Lois, 220
 Thaddeus, 220
 Fairchild, Charles, 219
 Lucius, 219
 Fairewether, } Charitie, 92
 Fayerweather, } Elizabeth, 92,
 I., 103 [93
 Thomas, 92, 93
 William, 92, 93
 Faithfull, mr., 200
 Faithorne, —, 292
 Faldo, Amphilis, 199
 Richard, 200
 Fales, Thomas, 366
 Farley, J. Aloin, 60
 Margaret Elizabeth, 60
 Farnham, } Charles W., 131
 Farnam, } Joshua, 205
 John M. W., 132
 Farnsworth, Hannah, 39
 Farragut, David Glascoe, 239
 Farrar, Katherine, 94
 Faucon, Lucien, 329, 420
 Faulkner, mr., 141
 Fehmer, Carl, 313
 Fell, Gulielma Maria, 192 [192
 Gulielma Maria Frances,
 Mary Margaretta, 192
 Robert Edward, 192
 Fellows, George Marshall, 320
 Julia, 58
 Mary, 282
 Nathaniel B., 58
 Felton, Benjamin, 97
 Fenninge, } John, 395
 Margaret, 193
 William, 193
 Fenno, Ebenezer, 49
 Elisha Thacher, 48
 Joseph, 48
 Moses, 48
 Fenton, —, 150, 157, 158
 Ferdinando, Simon, 149, 150,
 151, 152, 153, 154,
 155, 156, 157
 Ferguson, Artemas, 114
 Catharine, 114
 Hugh, 114
 Thomas, 114
 Ferne, —, 128
 Ferrars, lady, 76
 Ferrers, earl, 304
 Ferris, Joseph, 73
 Fessenden, Thomas Green, 335
 Field, Barnum, 225
 David Dudley, 236
 Hickson W., 322
 John, 188
 Jonathan, 49
 Joseph, 209
 Mary, 209
 Mauusell B., 322
 Phebe, 322
 Filliall, } Anna, 390
 Fylliall, } Penelope, 390
 Westerne, 391
 Filson, John, 414
 Finch, } —, 300
 Finche, } John, 300
 Fish, } Cr., 387
 Fishe, } Dorothy, 39
 Hester, 387
 Jonathan, 39
 Thomas, 387
 Fisher, Charles H., 321
 Edward, 296
 Elizabeth, 296
 Henry, 296
 John, 296
 Joyce, 387
 Mary, 387
 Nathaniel, 296
 Richard, 387
 Fisk, } —, 312
 Fiske, } Amos, 366
 Fysk, } Ann, 282
 Fyske, } Nicholas, 366
 William, 366

- Fitch, James, 273
 Fitz, } James H., 216
 Fitts, } John, 71
 Fitzgerald, Morrice, 25
 Fitz-Geffrey, Elizabeth, 199
 Fitzharding, visc., 110
 Fitzherbert, Elizabeth, 75
 Flagg, Gershom, 203
 William, 382, 383
 Flan, John, 207
 Fleet, ———, 310, 311
 William, 382, 383
 Flemming, } Alexander, 81
 Fleming, } Barbara, 296
 John, 296
 Fletcher, ———, 41
 David, 37
 Elijah, 42
 Ezekiel, 37
 James, 368
 Joshua, 35, 36
 Mary, 37
 Mercy, 42
 Sarah, 37
 Thomas, 40
 William, 37, 91
 Flint, } ———, 232, 308
 Flynt, } Charles L., 217
 David B., 217
 Sarah, 368
 Flood, John, 308
 Mary, 307
 Thomas, 308
 Flower, Abigail, 400
 Elisha, 400
 Joseph, 399, 400
 Josiah, 400
 Lucy, 400
 Lydia, 400
 Ozias, 400
 Rebecca, 400
 Samuel, 400
 Sarah, 399
 Timothy, 400
 Floyd, Martha, 388
 Richard, 388
 Sarah, 388
 Flucker, Thomas, 103
 Fly, James, 178
 Fobes, see Forbes.
 Fogg, Abigail, 263
 John S. H., 172, 382
 W. F., 322
 Foggo, reverend doctor, 318
 Folkard, Edmond, 366
 Robert, 366
 Follansbee, ———, 286
 Mary, 286
 Folsom, Albert A., 99, 315
 Elizabeth, 285 [361
 George, 243, 262, 263,
 Thomas Oliver, 344, 345
 Foote, } Henry Wilder, 120, 326,
 Foott, } 335
 Thomas, 203
 Forbes, } Joshua, 71
 Fobes, } Peres, 131
 Robert B., 327
 Force, ———, 197, 198
 Ford, mrs., 213
 Charles, 307, 308 [213
 Charlotte Mary Isabella,
 Helen Renny, 213
 Heloise, 213
 Jaggo, 213
 James, 49, 213, 343
 James Renny, 213
 Lemuel, 49
 Mary, 307
 Nathan, 49
 Polly, 213
 William, 213
 Forister, James, 204
 Fortescue, John, 128
 Foss, Mary, 263
 Foster, } ———, 37, 139
 Forster, } Ebenezer B., 117
 Edward A., 405
 Edward Jacob, 209
 Guy, 302
 Isaac, 203
 Jacob, 210, 211
 John, 140
 Joseph, 128
 Lydia, 37, 139, 140
 Richard, 203
 Sarah, 139
 Sarah Vose, 211
 Susan, 210
 Thomas, 26
 William E., 121
 Fountain, Stephen, 73
 Fowle, } Joseph, 207
 Fowles, } Samuel, 203
 Fowler, ———, 84
 Edmund B., 322
 Edward, 91
 Edward S., 400
 Ellen Lizette, 323
 Frank Field, 322
 Henry, 322
 Jane, 115
 Jane A., 372
 Jesse, 322
 John, 73, 84, 195, 196
 Katharine, 195
 Katherine, 84, 196
 Mary Louisa, 323
 Moses Field, 322, 323
 Phebe, 322
 Samuel P., 147, 279
 William, 115
 Fox, Charles James, 407
 Jabez, 203
 Jonathan, 203
 S. M., 316
 William Henry, 415
 Foxcroft, Francis, 35
 Thomas, 252
 Foy, } miss, 49
 Foye, } Elizabeth, 47, 55
 Mary, 55
 Robert, 208
 William, 55
 Fraley, Frederick, 317
 Francis, Isaac, 24
 John, 220
 Frankenburger, David B., 219
 Franklin, } Benjamin, 54, 57,
 Franklyn, } 132, 134, 135,
 317, 326
 Hannah, 54
 Henry, 54
 John, 103, 109
 Josiah, 54
 Roswell, 327
 Sarah, 54
 Fray, see Fry.
 Freame, Joseph, 191
 Margaret, 191, 192
 Philadelphia Hannah,
 191, 192
 Freeman, Elizabeth, 106, 364
 Esther, 74
 Hester, 74, 75
 John, 74, 75
 Mary, 74
 Thomas, 74
 Freethy, Elizabeth, 263
 Joseph, 263
 Freke, Edmond, 392
 Martha, 392
 William, 392
 French, } ———, 116
 Freinch, } Aaron, 372
 Frenche, } Abigail, 367, 368, 369
 Frinch, } Alice, 369
 André, 116
 Anna, 368, 369
 French, } A. D. Weld, 319
 cont'd } Benjamin, 370, 372
 Betsey, 370
 Charles, 369
 Charles Finney, 372
 Charlotte, 372
 Christopher, 371
 Cynthia, 371
 Daniel, 372
 David, 371, 372
 Dolly, 370
 Ebenezer, 47, 369,
 371, 372
 Edward, 319
 Eleazer, 372
 Eliza A., 372
 Elizabeth, 367, 368,
 369, 370, 371, 372
 Ephraim, 370
 Esther, 372 [370
 Francis, 367, 368, 369,
 George Quincy, 372
 Hannah, 367, 368, 369,
 370, 372
 Henry Martyn, 372
 Isaac, 371
 Israel, 369
 Jabez, 369 [371
 Jacob, 367, 368, 369,
 James, 371
 James Foster, 372
 James M., 372
 Jane A., 372
 Jason Olds, 372
 Jefferson, 372
 Joanna, 371
 Joel, 370
 John, 367, 368, 369,
 370, 371, 372
 John B., 322
 John H., 372
 John Marshall, 216,
 367, 372
 Jonathan, 369, 370,
 371, 372
 Joseph, 369, 370, 371,
 372
 Josiah, 372
 Lucy, 371
 Lydia, 367, 368, 372
 Mark, 371
 Martha, 369
 Mary, 367, 368, 369,
 370, 371
 Mary D., 372
 Mary E., 372
 Mehitable, 370, 371
 Molly, 370
 Nathaniel, 369, 370
 Nehemiah, 370
 Nicholas, 371
 Priscilla, 371
 Rhoda, 372
 Richard, 369
 Ruth, 369, 370
 Sampson, 372 [372
 Samuel, 367, 368, 369,
 Samuel A., 372
 Sarah, 367, 368, 369,
 371, 372
 Sarah E., 372
 Sarah R., 372
 Stephen, 370
 Submit, 370
 Susan, 368, 372
 Susannah, 372
 Tabitha, 370
 Thomas, 116, 370, 372
 Timothy, 371
 William, 216, 367, 368,
 369, 370, 371, 372
 William E., 372
 Freston, Richard, 366
 Frisbie, Levi, 209

- Frobisher, Martin, 150
 Frost, Benjamin, 368
 Elizabeth, 370
 Ephraim, 36
 Hannah, 368
 Hepzibah, 36
 James, 368
 Jane, 113
 Joseph, 368
 Mary, 36
 Sarah, 368
 Simon, 113
 Thomas, 36
 William, 370
 Frothingham, widow, 256
 Benjamin, 257
 Elizabeth, 257
 Richard, 346
 Fry, { ———, 239
 Fray, { Adrian, 215
 Frie, { André, 116, 215
 Mercy, 215
 Richard, 116
 Fryer, Nathaniel, 113
 Sarah, 113
 Fulham, mr., 302
 Fuller, lieutenant, 71
 Samuel, 69
 William E., 321, 415
 Fullerton, { William, 207
 Fullertown, {
 Fylliall, see Filliall.
 Gage, Henry, 71, 366
 John, 71
 Thomas, 216
 William, 71
 Gaige, Thomas, 24
 Galaspe, mr., 47
 Gale, George, 78
 Mildred, 78
 Galhante, Henry, 267
 Galvin, George I., 212
 Mary T., 212
 Gammell, Elizabeth A., 404
 William, 120, 121, 404
 Gander, Alice, 107
 Gardiner, { ———, 391, 393
 Gardner, { doctor, 43
 Chauncey F., 400
 Curtiss C., 230
 Edward, 47
 Elizabeth, 55
 Ellen, 393
 Frederick J., 60
 James, 206
 John, 55
 Jonathan T., 413
 Lion, 230
 Martha, 406, 407
 Mary, 46, 55, 60
 Sally, 55
 Samuel, 46, 55
 Sarah, 55
 Silv., 203 [55
 William Cooper, 43,
 William Foye, 55
 Garfield, Mehitabel, 162, 166
 Garland, James, 25
 Garrison, Joseph F., 318
 Gatchell, John, 206
 Stephen, 206
 Gates, mr., 268, 381
 Maria, 60
 Gatton, John, 391
 Rachel, 391
 Gawthorne, Richard, 53
 Gay, George H., 344
 Gaylord, Irving C., 411
 Geary, John W., 246
 Geleson, Nathaniel, 206
 Gell, Ellianor, 92
 Jo., 92
 Gellibrand, Hope, 84
 Gent, Sarah, 88
 George King, 181
 II., 99
 III., 164, 165, 328, 370
 George, captain, 53
 John, 394
 Katherine, 394
 Lydia, 394
 Mystic, 377
 Robert, 187
 Gerould, Gamaliel, 417
 Henry, 418
 Gerrard, John, 202
 Thomas, 292
 Gerrish, Sarah, 252
 Gerry, Elbridge, 408
 Getchel, John, 207
 Gibbons, Elizabeth, 213
 Matthew, 300
 William, 213
 Gibbs, Benjamin, 378
 John, 71
 Gibson, Ann, 393
 Benjamin, 31, 32
 Laurance, 393
 Gidney, John, 88
 Gilbert, { captain, 222
 Gylbert, { Ann, 323
 Ellen Lizette, 323
 Humphrey, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 156,
 157, 158
 John, 323
 Samuel H., 117
 Temperance, 92
 Will., 92
 Gill, { mr., 45
 Gills, {
 Gillette, Susan Sloan, 124
 Gilman, Abigail, 257
 Charlotte, 362
 Daniel, 257
 John Taylor, 362
 Gilmore, { Agnes, 58
 Gilmor, { William, 205
 ———, 193
 Gipson, John, 366
 Girdler, Abigail, 61
 Abigail Ingersoll, 61
 John, 61
 Girdy, John, 205
 Girling, John, 366
 Girty, George, 330
 James, 330
 Simon, 330
 Thomas, 330
 Given, { David, 204
 Giveen, { John, 205
 Robert, 205
 Gleason, ———, 311
 Glidden, Charles, 207
 Glover, Anne, 44
 Antony, 48
 Betsey, 45
 Gabriel, 301
 Hannah, 184
 Hepzibah, 44
 Jane Brimmer, 348
 John, 45
 Joshua, 44, 49
 Lewis, 348
 Moses, 49
 Nancy, 348
 Sarah, 344
 Waitstill, 48
 Glyde, John, 128, 129
 Gobion, ———, 199
 Godbert, Goddard, 290
 Sarah, 290
 Godbold, John, 366
 Goddard, ———, 284
 Godding, Henry, 284
 Sarah, 284
 Sarah Carter, 284
 William, 284
 Goddyn, Thomas, 299
 Godfrey, ———, 335
 Edward, 259
 John E., 334
 Godsalf, Alice, 398
 Godwin, ———, 303
 Gold, Henry, 71
 Moses, 25
 Golding, Roger, 146
 Goldney, Henry, 188
 Goldthwait, { Ezekiel, 103, 123,
 Goldthwaite, { 252
 Gomond, Symon, 298
 Gonsalves, Christopher, 200, 202
 Goodale, Thomas, 366
 Gooday, { ———, 390
 Goodaye, { mrs., 106
 Gooddaie, { Anna, 106
 Goodday, { Elizabeth, 106
 James, 394
 Joanna, 106
 Goode, G. Brown, 317, 420
 Goodell, Abner Cheney, 120, 216,
 217, 218, 309, 311, 313, 320, 403
 Goodhue, Deborah Collins, 136
 Goodrich, Chauncey A., 287
 Goodwin, Thomas, 86
 John, 203, 386
 Samuel, 203
 Miles, 205
 Goodyer, John, 109
 Gookin, Daniel, 29, 31, 178, 179,
 270, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278,
 373, 374, 375, 376, 378, 380, 381
 Gould, see Gould.
 Gordon, captain, 200
 George A., 22, 33, 230,
 329, 330, 401, 409, 411
 Harriot, 192
 James, 40
 John, 72, 141
 Rebecca, 40
 Gore, Hannah, 283
 Gorges, Ferdinando, 222, 223,
 259, 383
 William, 335
 Gorrington, John, 308
 Gorton, Elizabeth, 384
 Mary, 384
 Samuel, 384, 385
 Goss, Elbridge Henry, 318
 Gostwycke, Charles, 111
 Gould, { ———, 123
 Gould, { Adam, 37
 Angelia, 285
 Benjamin Apthorp, 217
 Betsey, 342
 Elizabeth, 37
 James, 123
 Joseph, 48
 William, 48, 334
 Goulding, John, 344
 Gove, Ebenezer, 204
 Gower, Abel, 95, 96
 Jane, 96
 Nicholas, 363
 Tabitha, 96
 Thomas, 95
 Grace, James, 203
 Grafton, Robert, 395
 Granger, ———, 400
 Clarissa, 400
 Francis, 288
 Lydia, 400
 Grant, Alexander, 361
 Amelia, 324
 Amelia D., 325
 Andrew, 204
 David, 361
 Elijah, 204
 Ephraim, 204
 James, 204, 324, 361
 John, 361
 J. Lewis, 327

- Grant, } Mary, 38, 363, 364
cont'd } Matthew, 388
 Moses, 324
 Peter, 363, 364
 Samuel, 103, 324, 325
 Sarah, 363
 Thomas, 361
- Gratz, Simon, 219
- Graves, captain, 249
 Harriet Elizabeth, 339
 Thomas E., 117
- Gray, Andrew E. P., 332
 Daniel, 207
 George, 204
 Harrison, 345
 James, 363
 John, 204, 207
 Joshua, 206
 Mathew, 366
 Mary, 363
 Moses, 205
 Thomas S., 305, 307
- Greely, Horace, 237
- Green, } Alice, 386
- Greene, } Andrew Haswell, 332
 Ann, 187
 Deborah, 283
 Edward T., 288
 Elenor, 386
 Elizabeth, 187, 193
 Frances, 386
 Hugh, 193
 James, 283
 John, 361, 386
 Joseph, 103, 279
 Ray, 287
 Richard H., 286
 Samuel Abbott, 36, 131,
 135, 315, 335, 418
 Samuel S., 332
 Thomas, 103, 331, 332
 William Henry, 331
 William H., 317
 W. Maxwell, 321
- Greenleaf, Joseph, 207
 Ricard, 207
 Samuel, 207
 Stephen, 206, 207
- Greenough, Charles Pelham, 197
- Greenwood, ———, 79
 Isaac J., 80, 82, 290,
 304, 417
 Thomas, 382
- Gregory, Francis, 107
- Grendon, } Edward, 95
- Grindon, } Elizabeth, 95
 Sarah, 94, 95
 Thomas, 94, 95, 96
- Grenville, Richard, 149
- Gretrax, John, 91
- Griffin, ———, 205
 Peggy, 48
- Griffith, Francis, 386
 Thomas, 392
- Grigg, Robert, 96
 Tabitha, 96
- Grigsby, Hugh Blair, 199, 336
- Grimston, ———, 80
- Grindon, see Grendon.
- Griswold, A. Clifford, 239
 Roger, 286
- Grove, } Alice, 296
- Groves, } Anne, 296
 Thomas, 191
 William, 25, 204
- Grumbs, see Gumbs.
- Grummon, Ichabod, 264, 265
- Guild, Curtis, 329
 Reuben A., 321
 William Hoskins, 344
- Guise, Christopher, 306
 Eleanor, 304, 306
 William, 304, 306
- Gulliver, } Antony, 43
- Guliver, } John P., 13
 Rebecca, 47
 Stephen, 47
- Gumaer, Peter, 329
 Peter E., 329
- Gumbs, } Benjamin, 201
- Grumbs, }
- Gunn, Abel, 369
 Hannah, 369
 Richard, 88
- Gunning, mr., 111
- Gunter, Thomas, 111
- Guppy, J. J., 219
- Gustin, David, 28, 206
- Gutch, John, 170
- Gutenberg, Johann, 318
- Guy, John, 96, 393
- Gyet, Thomas, 366
- Gyles, captain, 32
- Haden, mrs., 47
 Moses, 47, 48
- Hagar, Frank J., 136
 Jessie Asenath, 136
- Haight, H. H., 287
- Haile, William H., 317
- Haines, ———, 132, 134
 James, 269
 Mary, 261
- Hait, Israel, 72
- Hakluyt, Richard, 149, 154, 155,
 156, 158
- Hale, Edward Everett, 127, 313
 John P., 237
 Robert Safford, 131, 133,
 135, 316
- Sarah Josepha, 342
 Theodore P., 405
 Thomas, 131, 133, 135, 316
- Hall, } ———, 28, 110, 185
- Halle, } mr., 198
 Als, 307
 Cornelius, 207
 Francis, 198
 Hannah, 184
 Isaac, 206
 Joel, 186
 John, 184
 John W. D., 121, 130,
 321, 403
- Lea, 107
- Lee, 107, 110
- Lucretia, 186
- Mary, 107, 110, 184, 186,
 198, 396
- Richard H., 415
- Samuel, 204
- Ursula, 111
- William, 107, 110
- Hallen, A. W. C., 301
- Hallowell, Benjamin, 103
- Halsey, Daniel, 360
 Joseph, 269
- Halsted, Caleb, 265
- Haly, John, 24
- Ham, Elizabeth, 384
 Tobias, 205
 William, 384
- Haman, George, 190
- Hamblet, Susannah, 372
- Hamden, John, 404
- Hamilton, ———, 363
 duchess of, 361
 Aaron, 364
 Abel, 361, 362
 Abiel, 361, 362
 Alexander, 411
 Amy, 363
 Andrew, 361
 Anna, 361
 Archibald, 361
 Benjamin, 362
- Hamilton, } Bessie, 365
cont'd } Betsey, 362, 364
 Charles, 135, 335, 365
 Charles Cottnam, 365
 Charles William
 Frederic, 365
 Charlotte, 362
 David, 361, 362, 363,
 364, 365
 Edward, 364
 Elizabeth, 364
 Elizabeth Mary, 365
 Elizabeth Mary Bay-
 ers, 365
 Eunice, 363
 Gabriel, 361, 362, 363,
 364, 365
 George, 362, 365
 George Augustus, 365
 Georgiana, A. L., 365
 Hannah, 362, 363, 364
 Harry Fairfield, 363
 Henrietta, 365
 Henry, 363
 Henry Harris, 365
 James, 192, 361, 362,
 363, 364, 365
 James A., 243
 James E., 364, 365
 Jerusha, 363
 John, 361, 362, 364
 John A., 15
 Jonas, 361, 362
 Jonathan, 361, 362,
 363, 364, 365
 Joseph, 362
 Judith, 362, 363
 Katherine, 362, 363
 Lavinia, 365
 Lydia, 362, 363, 364
 Margaret, 362, 363
 Martha, 362, 363, 364
 Mary, 362, 363, 364,
 365
 Mary Jane, 365
 Moses, 364
 Nancy, 364, 365
 Olive, 362, 363, 364
 Oliver, 362
 Patience, 362, 363
 Patty, 364
 Phebe, 364
 Polly, 362, 364
 Reuben, 363
 Rory, 361
 Sally, 364
 Sarah, 363, 364
 Silas, 363
 Simeon, 363
 Solomon, 361, 362
 Sophia, 365
 Sukey, 364
 William, 361
- Hammond, corporal, 381
 Charles, 10
 Robert, 386
- Hampden, John, 405
- Hanbury, Edward, 385
 Elizabeth, 385
 John, 297
 Luke, 385
 Mary, 385
 Peter, 385
 Thomas, 385
- Hance, E. M., 332
- Hancock, George, 193
 John, 101, 256, 258,
 312, 336
 Thomas, 203
- Hand, John, 73
- Hannam, Penelope, 383
- Hannen, James, 333, 403
- Hannon, John, 47

- Hanson, Angelia, 285
 Benjamin Piper Browne, 285
 Eliza R., 285
 Elizabeth, 285
 Harriet, 285 [285
 Harriet Browne, 285,
 Harriet Jane, 285
 John, 179
 John Wesley, 285
 Randolph, 196
 William, 285
 Hapgood, —, 161, 162
 Happie, George, 72
 Harby, } lady, 84
 Harbie, } Job, 84, 85, 105
 Katherine, 195
 Thomas, 195
 Harden, Peter, 25
 Harding, John, 95, 366
 Hardy, } Joanna, 266, 269
 } Samuel, 204
 Harford, Elizabeth, 113
 Harlakenden, Roger, 367
 Harlew, captain, 200
 Harlow, Eleazer, 203
 Harmon, } Elizabeth, 260
 Harman, } George W., 171, 318
 Henry, 95, 96
 John, 86, 260
 Johnson, 29, 31, 32,
 181, 248, 249, 250,
 352, 353, 354
 Richard, 366
 Harper, —, 420
 William R., 288
 Harrand, mrs., 193
 Harriman, Samuel, 359
 Harrington, Joseph, 225, 226
 Harris, —, 67
 Amasa, 365
 Annie, 364 [339
 Edward Doubleday, 116,
 Eunice, 365
 Israel, 171, 172
 John, 365
 John Alexander, 226
 Joseph, 364
 Luther M., 339
 Mussy, 73
 Nancy, 364
 Sophia, 365
 Thomas, 88, 178
 Harrison, Amy, 198
 Benjamin, 199, 308
 Edmund, 388
 Elizabeth, 199
 Francis, 199, 388
 Hannah, 308
 Herman, 199
 John, 199
 Jonathan, 199
 Joseph, 199
 Margaret, 388
 Martha, 388
 Mary, 388
 Peter, 308
 Robert, 198, 199
 Samuel, 388
 Sarah, 388
 Thomas, 199 [288
 William, 199
 William Henry, 236,
 Harsant, George, 366
 John, 366
 Harsantson, Edward, 366
 Hart, Albert Bushnell, 403
 Mary, 84
 Samuel, 214
 Thomas N., 312
 Harvey, Thomas, 134
 William J., 132
 Harward, George, 203
 Harwood, Thomas, 95
 Hasell, Samuel, 389, 390
 Haskell, Elizabeth, 298
 Roger, 298
 Haskins, David Greene, 120, 217,
 310, 311, 313
 Hassam, John Tyler, 125, 126,
 217, 228
 Hassard, Anna, 96
 Hassell, —, 110
 Anne, 110
 Hastings, Francis, 110
 Jane, 110
 Samuel D., 219
 Hatch, Benjamin, 49
 Hatfield, major, 360
 widow, 269
 Aaron, 358, 359
 Abigail, 360
 Abraham, 266
 Benjamin, 265
 Caleb, 357
 Isaac, 360
 James, 358
 John, 357
 Moses, 360
 Hathaway, E. N., 415
 Hatt, Johann, 306
 Hattton, Joane, 110
 Haughton, Eliza, 405
 James, 405
 Joseph, 45
 Olive Chester, 405
 Richard, 405
 William, 48 [405
 William Whiting,
 Havemeyer, William F., 236
 Haven, } Elias, 161
 Havens, } Elizabeth, 55
 Joseph, 11, 12
 Joshua, 362
 Olive, 362 [346
 Samuel Foster, 343,
 Williams, 218
 Havlland, Benjamin, 358
 John, 358
 William, 267
 Havloyn, mr., 46
 Sukey, 46
 Hawes, Cyntia, 285
 Eben O., 285
 John, 225
 Hawkes, Daniel, 213
 Francis L., 149
 Moses, 213
 Rachel, 213
 Susan, 213
 Hawkins, } Abraham, 390
 Hawkings, } Alfred, 17
 Francis, 390
 John, 151, 390
 Joseph, 360
 Judith, 390
 Margaret, 390
 Mary, 390
 Robert, 390
 Sara, 390
 Thomas, 81
 Hawley, Charles, 327 [419
 Elias S., 330, 416, 417,
 Elizabeth, 60
 Joseph, 330, 417, 419
 Thomas, 417
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 326, 406
 Hayden, Henry C., 117, 214
 Jabez H., 388
 Hayes, —, 155
 Hays, } John, 391
 Kesiah, 184, 185
 Rachel, 391
 Hayley, Martyn, 203
 Haynes, } Amye, 302
 Haines, } Andrew M., 232
 Heynes, } Cordelia, 232
 Deborah Ellen, 232
 Haynes, } Elizabeth, 302
 cont'd } James Henry, 232
 Jane, 302, 303
 Joane, 302
 John Kittredge, 232
 Joseph, 232, 302, 303
 Margaret, 302
 Martha, 232
 Martha Eldora, 232
 Martha Griffin, 232
 Mary V., 232
 Simon, 302, 303
 Stephen Eldredge, 232
 Sylvester H., 232
 Symon, 302
 Walter E., 232
 William Plumer, 232
 Hayward, William Willis, 227,
 228, 413, 414
 Hazen, Henry A., 217, 368
 Heald, Dorothy, 39
 Gershom, 39
 Hannah, 39
 Heard, George W., 405
 Hearl, Elizabeth, 362
 Mary, 362
 William, 362
 Heath, captain, 249, 253, 355, 356
 Joseph, 29, 31, 176
 William, 141
 Heathcote, Gilbert, 188
 Heaton, James, 184
 Sarah, 184
 Hedge, Jacob, 25
 Hedges, Henry P., 413
 Hekes, William, 208
 Hellowes, Robert, 366
 Henschman, —, 66
 Daniel, 63, 103, 215,
 277, 374, 379
 Jane, 215
 Mary, 215
 Susannah, 215
 Thomas, 375
 Hendrickson, John, 72
 Hening, —, 95
 Henley, } Elias, 97
 Henly, } George, 195
 Katharine, 195
 Henry IV., 234
 Henry VI., 128
 Henry VIII., 110, 305
 Henry, James, 205
 Patrick, 330
 Henshaw, Elizabeth, 45, 48
 Samuel, 46, 47, 48, 49
 Sarah, 47
 Submit, 49 [339
 Henslowe, Spencer Vassall F.,
 Herbert, Margaret, 202
 William, 151
 Hering, } John, 203, 366
 Herring, } Julines, 87
 Thomas, 366
 Herman, } —, 292
 Herrman, } captain, 180
 Herriotts, —, 396
 Hersey, Alfred Cushing, 323
 Alfred Henry, 323
 Celia, 323
 Laban, 323
 Mary Ann, 323
 Hester, John, 388
 Hetfield, Jacob, 267
 Hewes, —, 345
 Elizabeth, 390
 John, 390
 Hewitt, Abram S., 322
 Heyborne, Katherine, 388
 Robert, 388
 Heyres, Simon, 293
 Heywood, James, 384
 Hibbins, Ann, 168
 Hichman, Elizabeth, 391

- Higgins, Abigail, 387
 Anthony, 287
 Hannah, 387
 Michael, 267
 Nathaniel, 358
 Rebecca, 387
 Sarah, 387
 William, 268
- Higginson, Thomas Wentworth, 120, 217, 406
 William, 90
- Hildreth, Henry O., 120
- Hiles, Mr., 176
- Hill, Mr., 312
 doctor, 178, 355
 surgeon, 255
 Abraham, 38
 Charlotte, 221
 Don Gleason, 160
 Elizabeth, 371
 Hamilton Andrews, 120,
 122, 139, 141, 217, 218, 220,
 231, 320, 322, 325, 326, 388,
 405
 Joanna, 371
 Mary, 38
 Richard, 188
 Samuel, 371
 Sarah, 52
 Thomas, 103, 291
- Hilliard, T., 284
- Hills, Joseph, 129
- Hilton, Lieutenant, 27, 28, 32
 G. Arthur, 218, 310, 312,
 320
 Magdalen, 261
 Moses, 207
 William, 204
- Hinchman, Daniel, 87
 Thomas, 34
- Hinckley, } Ebenezer, 203
 Hinkle, } Mehetable, 88
 Hinkley, } Samuel, 203, 207
 Shubel, 203
- Hinds, —, 265
 Benjamin, 267
 David, 358
 Joseph, 265
- Hines, widow, 357
- Hinks, captain, 356
- Hinman, 117
- Hinson, John, 196
- Hiscock, Darius, 186
 John, 207
 Lucinda, 186
 Richard, 207
- Hitchcock, Edward, 213
 Elizabeth, 213
 Hannah, 213
 John, 213
 Luke, 213
 Mary L., 213
- Hixon, } Abigail, 57
 Hixson, } Agnes, 58
 Anna, 58
 Henrietta, 58
 Henrietta Burnett, 58
 James, 58
 Jessie, 58
 John, 58
 Joseph, 58
 Joseph Sayer, 57, 58
 Julia, 58
 Julia Cooper, 58
 Kate, 58
 Margaret, 170
 Mary, 58
 Richard, 170
 Samuel, 58
 Samuel Cooper, 58
 Thomas S., 57
- Hoadley, } Charles J., 92, 119,
 Hoadly, } 333, 334
 Hoagland, John, 358
- Hoar, } —, 84
 Hoare, } George Frisbie, 127
 John, 278, 377
 Samuel, 111, 209
- Hobart, Israel, 142
- Hobel, —, 269
- Hobs, John, 397
- Hockley, Richard, 192
- Hodge, } —, 386
 Hodg, } Mrs., 88
 Hodges, } Dorothy, 299
 James, 204
 George Woolsey, 318
- Hodgkins, Elinore, 90
 Phillip, 206
- Hodie, Richard, 384
- Hodsden, Joseph, 204
- Hoel, Mary, 112, 113
- Hoes, Roswell Randall, 402
- Hogge, Richard, 107
- Hoke, Mary H., 59
- Holbrook, doctor, 49
 Amos, 47
 Eliza R., 285
 Elizabeth, 47
 Patience, 49
- Holcomb, Jeremiah, 72
- Holden, Edward, 399
 Justinian, 381
 Kate, 58
- Holland, John W., 317
- Holliday, C. K., 219, 220
- Hollister, Gideon H., 287
- Holloway, } George, 186
 Hollowaye, } Lois, 186
 Michael, 109
 Sarah, 109
 Thomas, 302
- Holman, Susan, 12
- Holmes, Abiel, 335
 Benjamin, 214
 George, 214
 John, 214, 335
 Lazarus, 214
 Nathaniel, 103
 Sarah E., 372
- Holmsted, Mr., 366
- Holt, Mr., 368
 Elizabeth, 368
 Nathaniel, 280
- Holton, } Mary, 148
 Holten, } Samuel, 148
 Holyoke, captain, 208
 Homond, George, 190
- Hood, B. W., 405
 Daniel, 25, 170
 Emblem, 184, 185
 Hope, 222
 Robin, 170
- Hooke, William, 183, 184, 259
- Hooker, } Cecilia, 398
 Hoker, } Edward W., 397
 John, 397, 398
 Kenellyne, 398
 Kenelm, 398
 Samuel, 397, 398
 Thomas, 397, 398
- Hooper, Elizabeth, 198
 Robert, 204
- Hopkins, } Hugh, 387, 388
 Hopkines, } Joane, 110
 Mary, 387
 Samuel M., 287
 Temperance, 91
 William, 387
- Hopkinson, Dorothy, 91
- Hoppin, James M., 13, 121, 218
 William J., 121
 William W., 218
- Hornby, Daniel, 295
- Horner, —, 383
 John, 383
 Thomas, 383
- Horsepoole, } Catharine, 304
 Horsepoole, } Elizabeth, 304
 John, 304
 Lawrence, 304
 Martha, 304
 Mary, 303, 304
 Symon, 304
 William, 303, 304
- Horsham, Christopher, 151
 Richard, 151
- Horsman, Edward, 393, 394
- Horton, —, 45, 400
 Benjamin, 47, 49
 David, 45, 46
 Dwight, 400
 Ebenezer, 49
 Elijah, 44
 Elizabeth, 46
 Enoch, 44
 Esther, 47
 Francis, 109
 Hannah, 50
 Joanna, 44
 John, 46, 47
 Lucy, 400
 Martha, 45
 Nathan, 45
 Patience, 47
 Ruth, 47
 Simeon, 50
 William, 48
- Hosdon, Stephen, 204
- Hoskin, Hannah, 191
- Hosmer, Sarah, 211
 Titus, 287
- Hotspur, —, 234
- Houghton, Ebenezer, 43, 44, 47
 Enos, 47
 Frances, 211
 Henry O., 229, 231,
 325, 326
 Joseph, 45
 Lemuel, 46
 Listcomb, 44
 Prudence, 43
 Ralph, 47
 Sarah, 44
 Silas, 44, 46
 Thomas, 44
- Hovey, —, 283
 Esther, 283
- How, } —, 35
 Howe, } George R., 133
 John, 382, 383
 John Moffat, 131, 133
 Mark Antony De
 Wolfe, 225
 Phebe, 35
- Howard, Francis, 292
 George E., 420
 Isaac, 25
 James, 203
 John, 203
 Joseph Jackson, 419
 Robert, 87
 Samuel, 203
- Howell, George R., 131, 133, 135
 Paul, 366
- Howse, Thomas, 93
- Hoyt, Albert Harrison, 118, 135,
 222, 223, 224, 339, 407
 David, 208
 Sarah, 208
- Hubbard, captain, 200
 C. Horace, 117
 Lucy, 136
 Martha, 89
 Thomas, 103, 252
 William, 62, 65,
 89, 142, 144
- Hubbert, Anne, 89
 Mary, 89
 Nathaniel, 88, 89
 William, 89

Hucknell, Thomas, 109
 William, 109
 Hudson, Anthony, 51
 Henry, 151, 154
 Nathaniel, 51
 Stephen, 96
 Hughes, } —, 104, 132
 Hughs, } Robin, 356
 Thomas, 96
 Hull, Damaris, 184, 185
 Hannah, 55
 John, 55, 61
 Judith, 55
 Hulton, Nathaniel, 393, 394
 Humand, corporal, 381
 Hume, David, 85, 336
 Harrison, 232
 Humphrey, } John, 250
 Humphreys, } L. U., 220
 Humphrys, } Nathaniel, 46
 Richard C., 419
 Thomas, 209
 Hunnewell, } Horatio H., 159
 Hunnewill, } Israel, 207
 Joseph, 213
 Susan, 213
 Hunt, —, 85, 115
 mrs., 49
 Ann, 49, 115
 Anne, 46
 Brimsment, 49
 Dorcas, 195
 Edmond, 84
 Edmund, 195
 John, 122, 366
 John H., 413
 Joseph, 44
 Samuel, 48
 Samuel H., 219
 Thomas, 71, 359
 William, 366
 Wilson G., 236
 Hunter, John, 277
 Joseph, 24
 Hunting, Samuel, 144, 379, 380,
 381
 Huntington, Daniel, 323
 Jedediah, 405
 Huntoon, Daniel T. V., 43
 Hupper, John, 363
 Hurd, Nathaniel, 382, 383
 Hurlbut, Harriet Elizabeth, 339
 Harriet Persis, 339
 Henry Higgins, 339, 340
 Jonathan, 339
 Jonathan Henry, 339
 Persis, 339
 Sidney Sykes, 339
 Husband, } Anne, 388
 Husbands, }
 Huse, S. W., 227
 Hussey, Joseph, 207
 Huston, James, 204
 William, 204
 Hutchinson, Ann, 239, 250
 Anne, 301
 Edward, 87, 277, 386
 Eliakim H., 330,
 416, 419
 Em, 53
 Richard, 386
 Sarah, 49
 Thomas, 57, 140,
 207, 251, 292
 William, 301
 Hyde, William D., 286
 Hyslop, William, 141
 Ide, Jacob, 12
 Illingworth, mr., 385
 Indians:

Indians, *cont'd.*

Alexander, 62, 274
 Amie, 144
 Amos, captain, 69
 Annawon, 145, 147
 Assowetough, 275
 Awashonks, 146
 Babysuck, Sollomon, 177
 Barrow, Sam, 145
 Bego, 181
 Betokom, Symon, 375
 Betty, 275
 Bramble, 68
 Canochet, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67,
 68, 70, 141, 142, 143, 144
 Canonicus, 68, 144
 "Captain Amos," 69
 "Captain Tom," 374
 Casassimamon, 142
 Catapazat, 142
 David, 275
 Deunkin, 170
 Dewin, Andrew, 380
 Dublet, Tom, 378, 379
 Ephraim, 24
 Ephraim, Joseph, 159
 Felix, 277
 George, Mystic, 377
 Hood, Hope, 222
 "John of Pakachooq," 145
 Joseph, 277
 Kattenanit, Job, 374, 375,
 376, 377, 378, 379
 Lyne, John, 375
 Magnus, 146
 Massasoit, 62, 144, 404
 Mattashunaunamoo, 275
 Mattoon, 145
 Mautampe, 376
 Mawtamp, 145, 146
 Memecho, (George, 277
 Metacom, 62
 Miantonimoh, 65, 66, 143
 Monoco, 145
 Monopoide, 142
 Mossup, 144
 Muttamp, 146
 Mystic George, 377
 Naos, 374
 Nathaniel, 279
 Nesutan, Job, 270, 277
 Ninigret, 68, 142
 Numphow, Sam, 375, 377
 Oneco, 142, 143
 Oneko, 273
 Pakashokag, 145
 Patuckson, 275
 Pawtucket, 142
 Pegin, Eleazar, 374
 Pessacus, 144
 Petonowowett, 63
 Petuhanit, Joseph, 277
 Robin, 277
 Sampson, 277
 Philip, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66,
 67, 68, 69, 70, 130, 131,
 141, 142, 143, 144, 145,
 146, 147, 270, 271, 272,
 273, 274, 275, 276, 277,
 278, 373, 374, 375, 376,
 377, 378, 379, 380, 381
 Pitimee, Andrew, 378
 Pometacom, 62
 Pomham, 144
 Potok, 144
 Punham, 144
 Quanaopohit, James, 276, 374,
 375, 376, 377, 378
 Thomas, 276, 277,
 374
 Quaqualh, 144
 Quiapen, 146
 Quinapin, 63
 Quinnapin, 68, 144

Indians, *cont'd.*

Rumneymarsh, 276
 James, 380
 Sagamore John, 375
 Sam, 145, 146
 Sampson, 277
 Sassamon, John, 274, 275,
 276
 Sausamon, 66
 Speen, James, 374, 378
 Squaw Sachem, 62, 146
 "Stone-Wall John," 144
 Sunk-Squaw, 146
 Tahatawarre, 375
 Tecumseh, 13, 16, 330
 Tobias, 275, 276
 Tom, captain, 374
 Tototon, 145
 Tuckapawillin, Joseph, 374,
 375
 Tuspaquin, 144, 145, 275
 Uncas, 65, 66, 142, 143, 273,
 274, 276
 Waban, 272, 276, 380, 381
 Wampapaquan, 275
 Wamsutta, 62, 63
 Wanalanit, 34
 Wannalancet, 375, 381
 Watupaquin, 275
 Weetamoo, 62, 63, 144
 Wootonekanaske, 63
 Wuttascomponom, 374
 Ingersoll, Abigail, 61
 Jared, 288
 Mary, 60
 Ingerson, William, 214
 Ingoldesby, —, 87
 Ingraham, —, 345
 Elizabeth, 49
 Ingram, David, 149, 151, 152,
 153, 156
 Ingulph, —, 121
 Insley, Henry, 360
 Irish, Jams, 25
 Irving, Washington, 239
 Isard, Elizabeth, 302
 Isbell, Robert, 417, 418
 Isham, Anne, 93, 94, 296, 297
 Gregory, 94
 Henry, 93, 94, 206, 297
 Katherine, 93, 94, 296,
 297
 Mary, 93, 94, 296, 297
 Sarah, 94
 Ives, Paul, 397
 Ivory, Elizabeth, 385
 Luke, 385
 Jack, Joseph, 205
 Jackson, Andrew, 288
 Anna, 361
 Edward, 103
 Eleanor, 361
 Ephraim, 284
 Henry, 173
 Henry R., 10, 288
 Jane, 91
 Jennet, 398
 Jessie, 58
 John, 361
 Mortimer M., 219
 Richard, 58
 Roger, 91
 Sally, 55
 William F. B., 321
 Jacob, } nurse, 111
 Jacobs, } Benjamin, 260
 Hannah, 260
 Katherine, 111
 Robert, 90
 Jaffreys, William, 24
 Jamblichus, —, 126
 James I., 77, 106, 408
 James II., 292
 James, Edmund, 394
 Edward, 395
 Elizabeth, 394

- James, } George B., 225
cont'd } Mary, 394
Rebecca, 394
Richard, 394, 395
Jameson, John Franklin, 121,
218, 321
- Jansen, Anne, 110
Brian, 110
- Jaques, —, 109
- Jarvis, Hannah, 185
- Jay, John, 237, 243
William, 237
- Jefferson, Beatrice, 394
Maria, 94
Martha, 174
Rebecca, 394
Thomas, 94, 174, 288
- Jeffrey, } William, 125
Jeffrye, }
- Jeffries, David, 203
- Jefts, Hannah, 37
- Jenkins, David, 206
- Jenks, Albert V., 321
Henry F., 217
Rowland, 111
- Jennings, Hannah, 95
Thomas, 95
William, 397
- Jerauld, Jacques, 417
- Jewel, John, 266
- Jewett, Alfred S., 125
- Jobson, —, 93
Ann, 93
Michael, 93
Richard, 389
Samuel, 93
- Jocelyn, Henry, 361
Nathaniel, 218
- John, king, 129
- Johnson, } —, 239
Johnston, } captain, 277
Alexander S., 236
Daniel, 401
Dorothy, 401
Edward, 337
Edward F., 337, 410
Elizabeth, 95
Evan Malone, 342
Frederick, 95
F. C., 414
George W., 313
James, 207
John, 219
Mary, 95
Michael, 382, 383
Sarah, 95, 360
Thomas, 335
William, 206, 335
- Johonnot, Gabriel, 57
Judith, 57
Peter, 252
Samuel Cooper, 57
Zachariah, 252
Zachary, 57
- Jollye, Thomas, 366
- Jones, mr., 47
captain, 200
Abraham, 166, 167
Adam, 163, 164
Amos, 162, 163
Amplias, 116
Anna, 167, 185
Antipas, 116
Asa, 116
Asahel, 116
Benjamin, 166, 167
Caroline, 164
Charles C., 419
Cornelius, 207
Daniel, 116
Dorcas, 116
Edmund, 74, 75
Edward, 47
Elijah U., 321
- Jones, } Elisha, 167
cont'd } Enos, 116
Evan, 89
Ezra, 166, 167
Hannah, 159, 160, 162
Horatio, 401
Inigo, 304
Isaac, 116, 167
James, 167
Joel, 116
John, 158, 159, 160, 161,
162, 163, 164, 165, 166,
167
John Howard, 161
Joseph, 44, 142
Josiah, 166, 167
Lewis, 167
Lydia, 167
Mary, 74, 75, 163, 164, 167
Mary D., 406
Mehitabel, 162, 163, 166
Michael, 204
Nathan Watson, 162
Nathaniel, 167
Rebecca, 165
Richard, 204
Samuel, 44, 116, 167
Silence, 164
Tabitha, 159, 160, 164, 165
Theophilus, 185
Thomas, 193
William, 204
William Ellis, 411
- Jordan, } —, 77
Jordon, } colonel, 198
Jourdan, } Arthur, 307
Jurdan, } Dominicus, 176, 177,
255, 355
Elizabeth, 307
Fritz H., 335
John, 206, 320
Samuel, 176, 254
- Jostlin, Andrew, 73
- Joy, David, 203
- Joyner, Joane, 385
- Judd, A. Frank, 287, 288
Elizabeth, 285
- Jullenger, Isaac, 265
- Junnings, } Dorothy, 397
Junnings, } Elizabeth, 397
John, 397
William, 397
- Jurdan, see Jordan.
- Justin, Isaac, 84
- Juxon, Sarah, 193
- Kassal, John, 232
Mary V., 232
- Kattenanit, Job, 374, 375, 376,
377, 378, 379
- Kaulbach, Eunice Sophia, 365
H. A. N., 365
- Keaff, Cornelies, 206
- Keamer, John, 366
- Kebby, } Grizel, 194
Kebbey, } Henry, 194
Rachel, 194
Sheberiah, 194
Susan, 194
- Keene, Eleanor, 187
Hannah, 296
William, 296
- Keep, Jabesse, 39
- Keith, Charles P., 193
- Kelley, Ida Leavitt, 136
John J., 136
Samuel, 207
- Kemp, mr., 86
- Kendall, miss, 293
Benjamin, 204
Ralph, 204
- Kendell, Mary, 392
William, 392
- Keneday, } Kenaday,
Kenaday, } ensign, 179, 180, 182
Keneda,
Keneda, }
- Kenens, John, 366
- Kenisham, Elizabeth, 106
- Kennard, William H., 313
- Kenny, Elisha, 204
- Kent, —, 390
Jack, 96
Jane, 386
Joanna, 386
John, 390
Richard, 385, 386
William, 204
- Kenton, —, 330
- Kerday, William, 207
- Kettell, Samuel, 345
- Keys, } Abner, 371
Keyes, } Elijah, 43
John, 44
Mary, 371
- Keyser, —, 226
Charles S., 131
Dirck, 131, 133
- Kidder, Elizabeth, 370
Ephraim, 370
Frederic, 217, 382
Jerome H., 120
J., 310
- Kidwell, } Nicholas, 390, 391
Kydwell, } Rachel, 391
Kieft, —, 291
- Kilbourne, Elizabeth, 262
- Kilby, Christopher, 223
Edward B., 60
Harriet Coolidge, 60
William Henry, 339
- Killingworth, mr., 86
- Kimball, Katharine, 211
- Kinderly, Oliver, 109
- King, } —, 132, 134, 400
Kinge, } Carmi E., 218
John, 129
Lucy, 400
Rufus, 127, 132
William, 391
- Kingman, Henry, 417
Leroy W., 417, 418
- Kingsbury, Eliza, 285
Joshua, 49
- Kingsmill, } mrs., 86
Kingesmill, }
- Kingston, } mrs., 111
Kingstone, } Culpeper, 111
John T., 219
- Kinsman, —, 302
- Kirby, Elizabeth, 316
Francis, 316
Joshua, 316
Sarah, 316
Susan, 316
- Kirkland, Charles P., 123
Eliza, 124
Joseph, 123, 124
- Kittredge, Daniel, 371
Hannah, 368
Jacob, 368
John, 368
Mary, 368
Sarah, 371
Simeon, 368
- Kleeberg, Lewis, 218
- Knapp, } Anna, 185
Knap, } Aron, 178
Samuel L., 256, 257, 258
- Knight, Ann, 391
John, 363
Nathaniel, 200, 201
Olive, 363
- Knollys, Lettice, 110
Robert, 110
- Knot, }
Knott, } Richard, 97, 98

- Knowles, Harry, 150
 Knox, Deborah Collins, 136
 Henry, 173, 334
 Hiram, 136
 James H. Mason, 289
 Mary Goodhue, 136
 Samuel, 136
 William, 136
 Kossuth, Louis, 124, 311
 Kuenen, Abraham, 331
 Kulp, George B., 337
 Kydwell, see Kidwell.
 Kyman, Robert, 109
- Lacke, see Lake.
 Lactantius, Lucius Coelius Firmianus, 126
 Ladd, Augusta, 285
 Herbert W., 415
 Lafayette, 242, 284
 Lake, { ———, 107, 110
 Lacke, { Alice, 106, 107, 110, 340
 Henry, 110, 340
 Joseph, 106, 340
 Jos., 110
 Lucy, 110
 Lakin, Joshua Stanley, 228
 Lamb, Abial, 401
 Dorothy, 401
 Elizabeth, 401
 Ellinor, 401
 Frank B., 401
 Harbottle, 401
 Thomas, 401
 Lambert, Joshua, 206
 Robert, 204
 Sheribiah, 204
 Lamson, Charlotte [T.], 213
 John, 213
 Sally, 213
 Sarah, 282
 Lancaster, / Daniel, 205, 206
 Lankester, / Elihu, 206
 Joseph, 203
 Lane, Caleb, 44
 Edmund J., 216
 Edward, 397
 Ephraim, 73
 George, 397
 Henry, 397
 Jahasel, 397
 Jahassell, 396
 James, 395, 396, 397
 James P., 216, 397
 Jeremiah, 396, 397
 Job, 395, 396, 397
 John, 181, 395, 397
 Martha, 396, 397
 Mary, 396, 397
 Ralph, 149, 150
 Rebecca, 395, 396, 397
 Simon, 397
 Symon, 395
 Thomas, 395, 396, 397
 Langhorn, { ———, 84
 Langhorne, { Daniel, 84
 Mary, 195
 R., 188
 William, 84, 195
 Langton, ———, 85
 Langworthy, Isaac P., 10
 Lanier, Elizabeth, 307
 Robert, 307
 Samson, 307
 Lankester, see Lancaster.
 Lapham, William Berry, 229,
 321, 334, 404, 416, 418
 Largin, ———, 375
 Larmoud, John, 204
 Larned, Sylvester, 123
 Larrabee, { lieutenant, 253, 254
 Larraby, { Benjamin, 25, 178
 John, 252
 Nathaniel, 203
- Lathrop, Mary, 367
 Thomas, 367
 Lattarell, Lewis, 178
 Laud, William, 400
 Laurens, John, 173, 174
 Lawes, Thomas, 366
 Lawney, Amphilis, 200
 Thomas, 200
 Lawrence, { ———, 43
 Larrance, { captain, 40
 Laurence, { colonel, 198
 Lawrance, { Bathsheba, 43
 C. F., 331
 John, 89, 209
 Jonathan, 25
 Mary, 53
 Nath., 178
 Richard, 187
 Sarah, 185, 209
 Thomas, 24
 Laycock, ———, 409
 Lea, see Lee.
 Leader, Richard, 386
 Leach, Arunah A., 403
 Daniel, 125
 Sarah, 209
 Leanard, Thomas, 24
 Learned, ———, 283
 Leather, Richard, 386
 Lechford, Thomas, 183
 Ledman, George, 88
 Lee, { ———, 201, 295
 Lea, { mr., 198
 lady, 110
 Alice, 107, 110, 340
 Anna, 108, 110, 340, 394
 Anne, 105, 107, 108, 109,
 110, 111, 391, 394
 Annie, 340
 Anthony, 105, 110
 Barbara, 110
 Benedict, 105, 106, 110, 340
 Bridget, 107, 110
 Bridgett, 109
 Bridgetta, 108
 Charles, 172, 173, 392
 Cromwell, 110
 Dorothy, 110
 Edmund, 110
 Edward, 104, 105, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 110
 Eleanor, 110, 340
 Elianora, 108
 Elinor, 107, 109
 Elizabeth, 110, 391, 392,
 394
 Ellen, 110
 Ellenor, 110
 Ellenour, 110
 Ellinora, 111
 Frances, 110
 Francis, 110, 392
 Francis Henry, 104, 105,
 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 340
 Frederick George, 104
 George, 104, 105, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 110, 212, 392
 Grace, 393
 Hancock, 293, 391, 392
 Harry, 411
 Helen, 110
 Hellen, 108
 Henrie, 110
 Henry, 104, 105, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 110, 340
 Henry Anthony, 110
 Hugh, 105
 Isaac, 391, 392
 Isabel, 340
 Jane, 110
 Joane, 110, 340
 Joanna, 110
 Johanna, 110
 John, 24, 104, 106, 110,
 292, 293, 391, 392, 393
- Lee, { Joyce, 110, 340
 con. { Judith, 108, 110
 J. Henry, 103, 105, 307,
 316, 338
 Katharine, 110
 Laetitia, 295
 Lettice, 110, 340
 Louisa, 110
 Luce, 107, 108, 110
 Lucie, 106, 107
 Lucy, 104, 110
 Lydia, 394
 Mabel, 110, 340
 Margaret, 110
 Martha, 393
 Mary, 107, 110, 392
 Michael, 190, 392
 Peter, 105, 110, 340
 Philip, 110
 Rebecca, 110, 394
 Rebekah, 394
 Richard, 96, 103, 104, 105,
 110, 293, 295, 391, 392, 393
 Robert, 104, 105, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 110, 340, 392
 Robert Edward, 411
 Robert E., 104
 Roger, 110
 Russell, 110
 Samuel, 393, 394
 Sarah, 293, 391
 Thomas, 104, 105, 106, 107,
 110, 392 [413
 William, 105, 110, 340, 392,
 William Henry, 218
 Winifred, 110
 Leeds, Abigail, 49
 Benjamin, 343, 344
 Joseph, 343, 344
 Leeman, Ebenezer, 208
 John, 208
 Submit, 370
 Legget, Robert, 366
 Leicester, earl of, 157, 158
 Leighton, Oscar, 99
 Leirs, Edward, 25
 Leland, Maria, 420
 Rebecca, 165
 Lendis, John, 366
 Leneken, Daniel, 208
 Joseph, 208
 Leonard, sergeant, 183
 Abigail, 400
 Ann, 38
 Clarissa, 400 [321
 Elisha Clark, 130, 131,
 Enoch, 181
 Francis D., 343
 Huldah, 399
 James, 130
 Lucy, 400
 Mary, 399
 Nathaniel, 399, 400
 Phebe, 400
 Rachel, 38
 Rico, 400
 Sarah, 399
 Simon, 38
 Thaddeus, 400
 Theodore, 344
 Lerte, Charles S., 218
 Lescarbot, ———, 157
 Lestargette, Elizabeth, 114
 Lewis, 114
 Lester, David, 185
 Elizabeth, 185
 Leverett, John, 86, 87, 277
 Lewes, Mary, 387
 Lewin, { ———, 305
 Lewyn, { Ann, 303, 304
 John, 89
 William, 303, 304
 Lewis, ———, 387
 Ezekiel, 103, 388
 Fielding, 122

- Lewis, } Isabella, 116
 cont'd } James T., 219
 } John, 71, 116, 334
 } Joseph J., 242
 } Mary, 388
 } Phebe, 281
 } Robert, 79
 } Thomas, 151
 } T. H., 407
 } William, 388
 } Winslow, 312
 Ley, Eme, 392
 } Isaack, 392
 } Jacob, 392, 393
 } John, 392, 393
 } Lawrence, 392
 Libby, } Charles F., 304
 Libbie, } Jane, 262
 } Samuel, 25
 Lide, Jane, 281
 } Thomas, 281
 Ligat, William, 24
 Liggett, William, 26
 Lincoln, professor, 321
 } Abraham, 238, 322
 } Enoch, 334, 335
 } Jairus, 225
 } Levi, 209
 Lindsay, A. E. T., 132
 Lindsey, earl of, 110
 } Robert, 110
 Ling, John, 366
 Lingood, George, 366
 Lingwood, William, 390
 Linnaken, Benjamin, 208
 } Clarke, 208
 Linnet, Samuel, 71
 Linscott, Ichabod, 204
 Lippincott, J. B., 29
 Lisby, —, 265
 Litchfield, earl of, 110
 Little, Charles C., 406, 408
 } Henry, 204
 } Jane, 341, 349
 } Joseph, 266
 } Lemuel, 341
 } Penelope, 341
 } Thomas, 71
 Littlefield, } —, 181
 Littlefield, } Francis, 368
 } George E., 131, 229,
 331
 } George S., 415, 420
 } Lydia, 263
 } Mary, 368
 } Timothy, 263
 Littlehale, Albert W., 131
 } Frederick H., 131
 } Richard, 133
 Littleton, captain, 193
 Livia, —, 359
 Livingston, } —, 269
 } William, 287
 Llewellyn, Daniel, 96
 Lloyd, James, 53
 } Robert, 193
 Locke, Deborah, 36, 39
 } Elizabeth, 36
 } Francis, 36
 } Mehitable, 39
 } Samuel, 36, 39
 Lockey, John, 392
 Lockwood, —, 333
 } John S., 17
 } Susan Ellen, 59
 Loder, —, 87
 } John, 86, 87
 Lodge, Edmund, 372
 } Henry Cabot, 197
 Logan, James, 188
 Loisel, see Loysell.
 Lomax, Robert, 189
 Lomb, Henry, 416
 Long, John Davis, 309, 313
 Longden, Henry Isham, 94
 Longstreet, Augustus B., 287
 Loockermans, Govert, 290
 Looker, } John, 265
 Locker, } —, 388
 Loomis, } Joseph, 390
 Loomys, } —, 388
 Lord, Abigail, 257
 } Edmund, 363
 } Elizabeth, 257
 } Eunice, 363
 } Henry Dutch, 132, 134
 } Jeremiah, 363
 } John, 257
 } Judith, 362
 } Martha, 362
 } Nathan, 362
 } Samuel, 362
 } Sarah, 363
 Loring, Amasa, 334
 } Barnabas T., 344
 } James, 137
 } James Spear, 345
 Losee, Simon, 72
 Lossing, Benson J., 219
 Lothrop, John, 71
 Loud, Francis, 49
 Louis XIV., 408
 Love, David, 204
 Lovejoy, —, 371
 } Mehitable, 371
 Loveland, Sarah, 369
 Lovell, Edward, 109
 Lovering, Albert W., 117
 Loves, mr., 300
 Lovett, Henry, 396
 } Judith, 396
 } Richard, 396
 Lovewell, John, 28
 Lovin, —, 304
 Low, } Abraham, 221
 Lowe, } Abraham Thompson, [221
 } Charlotte, 221
 } John, 71, 221
 } Seth, 289
 Lowell, A. S., 228
 Lowitz, John, 58
 } Mary, 58
 Lowther, Anthony, 188, 190
 } Margaret, 187, 188, 190
 Loysell, } —, 111
 Loisel, } Phillipp, 111
 Loisel, } Phillis, 111
 Ludwell, Philip, 292
 Ludwig, Charles H., 419
 Lumsden, George, 73
 Lund, William, 212
 Lunt, Daniel, 263
 } Hannah, 263
 Lura, —, 359
 Lynde, Benjamin, 115
 } Enoch, 115
 } Hannah, 115
 } Nathaniel, 116
 } Robert, 384
 } Sarah, 115, 401
 } Simon, 115
 } Susannah, 116
 } William, 384
 Lyne, John, 375
 Lynn, William Franck, 111
 Lyon, —, 360
 } mrs., 48
 } Abel, 371
 } Benjamin, 48
 } David, 265, 267, 268
 } James, 264, 266
 } John, 72
 } Joseph, 72, 358
 } Mary, 371
 } Matthias, 265
 } Reuben, 72
 } Samuel, 360
 Mace, Priscilla, 371
 Mack, Elizabeth, 316
 } John, 316
 } Jonathan, 316
 } Josiah, 316
 } Lydia, 316
 } Orlando, 316
 } Sarah, 316
 Mackentir, Joseph, 207
 Madder, —, 97
 Maddilow, Nicholas, 198
 Magges, John, 366
 Magie, Benjamin, 264
 } Jonathan, 268
 Magoun, }
 Magown, } ensign, 182, 183
 Maggoon, } Lodowick, 249
 Maggown, } Thatcher, 420
 Magown, }
 Mahan, Alfred T., 408, 409
 Main, } Alexander H., 219
 Maine, } Henry, 214
 Maier, Lettice, 383
 Major, Benjamin, 181
 Makepeace, Abel, 302
 } Amye, 302
 } Bridgett, 302
 } Dorothy, 302
 } George, 302
 } Jane, 302
 } Lawrence, 302
 } Lucy, 302
 } Mary, 302
 Malcolm, } Allen, 203
 Malcom, } John, 205
 } Michael, 203
 } William, 205
 Mallery, Garrick, 287
 Mallett, Amye, 383
 } John, 205, 383
 } Mary, 383
 Mallibroke, William, 187
 Manchester, D. W., 322
 } earl of, 110, 125
 Manning, —, 137
 } Benjamin, 371
 } Elizabeth, 369
 } Jacob, 41
 } Jerome F., 117
 } Mary, 302, 368, 371
 } Sarah, 41
 } William, 368, 369
 Mansfield, John B., 179, 180
 Manwood, John, 366
 Maplisden, Dorothy, 393
 } Elizabeth, 393
 } Jane, 393
 } Peter, 393
 } Susan, 393
 Marble, Dorothy, 40
 Marbury, Anne, 301
 } Francis, 301
 March, Daniel, 13
 } John, 32, 180, 181
 Marchant, William, 287
 Marcy, 332, 420
 Marden, John, 214
 Marius, Catus, 402
 Markham, } George, 187
 Markeham, } Moses, 25
 } William, 187, 188
 } Tobias, 393
 Marks, Roger, 141
 Marrel, Edward, 291
 Marsh, Dwight W., 411
 } Kathern, 300, 301
 } Richard, 301
 Marshall, } —, 327
 Marshall, } doctor, 92
 } Abigail, 44
 } Amye, 302
 } Bulah, 43
 } B. D., 332
 } D. D. T., 237

- Marshall, } Elizabeth, 47, 302
 } *cont'd* } Henry, 302 [48
 John, 43, 45, 46, 47,
 Josiah, 43, 45, 46
 Margaret, 110
 Martha, 45
 Mary, 46
 Samuel, 219
 Thomas, 281
 William, 110, 206
 Martin, } E. T. Throop, 327
 Martine, } Hannah, 285
 John, 205
 Joseph, 320
 Martling, Abraham D., 247
 Catharine, 247
 Esther, 247
 Marvel, Ik., 13
 Marvin, Abijah Perkins, 19
 John, 73
 Mary, queen, 199
 Maschall, Maiden, 94
 Masey, 332, 420
 Mason, —, 184
 colonel, 196
 George, 292
 George C., 321 [410
 John, 121, 222, 223, 386,
 Jonas, 334
 Robert, 410
 Susannah, 184
 Masters, widow, 267
 Mather, Cotton, 53, 85, 88, 172,
 251, 394, 397, 398
 Increase, 63, 62, 88, 223,
 274
 Lydia, 394
 Samuel, 252
 Matheus, Alexander, 24
 Mathew, } John, 206
 Mathews, } Thomas, 392
 William, 151
 Matthews, John, 71
 Mattocks, Samuel, 97
 Maverick, } Moses, 97, 292
 Mavericke, } Sarah, 292
 Maximus, Valerius, 126
 May, } doctor, 302
 Maye, } Samuel, 332
 Samuel P., 416, 417, 418
 William, 303
 Maybee, Jacob, 72
 William, 72
 Mayers, Charles G., 219
 Mayhew, Abbie C., 323
 Hebron, 323
 Mayplett, Elizabeth, 384
 John, 385
 Mary, 384
 McAtee, William A., 219
 McClary, Andrew, 346, 347
 McClelland, William, 204
 McCobb, Samuel, 297
 McDaniel, —, 265
 McKaden, Daniel, 205
 James, 207
 John, 207
 McFarland, Andrew, 207
 Ephraim, 207
 John, 204, 207
 McFetricks, William, 25
 McGathry, Robert, 204
 McGletton, George, 203
 McGregor, Thomas, 205
 McGuire, E. C., 79
 McIntyre, Abigail, 400
 Jesse, 400
 McKee, Anna, 59
 McKenney, Daniel, 207
 Henry, 25
 McKenzie, Andrew, 103
 McKinney, George, 207
 Matthew, 207
 McKinsty, —, 129
 McKown, John, 207
 McLane, —, 41
 Dennis, 41
 James W., 288
 John, 382, 383
 McLatchy, doctor, 365
 McLellan, —, 325
 McMaken, Tarrance, 206
 McMaster, —, 320
 John Bach, 317
 McNear, John, 204
 McNess, William, 205
 McPhetres, John, 203
 Mead, } Edward C., 103
 Meade, } Edwin D., 216
 Mede, } Mathew, 88
 William, 79, 80, 82, 124,
 199, 295, 296, 303
 Meale, Rauffee, 307
 Means, Robert, 140
 Thomas, 203
 Meeds, Benjamin, 362
 Judith, 362 [360
 Meeker, Abraham, 264, 266, 268,
 Charity, 268
 Daniel, 265
 Gabriel, 266
 John, 266, 358, 359
 Joseph, 265
 Nathaniel, 267
 William, 268
 Meene, Robert, 366
 Meigs, Return J., 287
 Melancthon, Philip, 407
 Mellersh, Thomas, 391
 Melune, Samuel, 206
 Melville, Thomas, 225
 Memecho, George, 277
 Meredith, John, 100
 Meriton, —, 300, 301
 Matthew, 300
 Merriam, John M., 127
 Merrick, William, 340
 Merriman, C. H., 327
 Merryfield, William, 25
 Metcalfe, Lascelles, 191
 Methwald, Bridget, 388
 Elizabeth, 388
 William, 388
 Mewce, } Elizabeth, 107
 Muce, } Francis, 395
 Meyndertsen, Barent, 291
 Meyrick, Samuel Rush, 196
 Mico, John, 53
 Micou, James Roy, 82 [326
 Mifflin, George H., 229, 231, 325,
 Miles, Anna, 184
 Katherine, 184
 Lucinda, 186
 Richard, 51, 184
 Susanna, 360
 Theophilus, 186
 Thomas, 387
 Miller, colonel, 198
 doctor, 365
 Andrew, 267, 359
 Benjamin, 266
 Cornelius, 268, 357, 358
 Hezekiah Reed, 49
 H. E., 338
 James, 207
 John, 71
 Joseph, 380
 Lewis, 46
 Moses, 269, 360
 Samuel, 45
 Susanna, 265
 Milles, John, 366
 Millet, } —, 284
 Millett, } Hannah, 362
 Thomas F., 135, 217,
 231, 418
 Milliken, Benjamin, 261
 Elizabeth, 261
 Nancy, 262
 Mills, —, 161
 Annie Maria, 406
 Benjamin, 406
 Henry Franklin, 406
 Henry F., 411
 James Lee, 406
 Jonas, 406
 Margaret, 406
 Samuel, 406
 Simeon, 219
 Zachariah, 406
 Milnor, James, 124
 Minot, George, 54
 Hannah, 54
 James, 54
 Mehitable, 54
 Mitchell, } —, 104, 132
 Mitchel, } mr., 87
 Mitchil, } David, 334
 Donald G., 13
 William, 177, 181, 356
 Mixter, Isaac, 367
 Mary, 367
 Moleins, Thomas, 384
 Molinder, John, 366
 Molton, see Moulton.
 Monbodo, lord, 343
 Monks, Richard J., 225
 Montacute, viscount, 110
 Montague, duke of, 349
 Abigail, 341
 George Little, 344
 George W., 341, 347,
 349
 Jane, 341
 Jane Brimmer, 348
 Jennie, 348
 John, 341
 Joseph, 341
 Richard, 341, 347
 Sarah, 348
 William, 341, 349
 William Henry, 120,
 217, 341, 342, 343,
 344, 345, 346, 347,
 348, 349, 350, 351
 William L., 341, 347
 Montgomery, } John F., 321
 Montgumry, } Richard, 226
 Robert, 204
 William, 204
 Mooar, Anne, 371
 Mehitable, 371
 Priscilla, 371
 Timothy, 371
 Moody, } —, 304, 307
 Moodey, } doctor, 178, 179
 major, 256
 Joshua, 87, 88
 William, 305
 Moony, John, 268
 Moor, } —, 38, 71, 332, 412,
 Moore, } 420
 Moores, } captain, 161
 Moors, } doctor, 365
 Mores, } Deborah, 38
 Esther, 37
 George H., 129, 135
 John, 385
 Joseph, 37 [124
 Richard Channing,
 William, 207, 385
 William E., 135
 William H., 132
 (see also Mooar.)
 Morehouse, —, 131
 Jonathan, 268, 269,
 359
 Rhoda, 185
 Samuel, 267
 Morgan, Catherine, 185
 James, 185
 Jerusha, 184
 Joseph, 338

- Morrell, } Elizabeth, 294
 Morrel, } Jonathan, 359
 Morris, } Betsy, 186
 Morris, } Clarissa, 186
 Morris, } Desire, 186
 Humphrey, 292
 James T., 348
 Jennie Montague, 348
 John, 186
 Jonathan F., 232
 William A. P., 219
 Morrison, —, 285
 Lydia, 285
 Morse, Anthony, 134
 Asa Porter, 132, 134
 David, 159
 Hannah, 159
 Isaac E., 286
 Sarah, 159
 Susan, 194
 Mortimer, Earle, 188
 Morton, James, 207
 John P., 414
 Marcus, 415
 Moseley, } Samuel, 278, 377, 378, [379
 Mosely, } Thomas, 115
 William, 81
 Motherwel, Thomas, 182
 Mott, Adrian, 390
 Moulthrop, Hannah, 186
 Reuben, 186
 Moulton, } lieutenant, 175, 178,
 Molton, } 249, 253
 Albanus A., 288
 Bryant, 177
 Edward, 366
 Robert, 366
 Mountfort, Edmond, 176
 Edmund, 176
 Edward, 25, 176
 Elizabeth, 176
 Margaret, 406
 Mower, John, 366
 Muce, see Mewce.
 Muchmore, Abigail, 262
 Mary, 261
 Muckamog, Joseph, 24
 Mudge, Alfred, 230, 324
 Alfred A., 230
 Mugeridge, Abraham, 356
 Mulford, Lewis, 358
 Mullen, Richard, 24, 25
 Mullens, John, 177
 Mulliken, Jonathan, 257
 Isabella, 401
 Thomas, 401
 Munden, Richard, 187
 Munjoy, George, 53
 Munroe, Wilfred H., 404, 405
 Munsell, Joel, 226, 231, 315, 338, 416
 Munson, Keziah, 184, 185
 Murdok, John, 366
 Murphy, corporal, 177
 Murphy, Thomas, 204
 Murry, Patrick, 206
 Musgrove, R. W., 417
 Mustard, Benjamin, 205
 Myers, Michael S., 327
 Myrick, Elijah, 340
 Elisha, 340
 Jesse, 340
 Napoleon, 402
 Nash, Hannah, 185
 Jane, 185
 Nason, Elias, 126, 227
 Natterstrom, Joseph, 406, 407
 Neall, Oliver, 306
 Nearpass, W. H., 329
 Nedd, Joseph, 25
 Needham, Walter, 52
 Needler, Alice, 295
 Benjamin, 295
 Needles, Sarah E., 59
 Negroes :
 Boy, 87
 Gingue, 218
 Dick, 94
 Dublin, 46
 Jamaca, 49
 Mary, 87
 Mingo, 46
 Pompey, 47
 Woman, 48
 Neill, Edward D., 79, 80, 129, 196, 292, 407, 408
 Nelson, Edwin, 410
 Joshua, 294
 Nessefield, Joseph, 71
 Nesutan, Job, 270, 277
 Neville, } Amphilis, 199
 Nevill, } Jane, 199
 Mary, 299
 Thomas, 199
 William, 199
 Newbury, James, 205, 207
 Newce, Clement, 76, 303
 Martha, 303
 Mary, 76
 Thomas, 76
 Newdigate, } Ann, 115, 116
 Newgate, } Hannah, 115
 Isabella, 116, 401
 John, 115, 116, 401
 Lewis, 401
 Nathaniel, 115,
 116, 401
 Phillip, 115
 Sarah, 115, 401
 William, 115
 Newman, Caroline Savage, 59
 Emma Elizabeth, 59
 Emma E., 53
 Francis, 184
 Noah, 70
 Richard, 190
 William John, 59
 Newmarch, Jonathan, 93
 William, 93
 Newsome, W., 200
 Newton, —, 294
 Allerton, 293, 294, 295
 Jeremiah L., 117
 John, 43, 47, 295
 Samuel, 176
 Sarah, 295
 Willoughby, 295
 Nicholas, Lyonell, 366
 Nichols, —, 40, 291, 419
 Nicholls, } Alexander, 204
 Nicoll, } Amos, 25
 Nicols, } Basil, 110
 Nikels, } Humfrey, 108
 John, 204
 Judith, 110
 Ruth, 72
 Nickerson, T. W., 332
 Nigh, James, 24
 Niles, Samuel, 250
 Noble, —, 300
 Arthur, 25
 John W., 286
 Lazarus, 205
 Norcott, William, 83 [217
 Norcross, Grenville Howland,
 Norris, } Betty, 90
 Norrice, } Isaac, 188
 Mary, 90, 290
 North, Arthur, 95
 Charles, 409
 James William, 213
 Northampton, earl of, 395
 Northend, —, 93
 Elizabeth, 92
 Ezekiel, 93
 John, 92, 93 [252
 William Dummer,
 Norton, John, 389
 Owen, 296
 Robert, 296
 Nott, Abraham, 287
 Nowell, —, 300
 mr., 379
 Alexander, 76
 Daniel, 300
 Nower, —, 299
 Daniel, 299
 Elizabeth, 299
 John, 299
 Joseph, 299
 Steven, 299
 Thomas, 299
 Noyes, Daniel P., 13
 Oliver, 28, 179
 Stephen, 257
 Nuball, Thomas, 385
 Numphow, Sam, 375, 377
 Nutting, Josiah, 43
 Kezia, 43
 Nye, Benjamin, 71
 Oakes, Caleb, 148
 Elizabeth, 262
 John, 24
 Oakley, Frank W., 219
 Ober, Israel, 201
 O'Brien, Hugh, 415
 Occany, Daniel, 292
 Ofelde, } Mary, 194
 Ofield, }
 Ogden, widow, 267
 Elihu, 358
 John, 268, 269
 Joseph, 357
 Matthias, 264
 Robert, 264
 Samuel, 267
 Oliver, lieutenant, 178, 179
 Andrew, 103, 252
 Charles, 317
 Ephraim, 203
 Fitch Edward, 326
 James, 56
 John, 203
 Mercy, 56
 Sarah, 56
 Thomas, 101, 380, 381
 Olney, George H., 321
 James H., 321
 Onal, John, 206
 Op Den Dyck, —, 131, 132
 Opdyck, } Charles Wilson,
 Opdycke, } 131
 Opdyke, } George, 241,
 Updike, } Leonard Eck-
 stein, 131
 William S., 131
 Ordranax, John, 120, 121
 "Orinda," 195, 196
 Orr, John, 205, 208
 Orton, Harlow S., 219
 Thomas, 388
 Orwell, —, 110
 Judith, 110
 Osborn, } Abraham, 267
 Osborne, } John, 177, 180, 390
 Orsborn, } Joseph S., 413
 Orsburn, } Rachel, 267
 Ozburn, } Stephen, 268
 William H., 117, 214
 Osgood, George, 148
 Sally, 148
 Osiander, Andrew, 87
 Otis, } Desire, 420
 Otys, } James, 25, 101
 Samuel Alleyne, 209
 Oulton, Mary, 252
 Owens, John, 25, 28
 Oxenbridge, Bathshuah, 86
 Clement, 84, 85, 87,
 195

- Oxenbridge, } Daniel, 83, 84,
cont'd } 85, 195
 Dorcas, 195
 Elizabeth, 195
 Gilbie, 83
 John, 83, 84, 85, 87,
 195
 Katharine, 194, 195
 Katherine, 84, 85,
 194, 195
 Mary, 83, 84, 195
 Susanna, 86, 87
 Theodora, 86, 87
 Thom, 85
- Oxford, earl of, 188
 Oxnan, Thomas, 383
 Oxnard, Thomas, 103
- Packard, } Abbie C., 323
 Packhard, } Betsey, 323
 David, 323
 David Temple, 323
 Ebenezer, 323
 Jonas, 323
 Samuel, 323
 Seth, 44
 Zaccheus, 323
- Page, } Lieutenant-colonel, 198
 Paige, } Benjamin, 116
 George S., 117, 214
 John, 189
 Lucius K., 217, 283, 351
 Nicholas, 379
 Richard, 180
 William H., 116
 William Putnam, 225
- Paget, Anne, 110
 William Lord, 110
- Paine, Albert, W., 334
 Joseph, 203
 Robert Freat, 415
- Painter, Edward, 24, 25
- Pakey, William, 88
- Palfrey, William, 382, 383
- Palgrave, —, 33
- Palmer, —, 285, 400
 Joseph, 314
 Lydia, 400
 Patience, 285
 Samuel, 85, 96
 Sarah, 285
 William, 194
- Pannell, —, 300
- Parbury, Edward, 194
- Parcell, } Price, 368
- Passel, } Stephen, 267
- Parcus, —, 87
- Pargiter, Dorothy, 308
 Eleanor, 304, 306
 Robert, 308
 Theodore, 78
 William, 304, 306, 308
- Park, } Annie, 57
 Parke, } Annie Hamlin, 57
 Bernice Bishop, 57
 Edwards A., 12
 Jane Severance, 57
 Jane Susan, 56
 Judith, 56
 Mary Houghton, 57
 Matthew, 56
 Susan, 56
 Susan Jane, 56
 Susan Wilde, 57
 William Cooper, 56, 57
- Parker, —, 30, 37, 184, 368
 Abigail, 368
 Abraham, 120
 Benjamin, 368
 Edward L., 129
 Elizabeth, 282
 George, 366
 H., 282
 Jacob, 176, 179
- Parker, } Joanna, 37, 41
cont'd } John, 366
 John L., 120
 John Rowe, 324
 Jos., 37
 Mary, 40, 94
 Peter, 40
 Phinehas, 207
 Rebecca, 37
 Richard Green, 343
 Robert, 366
 Samuel, 343
 Samuel H., 324
 Theodore, 16
- Parkman, Francis, 219
- Parks, Mary E., 372
- Parmenius, Stephen, 156
- Parr, Elizabeth, 195
 Katherine, 195
- Parris, Elizabeth, 279
 Robert, 381
 Samuel, 87, 279
 Thomas, 86
- Parrott, Michael, 110
- Parry, Peter, 24
- Parsons, —, 131, 135
 Charles W., 121
 David, 411
 George, 297
 Harriet W., 411
- Partridge, Oliver, 287
 Theophilus, 258
 Thomas, 208
- Pastolow, Anne, 298
- Patch, Ira J., 298
- Patie, John, 109
- Patrick, Henry J., 14, 15, 22
- Patten, Mehitabel, 370
 Thomas, 370
- Patterson, } D. Williams, 418
- Paterson, } George Herbert,
 320
 John, 218, 287
- Patting, John, 366
- Paul, Hannah, 362
 Jeremiah, 362
- Paulding, commodore, 239
- Pawlett, } —, 90
- Poulet, } baron, 90
- Powlett, } lord, 90
 Amias, 90
 Chidiock, 90
 John, 90
 Robert, 91
 Thomas, 90
 William, earl of, 188
- Paye, Nicholas, 298
- Payne, Mary Sterling, 122
 Steven, 366
- Payson, Edward, 136
 John, 136
 John Phillips, 136
 Jonathan, 136
 Sarah Jane, 136
 Thomas, 136
- Peabody, Andrew Preston, 18,
 335, 336
- Oliver, 159, 160
- Peacock, mr., 394
 Rebecca, 394
- Peale, Charles Wilson, 226
- Pearce, } captain, 71, 141
- Peice, } Abraham, 339
- Peirce, } Benjamin, 46
- Peirse, } Charles, 49
- Perce, } Chloe, 43
- Pers, } Daniel, 339
- Pierce, } Ebenezer W., 130,
 321, 339
 Esther, 49
 Eunice, 47, 49
 Frederick Beach, 339
 Frederick Clifton,
 338, 339
- Pearce, } Henry L., 217
cont'd } James, A., 288
 John, 205, 338, 339
 Lancelot, 49
 Lemuel, 43
 Lewis, 404
 Lucy, 324
 Mehitabel, 49
 Michael, 69, 70, 121, 338
 Robert, 25
 Samuel, 346
 Stephen S., 76
 Thomas, 339 [338
 William, 43, 47, 270,
- Pearson, —, 83
- Peate, Mary, 193, 194
- Peck, John, 184
 Susanna, 184
- Pecker, } captain, 178, 180, 254,
 Peke, } 255
- Peckham, George, 154
- Pegin, Eleazar, 374
- Pegram, John C., 218
- Peirson, see Pierson.
- Pemberton, Alice, 384
 Ebenezer, 252
 Hellen, 384
 James, 384
- Pemble, William, 87
- Pendleton, } Bryan, 98
- Pembleton, }
- Penhallow, captain, 176, 178
 Ann, 31
 John, 28, 29, 31, 32,
 179, 248, 356
 Samuel, 31
- Penn, } Ann, 187
- Penne, } Aubrey, 190
 Aubry, 188 [192
 Christiana Gulielma,
 Dennis, 191
 Elizabeth, 189
 George, 187
 Giles, 186, 192
 Granville, 192 [190
 Gulielma Maria, 188,
 Hanna, 190, 191 [192
 Hannah, 188, 190, 191,
 John, 190, 191, 192
 Juliana, 192
 Margaret, 186, 187, 188,
 190, 191, 192
 Mary, 186
 Richard, 187, 188, 190,
 191, 192
 Sara, 186
 Sophia, 192
 Springett, 192
 Susanna, 186
 Thomas, 189, 191, 192
 William, 186, 187, 188,
 189, 190, 192, 193, 246
- Pennington, William, 52
- Penniston, }
- Peneston, } Lettice, 110
- Penestone, } Thomas, 107, 108,
 109, 110
- Penniston, }
- Penny, Austin, 266, 357
- Penson, Henry, 366
- Pepperell, } Andrew, 113
- Pepperell, } Jane, 113
- Pepperell, } William, 99, 261
- Percey, } lord, 223
- Percy, } Arthur, 207
 Thomas, 207
- Perham, —, 37, 41
 Benjamin, 38
 Esther, 38
 Joseph, 37
 Lemuel, 43
 Mary, 37, 43
 Sidney, 38
- Periam, Joseph, 360

- Perkins, Augustus T., 217
 George A., 131, 133, 135
 Jacob, 131, 133, 135
 John, 131, 133, 135
 Joseph J., 405
 Lemuel, 204
 Mary, 261
 Michael, 387
 Samuel, 25
 Thomas, 133
 Perrin, } Anne, 94
 Perrine, } H. D., 214
 Katherine, 94
 Mary, 94
 Richard, 93, 94
 Sarah, 94
 Susanna, 191
 William H., 414
 Perry, captain, 90
 Amos, 121, 158, 321, 404
 Elijah, 163
 Joseph, 71
 William, 95
 William Stevens, 219
 Peryer, George, 87
 Peterborough, earl of, 395
 Peters, captain, 177
 Richard, 192
 T. McClure, 419
 Peterson, Peter, 204
 Petteratock, Jacob, 177
 Pettibone, —, 126
 Petuhanit, Joseph, 277
 Robin, 277
 Sampson, 277
 Phelan, John, 205
 Phelps, Edward, 95
 George, 388
 Philbrook, Job, 206
 Jonathan, 206
 William, 207
 Phillips, } —, 85
 Phillip, } mr., 306
 Philip, } king, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65,
 66, 67, 68, 69, 70,
 85, 130, 131, 141,
 142, 143, 144, 145,
 146, 147, 270, 271,
 272, 273, 274, 275,
 276, 277, 278, 373,
 377, 374, 375, 376,
 378, 379, 380, 381
 Betty, 85
 Daniel, 85
 Hector, 196
 Henry, 215, 317
 James, 195, 196
 Jeremiah, 50
 John, 58, 312
 John C., 135
 Joseph, 71
 Katharine, 195
 Katherine, 196
 Margaret, 58
 Sarah, 343 [343
 William, 58, 101, 103,
 William A., 219
 Phillimore, Elizabeth, 77
 Josiah, 77
 William P. W., 77,
 78, 118, 333
 Phinney, Edmund, 262
 Phips, Spencer, 251
 William, 180, 189, 190
 Pickering, } George, 107, 108,
 Pickeringe, } 109, 110
 Timothy, 289
 Picket, } David, 72
 Pickett, } James, 72
 Lewis, 72
 Nicholas, 97
 Pierpont, } mr., 183, 400
 Pierpoint, } Clarissa, 400
 James, 28
 Pierpont, } John, 28
 cont'd } Robert, 382
 Samuel, 28
 William, 95
 Pierson, } Benjamin, 267
 Peirson, } David, 269
 Edward, 194
 John, 359
 Pigott, Lucy, 110
 Thomas, 110
 Pike, —, 215, 255
 Isaac, 42
 John, 361
 Mercy, 42
 Pilling, James Constantine, 318
 Pindar, Cicely, 392
 Elizabeth, 392
 Michael, 392
 Samuel, 392
 Sara, 392
 William, 392
 Pineda, John, 87
 Pinney, Silas U., 219
 Piper, Benjamin, 284
 Sarah Carter Godding,
 284
 Pitcher, John, 46
 Pitimee, Andrew, 378
 Pitt, William, 407
 Pitts, James, 103, 203
 John, 54
 Plumer, } Emme, 394
 Plummer, } George, 394
 Mary, 394
 Richard, 394
 Sampson, 178
 Thomas, 394
 Plumpton, Elizabeth, 193
 Sarah, 193
 Pogson, Elizabeth, 89
 Pole, John, 84
 Pollard, Benjamin, 203
 Frd., 181
 Pollock, } mr., 268
 Poluk, } Susanna, 47
 Thomas, 269, 358
 Pool, } —, 184
 Poole, } Ellen, 193
 John, 53
 William, 267, 359, 360
 William F., 127
 Pope, Alexander, 20, 166
 Ann, 77, 195
 Anne, 80
 Elizabeth, 77, 110
 Francis, 83
 John, 77
 Mary, 77
 Nathaniel, 77, 80, 83
 Thomas, 75, 77, 79, 110
 Popham, Alexander, 383
 Amye, 383
 Anna, 383
 Edward, 383
 Elinor, 383
 Elizabeth, 383
 Ferdinando, 383
 Francis, 383
 George, 222, 383
 John, 383
 Katherine, 383
 Mary, 383
 Penelope, 383
 Sara, 383
 Porphyry, —, 126
 Porter, —, 299
 mayor, 317
 Anna, 59
 Caroline Elizabeth, 59
 Charles Wendell, 59
 David, 9
 David D., 172
 Edward G., 135
 Elizabeth Savage, 61
 Porter, } Emma Elizabeth, 59
 cont'd } Emma Jane, 59
 Emory H., 321
 Increase, 9
 John, 9, 10, 320
 John Cooper, 59
 Joseph, 280
 Joseph W., 401, 419
 Lucy, 9
 Moses, 120, 147
 Rufus King, 59
 Susan Ellen, 59
 Symon, 299
 Potter, —, 231
 Alexander, 205
 Chandler E., 335
 Charles, 332
 Edwin, 327
 James, 205
 John, 269, 358, 360
 John F., 219
 Robert, 388
 Stephen, 357
 Potts, Hannah, 43
 Lemuel, 43
 William John, 82, 118,
 127, 128, 226, 317, 318
 Poulet, } see Pawlett.
 Powlett, }
 Powell, Anna, 252
 Jeremiah, 252, 334
 John, 252, 300
 William, 252
 Pownall, } Thomas, 99, 251
 Pownal, }
 Poythress, —, 295
 Pratt, Eleazer F., 230
 Francis Greenleaf, 230,
 320
 Harriet P., 339
 John, 230
 Mathew, 230
 Nathan, 213
 Peter, 230
 Phinehas, 230
 Samuel, 71
 Stillman, 230
 Thomas, 392
 William, 52, 230
 Preble, Abraham, 258, 259
 Hannah, 261
 Jonathan, 205
 Judith, 259
 Preice, Ric: 84
 Prentice, } captain, 373, 380
 Prentiss, } Henry, 278
 Samuel O., 288
 Thomas, 212, 252,
 276, 277
 Presberry, John, 178
 Prescott, James, 136
 Susanna, 136
 William, 136
 Preston, Howard M., 321
 James, 189
 Margaret, 189
 Naomy, 189
 Richard, 189
 Samuel, 188, 189
 Thomas, 382
 Prestwood, John, 91, 92
 Price, Daniel, 266, 269
 Ezekiel, 262
 George, 264
 Jonathan, 359
 Margaret, 357
 Moses, 264, 268
 Nathaniel, 269, 359
 Samuel, 269, 360
 Timothy, 267
 William, 265, 325
 Prickman, Jeremiah, 176
 Priest, Degory, 290
 Sarah, 290

- Prince, David, 262
 Elizabeth, 262
 John, 324
 Lucretia, 262
 Thomas, 115, 222, 325,
 326, 383
- Proctor, Sarah, 372
 Proudfit, Frank F., 219
 Provan, C. A., 225
 Prudden, Peter, 51
 Pumeroy, William, 205
 Pumory, Benjamin, 207
 Punchard, Francis, 24
 Purchas, Samuel, 87
 Purkitt, Henry, 140, 141
 Purvis, Robert, 218
 Putnam, captain, 200
 Aaron, 213
 Alfred P., 120
 Archelaus, 148
 Deborah Ellen, 232
 Edward, 213
 Elizabeth, 213
 Fitch Poole, 213
 Israel, 17, 239, 407
 Jeremiah, 148
 Jethro, 148
 Joseph, 280
 P., 232
- Pye, Edward, 398
 Pyle, Thomas, 189
 Pyncheon, John, 208
 William, 326
 Pyne, Amye, 383
- Quach, James, 25
 Quanapohit, James, 276, 374, 375,
 376, 377, 378
 Thomas, 276, 277, [374]
- Queen, Rebecca, 42
 Quigley, Thomas, 266, 267
 Quill, —, 294
 Elizabeth, 294, 295
 Margaret, 294, 295
 Sarah, 294, 295
- Quincy, Edmund, 101, 103
 Josiah, 101, 103, 343
 Judith, 55
- Quint, Alonzo Hall, 362
- Rackemann, Charles Sedgwick,
 320
- Rackleff, William, 204
 Radcliffe, / Anna, 58
 Ratcliffe, / Eleanor, 110
 Richard Duncan, 332
- Radford, John, 188
 Radley, Ichabod, 360
 Raffe, Barthelmewe, 366
 John, 366
 Richard, 366
 Robert, 366
- Raffeson, Barthelmew, 366
 Rainsford, Henry Lee, 340
 Raleigh, Walter, 17, 154
 Ramsay, Wayne, 219
- Rand, Bessie, 365
 Judith, 55
 Lucy, 55
 Robert, 365
 William, 55, 281
- Randall, / —, 232
 Randal, / mr., 49
 John, 45
 Samuel, 45
 Stephen, 25
- Randolph, Anne, 297
 Brett, 297
 Edward, 223
 Elizabeth, 94
 Henry, 94
 Jane, 297
 Mary, 93, 94, 297
 Richard, 297
 William, 93, 94, 95, 297
- Ranlet, Nathaniel, 204
 Rardan, Timothy, 206
 Ratcliffe, see Radcliffe.
 Rathbone, Richard, 389
 Rathbun, Annie, 364
 James, 365
 Lavinia, 365
- Ravanell, —, 87
 Raven, John James, 365
 Ravenscroft, Amphilis, 200
 Richard, 200
- Rawson, David, 47, 48
 Dier, 49
 D., 49
 Edward, 132, 134, 135,
 350, 351
 Eunice, 49
 Hannah, 49
 Mary, 48
 Nathaniel, 47
 Robert, 134
- Ray, Caleb, 169
- Raymond, Eliakim, 185
 Freeborn F., 23
 Hannah, 185
 Mary, 72, 184, 185
 Mary Porter, 23
 Samuel, 71, 72
 Silas, 72
 William O., 71
- Raynesford, Barbara, 110
 Edward, 110
 Henry Lee, 110
- Read, / colonel, 198
 Reed, / Abiah, 36
 Reid, / Andrew, 204, 207
 Benjamin, 254
 Charles A., 321
 Edgar H., 321
 James, 45
 John, 36, 205
 John M., 133
 Jonathan, 203
 Sampson, 221
 William, 45, 203, 205
 William T., 286
- Reading, / John, 110
 Reddinge, / Susanna, 189
 Regulus, Attilius, 143
 Remsden, Phebe, 269
 Renan, Ernest, 331
- Restwood, Edward, 110
 Jane, 110
- Reuter, Frederick, 58
 Henrietta, 58
- Reve, And., 366
 Revere, Paul, 312, 318
 Reyney, —, 269
 Reynolds, Martha D., 186
 Sheldon, 226, 232
- Rice, Franklin P., 132, 135, 228,
 232
 Sarah, 365
- Richards, / mr., 168
 Riccards, / mrs., 359
 captain, 357
 Annie Frances, 230,
 231
 Eliza, 405
 Henry, 94
 Humphry, 392
 John, 94
 Peter, 405
 Robert, 75
 William, 151 [320
 William Reuben,
 Wolcott A., 405
- Richardson, —, 103, 174
 lieutenant, 279
 Deborah, 42
 Elizabeth, 36, 41
 Ezekiel, 36
 Frank W., 327
 Hannah, 368
 James, 375, 379
- Richardson, / John, 327
 cont'd / Jonathan, 368
 Joseph, 34
 Joseph L., 327
 Mary, 36, 42
 Mercy, 35
 Peter, 177
 Reuben, 42
 Ruth, 370
 Sarah, 36, 37
 Thomas, 368, 370
 William, 41
 William A., 286
 Zechariah, 36
- Riddel, Samuel Hopkins, 13, 351
 Rideout, Nicholas, 28, 206
 William, 206
- Ridgeway, mr., 49
 Riedesel, madame, 174
 Friedrich Adolph, 174
- Ripley, Thomas W., 131
 Richworth, Edward, 259
- Roach, captain, 48
 mrs., 48
 Edward, 359
 John, 95
- Roades, / —, 78, 197
 Rhoads, / captain, 223
 Hester, 75
 William, 75, 77
- Robbins, Deborah, 38
 James, 38
 James M., 399
 Lydia, 48
 Nathaniel, 38
 Ruth, 36
 Sarah, 38
 Susanna, 38
 Thomas, 17, 18
 William, 36
- Roberts, Hannah, 141
 Robertson, —, 292
 Charles, 205
 John, 359 [292
 John Willoughby,
 Moses, 292
- Robins, —, 375
- Robinson, Brant, 206
 Conway, 77, 303
 Daniel, 286
 David, 285
 Elizabeth, 211, 285
 Eunice, 286
 Harriet H., 281, 285
 Harriet Jane, 285
 Jeremiah, 285, 286
 John, 285, 286
 Jonathan, 285, 286
 Lucius, 236
 Lydia, 285, 286
 Mary, 286
 Mehtable, 285
 R. Jane, 90
 Sarah, 285
 William S., 285
 Zabulon, 286
- Rochester, countess of, 110, 111
 earl of, 110, 111
- Rockwell, Rose, 105
 Rockwood, Abel, 136
 Lucy, 136
 Samuel, 136
 Sarah Chaplin, 136
- Roe, Thomas, 383
 Rogers, / mr., 389
 Rodgers, / Edward, 383, 387
 George, 383 [405
 Horatio, 121, 321, 404,
 John, 30, 301, 327,
 368, 387
 Katherine, 383
 Mary, 368
 Nathaniel, 327, 400
 Patreck, 204
 Richard, 86

- Rollings, John, 204
 Rollins, Daniel, 336
 Rose, Joshua, 24, 26, 27
 Rosenstengel, William H., 219
 Ross, { madam, 193
 Rosse, { mrs., 350
 David, 267, 268, 350
 George, 266
 James, 265
 John, 264
 William, 205
 Rosseter, { Bray, 92
 Rossiter, { Bryan, 92
 Elizabeth, 91, 92
 Rothburn, Joseph, 72
 Roulte, —, 300
 Rountree, John H., 219
 Rowe, —, 386
 Hannah, 386
 John, 386
 Owen, 386
 Sarah, 386
 William, 366
 Rowell, John, 205
 Rowlandson, —, 376
 mrs., 63, 144, 379
 Rowse, John, 71
 Royall, Joseph, 94
 Katherine, 94
 Sarah, 94
 Rudd, {
 Ruddes, { John, 94, 95
 Rudds, { William, 393
 Ruds, {
 Rugg, Peter, 406, 407
 Rumneymarsh, James, 380
 Ruorsk, Timothy, 207
 Rush, William, 366
 Russell, —, 36, 386
 Benjamin B., 227
 Francis, 407, 408
 James, 103, 386
 Phebe, 36
 Samuel, 71
 Thomas, 256, 258
 William, 287
 Rust, Albert C., 403
 Enoch, 382, 383
 Henry, 403
 Ruthven, —, 213
 Ryall, Joseph, 93
 Ryan, Daniel, 24
 Rylands, J. Paul, 130, 332
 Sabine, { Joseph, 271
 Sabin, { Lorenzo, 165
 Sabins, { Samuel, 25
 Sables, mrs., 48
 John, 48
 Saffin, John, 394
 Rebecca, 394
 Sagamore, John, 375
 Sam, 145, 146
 St. Augustine, 109
 St. Barnabas, 124
 St. John, —, 85
 Anna, 110
 Elizabeth, 195
 John, 108, 109, 110
 Oliver, 195
 Walter, 110, 111
 St. Paul, 126
 Saire, Samuel, 93
 Sale, Daniel, 267
 Salisbury, Edward E., 116, 401
 Salmon, —, 386
 Salter, John, 214
 Richard, 215
 William, 214
 William T., 215
 Salterne, Robert, 157
 William, 154
 Saltonstall, { Gurdon, 89
 Saltinstall, { Jerusha, 88
 Saltonstall, { Leverett, 209
 cont'd { Martha, 89
 Mary, 89
 Rebecca, 400
 Richard, 139
 Salwey, { major, 111
 Selway, { Richard, 111
 Sanders, captain, 175, 179
 Sanders, Mary, 46
 Sanderson, Ida Leavitt, 136
 Jesse Asenath, 136
 John Flagg, 136
 John Knox, 136
 Mary Goodhue, 136
 Sandwell, —, 391
 Jeremy, 391
 John, 391
 Joseph, 391
 Mary, 391
 Thomas, 391
 William, 391
 Sandy, Henry, 81, 82
 Sanford, Baldwin, 384
 Peleg, 146
 Sanger, Isaac, 24
 Sares, see Sears.
 Sargent, J. H., 322 [335
 William M., 136, 334,
 Sarrad, John, 205
 Sassamon, John, 274, 275, 276
 Saunders, Eben, 25
 Johanna, 110
 Sarah, 260
 William, 110
 Savage, Arthur, 106, 345
 Daniel, 203
 Edward, 205
 Elizabeth, 59
 Habibah, 59
 Isaac, 205
 James, 31, 50, 59, 85, 89,
 90, 92, 112, 170,
 207, 208, 211, 290,
 291, 387, 391, 397
 Mary, 60
 Mary Elizabeth, 60
 Thomas, 59, 70, 277, 378,
 William, 60 [379
 Savery, Thomas, 71
 Sawyer, Nathan, 232
 Nathaniel, 132, 134, 135
 Philetus, 219
 Samuel, 258
 Samuel E., 217, 405
 William, 132, 135
 Saxby, —, 110
 Judith, 110
 Scales, mr., 355
 Scammon, mr., 256
 Scarlett, —, 37
 Samuel, 98
 Searsbrook, colonel, 198
 Schaffer, Chauncey, 236
 Scharf, John Thomas, 245
 Schneider, —, 17
 Schoonmaker, Marius, 411
 Schouler, James, 320
 Scollay, William, 312
 Scott, { Bathshuah, 86
 Scot, { Charles, 175
 Eber., 43
 Elizabeth, 230
 John, 268
 Joseph, 46
 Mary, 207, 303
 Raynold, 303
 Richard, 86, 87
 Sarah, 43
 William, 320
 Winfield, 239
 Scoville, Rebecca, 184
 Screven, Bridget, 112, 113
 Elizabeth, 113, 114
 William, 112, 113, 334
 Scribner, Elias, 73
 Hesekiah, 73
 Thaddeus, 73
 Scudder, Horace, 323
 Seaman, John, 73
 Seare, Thomas, 110
 Searles, Mary, 36
 Samuel, 36
 Sears, { —, 417
 Sayre, { Daniel, 268
 Sayres, { Ephraim, 357, 359
 Sares, { John, 267, 359
 Sarres, { Richard, 416, 417
 Serres, {
 Seavy, corporal, 178
 Ebenezer, 178
 Sedgley, Robert, 206
 Sedgwick, Ralph, 90
 Seely, Seth, 72
 Selherst, Shemaial, 300
 Selley, Thomas, 204
 Sellick, David, 194
 Susan, 194
 Selyns, —, 402
 Sergeant, mr., 360
 John, 288
 Mehitable, 54
 Peter, 53, 54
 Servants:
 Candy, 168
 Danell the Cook, 109
 George, 190
 Jacques the Frenchman, 109
 Old Silas, 357
 Seton, —, 348
 Robert, 339
 William, 339
 Sever, John, 55
 Judith, 55
 Mary, 283
 Winslow W., 53
 Severance, Annie, 57
 Luther, 57
 Sewall, Joseph, 325, 326
 Judith, 55
 Katherine, 394
 Rufus King, 404
 Samuel, 53, 55, 168, 170,
 252, 326, 394
 William, 207
 Seward, William H., 327
 Sewell, Anna, 416
 Seymour, { E. W., 288
 Seymour, { Jane, 395
 Seymer, { Richard, 395
 Spencer, 395
 Shackford, John, 338, 339
 Joseph, 117
 Joshua, 117
 Mary, 117
 Patience, 117
 Samuel, 117, 338, 339
 Will, 117
 Shakespeare, John, 387
 William, 126
 Sharp, mr., 367
 captain, 176
 Mary, 367
 Shattuck, Lemuel, 120, 346, 347
 Shaw, { —, 251
 Shawe, { doctor, 365
 Elizabeth, 298
 Morris, 298, 299
 Thomas, 84
 Shays, Daniel, 130
 Shea, John Gilmary, 243
 Shed, Benjamin, 41
 Daniel, 368
 Kezia, 41
 Mary, 368
 Nathan, 368
 Sheffield, William P., 404
 Sheldon, George, 209, 315
 Shellard, William, 307
 Shemmonds, Raphael, 304

- Shepard, } adjutant, 359
 Sheppard, } Abraham, 43
 Shepherd, } Amphilis, 200
 Bathsheba, 43
 Charles I., 413
 Joseph, 49
 Rachel, 38
 Samuel, 367 [367
 Thomas, 200, 271,
 Sheppey, Martha, 298
 Mary, 298
 Sherbrooke, —, 300, 301
 Sherburne, Joseph, 103
 Mary, 24,
 Sarah, 42
 William, 42
 Sherman, Abiah, 184
 Daniel, 184
 Henry, 287
 Shermor, Alice, 187
 Shingleton, George, 392
 John, 392
 Michael, 392
 Thomas, 392
 Shipley, }
 Sheeply, } John, 176, 177, 178,
 Shiply, } 179, 253, 255
 Shepley, }
 Shipham, Edmund, 308
 Shipman, Stephen V., 219
 Shippy, Nathan, 72
 Shirley, mr., 87
 Elizabeth, 304
 Robert, 304
 William, 202, 251
 Shorte, Susanna, 301
 William, 301
 Shotter, Elizabeth, 197
 John, 197
 Shrimpton, Alice, 397
 Samuel, 53
 Shute, Christopher, 91, 92
 Samuel, 27, 250
 Sibley, Henry Hastings, 230, 231
 John, 231
 John Langdon, 308
 Sick, —, 300
 Siculus, Diodorus, 126
 Sidway, Benjamin, 308
 Mary, 308
 Thomas, 308
 Silsbee, William, 419
 Silvester, Joshua, 204
 Simons, } mr., 342, 398
 Simmons, } mrs., 47
 Simmonds, } John, 95
 Symons, } Nathaniel, 95
 Paul, 88
 Thomas, 95
 William, 268
 Simpkinson, John Nassau, 78
 Simpson, William, 205
 Sims, } Elizabeth, 393
 Simms, } William Gilmore, 239
 Simson, —, 44
 Skallinger, widow, 359
 Skene, Alexander, 252
 Skinner, {
 Skynner, { —, 324, 389, 390
 Skippon, Katherine, 195
 Philip, 195
 Skofield, Thomas, 205
 Stallinger, captain, 94
 Slater, Peter, 284
 Slatire, Sara, 392
 William, 392
 Slaughter, Philip, 76
 Sleeper, Jacob, 120
 Slicer, Thomas R., 321
 Sloan, / Francis, 213
 Sloane, / Hans, 158
 Slocum, } mr., 182
 Slokum, } captain, 176
 Slocumb, } Ebenezer, 72
 Eleazor, 73
 Slomen, Henry, 207
 Small, —, 38
 Albion Woodbury, 122
 Francis, 179
 Lauriston W., 321
 Smalley, Elam, 17
 Smart, John, 205, 385
 Robert, 205
 Smith, } —, 184, 232
 Smyth, } colonel, 198
 Adam, 343
 Alice, 194
 Ann, 38
 Ashbel, 287
 Daniel, 73
 David, 269
 Deborah, 48
 Dexter, 412
 Ebenezer, 205, 283
 Elizabeth, 184
 George Archibald, 124
 Hannah, 194
 Hendrick Jansen, 201
 Henry, 420
 Horace, 225
 Ichabod, 204
 James, 45
 Jane, 44, 92
 Jeremiah, 45, 50
 Job, 268, 358
 John, 157, 193, 366, 393
 John Challenor Cov-
 ington, 78, 118, 302,
 333, 402, 403, 410
 Joseph, 205
 Joshua, 204
 Joshua Hett, 244
 Judith, 193, 194
 Lois, 186
 Maria, 420
 Martha, 232
 Mary, 193, 194
 Moses, 358
 Persis, 339
 Richard, 299
 Ric., 92
 Robert, 193, 194, 366
 Samuel, 209, 265, 357
 Sarah, 209
 Susan, 194
 Thomas, 48, 140
 Townsend, 204
 Truman, 287 [393
 William, 287, 366, 387,
 William H., 420
 William Henry Le-
 land, 420 [331
 William Robertson,
 Smithett, William Thomas, 214
 Snipe, Charles, 203
 Snooke, Elinore, 90
 John, 90
 Richard, 90
 Robert, 90
 Snow, mrs., 210
 Isaac, 206
 John, 206
 Soal, } Benjamin, 25, 71
 Sole, }
 Solivan, John, 206
 Somerby, Horatio G., 315
 Somers, George, 384
 Joan, 384
 John, 384
 Mary, 384
 Matthew, 384
 Nicholas, 384
 Toby, 384
 William, 384
 Somersall, Richard, 392
 Sopenane, Benjamin, 25
 Soper, Justus, 46, 47
 Susanna, 47
 Southby, Edward, 301
 Southcott, Otho, 90
 Southgate, —, 80
 William S., 262
 Southwell, William, 358
 Southwick, Isaac H., 121, 321
 Sarah, 282
 Sowthacke, Elizabeth, 194
 John, 194
 Judith, 193, 194
 Spalding, } Andrew, 37, 43
 Spaulding, } Edward, 35
 Elizabeth, 372
 Hannah, 37
 Jacob, 42
 John, 35, 203
 Mary, 35
 Mehitable, 43
 Rachel, 37
 Ruth, 43
 Samuel, 35
 Susanna, 42
 Sparhawk, mr., 381
 Sparks, Jared, 77, 259
 Sparrowe, —, 128
 Speed, John, 207
 Thomas, 414
 Speen, James, 374, 378
 Speer, Robert, 205
 S. J., 413
 William, 205
 Spencer, / David E., 232
 Spenser, / John, 390, 391
 Penelope, 390
 Rachel, 390
 Robert C., 417, 418
 Thomas, 390, 391
 William V., 117
 Spinney, Edwin B., 225
 Spinning, Daniel, 267
 Ebenezer, 266, 269,
 358, 360
 John, 268
 Matthias, 357
 Spinoza, Benedict, 331
 Spofford, } Aphia T., 230, 231
 Spafard, } Elizabeth, 230
 Spafford, } Harriet Prescott, 118
 Spaford, } Jeremiah, 230, 231
 John, 230
 John C., 313
 Sprague, Anthony, 142
 Franklin H., 117
 John, 71
 Rebecca, 282
 Spring, Gardiner, 287
 Springer, Jeremiah, 28
 Springett, Gulelma Maria, 188
 Sproul, / James, 207
 Sprouel, / Robert, 207
 William, 207
 Spur, John, 100
 Spurtsee, mr., 195
 Squibb, Arthur, 395
 Richard, 395
 Robert, 395
 Stephen, 395
 Squires, Seth, 72
 Squire, Deborah, 282
 Thomas, 282
 Stackhouse, James, 268
 Joseph, 265
 Stackpole, } Hannah, 263
 Staggpole, } John, 25, 176
 Staggpole, } Phebe, 263
 Stacy, Edward, 201
 Stafford, Mary, 95
 William, 95
 Stanton, Elizabeth Savage, 61
 John Gilman, 61
 Robert, 142, 308
 Stanwood, / David, 205
 Standwood, } Ebenezer, 205
 Samuel, 205
 Thomas, 205
 William, 205
 Staples, William, 321

- Starbird, John, 205
 Stark, John, 116
 Starr, Allerton, 293
 Benjamin, 293
 Elizabeth, 293
 Jerusha, 184
 Thomas, 184, 185
 Zipporah, 185
 Stearns, David, 209, 210
 Elizabeth, 210
 John, 367
 Mary, 367
 William Augustus, 13
 Stebbins, Eunicia, 186
 Oliver B., 225, 226, 326
 Stephen, 186
 Steele, —, 390
 Elizabeth, 390
 Francis, 390
 Stegge, Elizabeth, 95
 Grace, 95
 Sarah, 95
 Thomas, 95
 Stephens, —, 182, 183
 Stevens, { Arthur, 348
 Brees J., 219
 Cyprian, 376
 Francis, 110
 Hercules, 389
 Margaret, 170
 Sarah M., 348
 Thomas, 170
 William, 300
 Stermy, Jacomyn, 384
 Sterne, Lawrence, 93
 Stewart, Jane, 46
 Robert, 267
 Stibbs, William, 265
 Stickney, David, 41
 Kezia, 41
 Stiles, Henry R., 243, 388
 William, 360
 Stillé, Charles J., 10, 13
 Stimpson, Mr., 30
 Benjamin, 177
 Richard, 176
 Stinson, James, 205, 208
 John, 206
 Thomas, 205
 William, 203
 Stock, Elliot, 328
 Stockbridge, Samuel, 29
 Stocken, Robert, 110
 Stoddard, Anthony, 87, 139
 Lydia, 139
 Mehitable, 54
 Simeon, 54
 Stokes, —, 107
 Stone, Alfred, 121
 Frederick D., 126, 135, 197
 John, 38
 Rachel, 38
 Samuel, 393
 Storer, Ebenezer, 103
 Mary, 186
 Thomas, 204
 William, 186
 Storke, Elliot G., 327
 Storrs, Richard Salter, 17
 Story, Isaac, 335
 Joseph, 406
 Stoughton, Hannah, 54
 Israel, 54
 Nicolas, 53
 William, 53, 54, 88
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 158, 160
 Straight, William, 72
 Street, —, 185
 Streete, { Abiah, 184
 Amaryllis, 185
 Anna, 184, 185, 186
 Annie, 186
 Benjamin, 185, 186
 Betsy, 186
 Street, { Caleb, 185
 Catherine, 185
 Clarissa, 186
 Damaris, 184, 185
 David, 185
 Desire, 185, 186
 Ebenezer, 185
 Eleanor, 184
 Elizabeth, 184, 185
 Elnathan, 184, 185, 186
 Emble, 184, 185
 Esther, 185
 Eunicia, 186
 George E., 216
 Glover, 185
 Greenleaf, 185
 Hannah, 184, 185, 186
 Henry A., 183, 216, 338
 Horatio Gates, 186
 James, 184, 185
 Jane, 185
 Jerusha, 184, 185
 Jesse, 185, 186
 John, 184, 185
 Joseph, 185 [186
 Justine Washington, 186
 Katherine, 184
 Kesia, 184, 185
 Keziah, 184, 185
 Lois, 185, 186
 Lucinda, 186
 Lucretia, 186
 Lydia, 185
 Madeline, 184
 Martha D., 186
 Mary, 184, 185, 186
 Mary A., 186, 216
 Mehitable, 184
 Micah, 185
 Moses Augustine, 186
 Nathaniel, 184, 185
 Nathaniel Jarvis, 185
 Nicholas, 183, 184, 185
 186, 216, 338
 Polly, 185, 186
 Rebecca, 184
 Rhoda, 185
 Sally, 185
 Samuel, 184, 185, 186
 Sarah, 184, 185, 186
 Susan, 185
 Susanna, 184
 Susannah, 184, 185
 Sylvia, 185
 Thaddeus, 186
 Timothy, 185
 Titus, 185
 Zipporah, 185
 Strickland, Elizabeth, 364
 Thomas, 363
 Strong, Jedediah, 287
 Moses M., 219
 Nathan, 17
 Titus, 342
 Stuart, Mary, 419
 Stuyvesant, 291
 Styles, —, 320
 Sullenger, Isaac, 265
 Sullivan, —, 327
 James, 57
 John, 173, 174
 Sumner, Amariah, 47
 Benjamin, 44
 David, 47, 49
 Elizabeth, 48
 Jeremiah, 46
 Mary, 45
 Samuel, 48
 Seth, 48
 Susanna Soper, 45
 Sussex, countess of, 109
 earl of, 110
 Sutherland, James, 219
 Sutton, John, 204
 William, 96
 Swain, —, 328, 338
 Jeremiah, 281
 Swainson, Isabel, 92, 93
 Swan, —, 269
 Swaan, { colonel, 198
 Swann, { Elizabeth, 385
 Robert T., 231
 Samuel, 94
 William D., 399
 Swanton, Robert, 201
 Sweet, George, 73
 Sweetser, John, 212
 Swetnam, Lawrence, 305
 Sweyn, Joane, 110
 John, 110
 Swift, —, 93
 Mrs., 168, 169
 Benjamin, 213
 Betsey, 43
 Ebenezer, 48
 John, 43
 Joseph Gardner, 332
 Judith, 48
 Thomas, 47, 278, 332, 380
 William, 93
 Sydenham, Elizabeth, 195
 Humphrey, 195
 Sykes, Harriet Elizabeth, 339
 Harriet F., 339
 Royal S., 339
 Syll, captain, 374, 378
 Symons, see Simons.
 Taft, Royal C., 321
 Talbert, Mr., 248
 Talbot, George, 45
 George F., 334
 Sarah, 45
 Talcott, Mary K., 398
 Talmage, T. DeWitt, 126
 Tanner, —, 149
 Tappan, William H., 125
 Tarbox, Mr., 176
 Charles Porter, 22
 Delia A., 12, 22
 Godfrey, 9
 Helen Jane, 23
 Increase Niles, 9, 10,
 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17,
 18, 19, 20, 21, 22
 John, 9, 18
 Jonathan, 9
 Lucy, 9
 Mary Porter, 23
 Samuel, 9
 Susan Waters, 22
 Thomas, 9
 Tarlton, Frances, 397
 Tarr, William, 206
 Tate, —, 328, 338
 Taunts, Jonathan, 45
 Taylor, { —, 131, 132, 300
 Annie Maria, 406
 Tailer, { A. A. E., 288
 Tayler, { Elizabeth, 88
 Taylour, { Henry, 406
 H. E., 53
 Isaac, 88
 Jacob, 269
 Jerusha, 185
 John, 288
 John L., 268
 Joseph, 205
 Lucy, 285
 Margaret, 384
 Mary, 88
 Mary D., 406
 Nathaniel W., 11, 12
 Robert, 384
 Robert Barrand, 288
 Thomas, 300
 William, 49, 54, 187,
 203, 251
 William Rogers, 120
 Tazewell, Henry, 288

- Tempest, Arthur Cecil, 332
 Temple, captain, 176, 249, 253, 254
 Josiah H., 145
 Robert, 203
 Templeman, Everard M. W., 76
 William, 297
 Ten Eyck, Conradt, 291
 Tenmyson, Alfred, 16
 Terill, Edward, 107
 Terrell, Ephraim, 360
 Tgiltroon, Isabella, 314
 Thane, widow, 205, 266
 Thacher, { ———, 44
 Thatcher, { Bathsheba, 44
 Peter, 87, 88
 Thomas, 326
 T. D., 220
 Thayer, ———, 139
 Gideon F., 324
 Henry O., 356
 Lydia, 139
 Theed, Alice, 111
 William, 110
 Thevet, { Andrew, 153
 Thevett, { ———, 44
 Thomas, mr., 47
 John, 151
 Michael, 24, 183
 Robert B., 312
 Thompson, { ———, 390
 Alexander, 206
 Tomson, { Anna, 36
 Benjamin, 205
 Bethiah, 263
 Cornelius, 206
 Daniel, 357 [359
 David, 267, 269, 358,
 Desire, 185, 186
 Dwain French, 319
 James, 36, 203, 206
 John, 204, 357
 Joseph, 206
 Maurice, 385
 Samuel, 263
 Simon, 36
 Thornhill, mrs., 299
 Thornton, ———, 369
 Cornelius, 207
 James, 206
 John Wingate, 120,
 346, 347
 Michael, 203
 Thorowgood, Thomas, 129
 Thorpe, Richard, 93
 Throgmorton, Clement, 85, 195
 George, 85, 195
 Katherine, 85, 195
 Throop, Enos Thompson, 327
 Thrumble, John, 391
 Thurrell, Hannah, 364
 Lydia, 362
 Thurston, Brown, 135, 136, 232,
 334, 416, 419
 Thwaites, Reuben G., 219
 Thwing, Nath., 203
 Tibbets, { ———, 399
 Tebbets, { Moses, 206
 Timothy, 206
 Tiemann, Daniel F., 322
 Tilden, Judith, 259
 Nathaniel, 259
 Samuel J., 236, 288
 Tileston, Edmund P., 399
 Tilley, R. H., 229
 Tilton, Jacob, 180, 181, 182, 183
 J. E., 16
 Timbrill, { ———, 265
 Timbril, { ———, 265
 Timbul, { ———, 265
 Tincombe, Margery, 298
 Tinker, A. B., 132
 John, 134
 Silas, 132, 134
 Tirrell, { Edward, 110
 Tirrill, { Richard, 392
- Todd, John A., 233
 William C., 171, 256, 318
 Tolman, George, 401
 Tom, capt., 374
 Tomms, John, 25
 Tompkins, Daniel D., 240
 Edmund, 401
 Elizabeth, 401
 Else, 401
 Hannah, 401
 Jerusha, 401
 Mary, 401
 Minthorne, 237
 Nathaniel, 401
 Philip, 401
 Rachel, 401
 Susanna, 401
 Tompson, see Thompson.
 Tooker, Charles, 265, 266
 Tookey, { Bridget, 96
 Tookie, { Elizabeth, 96
 Frances, 96
 Job, 96, 97, 98
 Mary, 96
 Rebecca, 96
 Sarah, 96
 Thomas, 96
 Tool, { Benjamin, 24, 25
 Toole, { Bryant, 183
 Bryan, 24
 Torp, John, 206
 Torrey, Benjamin Barstow, 217
 Samuel, 141
 Totman, Deborah, 211
 Jabez, 211
 Towle, ———, 134
 John D., 117, 214
 Philip, 132
 Towne, William Blanchard, 122,
 220, 314, 322, 405
 Townley, Richard, 266
 Townsend, Gregory, 252
 Townshend, Sally, 213
 Tozer, Elizabeth, 362
 Martha, 362
 Richard, 362
 Tracy, captain, 56
 Trask, Samuel, 204
 William, 250
 William Blake, 23, 88,
 131, 175, 202, 208, 217, 248,
 342, 345, 349, 352, 399
 Traverse, { ———, 293, 294
 Travers, { Elizabeth, 293, 294
 John, 191
 Rebecca, 293, 294
 Winifred, 293, 294
 Treadway, { John, 109, 111
 Tredway, { Lydia, 167
 Treadwell, John, 287
 Treat, Selah Burr, 17
 Trecarty, Martin, 72
 Tregoze, Lidiard, 340
 Trel, John, 203
 Treworthy, John, 390, 391
 Penelope, 390
 Trigg, John, 88
 Trisham, Lettice, 110
 Thomas, 110
 Troop, Henrietta, 365
 Joseph, 365
 Sarah, 365
 Trot, Lemuel, 50
 Troup, Frances B., 316, 400
 Trowbridge, Lieutenant, 380
 Edmund, 209
 Francis B., 119
 James R., 218
 Trueman, { Philip, 25
 Truman, { Thomas, 196, 292
 Trufant, David, 206
 Trull, Martha, 42
 Trulove, Rowland, 392
 Trumbull, Jonathan, 209 [334
 James Hammond,
- Trymnell, Basil, 302
 Tryon, lady, 110
 Bridget, 110
 Bridgett, 109, 110
 Ellenor, 111
 Francis, 110
 Tubb, { Ann, 117
 Tubbs, { Charles, 117
 Ja., 93
 John, 94
 Samuel, 117
 Tuberville, { George, 294, 295
 Martha, 295
 Tuckapawillin, Joseph, 374, 378
 Tucker, Amariah, 41, 45, 48
 Charles, 188
 David, 49
 Ebenezer, 44, 46, 47, 48
 Esther, 44
 Henry St. George, 288
 Jeremiah, 44
 Jessanlah, 45
 Jesse, 46
 Joanna, 295
 Joseph, 45, 47, 49
 Lemuel, 46, 47
 Lucy, 48
 Mary, 48
 Nathaniel, 45
 Nathaniel Beverly, 288
 Robert, 295
 St. George, 288
 Samuel, 45
 Seth, 47
 Solomon, 73
 Stephen, 46
 Timothy, 47
 William, 44, 47 [230
 Tuckerman, Frederick, 53, 61,
 Henry P., 402
 Tuckyr, Charles, 188
 Tudor, Elizabeth, 59
 John, 59
 William, 59
 Tufts, Henry K., 317
 John, 203
 Tugoze, Lidiard, 340
 Tunis, Peter, 360
 Turbat, Elizabeth, 260
 Peter, 260
 Sarah, 260
 Turell, Anna, 139
 Christian, 139, 140
 Colbron, 139
 Daniel, 139, 140
 Ebenezer, 139, 140
 Hannah, 139
 Joseph, 139
 Lydia, 139, 140
 Mary, 139
 Samuel, 139, 140
 Turfett, Elizabeth, 316
 Turke, Samuel, 94
 Turner, Deborah, 211
 Elizabeth, 211
 Frederick J., 219
 Henry E., 321
 John, 211, 330
 Nathaniel, 250
 William, 143
 Tuttle, ———, 131
 Charles Wesley, 112, 118,
 135, 172, 222, 223, 224,
 386, 410
 Julius H., 118
 Mary Louisa, 118, 224
 Twining, Thomas J., 417
 William, 416
 Twisden, John, 259
 Tyler, Andrew, 159
 Bennet, 12
 Royal, 335
 William, 342
 William S., 411
 W. W., 319

- Tylnay, Jane, 110
 John, 110
 Tyng, Edward, 87, 203
 Jonathan, 381
 Tynne, —, 84
 Tyrell, } George, 110
 Tyrrell, } John, 304
 } Martha, 304
 } Mary, 110
 Underwood, Deborah, 35
 Dorothy, 387
 John, 72
 Remembrance, 35
 William, 35
 Updike, see Opdycke.
 Upham, Frank Kidder, 214
 Henry M., 118, 222
 Valentine, mr., 122
 David T., 238
 Van Buren, John, 236
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 237
 Peter, 268
 Vanderhorst, Elias, 56
 Elizabeth, 56
 Van der Linden, —, 115
 Elizabeth, 115
 Vanderlyn, John, 402
 Vandyke, John, 360
 Vane, Henry, 329
 Vans, Hugh, 252
 William, 252
 Van Slyke, N. B., 219
 Van Steenwyck, Gysbert, 219
 Van Valkenburg, John, 126
 Van Winterbeck, } Mary, 393
 Van Winterbecke, } Michael, 393
 } Susan, 393
 Varney, Edmond, 109
 Edmund, 108
 George J., 28, 227
 Sally, 284
 Varnum, —, 41
 lieutenant, 38
 Bradley, 42
 Ebenezer, 42
 Rachel, 42
 Sarah, 42
 Vassall, —, 338
 William, 55, 339
 Vaughan, } Anne, 384
 Vaughn, } Elizabeth, 113
 } George, 113
 } Martha, 298
 } William, 113, 384
 Vaux, Katherine, 195
 Nicholas, 195
 Vawdrey, Eliz.: 110
 Vererzanus, Giovanni de, 153
 Vergereau, mrs., 269
 Verney, —, 77
 Edward, 107
 Ralph, 110, 111
 Vernon, Edward, 388
 Ellen, 110
 Francis, 388
 Helen, 110
 Humphrey, 110
 Humphrey, 110
 Margerie, 388
 Mary, 388
 Verrazano, —, 154, 155
 Vicars, Arthur, 333
 Vigor, William, 191
 Vigures, Richard, 91
 Villers, Frances, 111
 Villiers, Ann, 303
 George, 303
 Vincent, John, 290
 Sarah, 290
 William, 203
 Vivian, Cordelia, 232
 Von Cronenschild, Johann Cas-
 par Richter, 319
 See Crowninshield.
 Vose, —, 45
 Abigail, 46
 Benjamin, 44
 Daniel, 44
 Ebenezer, 47, 49
 Edward Rogers, 47
 Elijah, 45
 Elizabeth, 45
 Esther, 43
 Fanny, 44
 James G., 404
 Jesse, 47
 Jonathan, 50
 Joseph, 45
 Joshua, 44
 Josiah, 44, 46
 Lemuel, 47
 Mary, 44
 Miriam, 48
 Nathan, 43
 Oliver, 45, 47
 Peter, 46
 Peter E., 194, 195
 Rachel, 44
 Robert, 48
 Samuel, 45, 46
 Thomas, 43, 46
 William, 45, 47
 Wade, major, 269
 Joseph, 71
 Wadleigh, John, 204
 Thomas, 73
 Wadsworth, —, 45, 53
 Abigail, 48
 Benjamin, 279, 280, 281
 Ebenezer, 44
 Elijah, 44, 45
 Esther, 45
 John, 44
 Mary, 44, 280
 Sally, 46
 Samuel, 376, 378
 Stephen, 46
 Susanna, 46
 Waite, Benjamin, 209
 Charles B., 126
 Henry E., 408, 419
 Mary, 209
 Wakeline, Alban, 301
 Amye, 301
 Elizabeth, 302
 George, 302
 Hugh, 302
 John, 302
 Mary, 302
 Phillis, 302
 Priscilla, 302
 Waldenfield, Samuel, 188
 Waldo, Benjamin, 382, 383
 Charles F., 211
 Sarah Vose, 211
 Waldron, major, 279
 Elizabeth, 24
 Isaac, 215
 Richard, 24
 Richard Canney, 215
 Richard Kenney, 215
 Walford, Mary, 298
 Walker, —, 409
 Abigail, 138
 George Leon, 397
 Isaac, 103
 James, 212, 213
 John, 71, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158
 Joseph Burbeen, 132, 134, 135, 217
 Moses W., 225
 Walker, } Samuel, 280
 } Solomon, 207
 } Timothy, 138
 } William, 88
 } Zephaniah, 44
 Wall, Caleb A., 238, 332
 Wallace, —, 28
 Caleb, 414
 William M., 117
 Walley, Thomas, 203
 Wals, Patrick, 206
 Walsingham, Francis, 149, 150, 153, 155
 Walton, —, 91
 Shadrach, 24, 26, 27, 29
 Wanna, Isaac, 25
 Wannop, Marie, 93
 Waplewieke, Thomas, 91
 Ward, —, 255
 captain, 176, 177, 179, 181
 Artemas, 174, 305
 John, 193, 365
 Nehemiah, 205
 Warham, John, 95
 Waring, —, 110
 Warner, Charles Dudley, 229
 Warre, Elinor, 383
 Roger, 383
 Warren, Esther, 185
 Joseph, 56, 345, 346
 William Wilkins, 218
 "Warrington," 285
 Warrington, Elizabeth, 385
 Warwick, countess of, 111
 Richard, earl of, 110
 Washburn, John H., 411
 Washington, —, 398
 mr., 302
 Agnes, 78, 307
 Alice, 398
 Amphillis, 78
 Ann, 77, 81, 195, 303, 304, 398
 Anne, 78, 79, 80, 81, 304, 305, 306
 Arthur, 307
 Bushrod, 79
 Christopher, 76
 Clement, 76
 Dorothy, 308
 Edward, 83
 Eleanor, 304
 Elinor, 306
 Elinor, 306
 Elizabeth, 197, 304, 307, 398
 Elyn, 307
 Faith, 307
 George, 73, 75, 78, 79, 80, 129, 132, 134, 135, 136, 148, 195, 196, 197, 216, 226, 242, 251, 284, 306, 307, 312, 327, 336, 337, 398, 407, 408
 Henry, 306, 307
 James, 307
 Jane, 81, 398
 Jennet, 398
 Johann, 306
 John, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 195, 196, 197, 200, 292, 303, 305, 307, 308, 398
 Jone, 306
 Lawrence, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 196, 197, 200, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 395, 398
 Leonard, 398
 Margaret, 302, 395

- Washington, } Martha, 302, 303, 304
cont'd } Mary, 74, 75, 76, 81, 302, 303, 304, 307, 398
 Mildred, 78
 Priscilla, 307
 Rebecca, 307
 Richard, 109, 304, 307, 308
 Robert, 76, 82, 83, 197, 302, 305, 307, 398
 Simon, 398
 Symond, 398
 Thomas, 307
 William, 76, 307
 Waterhouse, Elizabeth, 262
 John, 262
 Waters, Asa, 12
 Delia A., 12
 Elizabeth, 298
 Ephraim, 36
 George, 298
 Harriet Ruth, 131
 Henry F., 73, 75, 77, 78, 83, 93, 118, 132, 134, 135, 186, 193, 197, 200, 296, 297, 298, 301, 303, 305, 307, 308, 312, 383, 386, 390, 391, 394, 395
 Lettice, 298
 Margaret, 298
 Martha, 298
 Rebecca, 298
 Richard, 298
 Susan, 12
 Tabitha, 36
 William, 131
 Waterston, Robert, 213
 Watheuw, Alice, 296
 Anne, 296
 Henry, 296
 John, 296
 Richard, 296
 Sarah, 296
 Watkins, Margaret, 170
 Mary, 168, 169, 170
 Thomas, 170
 Walter K., 168, 217, 320, 403, 411, 412
 Watson, Abraham, 34, 38
 John, 278
 Mary, 34, 38
 Richard, 193, 296
 Watts, George, 294
 Henrietta Burnett, 58
 Isaac, 394
 Mary, 394
 Susannah, 300
 William, 394
 Waymouth, } Moses, 203
 Waymoth, } Patience, 362
 Shadrach, 363
 Wayne, Anthony, 242
 Weare, Elias, 261
 Magdalen, 261
 Ruth, 261
 Webb, captain, 201
 Caroline Matilda, 209
 James, 288
 John, 252
 Lewis H., 117, 214
 Nathan, 209
 Sarah, 209
 William, 193
 Webber, Elizabeth, 263
 Jonathan, 205
 Webson, Jacob, 115
 Jane, 115
 Sarah, 115
 Webster, doctor, 365
 Daniel, 163, 320, 349
 Webster, } James, 25
cont'd } Jane M., 136
 Noah, 16
 Rebecca, 397
 Samuel, 136
 Sarah, 263
 Sarah Jane, 136
 Stephen, 263
 Weed, —, 131, 135 [404
 Weeden, William B., 120, 321,
 Weedon, George, 122
 Weeks, Stephen B., 319
 Wefer, Wait, 205
 Welch, David E., 219
 Weld, Habijah, 203
 Solomon, 46
 Wellhausen, Julius, 331
 Wellington, Hiram, 314
 Welles, } —, 80
 Wells, } Abigail, 200
 Wels, } Albert, 78
 Arnold, 103
 Daniel, 209
 David, 209
 Ebenezer, 209
 Ephraim, 209
 Frances, 208
 Hannah, 209
 Hepzibah, 208, 209
 Hugh, 208
 John, 208, 209
 Jonathan, 209
 Mary, 208, 209
 Noah, 209
 Samuel, 101, 103, 207, 209
 Sarah, 208, 209
 Thomas, 208, 209
 Welsh, } Richard, 109, 111
 Welshe, }
 Welstead, Kath., 88
 Wendell, Ann, 31
 Jacob, 31, 56, 103, 203
 Kath., 56
 Margaret, 58
 Sarah, 56
 Wentworth, } —, 97, 98
 Wintworth, } Elizabeth, 362
 Martha, 362
 Paul, 362
 William, 362
 Werner, —, 132
 West, James, 360
 Nathaniel, 230, 231
 Robert, 189
 Sarah, 189
 Westbrook, } Elizabeth, 24
 Westbrooke, } Mary, 24
 Otis, 31
 Thomas, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 261, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356
 Westcott, Elizabeth, 263
 Wethuan, Samuel, 207
 Wetmore, James Carnahan, 214
 Whaly, major, 198
 Wharton, Francis, 10
 Wheeler, —, 368
 captain, 277
 Abigail, 36
 Anna, 368
 Elliam (Ellen?), 198
 George Augustus, 420
 Joseph, 36
 Samuel G., 117
 Wheelock, Peter S., 117
 Wheelwright, } John, 252
 Whealright, } Samuel, 175,
 Whealwright, } 178, 180, 181
 Wheelright,
 Wheildon, William W., 216, 310
 Whelan, Matthew, 206
 Whelpley, Esther, 247
 Whetcombe, see Whitcomb.
 Whidden, Annie, 186
 James, 205
 Timothy, 205
 Whipple, } —, 390
 Whiple, } captain, 214
 Whippell, } Amce, 389
 Amie, 389
 Amye, 389
 A., 230
 Elizabeth, 389
 Jane, 389
 Johane, 389
 John, 389, 390
 Joseph, 214
 Mary, 389
 Matthew, 389, 390
 William, 136
 Whistler, —, 188
 doctor, 188
 Whitecomb, } Benjamin
 Whetcombe, } Dodge, 309, 313
 E. P., 132
 James, 89
 White, —, 86, 149, 201, 316
 Anne, 388
 Daniel, 209 [231
 Daniel Appleton, 230,
 Hannah, 209
 John, 209, 370, 381
 Joseph, 46, 71
 Mary, 209
 Mehitable, 370
 Peregrine, 346
 Phill: 207
 William, 230, 231
 Whitefield, George, 325
 Whitehead, } David, 266, 357
 Whitead, } Edward, 387
 Elizabeth, 267
 Isaiah, 353
 Joane, 387
 John, 387
 Mary, 387, 388
 Matthew, 387
 Richard, 386, 387,
 388
 William, 387
 William A., 243
 Whiteing, mrs., 48
 Hosea, 48
 Whitford, Silvenus, 203
 Whitledge, —, 300
 Whitman, Ezekiel, 133
 John, 131, 133
 Whitmore, John, 401
 Mary, 34
 Peter, 401
 Samuel, 34
 William H., 73, 75,
 79, 90, 103, 125, 200,
 308, 333, 394, 397
 Whitney, Arthur E., 415, 420
 Benjamin, 206
 Edson L., 320
 Elinor, 338
 Elizabeth, 44
 Henry Austin, 339
 James O., 121
 John, 338
 Jonathan, 167
 Josiah Dwight, 10
 Lydia, 167
 Susan, 185 [339
 William Lebbeus, 338,
 Zibiah, 44
 Whitsitt, William, 414

- Whittaker, Thomas, 330
 Whittemore, Hannah, 34
 Nathaniel, 371
 Sarah, 371
 Thomas, 34
 Whittingham, Baruch, 90
 Elizabeth, 88, 89
 John, 89, 90
 Marie, 88
 Martha, 88, 89
 Mary, 88, 89, 90
 Richard, 88, 89
 William, 88, 89, 90
 Whittlesey, Susannah, 185
 Whitton, John, 109
 Nich., 109
 Wiggins, Johan, 388
 P. Porter, 320
 Thomas, 388
 Wight, Thomas, 338
 William Ward, 338
 Wilcome, William, 71
 Wilcote, William, 24
 Wilcox, } Ella Wheeler, 219
 Wilcox, } E. S., 318
 Stephen, 265
 Wild, } mr., 48
 Wilde, } John, 56
 Susan, 56
 Susanna, 56
 Wilder, Marshall P., 356
 Wilders, Jacob, 262
 Lydia, 262
 Wilkins, Elizabeth, 193
 Katherine, 193
 Michael, 193
 Theodore, 193
 Wilkinson, John, 93, 94
 Sarah, 94
 Willard, Josiah, 352, 355
 Paul, 213
 Samuel, 53, 88, 326
 Simon, 277, 375
 Willcott, Thomas, 25
 Willet, Andrew, 87
 Robert, 385
 Willey, Alice, 193
 William III., 209, 297, 341
 Williams, —, 286
 mrs., 358
 master, 267
 widow, 268
 Anne, 212
 Augustine, 215
 Charles H., 411
 Daniel, 215, 266, 360
 David, 265
 Debrah, 211
 Debra, 212
 Duffield, 192
 Edward H., 212
 Elizabeth, 137, 139,
 140, 211, 212
 E., 49
 Hannah, 211
 Isaac, 211, 376
 Jerusha, 315
 John, 134, 146, 147,
 205, 211, 212, 315
 John Fletcher, 132,
 134, 135
 Jonathan, 269, 358, 359
 J. H., 215
 Lydia, 215
 Mary, 211, 212
 Robert, 48, 49, 211, 212
 Roger, 141, 366
 Sally, 49
 Samuel, 45, 206, 211,
 212, 264, 358
 Sarah, 211, 315
 Thomas, 203, 266, 268,
 269, 363
 William, 134, 315, 357
 Williamson, Benjamin, 114
 Champernowne, 114
 Elizabeth, 114
 Joseph, 181, 217,
 321, 334, 335, 404
 Richard, 95
 William D., 149, 180
 Willington, John, 24
 Willis, Benjamin, 267, 269, 360
 William, 24, 129
 Willoughby, —, 116
 Allerton, 292
 D'Eresby, 116
 Francis, 116
 John, 295
 Margaret, 116, 292
 Samuel, 292
 Sarah, 292
 Susannah, 116
 Thomas, 292, 295
 William, 292
 Wills, mrs., 300
 Thomas, 300
 Wilmer, William, 124
 Wilmot, } viscountess, 111
 Willmott, } Anna, 110, 340
 Wilmott, } Anne, 110
 Henry, 110
 Wilson, } —, 381
 Willson, } mr., 46
 mrs., 250
 Abigail, 42
 Alexander, 205
 Consett, 72
 Edmund B., 419
 Hugh, 205
 Henry W., 225
 James, 198
 John, 88, 134, 135, 222,
 250, 270, 335, 413, 418
 Richard, 366
 Robert, 205
 Sarah Elizabeth, 60
 Tryon Edwards, 288
 William, 366
 Wiman, —, 44
 Wimano, —, 44
 Winans, Abraham, 264
 Benjamin, 264, 268
 Elias, 267, 269, 358, 359
 Elizabeth, 357
 Isaac, 268
 Jacob, 267, 360
 Jane, 268
 John, 357
 Jonathan, 264, 266
 Josiah, 266
 Samuel, 266
 William, 359
 Winchester, Annis, 299
 Elhanan, 232
 Martha, 262
 Wing, Stephen, 71
 Wingate, Paine, 209
 Winship, Elizabeth, 36
 Winslow, colonel, 25
 lieutenant, 249, 253
 Edward, 100, 203, 271,
 275, 349, 405
 Elisha, 204, 207
 Isaac, 101, 103
 John, 203, 314
 Joseph, 203
 Kenelm, 204
 Mary, 314
 Nathaniel, 25, 204
 William C., 320
 Winston, Luce, 110
 Samuel, 110
 Winthrop, —, 125
 John, 65, 139, 225, 251
 Robert Charles, 17,
 135, 327
 William, 32
 Wintworth, see Wentworth.
 Wirley, see Wyrley.
 Wise, George D., 288
 John, 382, 383
 Wisner, Benjamin B., 122
 Witherick, Elizabeth, 113
 Robert, 113
 Wittmore, mr., 249
 Wittum, Joseph, 208
 Wivill, } Alice, 299
 Wyvill, } Amye, 299
 Anne, 299
 Elizabeth, 299
 Mary, 299
 Percival, 299
 Robert, 299, 300
 Thomas, 299, 300
 Wolcott, Christopher, 388
 Henry, 388
 Oliver, 287
 Simon, 388
 Wolnoe, Thomas, 366
 Wood, } —, 85, 311
 Woods, } doctor, 12, 18
 mrs., 161
 Abraham, 282
 Anna, 211
 Charlotte, 372
 Cornelius, 81, 82
 Francis, 25
 Hannah, 282
 Henry E., 217
 Isaac, 372
 John French, 40
 Mary, 40, 211
 Nicholas, 211
 Samuel, 357
 William B., 287
 Woodbridge, Henry, 185
 Lydia, 263
 Micah, 185
 Woodbury, Charles Levi, 224
 Wooden, James, 205
 Woodman, Cyrus, 120, 335
 Jerusha, 185
 John, 185
 Woodruff, Aaron, 360
 Abigail, 359
 Abner, 267
 Abraham, 359
 Cooper, 264
 Daniel, 358
 David, 268, 269
 Elijah, 265, 269
 Elizabeth, 269
 Ezekiel, 265, 359
 Isaac, 266, 267, 358
 James, 265
 Jonathan, 357
 Mary, 265
 Matthias, 358
 Moses, 265
 Nathan, 264, 266
 Nathaniel, 265, 269
 Samuel, 265, 269
 Seth, 358, 360
 Thomas, 269
 Timothy, 264, 269
 Ural, 265
 William, 264, 357
 Woodside, William, 205
 Woodward, —, 390
 Peter, 206
 Woodwell, David, 24
 Woodworth, doctor, 365
 Wool, John E., 239
 Worsley, —, 108
 Eleanor, 110
 Eliana, 108
 Richard, 110
 Worth, William J., 239
 Wrenn, John, 187
 Rebecca, 307
 Thomas, 307

Wright, ensign, 183
 Abigail, 36
 Albert J., 231
 Albert O., 219
 Anthony, 214
 Eliza A., 372
 Elizabeth, 393
 Jacob, 43
 John, 36, 203
 Lucy, 43
 Mary, 39
 Nathaniel, 392
 Nicholas, 214
 Peter, 214
 Robert, 365
 Ruth, 36
 Sarah, 399

Wyatt, Henry, 110
 Margaret, 110
 Thomas, 110
 Wyer, ———, 32
 William, 257
 Wylie, } John, 204
 Wyllie, } Robert, 207
 William, 207
 Wyman, ———, 28
 Esther Lynde, 420
 Francis, 206, 207
 Joseph G., 403
 Nathaniel, 207
 Thomas Bellows, 209
 William H., 219
 Wynn, John, 93
 Wyrley, } Anne, 394
 Wirley, } Henry, 394

Yale, doctor, 302
 Jane, 302
 Joane, 303
 Sarah, 184
 Theophilus, 184
 Thomas, 303
 Yates, Thomas, 111
 Yong, captain, 198
 York, } Anne, 109
 Yorke, } Benjamin, 263
 Mary, 263
 William, 111
 Young, } Abijah, 205
 Younge, } Elizabeth, 194
 Francis, 207
 James, 204
 John, 177, 299
 Joseph, 205
 Youngman, Mary, 370

SURNAMEs UNKNOWN.

Danell, 109
 Dorcas, 85
 John M., 71
 Katherine, 85
 More, 71

Rebekah, miss, 45
 Samuel, 46
 Thomas, 85
 William, 84, 85, 366

INDEX OF PLACES.

- Abbots-Aston, Eng., 107, 109
 Abbots Langly, Hertfordshire, Eng., 393, 394
 Abington, Co. Northampton, England, 190
 Mass., 213
 Acadie, 118, 135, 222, 223
 Accomack, Va., 194
 Adstock, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
 Africa, 343
 Agamenticus (York), Me., 258, 416
 Akron, Ohio, 132
 Alabama, State of, 287
 Albany, N. Y., 64, 131, 133, 135, 226, 231, 315, 338,
 354, 402, 416
 State Library, 133
 Albermarle, Va., 175
 Alexandria, City of, 16
 Va., 124
 Alford, Co. Lincoln, Eng., 301
 Allington Castle, Co. Kent, Eng., 110
 Allsopp, { in the Dale, Eng., 91, 92
 Alsop, {
 Allston, Mass., 362
 Alwent, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Amancongion river, 53
 Amanscoggin river, 250
 Amelia, Va., 175
 Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 293
 America, 50, 51, 52, 55, 63, 89, 94, 104, 124, 129,
 130, 131, 132, 149, 150, 151, 155, 158, 186,
 188, 189, 191, 192, 200, 215, 216, 221, 222,
 223, 226, 227, 231, 232, 242, 243, 305, 315,
 316, 337, 338, 341, 356, 362, 385, 386, 391,
 402, 405, 407, 417
 American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 57
 Amestown, O., 414
 Amherst, Mass., 53, 60, 61, 213, 230, 341, 349, 410
 Amherst College, 12, 13, 61,
 N. H., 370 [323, 411
 Va., 124
 Ammoscoggin, { River, 29
 Ammoskoggin, {
 Amsterdam, 131, 133
 Andover, Mass., 12, 14, 18, 35, 58, 59, 60, 119, 123,
 141, 220, 323, 371 [323
 Phillips Academy, 59, 119, 220,
 Annapolis, Md., 83, 119, 189
 Appomattox Court House, 236
 Ardmore, Penn., 119
 "Argal's Guifte," Va., 90
 Arkansas, State of, 287
 Arlington, Mass., 36, 213, 230
 "Foot of the Rocks," 36
 Arrowsic Island, 356
 Arrowsick, { Me., 26, 27, 29, 175, 178, 180, 253,
 Arrowsik, { 356
 Arundel (Kennebunkport), Me., 177, 181, 262
 Ashburne, { Co. Derby, Eng., 91
 Ashborne, {
 Ashburnham, Mass., 210, 221
 Ashland, Mass., 11
 Ashtabula, O., 132 [302
 Ashton, in the Wales, Northamptonshire, Eng.,
 Asia, 17
 Assawomset Pond, 275
 Assington, Eng., 400
 Assowomset, 144
 Assyria, 331
 Aston Abbotts, { Eng., 107
 Abbots Aston, {
 Atchison, Kansas, 53
 Atkinson, N. H., 171, 256
 Atlantic, 236
 Ocean, 250
 Auburn, Mass., 145
 Cayuga County, N. Y., 326, 327
 Augusta, Georgia, 419
 Me., 28, 57, 179, 213, 229, 232, 321, 418
 Augustin Bay, Isle of Madagascar, 365
 Austria, 10
 Hungary, 237
 Axminster, Eng., 316
 Aylesbury, Co. Bucks, Eng., 106, 109, 110, 340
 Azores, 154
 Bablake, Eng., 84
 Babylon, 331
 Bacon's Trench, 198
 Bagaduce, Me., 261
 Baltimore, Md., 196, 213, 232, 410
 Bamsters, parish of Chertsey, Eng., 390
 Bangor, Me., 59, 323, 401, 419
 Bank Hall, Lancashire, Eng., 332
 Baraboo, Wis., 219
 Barbadoes, Island of, 85, 86, 112, 113, 193, 252,
 291, 316, 393
 Barking, Co. Essex, Eng., 132, 151, 302, 390
 Barmuthes or Sommer Islands, 194
 Barne, Co. Dorset, Eng., 384
 Barnett, Vt., 220
 Barnstable, Mass., 71, 367, 368
 Barre, Mass., 163, 166, 167, 338
 Barrington, N. H., 215
 Barwick, Eng., 85
 Batavia, Ill., 59
 Bath, Me., 180
 Battersea, Co. Surrey, Eng., 388
 Battle Abbey, 33
 Bayford Bury, Co. Herts, Eng., 192
 Bay of Mexico, 149
 Beachampton, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
 Beaconsfield, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
 Bedford, Eng., 308
 Mass., 14
 N. H., 370
 Bedfordshire, Eng., 33, 74, 75, 199, 200, 296
 Belfast, Me., 212, 217
 Belgium, 110
 Bellingham, Mass., 332
 Bell Yard, King St., Westminster, 193
 Bennington, Vt., 171, 318, 372
 Berkely, Eng., 90
 Berkely County, S. C., 113
 Berkshire, Eng., 99, 189, 190, 191, 290, 333
 Bermuda, { 85, 289, 384
 Barmuda, {
 Bermuda Hundred, 94
 Bernardston, Mass., 296
 Berwell Court, Kingston, Eng., 391
 Berwick, Me., 30, 31, 175, 178, 352, 353, 361, 362,
 363, 364, 365

Bethlehem, Penn., 212
 Beverly, Eng., 85
 Mass., 125, 297, 298, 408, 418
 Bexley parish, Co. Kent, Eng., 193, 296, 297
 Blendon Hall, 296
 Bexton, Eng., 109
 Biddeford, { Me., 176, 177, 262, 263, 361
 Bideford, {
 Bidenden, Eng., 299
 Bierton, { Co. Bucks, Eng., 107, 110
 Beerton, {
 Bigginton, Co. Warwick, Eng., 110
 Billerica, Mass., 34, 37, 41, 53, 141, 216, 367, 368,
 369, 370, 371
 Binfield, { Berkshire, Eng., 104, 105, 106, 107,
 Bingfield, { 109, 110, 340
 Bynfield, {
 Bishopstoke, Co. Hants, Eng., 249
 Black Down Hills, Eng., 316
 Blackgrove, Co. Bucks, Eng., 106 [255
 Black Point, Me., 31, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182,
 Blagrove, Co. Bucks, Eng., 106
 Blaston, Leicestershire, Eng., 398
 Blendenhall, { Bexley parish, Co. Kent, Eng.,
 Blendon Hall, { 296
 Bloomingdale, 235
 Blue Hill Bay, Me., 29
 Blue Point, Me., 178
 Bocking, Co. Essex, Eng., 389, 390
 Bradford Street, 389
 Church Street, 390
 Bolam, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Bolingford, Co. Wilts, Eng., 304
 Bonsall, Co. Derby, Eng., 91
 Boonamawakeego Ponds, 31
 Borneo, 343
 Boston, Eng., 234
 Mass., 12, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27,
 28, 32, 43, 48, 50, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58,
 59, 60, 66, 67, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 97,
 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 115, 117, 118,
 120, 123, 126, 127, 131, 132, 133, 134,
 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 146, 158,
 159, 161, 162, 165, 168, 169, 170, 172,
 173, 176, 177, 179, 184, 194, 197, 210,
 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 221, 222,
 223, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231,
 232, 238, 240, 243, 249, 250, 251, 252,
 253, 255, 270, 272, 276, 277, 278, 279,
 283, 284, 285, 304, 309, 310, 311, 312,
 313, 314, 315, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323,
 324, 325, 326, 327, 329, 331, 332, 333,
 335, 341, 343, 345, 346, 348, 351, 353,
 354, 355, 363, 367, 372, 374, 377, 379,
 382, 386, 388, 394, 397, 399, 403, 405,
 406, 407, 408, 412, 413, 416, 417, 419,
 420
 Ann Street, 344
 Avery Street, 344
 Barton Street, 102
 Beacon Hill, 310, 312
 Beacon Street, 22, 101
 Bishop's Lane, 252
 Blackstone Street, 344
 Blue Ball Estate, 54
 Boston & Albany, R. R. Station, 225
 Boylston Street, 224, 225, 318, 325
 Brattle Street Church, 53, 54, 55, 57,
 58, 324
 Bridewell, 101
 Brimmer School, 343
 Bromfield Street, 344
 Cambridge Street, 252
 Central Bank, 22
 Street, 344
 Wharf, 212, 213, 322, 325
 Chauncey Hall School, 324
 Christ Church, 341
 Commercial Wharf, 323
 Common, 102, 310, 312
 Street, 324
 Burying Ground, 141
 Concert Hall, 56
 Congregational House, 22

Boston, Mass.—
 Copp's Hill, 213 [343, 347
 Cornhill, 131, 137, 138, 227, 229, 331,
 Cotton Hill, 55
 -Hull-Sewall Homestead, 55
 Court Street, 57, 138, 312
 Square, 350, 351
 Cross Street, 283
 Custom House, 315
 Derne Street, 313
 Doane Street, 344
 East Boston, 61, 141, 215, 270, 285, 373
 Elliot School, 406
 English High School, 325
 Federal Street, 141
 First Church, 85, 86, 87, 139, 184, 194
 National Bank, 221
 Fiske Building, State Street, 312
 Fleet Street, 58
 Franklin Street, 419
 Frog Lane, 252
 Granary Burial Ground, 251, 284
 Green Dragon Tavern, 54
 Hancock House, 311
 Hanover Street, 56
 Harbor, 157, 249, 284, 311, 324
 Harvard Street, 252
 Harrison Avenue, 346
 Hawes School, 225
 High Street, 135
 Hollis Street, 251
 Church, 251
 House of Correction, 101
 India Street, 322
 Jacob Sleeper Hall, 120
 Kilby Street, 344
 King's Chapel, 251, 324, 326
 King Street, 252, 382
 Latin School, 54, 56, 57, 58, 324, 405
 Leverett Street, 102
 Long Lane, 252
 Manifesto Church, 53
 Marlboro Hotel, 141
 Street, 252
 Massachusetts Block, Court Sq., 350
 Merchants Bank, 221
 Mercantile Wharf, 323
 Milk Street, 324, 325, 405, 416
 Mount Vernon Street, 213, 309
 New Court House, 312
 New North Church, 252
 Old Elm, 312
 Old South Church (Third Church),
 22, 54, 122, 123, 138, 140, 141, 231,
 325, 388
 Old State House, 311, 329, 347, 419
 Olive Street, 213
 Oliver's Lane, 58
 Orange Street, 251, 252, 343, 346
 Otis's Wharf, 212
 Park Street, 101, 102
 Church, 100
 Pleasant Street, 225
 Post Office Square, 231
 Province House, 54
 Public Library, 87, 101
 Reservoir, 312
 Safety Fund Bank, 221
 Salem Church, 12
 School Street, 252
 Somerset Street, 22, 120, 216, 310, 320
 South Boston, 102, 225, 226, 325, 382
 Brick Church, 140
 Burying Place, 140
 End, 212, 225
 Street Court, 140
 Spring Lane, 137
 Stackpole House, 17
 State House, 161, 221, 309, 310, 312,
 313, 323
 Extension, 216, 309, 310,
 311, 312, 313
 Street, 58, 137, 232, 311, 312, 343,
 344

- Boston, Mass.—
 St. Paul's Church, 323
 Sudbury Street, 54, 55
 Sun Tavern in Wing's Lane, 284
 Temple Place, 312
 Street, 313
 Third Church, see Old South Church.
 Tremont Street, 252, 312
 "Long Acre" 100, 101
 Trinity Church, 325
 Union Street, 252, 324
 University, 120
 Washington Street, 118, 137, 138, 212,
 222, 228, 324, 325, 326,
 343, 344, 405, 412, 419
 Water Street, 343
 Wing's Lane, 284
 Winthrop Square, 405
 Worcester & Providence R. R. Cross-
 ing, 312
 Workhouse, 102
 Bourne, Mass., 320
 Bouteville, Normandy, 33
 Bow, Eng., 90
 Bowdoin College, 59, 209, 286, 404
 Massachusetts Hall, 404
 Bowdoinham, Me., 420
 Bradwell, Eng., 390
 Braintree, Mass., 230, 317, 380
 Brantingham, Yorkshire, Eng., 93
 Brattleboro', Vt., 42, 370
 Brayden, Co. Wilts, Eng., 187
 Brayntree, Co. Essex, Eng., 390
 Brazil, 409
 Breed's Hill, 345 [301
 Brencett, parish of Tenderden, Co. Kent, Eng.,
 Brentford, parish of Ealing, *alias* Yealing, Co.
 Middlesex, Eng., 385
 Brentwood, N. H., 136
 Bridetshorn, } parish of Aston Abbotts, Eng.,
 Burston, } 107
 Bridge's Creek, Westmoreland Co., Va., 80, 196
 Bridgewater, Mass., 35, 145, 230, 323
 Brighton, Mass., 263, 323
 Brimfield, Mass., 332
 Brington, Eng., 78, 132, 135
 Bristol, Eng., 56, 77, 85, 154, 155, 187, 191
 Redcliffe, 187
 St. Thomas, 187
 County, Mass., 343
 New York, 417
 Penn., 134
 R. I., 394
 British Province, 272
 Broadenburg, Eng., 316
 Brocton, Mass., 323
 Brookesby, Leicestershire, Eng., 303
 Broderick, Co. Northumberland, Eng., 84
 Brookfield, Mass., 145, 209, 376
 Brookline, Mass., 12, 209, 228, 229, 252, 283
 Brooklyn, N. Y., 71, 117, 214, 215, 235, 342, 400
 Henry Street, 215
 Brooksville, Me., 261
 Broome County, N. Y., 372
 Brown University, 218, 289, 342, 405
 Sayles Memorial Hall, 405
 Brunswick, Me., 59, 181, 182, 183, 404
 Fort, 355
 Brush Hill, Milton, Mass., 380
 Brydesthorpe, Co. Bucks, Eng., 106
 Bryn Mawr, Pa., 405
 Buchtell College, 285
 Buckingham, Eng., 78
 Buckinghamshire, Eng., 33, 78, 104, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 110, 134, 191,
 192, 199, 296, 302, 303,
 341, 398
 Buckland, Eng., 110 [304
 Parish of Maidstone, Co. Kent, Eng.,
 Buda, 156
 Buffalo, N. Y., 330, 416, 417, 419
 Bulmer, Wapentake of, Yorkshire, Eng., 93
 Bunker Hill, 17, 40, 42, 136, 162, 239, 284, 310, 312,
 345, 406, 407
 Burlington, N. J., 127
 Burncoat, Me., 29, 30
 Burnt-house fields, Mt. Pleasant, Cople Parish,
 Co. Westm., Va., 295
 Burston, Co. Bucks, Eng., 106, 110
 Bushes, Eng., 390
 Butterley, Eng., 33
 Buttermere, Eng., 33
 Butterwick, Eng., 33
 Butterworth, Eng., 33
 Buttrville, Ireland, 33
 Byfield Parish, Mass., 251, 252
 Calais, Me., 60, 61, 420
 Caledonia, Minn., 232
 N. D., 232
 California, State of, 60, 286, 287, 323, 406
 Carn, Gloucestershire, 77
 Cambridge, Eng., 10, 91, 98, 110, 270
 Christ's College Library, 91
 Emmanuel College, 98
 Jesus College, 270
 Kings College, 110
 Trinity College, 10
 County of, Eng., 384
 Cambridge, Mass., 34, 35, 36, 38, 56, 59, 97, 116,
 117, 120, 135, 148, 161, 174, 209,
 216, 217, 224, 226, 229, 231, 232,
 271, 278, 282, 283, 284, 285, 314,
 325, 335, 341, 342, 367, 368, 369,
 380, 418
 Cambridgeport, 13, 134, 351
 East Cambridge, 282, 283
 Mount Auburn Cemetery, 342,
 348
 Remington Street, 120
 Riverside Press, 229, 231, 325
 University Press, 135, 222, 224,
 335, 418
 Cambridge, Vt., 371 [361
 Cambuslang, parish of, Lanarkshire, Scotland,
 Camden, N. J., 82, 118, 226, 318
 Canada, 26, 70, 116, 180, 185, 208, 214, 250, 259,
 283, 287, 330, 413
 Canaries, 150, 151
 Canterbury, Conn., 35, 39, 122
 Eng., 80, 89, 193, 304, 314, 333, 400,
 402, 409
 Cantley, parish of, Eng., 398
 Canton, Mass., 43, 273
 Cape Ann, 201
 Breton, } 38
 Briton, } 155
 Cod, 153, 177, 227, 283
 Elizabeth, 352
 May, 210
 Neddick (York), Me., 260
 Newaggen, Me., 30, 222
 Porpoise, }
 Porpos, } Me., 30, 31, 181, 352
 Porpouse, }
 Cardiff, } Glamorganshire, Wales, 150, 151
 Cardif, }
 Cardigan County, Wales, 196
 Carentum, Normandy, 33
 Carlton, Bedfordshire, Eng., 308
 Carolina, 52, 198
 Carthage, 402
 Casco Bay, Me., 31, 53, 182, 253
 River, 28, 29, 31, 177, 182
 Castine, Me., 261
 Castle William, 99, 252
 Cayuga County, N. Y., 326, 327
 Lake, N. Y., 123
 Central Falls, R. I., 53
 Chalgrove, Bedfordshire, Eng., 74
 Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 319
 Charles City, Va., 95
 County, Va., 83, 90, 93, 95, 105, 198
 County, Md., 83
 River, 102, 157, 159, 283, 380
 Falls of, 373, 376, 380
 in York Co., 105
 Charleston, S. C., 52, 55, 82, 284

- Charlestown, Mass., 33, 34, 36, 39, 58, 137, 138, 161, 167, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 224, 252, 256, 257, 258, 284, 320, 332, 339, 346, 368, 373, 379, 406, 407, 420
Bow Street, 284
Harvard Church, 212
High Street, 213
Navy Yard, 409
Phipps St. bury. ground, 284
Warren Bridge, 284
N. H., 342
Charlton Park, near Malmesbury, Eng., 307
Cheddington, Co. Bucks, Eng., 33
Chelmsford, Mass., 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 120, 273, 279, 372, 375, 379, 380
Chelsea, Mass., 136, 168, 319, 411, 412
Cheninkhala, { Eng., 319
Cynninghala, {
Chertsey, Parish of, Eng., 300
Chesapeake, { Bay, Md., 315
Chesapeake, {
Chesham Bois, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
Cheshire, Conn., 185
Eng., 130, 332
Chester, Eng., 104
N. H., 116, 257
Chesterfield, Va., 175
Chicago, Ill., 12, 59, 117, 131, 161, 285, 338, 339, 340, 417
Chichester, Eng., 393
Chickahominy, Va., 198
Chigwell, Co. Essex, Eng., 132
Chilcott, Denbighshire, Eng., 397
Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 332
Chilworthy, near Ilminster, Somerset, Eng., 195
China, Empire of, 134
Chinnock, Somersetshire, Eng., 298
Chipping Warden, Northamptonshire, Eng., 302
Chisselherst, Co. Kent, 78
Chobonokononum, 374
Church Stretton, Shropshire, Eng., 33
Cincinnati, O., 119, 126, 129, 132, 135, 330, 414
Cirencester, Co. Gloucester, Eng., 187
Claremont, N. H., 342
Va., 307
Clarens, 124
Claybrook, 159
Clayhedon, {
Clayhidon, { Eng., 316
Clehydon, {
Cleatham, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
Clehungar, Parish of, Eng., 386
Cleiden, Eng., 107
Cleveland, Ohio, 322, 418
Cleydon, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
Clifton, Eng., 387
Co. Dorset, Eng., 132
Clinton, Mass., 117
County, Ill., 59
Coggs, Eng., 107
Cohannet, 415
Coker, Somersetshire, Eng., 298
Colaton Raleigh, {
Collaton, Eng., { 316
Colyton, {
Colyton (Axminster), {
Culliton, {
Colby University, 122
Colchester, Conn., 208, 209
Eng., 314, 339
Cold Ashley, Co. Northampton, Eng., 110
College of New Jersey, 122
Colnbrook, Co. Bucks, Eng., 134
Colorado, State of, 136, 287
Columbia, College, 288, 289, 290, 337, 419
S. C., 82
Tenn., 129
Columbus, Wis., 219
Combe St. Nicholas, Eng., 195
Concord, Mass., 39, 43, 117, 120, 126, 161, 216, 278, 282, 371, 376, 377, 380, 381, 401
N. H., 132, 134, 135, 211, 217, 370
River, 33
Connecticut, River, 64, 68, 143, 145, 221, 375, 386, 406
State of, 9, 10, 11, 16, 17, 21, 28, 33, 35, 39, 52, 61, 68, 72, 73, 92, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 123, 131, 134, 142, 146, 183, 208, 215, 216, 217, 218, 230, 232, 239, 240, 260, 264, 273, 274, 276, 287, 288, 289, 293, 316, 320, 333, 334, 338, 342, 357, 363, 364, 367, 369, 370, 376, 388, 397, 398, 399, 401, 405, 406, 417, 419
Valley, 209
Coombebridge, Co. Staff., Eng., 92
Cooper, Maine, 59, 60
Copenhagen, 57
Cople Parish, Westm. Co., Va., 293, 294, 295
Cork, Ireland, 192
Cornwall, Co. Oxon, Eng., 108
Cornish, N. H., 342
Cornwall County, Eng., 297, 408
Conwallis, Nova Scotia, 365
Corry, Penn., 420
Cortland, Cortland Co., N. Y., 136
Cotté, 174
Cotterstock, Northamptonshire, Eng., 199
Coventry, Eng., 83, 218, 299
Bishopsgate Street, 83
R. I., 293, 317
Cowate, Mass., 380
Cowgill, Parish of, Eng., 398
Crawford Notch, N. H., 220
Crown Point, N. Y., 41, 43, 45, 162, 369
Croydon, Co. Surrey, Eng., 132
Cuba, 59
Cuddeston, Oxfordshire, Eng., 302
Culen River, 316
Culpeper, 124
County, Va., 76, 77
Cumberland County, Eng., 78
Md., 175
Me., 202
Md., 175
Cynninghale, { Eng., 319
Cheninkhala, {
Dakota, State of, 232
Damarel's Cove Islands, 222
Danbury, Conn., 72
Dantesly, 111
Danvers, Mass., 147, 148, 279, 280, 285
Danville, Maine, 202
Vermont, 60
Darking, Co. Surrey, Eng., 393
Darleston, Eng., 386
Darlington Parish, Eng., 115, 320
Dartmouth, Eng., 149, 153
College, 60, 118, 163, 221, 256, 258, 280, 287, 341, 371, 417, 420
Dauntsey, Wiltshire, Eng., 110
Davenport, Iowa, 323
Davenry, Northamptonshire, Eng., 85
Dedham, Mass., 19, 20, 118, 144, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 232, 338, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 367, 373, 406, 419
Deerfield, Mass., 55, 116, 208, 209, 315
Deering, N. H., 371
Deer Island, 156, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379
Deerpark (Peenpack), Orange Co., N. Y., 329
Delaware Bay, 291
River, 192, 193, 291
State of, 192, 193, 287
Demerara, 57
Denbighshire, Eng., 397
Dennington, Parish of, Eng., 365, 366
Dennysville, Me., 60, 194
Dent, Parish of, Eng., 398
Derby, Conn., 367, 368, 369
Derbyshire, Eng., 91, 92
Devonshire, Eng., 223, 316, 330, 391, 407, 408
Dickinson College, Penn., 339
Dighton Rock, 121, 130
District of Columbia, 60, 119, 242, 402
Ditchley, Great Wycombe Parish, Northumber-land Co., Va., 293

- Ditchley— [111
Oxfordshire, Eng., 106, 107, 108, 110,
Parish, Spalesbury, Oxfordshire, 110
Donnington, 235
Dorchester, Mass., 23, 48, 54, 55, 56, 131, 132, 135,
136, 137, 139, 175, 194, 202, 225, 230,
248, 250, 252, 274, 323, 332, 333, 342,
348, 349, 352, 373, 380, 399, 420
Liberty Tree, 56
Neck, 252
S. C., 215, 230
Dorset County, Eng., 132, 207, 208, 384
Douglas, Mass., 145
Dover, Eng., 20
Mass., 158, 159
N. H., 215, 279, 361, 365
Dracut, Mass., 37, 41, 42, 370, 371
Drayton-West, Eng., 303
Dresden, Maine, 180, 321
Dublin, Ireland, 20, 333
Trinity College, 304
Duchess County, N. Y., 72, 73, 293
Dudley, Mass., 145
Dummer Academy, Newbury, Mass., 252
Dummerston, Vt., 370
Dunstable, Mass., 36, 37, 40, 43, 369, 372, 381
Durham, Eng., 78, 90
County, Eng., 303, 328
Duxbury, Mass., 71
Ealing, *alias* Zealing, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 385
East Bridgewater, Mass., 117, 214
Cambridge, Mass., see Cambridge.
Eastchester, N. Y., 401
East Deane, Hampshire, Eng., 392
Greenwich, R. I., 317
Eastham, Mass., 71, 340, 416 [413
East Hampton, Long Island, Suffolk Co., N. Y.,
Hartford, Conn., 10
Haven, Conn., 218
Hornden, Eng., 304
Indies, 385
New Jersey, 73
Easton, Mass., 216, 230
Eastport, Me., 60, 339
East Riding, Yorkshire, Eng., 93
River, 173, 180, 291
Smithfield, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 193
Pa., 418
Troy, Wis., 219
Wickham, Eng., 193
Windsor, Conn., 9, 10, 12, 33
Eaton's Neck, Long Island, 72
Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 414
Edgecote, 77
Edinburgh, Scotland, 57, 58, 400
University, 57
Edmington, Eng., 95
Effingham, 292
Egypt, 287, 331
Elizabeth, City Va., 292
River, Co. Lower Norfolk, Va., 292
Union Co., N. J., 204, 205, 266, 267,
268, 269, 357, 358, 359, 360
N. Y., 133
Elizabethtown, Essex Co., N. J., 264, 357
N. Y., 133
Elk River, 315
Ellerker, Eng., 93
Ellesker, Eng., 93
Elme, Eng., 384
Elmore, Gloucestershire, Eng., 304, 306
Ely, Isle of, County Cambridge, Eng., 384
England, 33, 34, 42, 50, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 73, 74,
75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88,
89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 115, 116,
125, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 150, 151, 153,
154, 167, 183, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192,
193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 208, 214,
215, 216, 218, 223, 230, 234, 249, 250, 270, 271,
272, 281, 284, 294, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301,
302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 316, 319, 320,
323, 333, 338, 339, 341, 345, 346, 347, 349, 361,
365, 366, 367, 368, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388,
389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398,
406, 407, 408, 409, 415, 416, 418, 419
Essex County, Eng., 54, 103, 106, 110, 132, 151,
190, 208, 270, 293, 302, 304,
327, 367, 389, 390, 392, 393,
394
Mass., 60, 98, 230, 326
N. J., 264, 357
Va., 79, 82
Eton, Eng., 85
Europe, 100, 124, 131, 132, 191, 212, 218, 242
Ewelmes, Oxfordshire, Eng., 110
Exeter, Eng., 302, 316, 407, 408
Rockingham Co., N. H., 116, 136, 186,
213, 214, 216, 257, 258, 285, 286, 338
Phillips Academy, 116
Eye Kettleby, Eng., 115
Eythorn Court, Co. Kent, Eng., 301
Fall River, Mass., 321
Falls of the Charles River, 373, 376, 380
Falmouth, Me., 23, 24, 26, 31, 176, 177, 178, 179,
180, 181, 182, 355, 401
Fairefield, Eng., 299
Fairfield, Conn., 73, 173
Fairfax, Vt., 371
Fairhaven, Mass., 103, 307, 316, 338
Cedarhurst, 103, 307, 316, 338
Farmington, Conn., 388, 398
Maine, 40
Fartherly, see Furtherly.
Fayerfield, Co. Kent, Eng., 299
Fens Bentley, Eng., 92
Fincheield, Essex Co., Eng., 390
Finchley (near London), Eng., 303
Finemere, }
Finmore, } Oxfordshire, Eng., 77, 78
Finmere, }
Fisher's Island, 28
Fleet, Eng., 110
Fletemarston, Eng., 106
Florida, State of, 155, 288
Folkestone, Co. Kent, Eng., 132, 134
Foot of Rocks, Mass., 39
Fort Custer, Montana, 214
George, Ticonderoga, N. Y., 262
Nassau, 291
Fox Point, N. H., 172, 222
Framingham, Mass., 11, 12, 401
France, 50, 57, 223, 287, 382, 408, 419
Fredericksburg, Va., 82, 122, 124
Freeport, Me., 29
Freetown, Mass., 321
Frenchman's Bay, Me., 263
Fressingfield, Co. Suffolk, Eng., 365
Freystone, Yorkshire, Eng., 134
Frisby, Leicestershire, Eng., 398
Fryeburg, Me., 163
Furtherly, } Parish of Shenton, Staffordshire,
Fartherly, } Eng., 95
Gaddesby, Leicestershire, Eng., 398
Gage Town, N. B., 117
Gainford, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
Vicarage, Eng., 115
Galena, Ill., 232
Galtrees, see Gawtrees.
Gardner, Me., 420
Gardnertown, Newburgh, N. Y., 400
Garsdale, Parish of, Eng., 398
Garsden, }
Garsdon, } Wiltshire, Eng., 77, 304, 305, 306, 307
Garesden, }
Garston, Eng., 332
Gaud Church, Co. Kent, Eng., 94
Gawtrees, }
Galtrees, } Eng., 92, 93
Geneva, Switzerland, 127
George's Bank, 201 [248
Georgetown, Me., 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183,
Georgia, State of, 10, 56, 112, 113, 287, 288, 419
University, 288
Germantown, Pa., 133, 226, 232
Germany, Empire of, 319, 331
Gilmanton, N. H., 371
Glamorganshire, Wales, 134, 150, 151, 192
Glensford, Eng., 395

- Gloucester County, Va., 80, 296
 on the Pionkatank River, 80
 Mass., 125
 N. J., 118
 Gloucestershire, Eng., 53, 77, 80, 186, 187, 297,
 304, 306
 Gobion's Manor, Northampton, Eng., 109
 Godsall, Parish of, Eng., 385
 Golden Hill, 240, 245
 Goochland, Va., 175
 Gorgeana (York), Me., 259
 Gosherton, Co. Lincoln, Eng., 234
 Grace Church Parish, Eng., 301
 The Star, 301
 Grafton, Mass., 38, 273, 338
 Vt., 41
 Granby, Mass., 341, 342
 Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, 365
 Granthwait, { Parish, Sutton, Eng., 92
 Greenthwait, {
 Gravesend, Eng., 361
 Great Bay, 200, 201, 222
 Britain, 117, 223, 287, 319, 338, 382, 417
 Charte, Kent, Eng., 299
 Island, 113
 in Pascataqua River, 97
 Swamp in Reading, Mass., 282
 Wcomico Parish, Northumberland Co.,
 Va., 293
 Yarmouth, Eng., 85, 98
 Greece, 287
 Greene Spring, 198
 Greenfield, Mass., 342
 Green Islands, 181
 Greenport, Suffolk Co., N. Y., 116
 Greenthwait, see Granthwait.
 Greenwich, Eng., 57
 Greeton, Northampton, Eng., 296
 Gregories, Parish of, Eng., 53
 Gretworth, { Northamptonshire, Eng., 304, 306,
 Griffithworth, { 308
 Griggsville, Ill., 162
 Groton, Conn., 121
 Mass., 36, 39, 42, 131, 135, 136, 184
 Pequot Hill, 121
 Groveland, Mass., 230
 Groves, Monaghan Co., Ireland, 134, 135
 Guernsey Island, 417
 Guilford, Conn., 92
 Hackensack, N. J., 72
 Hackney, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 132, 195, 386
 Hadham, Eng., 76
 Hadley, Mass., 208, 209, 341, 349, 351
 Halifax, N. S., 315, 324, 365
 Hallowell, Me., 116
 Halstead, Leicestershire, Eng., 397
 Halsted, Essex County, Eng., 367
 Halstock, {
 { Co. Dorset, Eng., 297, 298
 Halstocke, {
 Hamilton College, 60, 123, 124
 Hampden, 404
 Me., 57
 Sidney, 289
 Hampshire, {
 { Eng., 249
 Hants, {
 Hampstead, N. H., 257
 Hampton, N. H., 27, 28, 132
 Falls, N. H., 136, 285, 286
 Hancock, N. H., 227
 County, Me., 29
 Hanover, N. H., 118, 371
 Hanridge, Eng., 110
 Hanslowe, Co. Bucks, Eng., 302
 Hardum, Co. Sussex, Eng., 106
 Hardwick, { Co. Bucks, Eng., 104, 106, 107, 108,
 Hardwicke, { 109, 110
 Harlem River, 247
 Harneford Stock, Co. Essex, Eng., 392
 Harneswell, Me., 29
 Harraseeket, { Me., 29
 Harrysickett, { River, 31
 Harrisburg, Pa., 246
 Hartford, Conn., 18, 87, 92, 209, 213, 218, 230,
 232, 239, 264, 312, 333, 334, 342, 357,
 397, 419
 Capitol, 312
 Wadsworth Atheneum, 419
 County, Conn., 388, 398
 Hartfordshire, Eng., 303, 393
 Harthill, Wapentake of, Yorkshire, Eng., 93
 Harvard, Mass., 39, 42, 340
 University, 32, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,
 122, 148, 159, 160, 177, 184, 209, 212,
 218, 232, 239, 252, 259, 271, 282, 286,
 287, 289, 290, 292, 320, 327, 344, 398,
 403, 406, 420
 Harwell, Co. Berks., Eng., 99
 Hasley, Eng., 85
 Hassanamesit, { 273, 277, 278, 374, 378, 381
 Hassanamesit, {
 Hatfield, Mass., 208, 209, 315, 320
 Havana, Cuba, 59, 284
 Haverhill, Mass., 61, 133, 230, 231, 286
 Haverstraw, N. Y., 241
 Havre de Grace, Md., 315
 Hawaii, 56
 Haws in Petworth, Eng., 197
 Head of Elk, 315
 Headlam, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Hebron, Conn., 9
 Hempstead, Co. Essex, Eng., 132 [388
 Henley-upon-Thames, Oxfordshire, Eng., 301,
 Henrico County, Va., 93, 94, 95, 96, 105, 198
 Heron, Co. Essex, Eng., 304
 Hertfordshire, Eng., 50, 76, 192, 394, 395
 Hertsfield, Co. Stafford, Eng., 95
 Highgate, Parish of Hornsey, Co. Middlesex,
 Eng., 108, 110
 Hill View, N. Y., 388
 Hillsborough, N. H., 419
 Hingham, Eng., 323
 Mass., 142, 323, 403
 Hinton St. George, Parish of, Somersetshire,
 Eng., 90
 Hirnton, Eng., 316
 Hitcham, Buckinghamshire, Eng., 191
 Hochelaga, 157
 Hockliffe, Eng., 74
 Hog Island, 95
 Holbrook, Mass., 230
 Holden, Mass., 332 [292
 Holland, Kingdom of, 20, 131, 223, 247, 287, 291,
 Co. Lincoln, Eng., 88
 Hollis, N. H., 370, 371
 Holt, Eng., 199
 Honolulu, Hawaii, 56, 57
 Hoosick Falls, N. Y., 339
 Hopkinton, Mass., 273
 R. I., 321
 Hopkinville, Ky., 122
 Hopton, Eng., 92
 Hordley, Eng., 107
 Horneford Stock, Co. Essex, Eng., 392
 Horningsheath, Co. Suffolk, Eng., 115
 Hornsey, Parish of, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 108, 393
 Horton, N. S., 364
 Howgill Parish, Eng., 398
 Huckott, Co. Bucks, Eng., 106
 Hudson River, 156, 247, 402
 Hulcote, {
 { Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
 Hulcott, {
 Hull, Mass., 115
 Hunsley-Beacon, Yorkshire, Eng., 93
 Huntingdonshire, Eng., 96
 Huntington, N. Y., 72
 Bay, 72
 Huntworth, Somersetshire, Eng., 383
 Hutchinson, Mass., 163
 Hyde Park, Mass., 320
 Illinois, State of, 59, 117, 162, 219, 232, 285, 318,
 323, 338, 339
 College, 288
 Ilninster, Somersetshire, Eng., 195
 Independence, Kansas, 220
 Indiana, State of, 417

- Indiana Territory, 415
 "Indian Spring," Va., 105
 Indies, 409
 Inkburrow, Worcestershire, Eng., 281
 Iowa, State of, 219, 232, 287, 323
 College, 18
 Ipswich, 181
 Custom House, 128
 Eng., 128, 129, 391
 Market Cross, 128
 Quay, 128
 Shambles (the), 128
 Town Hall, 128 [416
 Mass., 89, 131, 133, 135, 282, 381, 389, 390,
 River, 281
 Ireland, 33, 50, 132, 134, 135, 192, 193, 300, 327, 382
 Isle au Haut, 156
 of Madagascar, 385
 Isle of Wight, { Eng., 385
 Whight, { County, 151, 307,
 Isles of Shoals, 99, 112
 Appledore House, 99
 Italy, Kingdom of, 409
 Ithaca, Tompkins County, N. Y., 235
 Ivinghoe, Eng., 110
 Jamaica, 210, 277
 James City, Va., 292
 County, 83
 River, 90, 105, 198, 307, 308
 Jamestown, Va., 95, 198, 234, 307
 Janesville, Wis., 219
 Jay, Maine, 284
 Jefferson, N. H., 214
 University, Philadelphia, Pa., 317
 Jeffrey's Creek, 125
 Jeremisquam Island, 180
 Jersey City, N. J., 339, 401
 Island, 417
 Jewett, N. Y., 60
 Johns Hopkins University, 232, 338, 419
 Johnson, Vt., 371
 Jordan River, 194
 Jordan's Hall, Maidstone, Eng., 77, 303
 Kansas, State of, 53, 219, 220, 228, 237, 287, 316
 Kennebeck, Me., 170, 248, 254
 River, 23, 29, 31, 40, 180, 202, 203,
 204, 205, 206, 207, 222, 248, 253, 254,
 261, 334, 354
 Kennebunk River, 181
 Kennebunkport (Arundel), Me., 177, 181, 262
 Kenninghall, Eng., 319
 Kent County, Delaware, 102
 Eng., 78, 86, 94, 110, 132, 134, 193,
 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 303, 304,
 386, 409
 R. I., 317
 Kentucky, State of, 122, 219, 287, 414
 Killingly, Conn., 217
 Killingsworth, { Conn., 72, 215
 Killingsworth, {
 King and Queen's County, Va., 295
 George's Lands, 26
 King's County, N. S., 364
 Lynn, Co. Norfolk, Eng., 384
 Kingsbridge, Eng., 316
 Kingsland, Va., 96
 Kingston, 95
 Co. Surrey, Eng., 132, 391
 Leisley, Co. Berks, Eng., 99
 Mass., 55
 Ulster County, N. Y., 402, 411
 Kingsville, O., 134
 Kittery, Me., 112, 113, 134, 215, 362
 Kittrell, N. C., 21
 Knoll, Warwickshire, Eng., 387
 La Crosse, Wis., 219
 Lafayette College, Penn., 289
 Lake Champlain, 221
 George, 41, 335, 418
 Mohonk, 231
 Lake Superior, 407
 Waban, Mass., 159
 Lanarkshire, Scotland, 361
 Lancashire, Eng., 130, 332
 Lancaster, Mass., 19, 63, 68, 134, 144, 145, 376
 Laneville, 295
 Langton, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Lansing, Iowa, 232
 Lansingburgh, N. Y., 319
 Lappan, Monaghan County, Ireland, 135
 Latchford, Oxfordshire, 104, 106, 110
 Law Litton, Cornwall, Eng., 91
 Lawrence, Kansas, 220
 Mass., 60
 Lebanon, Conn., 215, 260
 Maine, 163
 Leckhampstead, Buckinghamshire, Eng., 398
 Ledston, Co. York, Eng., 116
 Leeds, { Eng., 92
 Leedes, {
 Lee Hall, Westmoreland County, Va., 295
 Leghorn, 195
 Leicestershire, Mass., 331, 332
 Leicestershire, Eng., 303, 397, 398
 Lenox, Mass., 326
 Leverington, Eng., 384
 Lewisham, Co. Kent, Eng., 409
 Lewiston, Maine, 117 [371
 Lexington, Mass., 38, 161, 210, 239, 240, 262, 318,
 Leyden, Holland, 290, 314
 Stadhuis, 290
 Lichfield, Eng., 78, 333
 Lidiard Tregose, { Co. Wilts, Eng., 103, 110
 Tugoze, {
 Lilleshall, Shropshire, Eng., 80, 196
 Limington, Me., 356
 Lincoln, Mass., 161
 Me., 202, 356
 Nebraska, 420
 Lincolnshire, 88, 115, 234, 301
 Litchfield, Conn., 123
 N. H., 37
 Littleburne, Parish of, Va., 82
 Little Cambridge, now Brighton, Mass., 283
 Marston, Eng., 166
 Littleton, Mass., 40, 136, 273, 285
 Liverpool, Eng., 332
 Lockarleigh, Hampshire, Eng., 392
 London, Eng., 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 74, 76, 78, 80, 84,
 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97,
 98, 104, 108, 110, 115, 116, 118, 121, 128,
 132, 150, 151, 152, 153, 187, 189, 190,
 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200,
 234, 250, 271, 290, 292, 295, 296, 297,
 298, 299, 300, 303, 304, 315, 316, 327,
 328, 333, 341, 361, 367, 380, 383, 384,
 385, 386, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394,
 397, 400, 402, 404, 406, 407, 409, 419,
 420
 Aldersgate Street, 90
 All Saints, Lambeth, 104
 Bashughill Street, 193
 Blackemore Street, 90
 Bridge, 115
 British Museum, 106, 108, 150, 157, 158,
 301
 Burlington House, 419
 Capell Court in Bartholomew Lane
 near the Royal Exchange, 386
 Chancery Lane, 77, 78, 118, 333
 Cheapside, 98
 Coleman, { Street, 84, 86
 Colman, {
 Covet, { Garden, 90
 Covent, {
 Fetter Lane, 304, 315
 Fleet Street, 80, 393
 Golden Ball in the Strand, 299
 Gray's Inn, 77, 128, 296, 303
 Chapel, 128
 Great Queen Street, 128
 Inner Temple, 88
 Inns of Court, 128
 Lincoln's Inn, 393, 406
 Lincoln's Inn Fields, 333
 Lombard Street, 86, 409
 Ludgate, 110

London, Eng.—

Merchant Taylors' School, 292
 Middle Temple, 130
 Paternoster Row, 327, 328
 Paul's Parish in Cove Garden, 90
 Pelican in Little Britain, 87
 Public Record Office, 153
 Queen's Street, 299
 Red Cross in Queen's Street, 299
 Royal Exchange, 386
 St. Botolph Aldersgate, 191
 Brides, 393
 Clement's Estcheape Church, 91
 Danes, Parish of, 90, 298
 Dionis, Backchurch, 290
 Dunstan's in the West, 304 [409
 Edmund the King, Parish of, 189,
 Giles Cripplegate, 393
 Martin, Ironmonger Lane, 392
 Martins in the Field, 188, 299
 near Ludgate, 107, 388
 Mary le Savoy, 89
 in the Strand, *als* Savoy, 298
 Savoy *als* Strand, 395
 Michael Bassishaw, 393
 Michael, Crooked Lane, 394
 Nicholas Acons, 409 [409
 Lane near Lombard St.,
 Pancreas Church, 110
 Paul's, 76
 Peter's, Paul's Wharf, 391
 Stephen's, Colman Street, 84, 195
 Sythes Lane, 84
 Somerset House, 78, 118, 333, 402, 410
 Wardour Street, 104, 132
 Warwick Lane, 91
 White's Alley in Coleman Street, 86
 Londonderry, 140

N. H., 129

Long Island, N. Y., 72, 239, 291, 380, 402, 413
 Longmont, Col., 136
 Los Angeles, Cal., 323
 Lostwithiel, Co. Cornwall, Eng., 297
 Loudon, Merrimack County, N. H., 232
 Loughton, 85
 Louisbourg, } C. B., 42, 113, 215, 413
 Louisburg, }
 Louisiana, State of, 415
 Louisville, Ky., 414
 Lovington, Dauntsey, Eng., 111 [331, 371
 Lowell, Mass., 34, 40, 117, 126, 136, 227, 273, 285,
 Jackson Street, 136
 Vermont, 420
 Lower Norfolk County, Va., 292
 Lubec, Me., 58, 60
 Lunenburg, Mass., 42, 210
 N. S., 365
 Luton, Bedfordshire, Eng., 74, 75, 78, 199
 Luzerne County, Penn., 226, 337
 Lyme, Conn., 28, 134, 230, 316
 Regis, Eng., 384
 Lyndon, Vt., 60, 220
 Lynn, Mass., 9, 18, 120, 131, 214, 232, 281
 Lynxville, Wis., 232

Macalester College, 129, 407
 Machias, Me., 58, 59, 60
 Machotick Creek, 292, 294
 Madagascar, Isle of, 385
 Madison, 124
 Wis., 171, 219, 316, 401
 Madley, Parish of, Eng., 386
 Magunkog, 374, 381
 Maidford, Northamptonshire, Eng., 200
 Maidstone, Co. Kent, Eng., 77, 302, 303, 304
 All Saints, 303
 Jordan's Hall, 77, 303
 Maine, State of, 23, 24, 28, 29, 38, 40, 42, 53, 56,
 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 112, 113, 116, 117, 134,
 135, 140, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,
 156, 167, 160, 163, 175, 177, 180, 181, 194,
 212, 213, 217, 220, 223, 227, 229, 232, 248,
 249, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 284, 321,
 334, 335, 352, 356, 361, 362, 363, 364, 383,
 391, 401, 403, 404, 417, 418, 419, 420

Makhauer, Co. Derby, Eng., 92
 Makunkokoag, 273
 Malden, Mass., 129, 257, 281, 285, 397
 Co. Beds., Eng., 200
 Malmesbury, } Eng., 304, 305, 306, 307
 Malmesburie, }
 Manchester, Mass., 61, 125, 126
 Manchester, N. H., 33, 132, 135, 335, 370, 371
 Manhattan, Island, 291
 Kansas, 316
 Manhattanville, N. Y., 235
 Mansfield, Mass., 71, 230
 Maquoit, Me., 178, 181
 Marblehead, Mass., 97, 292, 417
 Marefield, } Leicestershire, Eng., 397, 398
 Marfield, }
 Marietta, O., 127
 Markfield, Leicestershire, Eng., 397
 Marlboro', Mass., 67, 136, 141, 273, 274, 278, 376,
 378, 381, 401
 Marlborough, Parish of, Eng., 316
 Marshfield, Mass., 50, 349
 Marshwood, Eng., 384
 Marston, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
 Marsworth, Buckinghamshire, Eng., 398
 Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 272, 332, 414
 Martin, Eng., 388
 Martin's Hundred, Va., 91
 Martins and Gregories, Parish of, Eng., 93
 Maryland, State of, 80, 83, 103, 105, 119, 122, 189,
 196, 232, 292, 295, 315
 Massachusetts, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 19, 23, 25, 27, 28, 29,
 30, 31, 32, 33, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47,
 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 57, 58, 59,
 60, 61, 62, 64, 72, 73, 89, 93, 97,
 103, 115, 116, 118, 120, 122, 123,
 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132,
 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 141,
 142, 145, 147, 148, 168, 169, 177,
 168, 169, 170, 172, 174, 176, 177,
 180, 183, 202, 209, 210, 211, 213,
 214, 216, 217, 219, 221, 222, 223,
 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 240,
 246, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255,
 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262,
 263, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275,
 279, 281, 284, 285, 286, 289, 292,
 296, 298, 307, 309, 310, 311, 313,
 315, 316, 317, 319, 320, 323, 325,
 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335,
 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342,
 343, 345, 346, 349, 350, 351, 352,
 353, 354, 355, 356, 362, 367, 372,
 373, 385, 390, 391, 399, 400, 403,
 404, 406, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413,
 414, 415, 416, 417, 419, 420
 Bay, 27, 99, 125, 165, 202, 241, 250
 Bay Colony, 33, 132, 134, 135, 241,
 419
 Province of, 241, 249, 364
 Colony, 61, 87, 88, 89, 129, 273, 351

Massie falls, 33
 Masthotick Creek, 292
 Matineus } Island, Me., 181
 Montinicus }
 May, river of, 151, 152
 Medfield, Mass., 68, 69, 211, 338, 377, 380, 413
 Medford, Mass., 139, 140, 420
 Medway, Mass., 12
 Melrose, Mass., 60, 340
 Menameset, 64, 67, 70
 Mendon, Mass., 282
 Menotomy, 36, 39
 Menumesse, 379
 Meols Shore, Eng., 332, 420
 Merrimack, County, N. H., 232
 Falls, 33
 N. H., 38
 River, 33, 34, 37, 64, 273, 285, 369, 372,
 Merrymeeting Bay, 170
 Messina, Sicily, 126
 Metinic, Me., 181
 Mexico, Bay of, 149
 City of, 239
 Michigan, State of, 15, 232, 287

- Middleboro', Mass., 33, 216, 230, 275
 Middlebury College, 123
 Middlechinnock, Eng., 297
 Middle Claydon, 75, 77
 Cleydon, Co. Bucks, Eng., 108
 Middlesex County, Eng., 52, 83, 89, 108, 132, 188,
 189, 193, 298, 303, 304, 385,
 391, 395
 Mass., 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38,
 39, 40, 41, 42, 230, 283
 Middleton Stony, 75
 Midhurst, Co. Sussex, Eng., 197
 Milford, Conn., 72, 367
 Maine, 42, 401
 Mass., 216, 367
 N. H., 370
 Millbury, Mass., 11, 12
 Millend, Eng., 396
 Millville, Mass., 336 [320, 380, 404
 Milton, Mass., 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 55, 170,
 N. H., 285
 Milwaukee, Wis., 219, 328, 338, 418
 Mineral Point, Wis., 219
 Minety, }
 Gloucestershire, Eng., 186, 192, 193
 Myntie, }
 Minnesota, State of, 129, 132, 135, 196, 230, 231,
 232, 246, 287, 407
 Minnisink Valley, 329
 Mississippi River, 400
 Missouri, State of, 59, 61, 219, 230, 287, 288
 Mitchell's Station, Culpeper County, Va., 76
 Moluccas, 150, 158
 Monaghan County, Ireland, 132, 134, 135
 Monersh, Co. Surrey, Eng., 391
 Monhegan, Me., 181, 222
 Monmouth County, N. J., 215
 Monnington Stradle, Eng., 386
 Monreale, Sicily, 126
 Monseag Bay, 180
 Monson, Mass., 10
 Monsweek Bay, 183
 Montana, State of, 214
 Monticelli, 174
 Montserrat, 57
 Montville, New London County, Conn., 405
 Moose Island, 58
 Morrisania, N. Y., 244, 245, 246, 248
 Mortlake, Co. Surrey, Eng., 96
 Morton, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Mottingham, } Eng., 78, 304
 Modingha, }
 Mottisfont, Hampshire, Eng., 392
 Moulten, Me., 25
 Mound's Bay, Va., 95
 Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, 342, 348
 Desert Bay, 29, 30
 Desert Island, Me., 157, 160
 Hope, 66, 68, 146, 147, 274, 276, 277 [295
 Pleasant, Cople Parish, Co. Westm., Va.,
 Vernon, 79
 Wachusett, 145
 Much Hadham, Co. Herts, Eng., 76
 Hall, 76
 Muddy River, 381
 Mystic River, 213

 Naamkeag, 33
 Naamkeek, 33
 Nama'auke, 33
 Namasket, 33, 275
 Nameang, 33
 Namkeake, 380
 Namoskeag, 33
 Namskeeket, 33
 Nantasket, 115
 Nantucket, Mass., 272, 319
 Narraganset, 65, 66, 69, 144, 317, 375
 No. 6 (see Templeton), 42
 Nashobah, 273, 278, 381
 Nasing, Co. Essex, Eng., 270
 Natches, Miss., 400
 Natick, Mass., 159, 160, 163, 165, 272, 273, 274,
 276, 277, 278, 282, 283, 374,
 380, 381
 Natick, Mass., Morse Institute Library, 163
 Naticook, 40
 Naumkeag, 33
 Neapscio, near Occaquan, on the Potomac
 River, 292
 Nebraska, State of, 219, 287, 420
 Necedah, Wis., 219
 Needham, Mass., 129, 160, 161, 162, 164, 217, 252,
 326, 340
 Neponset River, 399
 Netherlands, 297, 408
 Nevis, Island of, 252
 New Amsterdam, 290, 291
 Newark, N. J., 133
 Valley, N. Y., 418
 New Bedford, Mass., 9, 321
 Braintree, Mass., 317
 Brentford, Eng., 385
 Bristol, R. I., 394
 Brunswick, 71, 72, 117, 289
 Me., 420
 Newburgh, N. Y., 134, 400
 Newbury, Co. Berks, Eng., 290, 316
 Falls of, 250
 Mass., 56, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 169,
 250, 251, 252, 257, 263, 339,
 385, 386, 391
 Byfield Parish, 251
 Newburyport, Mass., 55, 256, 257, 268
 New Castle, N. H., 113
 County, Delaware, 192
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Eng., 132, 298
 New Cheshire, Conn., 172, 173
 England, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19, 27, 33, 34, 50, 51,
 53, 66, 85, 86, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 97, 99, 101,
 112, 116, 119, 125, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135,
 138, 139, 150, 153, 154, 155, 167, 169, 173,
 179, 180, 212, 222, 223, 224, 227, 229, 230,
 231, 232, 241, 243, 250, 259, 270, 271, 272,
 273, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 301,
 311, 316, 319, 322, 324, 327, 337, 339, 340,
 341, 345, 346, 351, 361, 364, 371, 384, 385,
 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 394, 397, 398,
 400, 404, 406, 407, 408, 410, 412, 413, 415, 417
 Newfields, 34
 Newfoundland, 46
 New Foundland, 154
 France, 222
 Hampshire, State of, 23, 24, 31, 33, 37, 38,
 56, 59, 60, 99, 112, 113, 116, 117, 118, 129,
 132, 134, 135, 136, 171, 186, 210, 211, 213,
 214, 215, 216, 217, 220, 222, 223, 227, 232,
 256, 257, 258, 285, 286, 289, 323, 335, 336,
 341, 342, 361, 362, 370, 371, 372, 410
 Haven, Conn., 11, 12, 21, 28, 50, 73, 92, 116,
 119, 131, 172, 183, 184, 185,
 213, 216, 218, 290, 291, 293,
 333, 334, 338, 365, 399, 401
 North Church, 12
 Colony of, 50
 Newichwannock, Me., 361
 Newington, N. H., 117
 New Ipswich, N. H., 323
 Jersey, State of, 72, 82, 118, 122, 127, 132,
 133, 173, 192, 215, 219, 226, 243,
 244, 250, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268,
 269, 288, 289, 318, 357, 358, 359,
 360, 401
 College, 288, 289, 290
 -Kent Court, 198
 London, Conn., 33, 61, 134, 142, 209, 363,
 364, 400, 405, 406, 419
 County of, 405, 419
 Market, N. H., 136
 Mexico, 287
 Milford, Conn., 73
 Netherland, 151
 Orleans, La., 123, 172
 Plymouth, Mass., 202, 273, 415
 Newport, R. I., 72, 115, 130, 144, 218, 229, 284,
 311, 319, 321, 324, 401, 404
 New Rosse, Ireland, 193
 Newton (Old), Co. Suffolk, Eng., 390
 Mass., 272, 284, 416
 Centre, Mass., 100

- Newtonville, Mass., 117, 214
 Newtown, Conn., 73
 New Warwick, Conn., 273
 New York City, 15, 45, 47, 53, 58, 73, 79, 80, 89,
 103, 115, 116, 120, 123, 124, 127, 129,
 130, 131, 132, 135, 149, 200, 214, 215,
 218, 219, 221, 223, 229, 231, 232, 235,
 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243, 244,
 245, 248, 257, 271, 286, 287, 289, 290,
 291, 304, 310, 317, 322, 323, 325, 326,
 327, 329, 330, 332, 337, 338, 339, 346,
 348, 361, 400, 402, 411, 412, 417, 419,
 420
 Broadway, 116, 130
 Burling Slip, 322
 East 57th Street, 131
 Elm Street, 419
 Fifth Avenue Hotel, 221
 Fulton Street, 131
 Gold Street, 245
 Hamilton Bank, 411
 Grange, 411
 Jacob Street, 411
 John Street, 240, 245
 Lenox Library, 129, 135
 Liberty Street, 400
 Nassau Street, 131
 Pearl Street, 245
 Reade Street, 419
 St. Philip's Church, 231
 Sixth Avenue, 322
 Wall Street Ferry, 235
 West 17th Street, 235
 25th Street, 231
 William St., 214
 New York, State of, 43, 60, 71, 82, 116, 117, 122,
 123, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 162, 214,
 215, 226, 231, 233, 234, 235, 238, 239,
 240, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 250, 262,
 272, 284, 287, 289, 293, 319, 320, 322,
 326, 327, 329, 330, 338, 339, 340, 342,
 372, 388, 401, 402, 411, 413, 416, 417,
 418, 419, 420
 Nile, 234
 Nineveh, 16
 Nipmuck, 63, 67, 277
 Nominy, 294
 Nonantum Hill, 380
 Mass., 272, 380
 Norfolk, Eng., 33
 County, Eng., 319
 Mass., 118, 159, 285
 Va., 124
 Normandy, 33
 Norombega, {
 Norambega, { 149, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158
 Norumbega, {
 Norumbega River, 157
 North America, 115, 272
 Northampton County, Va., 79, 392
 Eng., 77, 94, 197, 199, 307 [94
 St. Michael and All Angels,
 Mass., 64, 209, 330, 419
 Northamptonshire, Eng., 75, 76, 77, 79, 85, 110,
 197, 198, 199, 200, 296, 302, 304, 306
 North Bridgewater, Mass., 323
 Carolina, 21, 117, 214, 287, 288, 319
 County, Va., 296
 Coventry, Conn., 10
 Easton, Mass., 216, 321
 Northfield, Mass., 209
 North Haven, 185
 Kingstown, R. I., 321
 Riding, Co. York, Eng., 93
 River, 173
 Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y., 322
 Northumberland County, Eng., 84
 Va., 80, 105, 196, 293
 Eng., 78
 N. H., 223
 Northwood, Dak., 232
 North Worcester, Mass., 228
 Yarmouth, Me., 29, 30, 175, 179, 181, 252,
 255, 262, 334, 354, 355
 Norton Fitz-Warren, Somersetshire, Eng., 91,
 Mass., 230 [92
 Norwalk, Conn., 72, 73
 Norwich, Conn., 273, 293, 364
 Co. Norfolk, Eng., 211, 212
 Nottingham, Eng., 77
 N. H., 372
 West., 37
 Nova Scotia, 153, 227, 261, 283, 289, 324, 361, 362,
 363, 364, 365
 Nuremburg, 246
 Oakham, Mass., 131, 134
 Occaquan, on the Potomac River, 292
 Ogdensburgh, N. Y., 220
 Ohio, Female College, 288
 River, 330
 State of, 119, 127, 132, 134, 135, 214, 219,
 322, 330, 414, 415, 418
 Okkikonimesit, 273
 Old Newton, Co. Suffolk, Eng., 390
 Oldtown, 160
 Olivet College, Mich., 15
 Omeme, Toronto, Canada, 214
 Oneida, N. Y., 124, 420
 Orange, 124
 County, N. Y., 329
 Orgarswick, Co. Kent, Eng., 386
 Orinoco, 234
 Orton, Co. Westmoreland, Eng., 398
 Osceola, Tioga Co., Penn., 117
 Oshkosh, Wis., 219
 Oswego, N. Y., 339, 340
 Otterden, {
 Ottringden, { Co. Kent, Eng., 304
 Otterton, Eng., 316
 Ottery St. Mary, Eng., 316
 Owego, N. Y., 417
 Owl's Head, Me., 181
 Oxford County, Maine, 229
 Eng., 77, 85, 98, 99, 110, 188, 302, 304, 305,
 324, 333
 St. Peter in the Bayly, 99
 University, 75, 85, 149, 183, 304,
 394, 397, 398
 Balliol College, 76
 Bodleian Library, 149
 Brasenose College, 75, 76
 Christ Church, 85
 Great Tew, 110
 Lincoln College, 85
 Magdalen Hall, 85
 Merton College, 109, 110
 Oriel College, 76
 Queen's College, 333
 St. John's College, 76, 110
 Mass., 145, 252
 Oxfordshire, Eng., 77, 78, 104, 106, 107, 108, 110,
 301, 304
 Pacific Ocean, 236
 Pakomit, 273
 Palermo, Sicily, 126
 Palmer, Mass., 319, 320
 Papooduck, see Purpooduck.
 Parbroath in Scotland, 338, 339
 Paris, France, 157, 329
 Rue Cujas, 329
 Parker's Island, Me., 180
 Parsonsfield, Me., 262
 Pascataqua, 222, 223, 386
 River, 97, 112, 113, 144
 Passaic, N. J., 133
 Passamaquoddy, 339
 Bay, 56
 Passy, France, 57
 Pautuxent, 189
 Pawtucket, R. I., 70, 121, 142, 321
 Falls, 33, 70
 Peacham, Vt., 220
 Peekskill, N. Y., 173
 Peenpark (see Deepark, N. Y.), 329
 Pejepscot, 28, 179
 Pelham, Mass., 38, 42

Pemaquid, { 30, 222, 223
 Pemmequid, {
 Pembroke, N. H., 136, 286
 Pennmarth, 150
 Pennacook, N. H., 375, 376
 Penobscot, { Bay, 26, 156, 181, 223
 Pernobscout, { Fort, 26, 27, 31
 Maine, 26, 27, 30, 32, 153, 176, 249,
 250, 261
 River, 23, 31, 156, 157, 222, 223, 261
 Pennsylvania, State of, 10, 73, 98, 117, 119, 126,
 127, 133, 134, 135, 136, 188, 189,
 190, 192, 193, 197, 212, 215, 219,
 226, 232, 244, 246, 287, 288, 289,
 290, 308, 330, 337, 338, 365, 370,
 401, 405, 414, 418, 420
 University, 10, 289, 365
 Pentagouet, 223
 Peoria, Ill., 318
 Pepperell, Mass., 41
 Pequot Hill, Groton, Conn., 121
 Percy, N. H., 223
 Perkins, Me., 180
 Perry, Me., 60
 Perth Amboy, N. J., 243
 Peterborough, Eng., 305
 Petersburg, Va., 58
 Petsworth Parish, Gloucestershire, Eng., 80
 Petworth, Co. Sussex, Eng., 197
 Philadelphia, Penn., 124, 126, 127, 131, 135, 136,
 172, 173, 191, 192, 193, 215,
 218, 226, 245, 308, 317, 318,
 320, 325, 336, 348, 365, 401
 Independence Hall, 226
 Library, 128
 Old Christ Church, 318
 South Fifth Street, 215
 Front Street, 215
 Spruce Street, 308
 Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., 59, 119, 220
 Exeter, N. H., 116
 Phippsburg, Me., 28, 179
 Piercebridge, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Piscataqua, Me., 26, 391
 River, 98
 Pionkatank River, 80
 Pitson, Co. Bucks, Eng., 110
 Pitson in Ivinghoe, Eng., 110
 Pittsburg, Penn., 326
 Pittsfield, Mass., 123
 Plainfield, Conn., 35
 Platteville, Wis., 219
 Plumsted, Co. Kent, Eng., 193
 Plymouth Colony, 61, 62, 69, 145, 155, 183, 202,
 211, 259, 273, 417
 Devonshire, Eng., 391, 392
 Mass., 17, 21, 61, 69, 145, 146, 151, 228,
 229, 230, 234, 275, 276, 290, 291,
 292, 313, 314, 324, 332, 339, 415,
 417
 Pocasset, 62, 66, 146
 Pokanoket or Mount Hope, 146
 Popham, Me., 151
 Portage, Wis., 219
 Port Jervis, N. Y., 214, 329
 Portland, Me., 24, 57, 59, 122, 135, 136, 140, 178,
 179, 180, 220, 232, 321, 334, 404, 416,
 419, 420
 Baxter Building, 122
 First Church, 140
 & Ogdensburg R. R., 220
 Porto Rico, 200, 202
 Portsmouth, Eng., 299
 N. H., 23, 24, 27, 28, 30, 31, 56, 57,
 99, 112, 136, 214, 222, 362, 365,
 401
 Portsmouth, R. I., 320
 Portugal, { 150, 154, 409
 Portingall, {
 Potomac, Westmoreland Co., Washington Par-
 ish, Va., 82
 River, 83, 292
 Pottersbury Parish, Eng., 198
 Pottsville, Penn., 338, 339
 Praying Villages, 272, 278

Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Eng., 80, 89,
 190, 193, 304, 333, 402, 409
 Presumpscot Falls, 29
 River, 178
 Princeton, Mass., 123, 124, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164,
 166
 N. J., 288, 331
 Theological Seminary, 331
 Prout's Gore, Me., 29
 Providence, R. I., 70, 120, 121, 130, 141, 158, 217,
 218, 317, 321, 342, 403, 404, 405, 419
 Pulling Point, 377
 Punkapog, { 273, 278, 279, 380
 Punquapog, {
 Purleigh, Eng., 77, 78, 197, 395
 Purpoooduck, {
 Papooduck, { 31, 178, 352
 Pappoodoc, {
 Perpadok, {
 Purton, 198
 Putnam, Co. Surrey, Eng., 132
 Putney, Eng., 195
 Queen's Creek, 197, 198
 Quabaog, 67, 68, 70, 368
 Quabaug, 145, 277
 Quainton, Eng., 77 [111
 Quarrendon, Co. Bucks, Eng., 104, 105, 106, 110,
 Quebec, Canada, 162
 Queenstown, Ireland, 328
 Quincy, Mass., 230, 317, 341
 Quinnipiac, { New England, 51
 Queen Epioth, {
 Racine, Wis., 339
 Rainsford, Eng., 104, 106, 340
 Randolph, Mass., 117, 214, 230
 Ranepaugh, N. J., 173
 Rapac, { County, Va., 80, 82
 Rappac, { River, 82
 Rappahannock, { River, 82, 193, 293, 391, 395
 Rapahanack, {
 Reading, Conn., 72
 Mass., 231, 281, 282, 283
 Great Swamp, 282
 Redcliffe, Bristol, Eng., 187
 Rehoboth, Mass., 70, 71, 141, 145, 332, 403
 Renfrew, Scotland, 361
 Rhode Island, State of, 53, 72, 73, 120, 121, 130,
 144, 146, 217, 218, 229, 284, 287,
 289, 290, 293, 317, 319, 320, 321,
 324, 327, 385, 401, 403, 404, 405,
 415, 419 [355
 Richmond, Me., 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 354,
 Va., 79, 80, 91, 94, 122, 174, 175, 197,
 198, 297, 333, 336, 392, 411
 County, 97
 Richview, Ill., 59
 Rickmersworth, Hertfordshire, Eng., 395, 396
 Rio Grande College, 288
 River of May, 151, 152
 Rixton, Eng., 332
 Rochdale, Eng., 332
 Rochester, Eng., 304
 N. Y., 126, 416
 Rockford, Ill., 338
 Rockingham, N. C., 117, 214
 County, N. H., 257
 Rock Island, Ill., 323
 Romford, Co. Essex, Eng., 393, 394, 395
 Rowley, Eng., 93
 Essex Co., Mass., 230, 262
 Roxbury, Mass., 28, 57, 102, 117, 167, 211, 212,
 250, 270, 283, 284, 285, 401,
 412, 417
 Punch Bowl Tavern, 284, 285
 Royals River, 31
 Royalston, Mass., 116
 Rumford, Oxford Co., Me., 229
 Ruscombe, Berkshire, Eng., 189, 190
 Russia, 110, 419
 Rutland district, Mass., 166
 Vt., 217
 Rye, N. H., 150, 214

- Sable Island, 154
 Saco, Me., 31, 178, 181, 260, 262, 263, 361
 Falls, 30, 177, 178, 180, 181
 Ferry, 30
 River, 176, 220
 Saddlers' Rock, 281
 Saffron-Walden, Co. Essex, Eng., 54
 Sagadahoc County, Me., 180
 Sag Harbor, 413
 St. Albans, Herts, Eng., 50 [193
 Andrew Holbourne, Co. Middlesex, Eng.,
 Edmund's Bury, Eng., 400
 Eustatia, 201, 202
 Georges, Me., 27, 31, 175, 183, 222, 248
 River, 26, 253, 354
 Ives, Huntingdonshire, Eng., 96, 97
 John, N. B., 71, 72
 John's, 223
 River, 149
 Johnsbury, Vt., 220, 221 [304
 Kitts, 316
 Leonard, Shoreditch, Co. Middlesex, Eng.,
 Louis, Mo., 59, 61, 230
 Maloes, 394
 Margaret's, Lee, Eng., 409
 Westminster, Eng., 189, 193, 296
 Martin in the Fields, Co. Middlesex, Eng.,
 188, 193
 Martins, 200, 202, 314
 Mary in the Strand *als* Savoy, Co. Middle-
 sex, Eng., 298
 Lewisham, Eng., 400
 Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch
 Haw, Eng., 301
 Michael and All Angels, Northamptonshire,
 Eng., 94
 Garston, Eng., 332
 Nicholas, Eng., 195
 Paul, Minn., 129, 132, 135, 196, 230, 407
 Peter's, Cornhill, Eng., 290
 Parish of, near the Burrough of St.
 Albans, in the County of Hert-
 ford, Eng., 50
 Stephen's, N. B., 420 [292
 Stephens Parish, Co. Westmoreland, Va.,
 Thomas, Bristol, Eng., 187
 Salcombe, Parish of, Marlborough, Eng., 316
 Regis, Eng., 316
 Salcott, Eng., 390
 Salem, Mass., 33, 93, 97, 125, 132, 135, 136, 200,
 201, 202, 217, 231, 232, 257, 260, 280, 285,
 291, 292, 298, 315, 324, 326, 346, 391, 412,
 418, 419, 420
 Essex Institute, 93, 136, 232, 300, 419, 420
 Salisbury, Eng., 90, 305
 Mass., 316, 319, 416
 Salop County, see Shropshire.
 San Diego, Cal., 406
 Sandusky, Ohio, 330
 Sandwich Islands, 287, 288, 289
 Mass., 71, 214
 Sandy Point, 295
 River, 40
 Saratoga, N. Y., 174, 372, 413
 Springs, N. Y., 320
 Saugus, Mass., 213, 214, 281, 386
 Savannah, Ga., 56
 Saxonville, Mass., 11
 Saybrook, Conn., 28, 230
 Scarborough, Me., 178, 262, 263, 356
 Seicuate, Maine, 258
 Mass., 71, 145, 146, 259, 420
 R. I., 321
 Scotland, 50, 58, 338, 339, 361, 419
 Maine, 258
 Seekonk, } 68, 69
 Seaconk, }
 Sedbergh, Parish of, Eng., 398
 Selaby, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Selby, Co. York, Eng., 115
 Seymour, Conn., 369
 Sharon, Mass., 216
 Shawomet, 144
 Shawshin, 381
 Sheffield, Mass., 399
 Shelburne, Mass., 209
 Shenton, Parish of, Co. Stafford, Eng., 95
 Sherborn, Mass., 159
 Sherburn, 177
 Sherrington, Co. Bucks, Eng., 296
 Shanghai, China, 134
 Shiplack, Eng., 388
 Shirley, Mass., 42
 Shoreditch, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 304
 Shropshire, Eng., 33, 80, 195, 196, 293
 Shutesbury, Mass., 319
 Sicily, 126
 Sidmouth, Eng., 316
 Sidney, Ind., 417
 Silver Street, Golden Square, 192
 Simpson's Bay, 200
 Skowhegan, Me., 403 [301
 Smalhood, Parish of Tenterden, Co. Kent, Eng.,
 Small Point, Me., 179, 181, 354
 Harbor, 28, 179, 180
 Smithfield, Eng., 301 [317, 420
 Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D. C., 223,
 Smyth's Mount, 95
 Sommer } Islands, 84, 194
 Somer }
 Somerset County, Md., 122 [316, 383, 408
 Somersetshire, Eng., 53, 90, 92, 183, 195, 223, 298,
 Somersworth, N. H., 361, 362, 365
 Somerton, S. C., 113
 Somerville, Mass., 209, 323, 329, 330, 409, 411
 Sonora, Cal., 60
 South Acton, Mass., 117, 214
 Southam, Co. Warwick, Eng., 83, 84, 85
 Southampton, Eng., 153, 305
 English Street, in Parish
 of all Saints, 392
 County, see Hampshire.
 South Berwick, Me., 56
 South Bridgewater, 38
 South Carolina, State of, 50, 52, 55, 56, 82, 112,
 113, 114, 215, 230, 284,
 287, 288, 320
 South Cave, Yorkshire, Eng., 93
 Dakota College, 288
 Southill, Co. Somerset, Eng., 90
 Southern, Eng., 195
 Sea, 158
 Southerton, Eng., 90
 South Hadley, Mass., 341
 South Natick, Mass., 159, 163
 South Newmarket, N. H., 216
 South River, 291
 Southwark, Eng., 115
 Parish, Va., 199
 Southwick, Mass., 372
 Soward's Neck, Me., 56, 58
 Spain, } Kingdom of, 154, 408
 Spayn, } 154
 Spellesbury, }
 Spalesbury, }
 Spellsbury, } 106, 107, 109, 110
 Spellsbury, }
 Spillsbury, }
 Spilmander, Co. Kent, Eng., 304
 Springfield, Co. Essex, Eng., 304
 Mass., 55, 161, 209, 400
 Vt., 117
 Spurwink, Me., 31, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181
 Stafford County, Va., 75, 79
 Staffordshire, Eng., 92, 95, 293, 322
 Stamford, Conn., 72, 73
 Stanton Barry, Eng., 110
 Staten Island, 173
 Stepney, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 104, 391
 and Soin, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 83
 Stockbridge, Mass., 123
 Stockton, Cal., 323
 Stokehouse, Co. Bucks, Eng., 192
 Stoke Newington, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 52
 Stonehenge, Eng., 304
 Stoney Stratford, 106
 Stonington, Conn., 142, 143
 Stony Brook, 34

- Stony Point, 242
 Stoughton, Mass., 45, 216, 230
 Stow, Mass., 55, 177
 Northamptonshire, Eng., 199
 Stratford, Conn., 72, 92, 208, 417
 Bow, Eng., 193
 Langton, Co. Essex., Eng., 103, 104,
 106, 110, 293, 392
 Stratham, N. H., 59
 Strathclyde, Eng., 332 [Va., 295
 Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen's Co.,
 Strickson, Eng., 106
 Stroudwater, Me., 23, 24
 Stutesbury, Eng., 302
 Sudbury, Mass., 11, 50, 142, 379
 Suffolk, 291
 County, Eng., 115, 361, 365, 366, 390
 Mass., 17, 54, 56, 58, 85, 159, 160,
 165, 168, 169, 170, 212,
 320, 252, 382
 N. Y., 116, 413
 Sulgrave, Northamptonshire, Eng., 76, 77, 132,
 135, 197, 199, 305, 307
 Summerhouse, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Suncook, N. H., 136
 Sunken Marsh, 308
 Surinam, { 85, 87 [393
 Serenam, {
 Surrey County, Eng., 96, 116, 132, 195, 388, 391,
 Surry County, Va., 105, 307, 308
 Sussex, Eng., 85, 106, 109, 110, 195, 197
 County, Del., 192
 Susquehanna, 196, 370
 River, 315, 330 [Eng., 88
 Sutterton, in the parts of Holland, Co. Lincoln,
 Sutton, Mass., 38, 116, 145, 332, 350
 Parish of, Eng., 92
 Yorkshire, Eng., 93
 Swan Island, 180
 Swansea, Mass., 332
 Glamorgan, Eng., 192
 Swanton, Vt., 371
 Swarthmore College, Penn., 286
 Syleham, Co. Suffolk, Eng., 366
 Syracuse, Sicily, 126
 University, 246
 Syria, 287
 Tante River, 33
 Tappan, N. Y., 244 [248
 Tarrytown, Westchester Co., N. Y., 233, 247,
 Dutch Church, 248
 Sleepy Hollow, 248
 Tarston, { Co. Bucks, Eng., 302
 Turweston, {
 Taunton, Eng., 183, 415
 Mass., 120, 121, 130, 146, 183, 216, 230,
 275, 312, 320, 321, 403, 415
 Templeton, Mass., 42, 163
 Tenafla, N. J., 132
 Tennessee, State of, 129 [301
 Tenterden, Parish of, Co. Kent, Eng., 299, 300,
 Tewksbury, Mass., 370
 Texas, State of, 287, 403
 Thame, Oxfordshire, Eng., 104
 Thanett Island, 95
 "The Great Neck," 33
 Thetford, Co. Norfolk, Eng., 319
 Thompson, Conn., 117
 Thorne, Yorkshire, Eng., 110
 Thornton, Co. Bucks, Eng., 107, 110
 Thornton's ferry on the Merrimack River, 369
 Three Rivers, Canada, 116
 Ticonderoga, N. Y., 171, 262, 318
 Tilton, { Eng., 397, 398
 Tylton, {
 Tindell's Point, 198
 Tinmouth, Co. Durham, Eng., 328
 Tioga County, Penn., 117
 Tiverton, Eng., 316
 Tivoli, N. Y., 240
 Toddington, Eng., 74
 Beds, Eng., 296
 Tolleshunt, Eng., 390
 Tompkins County, N. Y., 235
 Topeka, Kansas, 219, 220, 228
 Toronto, Canada, 126, 214
 Torquay, Eng., 316
 Townsend, Mass., 39, 43
 Trenton, N. J., 118
 Trip's Ferry, 146
 Tring, Herts, Eng., 74, 75, 77
 Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, 304
 Hartford, Conn., 342
 Tufts College, 420
 Turkey, 287
 "Turkey Island," 94, 297
 Turweston, see Tarston.
 Twickenham, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 132
 Tyburn, Eng., 110
 Tyngsboro, Mass., 37, 38, 41, 42, 401
 Tyng's Pond, 34
 Tylton, see Tilton.
 Tynne Farm, 84
 Tyre, 16
 Ulster County, N. Y., 411
 Union County, N. J., 264
 United States of America, 10, 33, 59, 60, 119, 129,
 138, 147, 162, 171, 186, 215, 216,
 223, 231, 235, 238, 239, 240, 242,
 243, 286, 287, 288, 289, 315, 319,
 320, 322, 324, 327, 332, 335, 336,
 337, 342, 344, 398, 402, 405, 407,
 408, 420
 Colonies, 65
 Provinces, 408
 Uncataquisset, 170
 Unity, N. H., 342
 University of California, 286
 Edinburgh, 57
 New York, 60, 317
 Pennsylvania, 10, 365
 Unkatie, 169
 Unquety, 170
 Uppingham, Eng., 96
 Upway, Parish of, Eng., 384
 Utica, N. Y., 122, 123, 124, 420
 Varian, Va., 198
 Vassalboro', Me., 232
 Verley, Eng., 390
 Vermont, State of, 41, 42, 60, 116, 117, 171, 213,
 217, 220, 221, 287, 318, 335, 341,
 342, 370, 371, 420
 Vernon, Conn., 10
 Virginia, State of, 58, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 90,
 91, 93, 94, 95, 103, 104, 105, 106,
 109, 110, 111, 117, 122, 124, 131,
 133, 149, 150, 168, 169, 174, 193,
 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 214,
 222, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293,
 294, 295, 296, 297, 305, 307, 308,
 320, 333, 336, 337, 338, 384, 392,
 393, 395, 407, 411, 417
 Vowchurch, Parish of, Eng., 386
 Wachuset, { 146, 277
 Watchuset, {
 Waco, Texas, 403
 Waddam, called Russells *alias* Bamsters,
 Parish of Chertsey, Eng., 390
 Waddeston, Eng., 109
 Wadsden, Eng., 107
 Wakefield, Mass., 281
 Wales, 112, 134, 150, 302, 416
 Mass., 332
 Wallingford, Conn., 184
 Walpole, N. H., 210, 211, 335
 Walthamstow, Co. Essex, Eng., 190
 Wamesit, 33, 34, 273, 278, 279, 381
 Wansted, Co. Essex, Eng., 190
 Wapping, Parish of Stepney and Soin, County
 Middlesex, Eng., 83
 Warhorse, Parish of Tenterden, Co. Kent,
 Eng., 301
 Warton, Parish of, Eng., 398
 Warrington, Eng., 332
 Warwick, R. I., 67, 69, 144, 317, 385

- Warwickshire, Eng., 83, 84, 110, 116, 303, 387
 " Washakum Ponds," 145
 Washington, D. C., 60, 119, 123, 162, 242, 312, 337, 342, 402, 412
 Capitol, 312
 College, Hartford, Conn., 342
 Co. Durham, Eng., 303
 Maine, 58, 59, 60
 Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., 79, 82
 Watchset, see Wachuset.
 Waterbury, Conn., 401
 Watertown, Mass., 158, 160, 166, 167, 174, 282, 283, 338, 339, 367, 381
 Waterville College, 122
 Watton, Eng., 131, 135
 Waukon, Iowa, 232
 Waverley, Mass., 22
 Waybay House, Parish of Upway, Eng., 384
 Wear-Gifford in Devonshire, Eng., 339
 Webster, Mass., 145
 Wedgeneckt Park, 387
 Wedone, {
 Wedon, { Co. Bucks, Eng., 106, 107, 108, 109
 Weedon, {
 Wellfleet, Mass., 33
 Wellesley, Mass., 159
 Wellington, Somersetshire, Eng., 316, 383
 Wells, Me., 175, 178, 181, 260, 352, 353
 Wembe, Shropshire, Eng., 195
 Wendover, Co. Bucks, Eng., 105, 110
 Wesel, 131
 Westborough, Mass., 325
 West Boxford, Mass., 60
 Westbrook, Me., 24 [Scotland, 361
 Westburn, Parish of Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, [322
 Westbury, Eng., 303
 West Cambridge, Mass., 36
 Westchester County, N. Y., 237, 239, 245, 247, Penn., 242
 West Claremont, N. H., 117
 Dedham, Mass., 159
 Westdreate, see Drayton West.
 West Falco, 81
 Westfield, Mass., 388
 N. Y., 401
 Westford, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43
 Frances Hill, 38, 39, 43
 Millstone Hill, 41
 West Greenwich, R. I., 317
 Westhampton, Mass., 339
 West Haven, Conn., 19
 Vt., 116
 Indies, 150, 316
 Westminster, Co. Middlesex, Eng., 189, 191, 193, 296, 370, 390, 393, 395
 Bell Yard, King Street, 193
 Westmoreland County, Eng., 398
 Va., 79, 80, 82, 104, 105, 196, 292, 294, 295
 West Newton, Mass., 14, 22, 60
 Weston, Mass., 158, 162, 166, 167
 Westover, Co. Charles City, Va., 90, 94
 Westpoint, 198
 West Point, N. Y., 332 [332
 United States Military Academy,
 Westport, Me., 180
 West Riding, Eng., 110
 West Virginia University, 329
 Wethersfield, Conn., 208, 213, 399
 Weymouth, Mass., 69, 131, 133, 142, 216, 230
 Whitacre inferior, Co. Warwick, Eng., 303
 Whitechurch, Eng., 110, 384
 Whitehaven, Co. Cumberland, Eng., 78
 St. Nicholas, 78
 White Head, 156, 157
 Plains, N. Y., 42, 284
 Staunton, Devonshire, Eng., 296
 Waltham, Co. Berks, Eng., 191
 Whitfield, Co. Lancaster, Eng., 305
 Wickamon, Co. Northampton, Eng., 302
 Wickford, 67
 Wigborough, Eng., 390
 Wigginton, Parish of, Co. York, Eng., 92, 93
 Wike, Co. Dorset, Eng., 132
 " Wilderness " Land, Mass., 34
 Wilkes-Barré, Penn., 226, 232, 337, 414
 Osterhout Free Library, 226, 232
 Wilkinsonville, Mass., 350
 William and Mary College, 286, 288, 290, 336
 Williamsburg, Va., 82, 336
 Williams College, 287
 Williamstown, Mass., 122
 Willing, Eng., 193
 Willis Creek, 311
 Willoughby Point, 295
 Wilson College, 288
 Wilton, Me., 40
 N. H., 370
 Wiltshire, Eng., 77, 108, 110, 187, 304, 305
 Wimbledon, Co. Surrey, Eng., 195
 Winchester, Eng., 392
 Mass., 415, 416, 420
 Va., 175
 Windham, Eng., 323
 Windsor, Conn., 9, 92, 208, 320, 386, 387, 388
 Locks, 388
 Eng., 85, 302
 Winter Harbour, { Me., 31, 98, 176, 177, 179, 181,
 Haven, { 352
 Hill, 346 [384
 Wisbeche, Isle of Ely, Co. Cambridge, Eng.,
 Wisconsin, State of, 130, 136, 171, 219, 232, 316, 338, 339, 340, 401, 418
 Wishaw, Scotland, 361
 Withington, Gloucestershire, Eng., 187
 Woburn, Mass., 33, 34, 35, 36, 120, 337, 368, 369, 406, 410, 416
 Wokesey, Co. Wiltshire, Eng., 187
 Wollaton, Eng., 116
 Woodbury, Conn., 401
 Woodstock, Conn., 252
 N. B., 71
 Wooledge, Co. Kent, Eng., 193
 Woolwich, Me., 180
 Woonsocket, R. I., 321
 Wooster University, 288
 Wootton, Co. Oxon, Eng., 106
 Worcester, Mass., 53, 60, 132, 135, 145, 215, 228, 229, 232, 284, 312, 331, 332, 335, 343, 346
 Hope Cemetery, 284
 County, 116, 145
 Worcestershire, Eng., 281
 Worracke, Henrico Co., Va., 105
 Wretched Marston, Eng., 106
 Wurzburg University, 61
 Wyoming Valley, Pa., 337, 414
 Yale College, 10, 13, 16, 18, 19, 21, 28, 57, 123, 218, 226, 286, 287, 289, 290
 Yardley, 198, 199
 Northamptonshire, Eng., 197, 199
 -Gobions, Northamptonshire, Eng., 198, 199
 -Hastings, Parish of Pottersbury, Northamptonshire, Eng., 197, 198, 199
 Yarmouth, Eng., 97
 Mass., 71, 416, 417
 Yonkers, N. Y., 243, 418
 York, City of, Eng., 115
 County, Eng., 93
 Me., 252, 259, 361, 362, 364
 Va., 105, 198
 Me., 29, 32, 136, 178, 179, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 335, 352, 353, 354, 355, 386, 416
 (Agamenticus), 258
 (Gorgeana), 259
 Scituate, 258
 Scotland, 258
 Penn., 315
 River, 292, 294
 St. Martin le Grand, 115
 Yorkshire, Eng., 93, 108, 110, 134, 200, 230, 322
 Yorktown, Westchester Co., N. Y., 322
 Zealing, } Co. Middlesex, Eng., 385
 Ealing, }

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER.

—N^o CLXXIII.
VOL. XLIV.—JANUARY, 1890.

IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

BOSTON:
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.
115 HIGH STREET.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

ALBERT H. HOYT, A.M. FRANCIS H. BROWN, M.D.,
HENRY H. EDES, JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M.,
FRANK E. BRADISH, A.B.

EDITOR.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

CONTENTS—JANUARY, 1890.

*** Illustrations :

1. Portrait of INCREASE NILES TARBOX, D.D. (to face page 9).	
2. Tabular Pedigree of the Quarrendon family of Lee (to face page 110).	
I. INCREASE NILES TARBOX, D.D., S.T.D. By Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D. . . .	9
II. LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS. Com. by William B. Trask, A.M.	23
III. THE BUTTERFIELDS OF MIDDLESEX. By George A. Gordon, A.M.	33
IV. DEATHS IN MILTON, MASS. Com. by the late Daniel T. V. Huntoon, Esq. . . .	42
V. AXTELLS OF AMERICA. By William S. Appleton, A.M.	50
VI. THOMAS COOPER OF BOSTON AND HIS DESCENDANTS. By Frederick Tuckerman	53
VII. SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR. No. XXVIII. By the Rev. George M. Bodge, A.M.	61
VIII. EMIGRANTS TO ST. JOHN, N. B., 1783. Com. by Samuel Raymond, Esq. . . .	71
IX. GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND. The Ancestry of Washington, &c. . . .	73
X.	99
.	100
. VIRGINIA. Com. by J. Henry Lea, Esq.	103
THE ELLIOTS OF KITTEERY, MAINE, AND SOUTH CAROLINA	112
ΔIV. NOTES AND QUERIES :	
Notes.—Peculiarities in Birth Rates, 114; Lying at Hull; Monumental Inscription in York, England, relating to America, 115.	
Queries.—Newdigate, 114; Derby Arms; Queen Elizabeth's Cipher; Dr. Benjamin Page; Canadian Captives; Jones, 116; Full names wanted; Tubbs, 117.	
Replies.—Newington Church Records, 117.	
Historical Intelligence.—British Record Society, 117; New England Society's Money Accounts; The Dedham Historical Register; Tuttle's Historical Papers; History of Dartmouth College and the Town of Hanover, N. H., 118; Early Maryland Settlers; Life and Times of Ephraim Cutler; Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; Americans of Royal Descent; Connecticut Colonial Records; Genealogies in Preparation, 119.	114-120
XV. SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS:	
New England Historic Genealogical Society, 120; Rhode Island Historical Society, 121; Maine Historical Society; Virginia Historical Society, 122	120-122
XVI. NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY:	
Hon. William J. Bacon, LL.D., 122: Rev. George A. Smith, M.A., 124	122-124
XVII. BOOK NOTICES	125-134
XVIII. RECENT PUBLICATIONS	135-136
IX. DEATHS	136

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—The regular meetings of this institution are held at the SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Massachusetts, on the first Wednesday of every month, except July, August and September, at half past 3 o'clock, P.M. The Library is open daily from 9 o'clock, A.M., to 5 o'clock, P.M., except Saturday, when it is closed at 2 o'clock, P.M.

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New England, is published quarterly by the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

DEVOTED TO THE

History, Biography, Genealogy, and Antiquities of
America.

Edited by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

Established in 1847. Vol. 44 commenced Jan., 1890.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY AT \$3.00 A YEAR,

BY THE

New England Historic Genealogical Society,

No. 18 SOMERSET ST., BOSTON, MASS.

Each number contains not less than 96 pages and an engraving on steel.

TESTIMONIALS.

From the late Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph. D., LL.D., of Boston.—"No other work is so rich in materials which give an insight into the history of the people of New England, their manners, customs and mode of living in bygone days."

From the late Col. Joseph L. Chester, LL.D., D. C. L., of London, England.—"To me the work, of which I possess a complete set, is invaluable. I consult it constantly, not only for matters relating directly to Americans, but also in reference to English families of the seventeenth century, concerning whom these volumes contain a vast amount of information not to be found elsewhere. There are no books in my library that I would not sooner part with than my set of the REGISTER."

From the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D. Hartford, Conn., Pres't of the Conn. Hist. Soc.—"Almost every week I find occasion to search the indexes for historical or genealogical material not to be found elsewhere, and which, but for the REGISTER, would not have been preserved. The promises of its projectors have been more than fulfilled. Every succeeding volume enhances the value of the series as a work of reference. To students it is no longer merely a convenience; it has become a necessity."

From the late William Cullen Bryant, New York.—"I think highly of the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL and GENEALOGICAL REGISTER. It preserves many facts of interest which would, but for such a repository, be soon forgotten."

From the Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D. D., Dover, N. H.—"A single old document, recently discovered and published in the REGISTER, I should have counted cheap at the cost of the whole set."

From the Hon. Chas. H. Bell, LL.D., President of the New Hampshire Historical Society.—"There is scarcely a work in the library of a historical reader which could not be spared with less inconvenience."

From Harper's Magazine.—"It is an admirable repository of those family facts and details which are always interesting and useful, and an agreeable miscellany of all kinds of historical and antiquarian information. It has active assistance from historical and family students in all parts of the country."

From Notes and Queries (London).—"Many of the papers are as interesting and important to English as to American readers, as they contain valuable details respecting several Anglo-American families probably not to be obtained elsewhere."

From the Western Christian Advocate (Cincinnati).—"It is the oldest work of the kind in the world, and yet is ever fresh and valuable. It is also one of the very few publications that increase in pecuniary value as they grow in age, every successive volume having a value, for permanent preservation, greater than the subscription price."

From the Danville (Va.) Times.—"Its pages are a continued conservatory of original documentary matter of the past, of inestimable value to the historian, and of deep interest to the general reader, presenting vividly successive pictures and phases of the varying manners, customs, and traits of our forefathers, thereby furnishing a key to our national progress."

From the Boston Evening Transcript.—"Indispensable to the historian and antiquary."

The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co.

INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1889.

HENRY WHEATLAND, President.
OF SALEM.

EBEN PUTNAM, Treasurer,
BOX 2713, BOSTON.

We wish to call the attention of readers of the REGISTER to the fine line of work done by us at moderate prices. We shall pay particular attention to

GENEALOGICAL, HISTORICAL AND SCIENTIFIC

publications, thus continuing the reputation already acquired by the SALEM PRESS during its existence of twenty years under its former owners, F. W. PUTNAM & Co., for fine Historical and Scientific work.

We keep on hand a variety of specimen blanks, useful to genealogists, and shall always be pleased to send sample of work, etc., upon application.

GEO. A. BATES, Gen. Manager,
SALEM, MASS.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

ISSUED QUARTERLY, AT \$2.00 PER ANNUM.

BY THE SOCIETY, BERKELEY LYCEUM, 19 WEST 44th ST., NEW YORK.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

DR. SAMUEL S. PURPLE, MR. THOMAS G. EVANS,
REV. BEVERLEY R. BETTS, GEN. JAS. GRANT WILSON, MR. EDWARD F. de LANCEY.

The twentieth volume of this valuable quarterly began with the number for January, 1889.

Subscriptions for 1889 should be sent to Dr. GEORGE H. BUTLER, Treasurer, 64 Madison Avenue, New York, where single numbers and also complete sets can be obtained. Single number, price 60 cents, mailed to any address on receipt of the price.

THE EAST ANGLIAN.—Or, NOTES AND QUERIES on Subjects connected with the Counties of Suffolk, Cambridge, Essex and Norfolk. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., etc., Vicar of Christ Church, Chesham, Bucks; late Hon. Secretary of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology, &c.

Part I. Commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial was issued 1st January, 1885, and is Published Monthly. The old series is out of print. Vol. III. commenced January 1st, 1889.

Annual Subscription, 5s. post free. Single Part sent on receipt of Sixpence in Stamps.

Vols. I. and II., bound in green cloth, 12s. 6d. a volume.

IPSWICH, England: PAWSEY & HAYES, Ancient House.
LONDON; GEORGE REDWAY, 15, York Street, Covent Garden.

 **MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES.**—The New England Historic Genealogical Society is publishing a series of volumes of memoirs of its deceased members. Four volumes have already been issued, and the fifth is in preparation. The price is \$2.25 per volume; when sent by mail, the postage, 25 cents, will be added.

The Harleian Society.

Instituted for the publication of inedited Manuscripts
relating to Genealogy, Family History and Heraldry.

Council Room.—140 Wardour Street, London, W., England.

President.

The Most Honorable the Marquess of Bute, K. T.

Honorary Treasurer.

J. Jackson Howard, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., 3, Dartmouth Row, Blackheath, London, S. E.

Honorary Secretaries.

George J. Armytage, Esq., F.S.A., Clifton-Woodhead, Brighouse, England,
J. Paul Rylands, Esq., F.S.A., Heather-Lea, Claughton, Birkenhead, England.

Honorary Local Secretary for Washington and District.

William H. Upton, Esq., Wallawalla, Washington.

Honorary Local Secretary for Connecticut.

The Hon. Daniel C. Eaton, New Haven, Connecticut.

Entrance Fee 10s. 6d. Annual Subscription £1:1:0.

All matters relating to membership should be addressed to Mr. Rylands, Mr. Upton, or Mr. Eaton, from whom any information respecting the Society may be obtained.

Increased to 48 Pages, with Illustrations. Price 1s.

THE SCOTTISH ANTIQUARY, or NORTHERN NOTES AND QUERIES. A Magazine of Archaeology, Etymology, Folklore, Genealogy, Heraldry, etc. Edited by the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., Mem. Coun. Scot. Hist. Soc. Issued Quarterly. Annual Subscription (payable in advance), 4s.

*Sold by the following Booksellers:—*Edinburgh, G. P. JOHNSTON, George Street; R. CAMERON, St. David Street. London, ELLIOT STOCK, Paternoster Row, E.C. Aberdeen, J. RAE SMITH, Union Street. Dundee, G. PETRIE, Nethergate. Glasgow, HUGH HOPKINS, Renfield Street.

All Letters and Subscriber's Names to be sent to the Editor, the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, Parsonage, Alloa.

THE BRITISH RECORD SOCIETY.

INSTITUTED FOR PRINTING

Indexes, Calendars, and Records

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

GENEALOGY & TOPOGRAPHY OF GREAT BRITAIN,

AS HITHERTO ISSUED BY

The Index Library.

The annual subscription is one guinea. Intending members in America can communicate with either of the local secretaries, Mr. William H. Whitmore, P. O. Box 3478, Boston, Mass.; or Mr. R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va. The English secretary, is Mr. W. P. W. Phillimore, 124 Chancery Lane, London.

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER.

Nº CLXXIV.
VOL. XLIV.—APRIL, 1890.

IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

BOSTON:
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.
115 HIGH STREET.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

ALBERT H. HOYT, A.M.

FRANCIS H. BROWN, M.D.,

HENRY H. EDES,

JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M.,

FRANK E. BRADISH, A.B.

EDITOR.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

CONTENTS—APRIL, 1890.

*** Illustration:

Portrait of SAMUEL TURELL ARMSTRONG (to face page 137).

I. HON. SAMUEL TURELL ARMSTRONG. By <i>John Ward Dean, A.M.</i>	137
II. MEMORANDA BY THE HON. SAMUEL T. ARMSTRONG. Communicated by <i>Hamilton Andrews Hill, A.M.</i>	139
III. SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR. No. XXIX. By the Rev. <i>George M. Bodge, A.M.</i>	141
IV. INSCRIPTIONS AT DANVERS, MASS. Copied by <i>Samuel P. Fowler, Esq.</i>	147
V. SIMON FERDINANDO AND JOHN WALKER IN MAINE, 1579-80. By the Rev. <i>B. F. DeCosta, D.D.</i>	149
VI. COL. JOHN JONES AND HIS ANCESTRY. By <i>Amos Perry, LL.D.</i>	158
VII. MARY WATKINS: A DISCOLORED HISTORY OF WITCHCRAFT CLEANSED BY MODERN RESEARCH. By <i>Walter K. Watkins, Esq.</i>	169
VIII. ETHAN ALLEN'S LANGUAGE AT TICONDEROGA. By <i>William C. Todd, A.M.</i>	171
IX. LETTERS OF ACTORS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR. Com. by <i>John S. H. Fogg, M.D.</i>	172
X. LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS. (Continued.) Com. by <i>William B. Trask, A.M.</i>	175
XI. REV. NICHOLAS STREET AND HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>Henry A. Street, Esq.</i>	183
XII. GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND. (Continued.) Penn, Washington, etc. By <i>Henry F. Waters, A.M.</i>	186
XIII. JOURNAL OF CAPT. NATHANIEL KNIGHT, SR. Com. by <i>Charles Ira Bushnell, Esq.</i>	200
XIV. PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS ON THE KENNEBEC RIVER, IN 1755, FOR PROTECTION. Com. by <i>William B. Trask, A.M.</i>	202
XV. NOTES AND QUERIES: Notes.—Wells, 208; Adams, 209; Robert Williams of Roxbury, 211. Queries.—Baker-Cunningham-Ford-Hawkes-Lamson-Putnam-Sloan, 212; Hitchcock, 213; Addresses wanted; Full names wanted; Holmes; Wright; Salter, 214; Henchman; Waldron; Williams, 215. Reply.—André Fry, 215. <i>Historical Intelligence</i> .—The American Folk-Lore Society; Genealogies in Preparation, 215	208-216
XVI. SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS: New-England Historic Genealogical Society, 216; New Haven Colony Historical Society; Rhode Island Historical Society, 218; Historical Society of Wisconsin; Kansas Historical Society, 219	216-220
XVII. NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: Hon. Horace Fairbanks, 221; Abraham T. Lowe, M.D., 222	221-222
XVIII. BOOK NOTICES	223-231
XIX. RECENT PUBLICATIONS	231-232
XX. DEATH	232

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—The regular meetings of this institution are held at the SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Massachusetts, on the first Wednesday of every month, except July, August and September, at half past 3 o'clock, P.M.

The Library is open daily from 9 o'clock, A.M., to 5 o'clock, P.M., except Saturday, when it is closed at 2 o'clock, P.M.

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England, is published quarterly by the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

WANTED.—N. E. His. and Gen. Register.—Vol. V., Nos. 1, 2, 3; Vol. VI., Nos. 1, 4; Vol. VIII., No. 2; Vol. IX., No. 3; Vol. XIII., Nos. 2, 3, 4; Vol. XVII., Nos. 1, 2, 3; Vol. XVIII., No. 3; Vol. XXXVIII., No. 3; Vol. XXXIX., No. 2; Vols. XVI. and XXXIII. I have Vol. XIX. for exchange. Address, stating price, R. H. GREENE, 10 E 47th St., New York City.

The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co.

INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1889.

HENRY WHEATLAND, President.
OF SALEM.

EBEN PUTNAM, Treasurer,
BOX 2713, BOSTON.

We wish to call the attention of readers of the REGISTER to the fine line of work done by us at moderate prices. We shall pay particular attention to

GENEALOGICAL, HISTORICAL AND SCIENTIFIC

publications, thus continuing the reputation already acquired by the SALEM PRESS during its existence of twenty years under its former owners, F. W. PUTNAM & Co., for fine Historical and Scientific work.

We keep on hand a variety of specimen blanks, useful to genealogists, and shall always be pleased to send sample of work, etc., upon application.

GEO. A. BATES, Gen. Manager,
SALEM, MASS.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

ISSUED QUARTERLY, AT \$2.00 PER ANNUM,
BY THE SOCIETY, BERKELEY LYCEUM, 23 WEST 44th ST., NEW YORK.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

REV. BEVERLEY R. BETTS,
GEN. JAS. GRANT WILSON,

Mr. EDWARD F. de LANCEY,

Dr. SAMUEL S. PURPLE,
Mr. THOMAS G. EVANS.

The twentieth volume of this valuable quarterly began with the number for January, 1889.

Subscriptions for 1890 should be sent to Dr. GEORGE H. BUTLER, Treasurer, 23 West 44th St., New York, where single numbers and also complete sets can be obtained. Single number, price 60 cents, mailed to any address on receipt of the price.

OLD BOOKS

COLLECTORS should send for our Americana Catalogue of books relating to Discovery, History, Antiquities, etc. of America, including Local Histories, Early Voyages, etc. (830 lots), at reasonable prices, by

FRANCIS P. HARPER,

17 East 16th St., New York.

Monthly Catalogues issued.

DAVID CLAPP & SON,

PRINTERS OF

Historical and Genealogical Works, Town and Family Histories, &c.

Also General Book and Job Printers.

115 HIGH STREET,
BOSTON.

THE EAST ANGLIAN.—Or, NOTES AND QUERIES on Subjects connected with the Counties of Suffolk, Cambridge, Essex and Norfolk. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., etc., Vicar of Christ Church, Chesham, Bucks; late Hon. Secretary of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology, &c.

Part I. Commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial was issued 1st January, 1885, and is Published Monthly. The old series is out of print. Vol. III. commenced January 1st, 1889.

Annual Subscription, 5s. post free. Single Part sent on receipt of Sixpence in Stamps.

Vols. I. and II., bound in green cloth, 12s. 6d. a volume.

IPSWICH, England: PAWSEY & HAYES, Ancient House.

LONDON: GEORGE REDWAY, 15, York Street, Covent Garden.

The Harleian Society.

Instituted for the publication of inedited Manuscripts
relating to Genealogy, Family History and Heraldry.

Council Room.—140 Wardour Street, London, W., England.

President.

The Most Honorable the Marquess of Bute, K. T.

Honorary Treasurer.

J. Jackson Howard, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., 3, Dartmouth Row, Blackheath, London, S. E.

Honorary Secretaries.

George J. Armytage, Esq., F.S.A., Clifton-Woodhead, Brighouse, England,
J. Paul Rylands, Esq., F.S.A., Heather-Lea, Cloughton, Birkenhead, England.

Honorary Local Secretary for Washington and District.

William H. Upton, Esq., Wallawalla, Washington.

Honorary Local Secretary for Connecticut.

The Hon. Daniel C. Eaton, New Haven, Connecticut.

Entrance Fee 10s. 6d. Annual Subscription £1:1:0.

All matters relating to membership should be addressed to Mr. Rylands, Mr. Upton, or Mr. Eaton, from whom any information respecting the Society may be obtained.

Increased to 48 Pages, with Illustrations. Price 1s.

THE SCOTTISH ANTIQUARY, or **NORTHERN NOTES AND QUERIES**. A Magazine of Archaeology, Etymology, Folklore, Genealogy, Heraldry, etc. Edited by the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., Mem. Coun. Scot. Hist. Soc. Issued Quarterly. Annual Subscription (payable in advance), 4s.

*Sold by the following Booksellers:—*Edinburgh, G. P. JOHNSTON, George Street; R. CAMERON, St. David Street. London, ELLIOT STOCK, Paternoster Row, E.C. Aberdeen, J. RAE SMITH, Union Street. Dundee, G. PETRIE, Nethergate. Glasgow, HUGH HOPKINS, Renfield Street.

All Letters and Subscriber's Names to be sent to the Editor, the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, Parsonage, Alloa.

THE

BRITISH RECORD SOCIETY.

INSTITUTED FOR PRINTING

Indexes, Calendars, and Records

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

GENEALOGY & TOPOGRAPHY OF GREAT BRITAIN,

AS HITHERTO ISSUED BY

The Index Library.

The entrance fee is half a guinea, and the annual subscription is one guinea. Intending members in America can communicate with either of the local secretaries, Mr. William H. Whitmore, P. O. Box 3478, Boston, Mass.; or Mr. R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va. The English secretary is Mr. W. P. W. Phillimore, 124 Chancery Lane, London.

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER.

N^o. CLXXV.
VOL. XLIV.—JULY, 1890.

IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

BOSTON:
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.
115 HIGH STREET.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

ALBERT H. HOYT, A.M.

FRANCIS H. BROWN, M.D.,

HENRY H. EDES,

JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M.,

FRANK E. BRADISH, A.B.

EDITOR.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

CONTENTS—JULY, 1890.

*** Illustrations :

1. Portrait of HENRY BARTON DAWSON (to face page 233).	
2. Church at Garsdon (to face page 305).	
3. Washington Tablet (to face page 305).	
I. MEMOIR OF HENRY B. DAWSON. By Rev. John A. Todd, D.D.	233
II. LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS. (Continued.) Communicated by William B. Trask, A.M.	248
III. KNAPP'S LIFE OF TIMOTHY DEXTER. By William C. Todd, A.M.	256
IV. THE BANK(S) FAMILY OF MAINE. By Charles E. Banks, M.D.	258
V. RECORD BOOK OF THE SIXTONS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ELIZABETH, N. J. Com. by Edmund J. Cleveland, Esq.	264
VI. SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR. No. XXX. By the Rev. George M. Bodge, A.M.	270
VII. INSCRIPTIONS AT DANVERS, MASS. (Concluded.) Copied by the late Samuel P. Fowler, Esq.	279
VIII. NICHOLAS BROWN AND HIS DESCENDANTS. By Mrs. Harriet H. Robinson	281
IX. POSITIONS HELD BY ALUMNI. By Richard H. Greene, A.M.	286
X. ALLERTONS OF NEW ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA. By Isaac J. Greenwood, A.M.	290
XI. GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND. (Continued.) Brett, Washington and other families. By Henry F. Waters, A.M.	296
XII. CONTENTS OF THE BOX PLACED IN THE CORNER-STONE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS STATE HOUSE EXTENSION.	309
XIII. NOTES AND QUERIES:	
Notes.—William Dummer, 249; The Historiographer of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society; James Chilton, 314; Williams, 315.	
Queries.—Boston Custom House Records; Havre de Grace, 315; Barbados Immigrants; Mack, 316.	
Replies.—Clapp; Hale-Kirby-Downing, 316.	
Historical Intelligence.—Vital Records of Rhode Island, 1636-1850; American Philosophical Society; Braintree's Quarter Millenary, 317; Commemoration at Philadelphia of the Battle of Lexington; The Algonquin and the Eliot Bibliography; Allen and Arnold at Ticonderoga; Goss's Paul Revere, 318; Restoration of Church at Kenninghall, England; Genealogies in Preparation, 319 249, 314-320	
XIV. SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS:	
New-England Historic Genealogical Society; Old Colony Historical Society, 320; Maine Historical Society; Rhode Island Historical Society, 321; Western Reserve Historical Society, 322	320-322
XV. NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY:	
Moses Field Fowler, Esq., 322; Rev. David T. Packard; Alfred C. Hersey, Esq., 323; Oliver Ditson, Esq.; Stephen Grant Deblois, Esq., 324	322-325
XVI. BOOK NOTICES	325-339
XVII. DEATHS	339-340

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England, is published quarterly by the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

Entered at the Post-Office at Boston, Massachusetts, as second-class mail-matter.

The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co.

INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1889.

HENRY WHEATLAND, President.
OF SALEM.

EBEN PUTNAM, Treasurer,
BOX 2713, BOSTON.

We wish to call the attention of readers of the REGISTER to the fine line of work done by us at moderate prices. We shall pay particular attention to

GENEALOGICAL, HISTORICAL AND SCIENTIFIC

publications, thus continuing the reputation already acquired by the SALEM PRESS during its existence of twenty years under its former owners, F. W. PUTNAM & Co., for fine Historical and Scientific work.

We keep on hand a variety of specimen blanks, useful to genealogists, and shall always be pleased to send sample of work, etc., upon application.

GEO. A. BATES, Gen. Manager,
SALEM, MASS.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

ISSUED QUARTERLY, AT \$2.00 PER ANNUM,
BY THE SOCIETY, BERKELEY LYCEUM, 23 WEST 44th ST., NEW YORK.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

REV. BEVERLEY R. BETTS,
GEN. JAS. GRANT WILSON,

DR. SAMUEL S. PURPLE,
MR. THOMAS G. EVANS.

MR. EDWARD F. de LANCEY,

The twenty-first volume of this valuable quarterly began with the number for January, 1890.

Subscriptions for 1890 should be sent to Dr. GEORGE H. BUTLER, Treasurer, 23 West 44th St., New York, where single numbers and also complete sets can be obtained. Single number, price 60 cents, mailed to any address on receipt of the price.

THE EAST ANGLIAN.—Or, NOTES AND QUERIES on Subjects connected with the Counties of Suffolk, Cambridge, Essex and Norfolk. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., etc., Vicar of Christ Church, Chesham, Bucks; late Hon. Secretary of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology, &c.

Part I. Commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial was issued 1st January, 1885, and is Published Monthly. The old series is out of print. Vol. III. commenced January 1st, 1889.

Annual Subscription, 5s. post free. Single Part sent on receipt of Sixpence in Stamps.

Vols. I. and II., bound in green cloth, 12s. 6d. a volume.

IPSWICH, England: PAWSEY & HAYES, Ancient House.
LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62 Paternoster Row.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—The regular meetings of this institution are held at the SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Massachusetts, on the first Wednesday of every month, except July, August and September, at half past 3 o'clock, P.M. The Library is open daily from 9 o'clock, A.M., to 5 o'clock, P.M., except Saturday, when it is closed at 2 o'clock, P.M.

THE BRITISH RECORD SOCIETY.

INSTITUTED FOR PRINTING

Indexes, Calendars, and Records

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

GENEALOGY & TOPOGRAPHY OF GREAT BRITAIN,

AS HITHERTO ISSUED BY

The Index Library.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION—ONE GUINEA.

ENTRANCE FEE—HALF-A-GUINEA.

The first 250 Subscribers will be elected without payment of an entrance fee.

The Publications appear quarterly. For other particulars, see notice of Index Library in this number of the REGISTER, page 333.

Hon. Secretary and General Editor,

W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, Esq., M.A., B.C.L., 124 Chancery Lane, London, Eng.

To whom applications for Membership should be addressed.

Intending members in America can communicate with either of the local secretaries, Mr. William H. Whitmore, P. O. Box 3478, Boston, Mass.; or Mr. R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va.

SEARS GENEALOGY, xi. + 665 pp., octavo, cloth.

The few copies remaining may be had at subscription price, \$5.00 or \$5.25 per mail, till Sept. 1. After which the price will be \$7.50 prepaid.

Apply to SAM'L P. MAY, Newton, Mass.

CLEVELAND FAMILY GENEALOGY.

FOR SALE. The complete records of the Cleveland Genealogy in bound volumes, including some 2,500 pages of manuscript ready for the printer, and plates of 45 subjects, portraits, &c., completely printed for the book, in various styles: steel, mezzotints, lithographs, heliotypes, artotypes, &c. Also the subscription list. If so desired, clerical aid will be furnished to prepare the balance of the work for the printer.

Address: EDMUND J. CLEVELAND, 278 Farmington Avenue, Hartford, Conn.

Increased to 48 Pages, with Illustrations. Price 1s.

THE SCOTTISH ANTIQUARY, or **NORTHERN NOTES AND QUERIES.** A Magazine of Archæology, Etymology, Folklore, Genealogy, Heraldry, etc. Edited by the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., Mem. Coun. Scot. Hist. Soc. Issued Quarterly. Annual Subscription (payable in advance), 4s.

*Sold by the following Booksellers:—*Edinburgh, G. P. JOHNSTON, George Street; R. CAMERON, St. David Street. London, ELLIOT STOCK, Paternoster Row, E.C. Aberdeen, J. RAE SMITH, Union Street. Dundee, G. PETRIE, Nethergate. Glasgow, HUGH HOPKINS, Renfield Street.

All Letters and Subscriber's Names to be sent to the Editor, the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, Parsonage, Alloa.

 **MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES.**—The New-England Historic Genealogical Society is publishing a series of volumes of memoirs of its deceased members. Four volumes have already been issued, and the fifth is in preparation. The price is \$2.25 per volume; when sent by mail, the postage, 25 cents, will be added.

Just Published.

Sears Genealogy (Descendants of Richard of Yarmouth and others), 677 pages, \$5.

Pierce Genealogy (Descendants of Michael of Scituate and others), 441 pages, \$5.

Bouton Genealogy (Descendants of John of Norwalk, Ct.), 684 pages, \$10.

Dixon and Dickson Family and the Border Clans of Scotland, 224 pages, \$5.

Fellow Genealogy (Descendants of John of Norwalk, Ct.), 274 pages, \$4.

Sessions Genealogy (Descendants of Alex. of Andover), 175 pages, \$1.

JOEL MUNSELL'S SONS, Publishers, Albany, N. Y.

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER.

Nº CLXXVI.
VOL. XLIV.—OCTOBER, 1890.

IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

BOSTON:
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.
115 HIGH STREET.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

ALBERT H. HOYT, A.M. FRANCIS H. BROWN, M.D.,
HENRY H. EDES, JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M.,
FRANK E. BRADISH, A.B.

EDITOR.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

CONTENTS—OCTOBER, 1890.

*** *Illustration:*

1. Portrait of WILLIAM HENRY MONTAGUE (to face page 341).	
I. MEMOIR OF WILLIAM H. MONTAGUE, ESQ. By John Ward Dean, A.M. . . .	341
II. LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS. (Continued.) Communicated by William B. Trask, A.M. . . .	352
III. RECORD BOOK OF THE SEXTONS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ELIZABETH, N. J. (Continued.) Com. by Edmund J. Cleveland, Esq. . . .	357
IV. HAMILTON FAMILY OF MAINE AND NOVA SCOTIA. By the Rev. Arthur W. H. Eaton	361
V. LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS AT DENNINGTON, SUFFOLK, TO THE ENGAGEMENT OF 1651. Com. by the Rev. John J. Raven, D.D.	365
VI. FRENCH GENEALOGY. By John M. French, M.D.	367
VII. SOLDIERS IN KING PHILIP'S WAR. No. XXXI. (Concluded.) By the Rev. George M. Bodge, A.M.	373
VIII. INQUEST ON MICHAEL JOHNSON <i>alias</i> CRISPUS ATTUCKS. Com. by John S. H. Fogg, M.D.	382
IX. GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND. (Continued.) By Henry F. Waters, A.M.	383
X. NOTES AND QUERIES:	
<i>Notes.</i> —Progress of Civilization and Freedom, 356; Value of minute Historical Facts, 372; Authors of the History of Dorchester, Mass.; Flower, 399; Belknap; Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, 400.	
<i>Queries.</i> —Bible Family Records, 400; Lamb; Newdigate; Edmund Tompkins; Whitmore, 401.	
<i>Reply.</i> —Butterfield, 401.	
<i>Historical Intelligence.</i> —Old Knickerbocker Families; John Vanderlyn; Lexicographical Index to the P. C. C. Wills, 402; Ancestral Charts; Genealogies in Preparation, 403	356, 372, 399-403
XI. SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS:	
New-England Historic Genealogical Society; Old Colony Historical Society, 403; Maine Historical Society; Rhode Island Historical Society, 404	403-405
XII. NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY:	
James Haughton, 405; Henry Franklin Mills, 406	405-406
XIII. BOOK NOTICES	406-418
XIV. RECENT PUBLICATIONS	418-420
XV. DEATHS	420

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England, is published quarterly by the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

☞ Entered at the Post-Office at Boston, Massachusetts, as second-class mail-matter.

The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co.

INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1889.

HENRY WHEATLAND, President.
OF SALEM.

EBEN PUTNAM, Treasurer,
BOX 2713, BOSTON.

We wish to call the attention of readers of the REGISTER to the fine line of work done by us at moderate prices. We shall pay particular attention to

GENEALOGICAL, HISTORICAL AND SCIENTIFIC

publications, thus continuing the reputation already acquired by the SALEM PRESS during its existence of twenty years under its former owners, F. W. PUTNAM & Co., for fine Historical and Scientific work.

We keep on hand a variety of specimen blanks, useful to genealogists, and shall always be pleased to send sample of work, etc., upon application.

GEO. A. BATES, Gen. Manager,
SALEM, MASS.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

ISSUED QUARTERLY, AT \$2.00 PER ANNUM,
BY THE SOCIETY, BERKELEY LYCEUM, 23 WEST 44th ST., NEW YORK.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

REV. BEVERLEY R. BETTS,
GEN. JAS. GRANT WILSON,

MR. EDWARD F. de LANCEY,

DR. SAMUEL S. PURPLE,
MR. THOMAS G. EVANS.

The twenty-first volume of this valuable quarterly began with the number for January, 1890.

Subscriptions for 1890 should be sent to Dr. GEORGE H. BUTLER, Treasurer, 23 West 44th St., New York, where single numbers and also complete sets can be obtained. Single number, price 60 cents, mailed to any address on receipt of the price.

THE EAST ANGLIAN.—Or, NOTES AND QUERIES on Subjects connected with the Counties of Suffolk, Cambridge, Essex and Norfolk. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., etc., Vicar of Christ Church, Chesham, Bucks; late Hon. Secretary of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology, &c.

Part I. Commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial was issued 1st January, 1885, and is Published Monthly. The old series is out of print. Vol. III. commenced January 1st, 1889.

Annual Subscription, 5s. post free. Single Part sent on receipt of Sixpence in Stamps.

Vols. I. and II., bound in green cloth, 12s. 6d. a volume.

IPSWICH, England: PAWSEY & HAYES, Ancient House.
LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62 Paternoster Row.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—The regular meetings of this institution are held at the SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Massachusetts, on the first Wednesday of every month, except July, August and September, at half past 3 o'clock, P.M. The Library is open daily from 9 o'clock, A.M., to 5 o'clock, P.M., except Saturday, when it is closed at 2 o'clock, P.M.

THE BRITISH RECORD SOCIETY,

(With which is incorporated the INDEX SOCIETY, founded 1878).

INSTITUTED FOR PRINTING

Indexes, Calendars, and Records

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

GENEALOGY & TOPOGRAPHY OF GREAT BRITAIN,

President.—The Right Hon. Earl Beauchamp, P.C.

Vice-Presidents.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Oxford, D.D., F.S.A. The Right Hon. Sir James Hannen, Knt. P.C. Alderman Sir Reginald Hanson, Bart., LL.D., F.S.A. The Hon. E. J. Phelps, LL.D., late U. S. Minister to the Court of St. James. The Right Hon. A. M. Porter, Master of the Rolls, Ireland.

The Society's issues appear in the

INDEX LIBRARY,

which is issued quarterly.

Already completed or in progress:—Northampton and Rutland wills, 1508-1652. Chancery Proceedings *temp.* Charles I. Royalist Composition papers. Signet Bills, 1584-1624. Berkshire wills, 1508-1652. Lichfield wills, 1510-1652. Sussex wills, 1530-1652. Prerogative wills of Canterbury, 1383-1558.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION—ONE GUINEA.

ENTRANCE FEE—HALF-A-GUINEA.

The first 250 Subscribers will be elected without payment of an entrance fee.

For prospectus and list of publications, address the

Hon. Secretary and General Editor,

W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, Esq., M.A., B.C.L., 124 Chancery Lane, London, Eng.

Intending members in America can communicate with any of the local secretaries, Mr. William H. Whitmore, P. O. Box 3478, Boston, Mass.; Mr. R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va.; or Professor Daniel C. Eaton, New Haven, Conn.

Increased to 48 Pages, with Illustrations. Price 1s.

THE SCOTTISH ANTIQUARY, or NORTHERN NOTES AND QUERIES. A Magazine of Archæology, Etymology, Folklore, Genealogy, Heraldry, etc. Edited by the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., Mem. Coun. Scot. Hist. Soc. Issued Quarterly. Annual Subscription (payable in advance), 4s.

Sold by the following Booksellers:—Edinburgh, G. P. JOHNSTON, George Street; R. CAMERON, St. David Street. London, ELLIOT STOCK, Paternoster Row, E.C. Aberdeen, J. RAE SMITH, Union Street. Dundee, G. PETRIE, Nethergate. Glasgow, HUGH HOPKINS, Renfield Street.

All Letters and Subscriber's Names to be sent to the Editor, the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN, Parsonage, Alloa, Scotland.

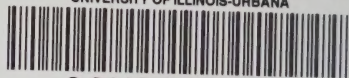
 **MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES.**—The New-England Historic Genealogical Society is publishing a series of volumes of memoirs of its deceased members. Four volumes have already been issued, and the fifth is in preparation. The price is \$2.25 per volume; when sent by mail, the postage, 25 cents, will be added.

Leicestershire and Rutland Notes and Queries,

AND ANTIQUARIAN GLEANER, an Illustrated Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Family History, Traditions, Parochial Records, Dialects, Folklore, Genealogies, Quaint Customs, &c., of these Counties. Edited by JOHN and THOMAS SPENCER. Pub. Quarterly, post free 4s 6d per ann. Parts 1-7 now ready.

LEICESTER, ENGLAND: J. & T. SPENCER, MARKET PLACE.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 124960441